



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

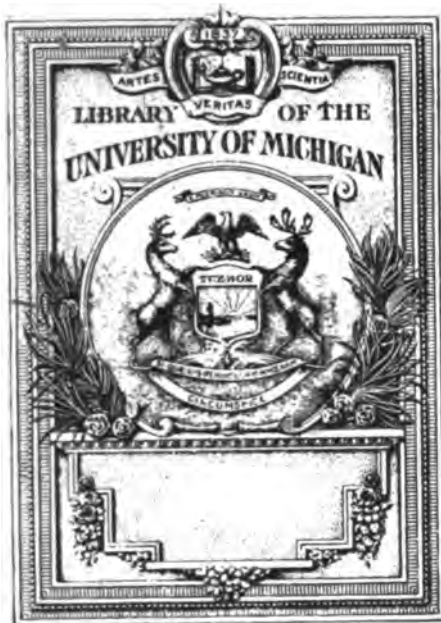
1,415,661

# New York State Historical Association . . . . .

NEW YORK: NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, 1899.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE NINETEENTH ANNUAL  
MEETING WITH LIST OF MEMBERS . . . . .





THE GIFT OF  
New York St. Hist. Association

F  
116  
N58









\_\_\_\_\_

1

•

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_













PROCEEDINGS OF THE  
NEW YORK STATE  
HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

---

THE NINETEENTH ANNUAL MEETING, WITH  
CONSTITUTION, BY-LAWS AND  
LIST OF MEMBERS

---

VOL. XVII

---



---

Published By The  
NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION  
1919



OFFICERS 1917  
NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL  
ASSOCIATION

---

**President**

WILLIAM OLIN STILLMAN, M. D., Albany

**First Vice President**

HON. DE ALVA S. ALEXANDER, LL. D., Buffalo

**Second Vice President**

THOMAS E. FINEGAN, LL. D., Albany

**Third Vice President**

HON. GEORGE A. BLAUVELT, Monsey

**Treasurer**

HON. JAMES A. HOLDEN, Albany

**Secretary**

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS, Glens Falls

---

**Local Secretaries**

MISS MARY H. HALDANE, Cold Spring

REV. WALCOTT W. ELLSWORTH, Johnstown

EDWARD P. SMITH, North Tonawanda

FREDERICK O. CLARKE      MISS HARRIET E. STEVENS  
Oswego

SANFORD D. VAN ALSTINE, Palmyra

MRS. CHARLOTTE A. PITCHER, Utica

382236





## TRUSTEES

### 1918

---

Hon. DeAlva S. Alexander, LL. D.	Buffalo	Term expires	1918
Hon. George A. Blauvelt	Monsey	" "	1918
Rev. John H. Brandow, M. A.	Albany	" "	1918
Dr. William A. E. Cummings	Ticonderoga	" "	1918
Brig. Gen. Charles L. Davis, U. S. A.	Schenectady	" "	1918
Grenville M. Ingalsbe, L. H. D.	Hudson Falls	" "	1918
Rev. Henry M. MacCracken, D. D., LL. D.	New York	" "	1918
Hon. Stuyvesant Fish	New York	" "	1918
John H. Finley, LL. D.	Albany	" "	1919
James G. Riggs, Pd. D.	Oswego	" "	1919
Hon. Alphonso T. Clearwater, LL. D.	Kingston	" "	1919
Hon. James A. Roberts, LL. D.	New York	" "	1919
Thomas E. Finegan, LL. D.	Albany	" "	1919
George K. Hawkins, D. Sc.	Plattsburgh	" "	1919
Miss Mary H. Haldane	Cold Spring	" "	1919
Hon. James A. Holden	Albany	" "	1919
Mr. Frederick B. Richards	Glens Falls	" "	1919
Mr. Walter C. Anthony	Newburgh	" "	1920
Hon. G. D. B. Hasbrouck	Kingston	" "	1920
Mr. Francis W. Halsey	New York	" "	1920
Frank H Severance, L. H. D.	Buffalo	" "	1920
Dr. William O. Stillman	Albany	" "	1920
James Sullivan, Ph. D.	Albany	" "	1920
Col. John W. Vrooman, LL. D.	Herkimer	" "	1920
Sherman Williams, Pd. D.	Glens Falls	" "	1920



## **STANDING COMMITTEES**

**For 1917--1918.**

---

### **PROGRAM**

**DeAlva S. Alexander   Sherman Williams   James A. Holden**  
**Grenville M. Ingalsbe   James A. Roberts**

### **LEGISLATION**

**James A. Holden   George A. Blauvelt   Thomas E. Finegar**  
**John W. Vrooman   William O. Stillman   James Sullivan**

### **MARKING HISTORICAL SPOTS**

**George A. Blauvelt   Edward R. Foreman   Robert Bruce**  
**Miss Mary H. Haldane   Thomas E. Finegan**  
**The President, ex-officio**

### **PUBLICATION**

**Frederick B. Richards   Sherman Williams   James A. Holden**  
**The President, ex-officio**

### **RESOLUTIONS**

**James A. Holden   Grenville M. Ingalsbe   Sherman Williams**  
**The President, ex-officio**

### **HISTORICAL ESSAYS**

**Sherman Williams   George K. Hawkins   James G. Riggs**  
**Frank H. Severance   The President, ex-officio.**

### **NECROLOGY**

**Walter C. Anthony   Stuyvesant Fish   Charles W. Bardeen**  
**John H. Brandon   Frederick B. Richards**



**AUDITING**

**Sherman Williams**

**Grenville M. Ingalsbe**

**LAKE GEORGE BATTLEGROUND PARK**

**James A. Holden**

**Grenville M. Ingalsbe**

**Elwyn Seelye**

**George Foster Peabody**

**J. L. Cunningham**

**The State Architect, ex-officio**

**CROWN POINT RESERVATION**

**Berne E. Pyrke**

**Walter C. Witherbee**

**Howland Pell**

**George C. Foote**

**Rev. C. C. St. Clare**

**W. A. E. Cummings**

**The State Architect, ex-officio**

**ISLE DU ST. SACRAMENT**

**William Laurel Harris**

**John D. Crimmins**

**Davis Williams**

**Rev. Thomas J. Campbell**

**Mrs. Harry W. Watrous**

**BENNINGTON BATTLEGROUND PARK**

**James A. Beckett**

**John T. Cahill**

**Delmar Runkle**

**Ira J. Wood**

**William O. Jones**

**Frank L. Stevens**

**James A. Holden**

**The State Architect, ex-officio**

**ESTABLISHMENT OF CLOSER RELATIONS BETWEEN THE  
HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF THE STATE**

**James Sullivan**

**Henry M. MacCracken**

**F. W. Cameron**

**J. G. Riggs**

**Edward R. Foreman**

**Dixon Ryan Fox**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

William Olin Stillman, M. D. Sketch of the President of the Association .....	Preface
Proceedings .....	1
Welcome to the Association on Behalf of City By Hon. John J. Murphy, Representing Mayor Mitchell .....	33
President's Address: Certain Factors in History Making. By Dr. William O. Stillman, Albany .....	35
The Representative Idea and the American Revolution by Robert McNutt McElroy, Ph. D., Princeton University .....	46
The Preservation of Historic Landmarks by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D. ....	56
The First New York State Constitution by Edgar Dawson, Hunter College .....	65
The Earliest Years of the Dutch Settlement of New Netherland by Worthington C. Ford .....	74
The Beginnings of Daily Journalism in New York City by Francis Whiting Halsey .....	87
Federating and Affiliating Local Historical Societies by James Sullivan, Ph. D. ....	100
King's College and the Early Days of Columbia College by John B. Pine .....	108
Some English Governors of New York and Their Part in the Development of the Colony by Frank Hayward Severance, L. H. D....	124
Growth of Religious Liberty in New York City by Nelson P. Mead, College of the City of New York .....	141
China and Her Civilization by V. K. Wellington Koo .....	154
History of the Development of Central Park by Samuel Parsons ..	164
Address by B. Soldatenkov, Special Envoy from Russia .....	173
Early History of Staten Island by Ira K. Morris .....	183
The Landed Gentry and Their Politics a Hundred Years Ago by Dixon Ryan Fox, Ph. D. ....	200
Essay—Historic Sites in and Around Newburgh by Helen M. Chamberlain, Newburgh .....	216
Necrology .....	224
Writings on New York History, 1916 .....	278
Soldiers of the Champlain Valley, from a Card Catalogue Collected by Silas H. Paine, Silver Bay .....	300
Unused Rights, Society of the Cincinnati .....	429
Insignia of the Association .....	431
Constitution and By-Laws, as amended to Jan. 1, 1920 .....	432
Members of the New York State Historical Association, Corrected to March 21, 1921 .....	439



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

In Front of the New Historical Society Building, Oct. 4, 1917 Frontispiece	
William Olin Stillman, M. D. ....	Preface
Purchase of Manhattan Island by Peter Minuit, 1626 .....	32
View of the City of New Amsterdam, 1656 .....	32
Fulton Street and Broadway in 1848 and in 1909 .....	64
Trinity Church .....	96
Nathan Hale Statue in City Hall Park .....	128
Jumel Mansion .....	160
Washington Arch .....	192
Grant's Tomb .....	192
Morris Patterson Ferris .....	242
James Austin Holden .....	248
St. Paul's Chapel 1917 .....	288
The Old Sugar House and the Middle Dutch Church 1830 .....	320
Fraunces Tavern .....	352
"Long Room" in Fraunces Tavern .....	352







**WILLIAM OLIN STILLMAN, M. D.**  
**President of the Association, 1917**

## WILLIAM OLIN STILLMAN, A. M., M. D.

---

*President New York State Historical Association.*

---

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH, BY SYDNEY H. COLEMAN, BUFFALO, NEW YORK

---

It is the privilege of few men to be engaged in a larger public service than that accorded to Dr. William O. Stillman, who during 1917-1918 was president of the New York State Hist. Association. With a heart that warms to the need of the weak and helpless, his life has been one grand series of splendid achievements in behalf of those peculiarly in need of a champion. Even at the cost of great personal and financial sacrifice he has searched and found opportunities to befriend those who needed his help. His unusual executive ability has caused him to be repeatedly chosen leader of movements that were generally recognized by the community and the country at large as necessary, but which often carried with them onerous and exacting duties. The successful results which have attended his public service has been the only reward he desired.

Though the call of professional and philanthropic duties have permitted little time for personal recreation, Dr. Stillman has kept fully abreast of all current literature both of a technical and literary nature. Few have a wider acquaintance with the best in books than he. He has been a large collector of rare books and fine editions. His library is extensive and wonderfully well chosen. Art has not been neglected. He is thoroughly familiar with the best in painting and sculpture and has been a devoted student of the old masters in many of the great art galleries of Europe.

His keenly analytical mind is strengthened with a photographic memory. His ability to quote accurately from what he has read and heard is the wonder of those who have been closely associated with him. For years he has been rated very highly as a public speaker. As a presiding officer he has few equals and many a stormy session has been turned to a love feast by his skill in expressing and interpreting the thought of large audiences.



## II NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Among Dr. Stillman's rarest attributes is the ease with which he makes friends. Scores of people, the world over, regard him with the deepest love. His loyalty knows no bounds. No task is too great for those he numbers among his close associates. His influence has been and is constantly being felt far beyond the circle of his immediate friends and acquaintances. He has perforce been obliged to write extensively and through strong, virile phrase making, has won many a convert to his way of thinking. His writings are followed by an ever growing number who recognize in them his strength of character and earnestness of purpose. Many a legislative blunder has been avoided and no small number of wholesome laws have been enacted through the power he has wielded in letter and printed matter.

Someone once remarked that "Dr. Stillman never played." That is true in the sense of what most men regard as rest and change. His hobbies, however, have been extensive. He has gathered historical data and relics without number. His collection of guns is among the finest. No one takes greater delight in a musty tome than he. His knowledge of animals of all kinds, especially of horses and of dogs, is unfailing. Since the acquisition of his scenic farm on the Hudson, he has become thoroughly versed on fowl and animal life and has made his information more than a theoretical one by experimental study of them in an extensive manner. His thoroughness has given him a right to speak with authority on many subjects.

President Stillman comes from a long line of substantial New England ancestry on his father's side. His mother's family originally came to America from Holland, and settled in New York state. Both families arrived during the colonial period and were active in connection with the Revolutionary War. A number of members of the Stillman family, originally sometimes spelled Stylman, settled at an early period in Steeple Ashton, County Wilkes, England (the elder branch of the family) where, on May 6, 1634, a coat of arms was granted to the head of the family. The record of this can be found in the Harleian MSS., preserved in British Museum, 1662, folio 6.

George Stillman, the first member of the family to come to America, was born at Steeple Ashton, 1654. He sailed for America

in 1683-84 leaving behind him a son George, about five or six years old, with his friends in England. His first wife was Lady Jane Pickering, who was born in London, England, in 1659. They were married in London in 1677. She died during the trip to America. A quaint old chronicle declares of George Stillman that "he was a man of education, means and enterprise, and one of the only three in Hadley, Mass., who were entitled to the prefix of 'Mr.' to their names." In ten years he had become the richest man in Hadley and represented the town in the Massachusetts General Court, in 1698, and was selectman for several years previous.

His house, which it is said formerly belonged to his father-in-law, by his second marriage, Lieut. Philip Smith, was a stockaded dwelling and had a secluded hiding place behind the chimney in which the Regicide Judges Goffe and Whalley found refuge while at Hadley, during the troublous period of King Phillip's War, and it was also the house from which the Regicide Colonel Goffe so suddenly appeared to rally the settlers against the Indians. Knowing, doubtless, the exposed condition of the town and the risk to his growing family, as well as his wealth and property, he removed to Wethersfield, Conn., a less exposed place. Here George Stillman carried on a large mercantile business until his death in 1728. While at Wethersfield he was a juror (1705), selectman (1706) and a large property owner. On his death he left an estate of 4436 pounds, 12 shillings and 6 pence, after making very liberal provision for his wife and large family. Several of his children had been previously given houses, and Benjamin, who was educated at Yale College, was provided with a fine home near his own.

George Stillman 2d, who had been left behind when his father came to America, on arriving at manhood, sailed for the great new land.<sup>1</sup> On reaching this country, he did not settle at Wethersfield where his father lived, but came to Westerly, R. I., and purchased a tract of land in the bend of the Pawcatuck river, called "Crums Neck," some two miles north of the village of Westerly. He was propounded a freeman there on March 22, 1703, and on April 13, 1706, he married Deborah Crandall, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Crandall and Deborah Burdick. They had seven children.

---

<sup>1</sup> After coming to America he studied medicine and practiced as a physician.

#### IV NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

The fourth son of George Stillman 2d, was Elisha, who was born April 25, 1722, and died on April 26, 1796. Elisha Stillman married, for his second wife, Mary Davis, who came from New Jersey. Mary Davis was born December 5, 1737 and died June 16, 1785. They had twelve children.

The seventh child of Elisha Stillman was named Ethan. He was born in Westerly, Rhode Island, on December 27, 1768 and married Polly Lewis, daughter of Stephen Lewis. He became a manufacturer and made arms for the American army for the War of 1812. A number of children were born to this couple, the youngest being christened Stephen Lewis Stillman. He was born in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1795 and died near Albany, N. Y., in 1869. He became a clergyman and served many important pastorates. The Rev. Stephen Lewis Stillman married Lucretia Miller Eggleston for his third wife, she having been previously married. She came from Holland Dutch stock and her ancestors served with the colonies in the wars with the English.

Dr. William Olin Stillman, the subject of this sketch, was the sole child of the marriage of Stephen Lewis Stillman and Lucretia Miller Stillman. He was born at Normansville, Albany county, on September 9, 1856. His early life was spent, until he was twelve years old, at the family homestead, just on the outskirts of the city of Albany. Soon after his father's death, in 1869, his mother removed to Albany. He received the degree of A.M. from Union College and his degree of M.D. from the Albany Medical College in 1878. Although the youngest member of his class, he was graduated from the medical college with the highest honors and began the practice of his profession in Saratoga Springs, N. Y. On April 17, 1880, Dr. Stillman married Frances M. Rice, of Boston, Mass. No children came from this union. In the early spring of 1883, Dr. and Mrs. Stillman visited Europe, where he spent considerable time in the large hospitals and universities in Germany, Austria, France and England. Late in 1884, he returned to the United States and on December 4th of that year, began the practice of medicine in Albany.

Dr. Stillman's professional life has been a very active one and for many years he taught the history of medicine in the Albany Medical College. His medical writings were of value and included among them a book covering the history and medicinal uses of the

mineral springs of Saratoga. Soon after settling in Albany, in 1886, Dr. Stillman took an active part in celebrating the bicentennial of the granting by Gouvernor Dongan of the charter of Albany as an incorporated city. The mayor appointed him chairman of the committee to have charge of the historical aspects of the celebration. Through his efforts a very large loan exhibition was collected and exhibited in the large hall of the historic Boys Academy in Albany. In this famous room Professor Henry carried on the first experiments in electric transmission, which resulted in the invention of the telegraph by Morse, from which has come the telephone and many other valuable inventions.

As the result of this successful exhibition, on the initiative and through the efforts of Dr. Stillman, assisted by Mr. W. W. Crannell, the articles of incorporation of the Albany Historical Society were first prepared and circulated for signatures. Many of the articles of the temporary exhibit, which in its entirety were estimated to be valued at about three-quarters of a million dollars, were transferred to the custody of the Historical Society and through the efforts of Dr. Stillman the first home of the Society was secured on the corner of State and Hawk streets. The Historical Society subsequently became merged with the Albany institute under the title of Albany Institute and Historical Society. It now has a permanent home and possesses a large and very valuable collection of historical and other articles, including a large number of valuable paintings. Dr. Stillman has always been active on its board of directors and there are many valuable exhibits, particularly those relating to the Indians, collected by him and housed by the society.

Dr. Stillman's interest in historical matters increased and he undertook to locate the exact site of the Battle of Bennington. He found that it was not actually fought in Vermont, although there was a skirmish over the state line. He procured a wagon load of books from the State Library and taking these to the actual site of the battlefield, near the settlement of Walloomsack, N. Y., carefully studied the historic grounds. He was active in interesting the Hoosick Historical Society in this subject and delivered an address before the New York State Historical Assn., at an annual meeting held at Lake George, pointing out the errors which had previously been held. Subsequently a state appropriation was

secured for the purpose of correctly marking the site of the battlefield and to establish a state park. Through his interest in determining the real site of the Battle of Bennington, he became associated with the New York State Historical Association and later became its president.

Although Dr. Stillman was for many years much wrapt up in the practice of his profession, which occupied a very large part of an active life, he also became interested in the legal protection of children and animals from cruelty. In 1892 he was elected president of the Mohawk and Hudson River Humane Society. This organization had not been very active since it was incorporated in 1888. It was largely confined in its operations to the cities of Albany and Troy. As the result of President Stillman's devoted care and administrative efforts, the work of the society very rapidly extended so that finally twelve counties in Eastern New York were covered by its operations. The year before he took charge of the society it had cared for less than 300 children and animals. In a few years this work extended so that some ten thousand children and twenty thousand animals were being cared for by the agents of the society each year.

Its income was increased from some seven or eight hundred dollars a year until it reached in the neighborhood of twenty-five to thirty thousand dollars a year. Its one employee was added to until over thirty persons were employed. Valuable buildings were purchased or erected as headquarters for the society. It has subsequently carried on three shelters to which all children coming into relations with the police, or in need of shelter, are admitted day or night and receive proper attention. A farm was purchased and a valuable animal shelter erected. This farm, located between Albany and Troy, has served as headquarters for the society's animal work. Gifts to constitute an endowment began to be received by the society, and now it has the nucleus for an ample endowment. Up to the time of this writing President Stillman has been in charge of this society some twenty-eight years and its growth and prosperity has been so great that it has become a model for other societies throughout the United States.

President Stillman's success as administrative officer of the Mohawk and Hudson River Humane Society was so great that in 1905, he was elected president of the American Humane Associa-

tion, with jurisdiction throughout the United States. Under his devoted care and management, this association has likewise grown and prospered greatly. Previous to his election, it had no fixed office and no paid employees. Its financial resources were very small and its activities were mainly confined to the holding of annual humane conventions in various parts of the United States. The work of the American Humane Association has grown greatly. It has become a national and world power in humane matters. Through his efforts the National Humane Review, the first official organ of the American Humane Association, was established in 1913. This magazine has attained a worldwide celebrity and has a circulation in most civilized countries. It is the official mouth-piece of American anticruelty societies and a powerful factor in procuring national and state legislation favorable to the interests which it represents. The American Humane Association has also published hundreds of thousands of leaflets, or humane tracts, which find a ready circulation throughout all parts of the country. More recently, a field director has been employed to visit every part of the United States and devote his efforts to the extension of humane education and the building up of weak anticruelty societies. The association has a large staff of paid employees.

The finances of the American Humane Association have been greatly strengthened. Its annual disbursements, for its various departments, amount to well over \$25,000 a year and a fine endowment is rapidly being accumulated. One of President Stillman's plans for the future is to have a college for educating and training humane workers in the United States, established under the fostering care of the American Humane Association.

In May 1916, the Secretary of War of the United States invited President Stillman to undertake a work in behalf of army animals which should do for them what the Red Cross does for the soldiers. With his accustomed energy, President Stillman set to work to create an organization to be known as the American Red Star Animal Relief. An international organization with a similar name, had been created in Switzerland in 1914. Some 125 branches of the Red Star were organized throughout the United States and sums of money collected and disbursed for the benefit of army horses. Large quantities of supplies and many ambulances were furnished to the United States army, including over \$60,000 worth

## VIII NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

of ambulances purchased in Europe on official suggestion, for the use of General Pershing's army in France. Since the war, the Red Star has devoted its energies to relieving animal abuses on a large scale wherever found in the United States. Its work in behalf of the enormous number of cattle and sheep, amounting to over two million annually, which die from exposure and starvation, mainly on the great western range land, is well known. It has also contributed a substantial sum to save the elk in the Yellowstone National Park from dying of starvation.

It is impossible, within the limits of an article of this kind, to detail the wonderful work which has been carried on through Dr. Stillman's efforts for the benefit of child and animal protection in the United States and throughout the world. In October 1910, he was president of the first American International Humane Conference which was held at Washington, D. C., with representatives from over thirty foreign nations present. In August 1914, President Stillman attended an international convention of humanitarians, held in London, England, and was elected president of the International Federation of Societies for Animal Protection with representatives throughout the world.

As an acknowledgment of his activities President Stillman has been honored by special recognition from many home and foreign anticruelty societies. The list is a long one. He has been 15 times elected president of the American Humane Association; for 28 years president The Mohawk and Hudson River Humane Society; for 19 years vice president of the New York State Association of Anticruelty Societies\*for six years president of the International Association of Societies for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals; 9 years president of the New York State Humane Education Committee (Incorporated); honorary member of Council of National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, London, England; honorary member Finland Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Helsingfors, Finland; honorary member Italian Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Turin, Italy; honorary member Cologne Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Cologne, Germany; honorary member of the Society for the Protection of Animals, Buenos Aires, Argentine Republic; honorary member of Federated Humane Societies of Pennsylvania; honorary member Michigar State Humane Associa-

He is now its president.

tion; honorary member Berkshire Animal Rescue League, Pittsfield, Mass.; honorary vice president Audubon Society, State of New York; member of advisory council, New York Peace Society; member of advisory board, National Conservation Congress; vice president, American Humane Education Society, Boston, Mass.; awarded a personal gold medal at the World's Fair at St. Louis; also a gold medal by the San Francisco Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and a silver medal by the Ohio Humane Society for humanitarian services; active promoter of humane legislation, both state and national; editor National Humane Review; fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; member American Academy of Political Science; National Citizens Committee to promote calling of a Third International Peace Conference at the Hague, Holland; member American Geological Society; American Peace Society; New York Peace Society; New York State Convention of Charities and Corrections and trustee or director in various other institutions.

For many years in his professional career, Dr. Stillman was deeply interested in the question of procuring scientifically trained nurses for poor people and persons of moderate means. He found that there was practically no provision to meet the demand. After many vain attempts to interest hospitals and prominent persons to make a special effort to provide nurses for the masses of the people, in 1905 he secured the cooperation of some two dozen other doctors and opened a training school for certified nurses. For fifteen years this school has been educating and training nurses for the popular need. The success of the movement was almost instantaneous. For years it has been quite impossible to meet the public demand for these nurses. Large classes are graduated twice a year from the school. Their services have been invaluable for the public need and the work is likely to spread. It is one of the dreams of Dr. Stillman's professional life sometime to have erected a poor man's hospital where people of moderate means can afford to go for surgical operations or medical treatment.

Dr. Stillman is interested in many other social activities and is always ready to push forward and aid efforts to prevent suffering on the part of man or beast. His work has been of a practical and constructive rather than of a theoretical nature. His activities



have increased with the years and are meeting with the approbation of large numbers of his fellow citizens. While Dr. Stillman has traveled extensively in Europe and America his greatest joy and recreation is to be among his beloved books and at his country home on his beautiful farm. The latter is located near the ancient city of Albany, N. Y., on the west bank of the noble Hudson River, the Rhine of America. There are broad acres of cultivated land and other goodly acres given over to forest and undergrowth, supplemented by abundance of fruit trees, berry bushes and a wonderful flower garden.

A small lake, with abundant water-lilies, adjoins the domain on the south and the great river with its picturesque scenery furnishes a fine bathing beach bordered with a wide stretch of white sand. The farm teems with animal life. Here the owner finds solace and enjoyment away from the cares and anxieties of his busy life, for he is an ardent admirer of nature and not a lover of city ways. On this charming and sequestered farm, he says with the poet Wadsworth, repeating his familiar lines:

Nature never did betray  
The heart that loved her: 'tis her privilege,  
Through all the years of this, our life, to lead  
From joy to joy: for she can so inform  
The mind that is within us, so impress  
With quietness and beauty, and so feed  
With lofty thoughts, that neither evil tongues,  
Rash judgments, nor the sneers of selfish men,  
Nor greetings where no kindness is, nor all  
The dreary intercourse of daily life,  
Shall e'er prevail against us, or disturb  
Our cheerful faith, that all which we behold  
Is full of blessings.

# **PROCEEDINGS**

**OF THE**  
**Nineteenth Annual Meeting of the New York State Historical**  
**Association, held at New York City**  
**October 2, 3, and 4, 1917**

---

The conception of the New York meeting originated in the splendid success which attended the West Point meeting, and as originally planned we were again to charter the Steamer Berkshire, fill it with hundreds of the members of the New York State Historical Association and then for three glorious days cruise the Hudson, making our base some dock along the waterfront of New York City.

War was declared, however, before our plans could be carried out and the houseboat feature had to be eliminated. There was even some talk of abandoning the meeting altogether, but it was finally thought best to carry out our original plan of the annual meeting in New York City, doing the best possible under the changed conditions.

President Stillman must be congratulated on the ideal surroundings as to the places of meeting, and the unusually good program which was thoroughly enjoyed by the members who were fortunate enough to be present.

The first session was held Tuesday morning, October 2d, at the hall of the New York Historical Society. The addresses given were as follows: "Some English Colonial Governors of New York and Their Part in the Development of the Colony," by Hon. Frank Hayward Severance, author of "Old Trails on the Niagara Frontier" and secretary of the Buffalo Historical Society, Buffalo; "The Beginning of Daily Journalism in New York City," by Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey, author of "The Old New York Frontier," New York City; "The Real Meaning of the American Revolution in the Light of the Present European War," by Prof. Robert McNutt McElroy, Princeton University; "The Earliest Years of the Dutch Settlement of New Netherlands," by

Mr. Worthington C. Ford, president of the American Historical Association, Boston, Mass.

On Tuesday afternoon, a trip of historic New York was made in automobile sight-seeing cars, and the members who took the ride were most enthusiastic in their praises.

The Tuesday evening session was held in the auditorium of the American Museum of Natural History, and was the only meeting not held in the hall of the New York Historical Society. President Stillman presided and the first address was one of welcome to the delegates on behalf of the city by Hon. John J. Murphy, representing Mayor Mitchell. This was followed by an address of welcome to the New York State Historical Association by Mr. James Benedict, chairman of the executive committee of the New York Historical Society. Response on behalf of the association was made by Vice President Thomas E. Finegan.

Bishop Greer was to have made an address, but was unavoidably detained. He was very ably represented by Rev. W. H. Pott, Ph.D., archdeacon of New York. Addresses were given by Mr. B. Soldatenkov, special envoy of Russia to America; Hon. Abram I. Elkus, formerly Ambassador to Turkey; and Ex-congressman Martin W. Littleton, New York City. A paper on "Some Phases of Chinese History" which was to have been given by His Excellency, V. K. Wellington Koo, Chinese Ambassador, was read by Dr. W. P. Wei, of the Chinese legation.

The Wednesday morning session was preceded by the annual business meeting of the Association, from 9 to 10 o'clock. At the regular session, the following addresses were given: "Early History of Staten Island," by Mr. Ira K. Morris, historian of Staten Island, New York; "The History of Religious Freedom in New York City," by Prof. Nelson P. Mead, College of the City of New York; "The Preservation of Historic Landmarks," by Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall, L.H.D., secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, New York City; "Aboriginal and Colonial Life on Manhattan Island," by Mr. Reginald Pelham Bolton, member of the New York Historical Society, New York. This last address was illustrated by lantern slides.

Wednesday afternoon the delegates were treated to a novel feature for a historical program but it was an innovation which was thoroughly appreciated, namely, the matinee performance of "Hamilton" by George Arliss. The historians sat in a body

and between the acts there was discussion as to how faithfully the play portrayed the actual events of history.

The following addresses were given at the Wednesday evening meeting: The president's address, "Certain Factors in History Making," by Dr. William O. Stillman, Albany; "Kings College and the Early History of Columbia," by Mr. John B. Pine, secretary of the board of trustees, Columbia University. These were followed by a lecture on "Little Known Historic Points in New York City," illustrated by lantern slides, by Mr. Frank Bergen Kelley, superintendent of the City History Club of New York.

A business meeting of the trustees of the Association was held Thursday morning from 9 to 10, after which the regular morning session was held and the following addresses were given: "Federating and Affiliating Local Historical Societies," by Dr. James Sullivan, director of the Division of Archives and History, University of the State of New York, Albany; "New York's First State Constitution," by Prof. Edgar Dawson, author of "The Public Archives of Delaware," Hunter College, New York City; "The Landed Gentry and Their Politics a Hundred Years Ago," by Dr. Dixon Ryan Fox, Columbia University; "History of the Development of Central Park," by Mr. Samuel Parsons, landscape architect of Greater New York and former park commissioner and president of the Park Board for Manhattan and Richmond.

Thursday afternoon was given up to a most interesting sight-seeing yacht trip around Manhattan from Battery Park pier, past Governors island, the Statue of Liberty, the Brooklyn Navy Yard, and up East river, thence through the Harlem ship canal to the Hudson river and past the Palisades, Fort Washington, Grant's tomb and Riverside Park.

The following resolutions, prepared by Colonel D. S. Alexander in the absence of Hon. James A. Holden, committee on resolutions, were adopted at the last session:

At the close of this, the nineteenth annual meeting of the New York State Historical Association, we, its officers and members, desire to express our appreciation of the courtesy and generosity of the New York Historical Society and the American Museum of Natural History for the use of their rooms and auditorium. To be housed in such spacious and elegant quarters, surrounded and enriched by the portraits of the historic dead and the exhibits which illuminate scenes and events of the past, have added immeasurably to the interests of our sessions.

Especially are we grateful for the attention and hospitality so lavishly extended by Mr. Reginald P. Bolton of the New York Historical

Society; by Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; by Mr. Frank Bergen Kelley, superintendent of the City History Club, and by Hon. George A. Blauvelt and Robert H. Kelby, members of the committee on arrangements and reception. Their constant and unceasing kindness has added very much to the happiness we have had during the three days of our sojourn in this great metropolis, so full of historic scenes and so replete with lessons of patriotism and progress.

## MINUTES

A business meeting of the New York State Historical Association was held at 9 a. m., October 3, 1917, with Dr. William O. Stillman, president, in the chair.

Upon motion, the reading of the minutes of the previous meeting was dispensed with.

In the absence of the treasurer, Hon. James A. Holden, Dr. Sherman Williams presented the treasurer's report, and the reports of the committees on legislation, and Lake George and Lake Champlain Parks.

### Report of Treasurer

*To the Officers and Members of the New York State Historical Association:*

It is with pleasure that I submit herewith my nineteenth annual report as the treasurer of the New York State Historical Association. The receipts and disbursements during the year have been as follows:

#### *Receipts*

Cash on hand, September 23, 1916 .....	\$ 238.88
Received from dues .....	2,077.35
Received from book account .....	14.50
Received from interest on bonds .....	42.00
Received from life membership fund (transferred) ....	476.32
Received from State Comptroller, account of parks ....	4,957.85
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>\$7,806.90</b>

#### *Disbursements*

Bullard Press (circulars, stationery, printing, etc.) ....	\$ 227.67
Cooperstown meeting (expenses) .....	242.15
American Historical Association (subscription for bibliography) .....	50.00
Insurance on library .....	8.75
Prizes (essay contest) .....	15.00

PROCEEDINGS

5

Postage (sending out books, etc.) .....	50.68
Stenographic work, bookkeeping, sending out bills, etc..	75.00
Liberty Bond .....	100.00
Expense account (cuts, express, badges, files, essay and manuscript editing, etc.) .....	97.48
Life membership fund .....	476.32
Lake George Battleground Park .....	472.70
Bennington Battlefield .....	250.00
Crown Point Reservation .....	4,235.15

Total .....\$6,300.90

Total receipts .....\$7,806.90

Total disbursements .....6,300.90

Balance cash on hand .....\$1,506.00

*Assets*

Cash on hand .....\$1,506.00

Unpaid dues .....745.00

\$ 2,251.00

*Liabilities*

Glens Falls Publishing Co., (Volume XV  
Proceedings, estimated) .....\$ 960.00

Lloyd L. Cheney, editing and reading proof  
for above .....50.00 \$1,010.00

Assets over and above liabilities .....\$1,241.00

*Life Membership Fund*

*Receipts*

Balance cash on hand September 27, 1916...\$ 515.79

Henry S. Reynolds .....25.00

R. W. VanCortlandt .....25.00

John B. Simpson .....25.00

Julia A. Shepherd .....25.00

Elmer A. Morris .....25.00

Sale, \$500 Huntington Bond .....514.08

Interest .. . . .10.50

Total .....\$1,165.37

*Disbursements*

United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, \$1000  
bond, 5½ .....\$ 990.40

Total receipts .....	\$1,165.37
Total disbursements .....	990.40
	<hr/>
Balance cash on hand .....	\$ 174.97

At the semiannual meeting of the trustees held in Albany January 24, 1917, the Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe and the treasurer were made a committee on investments of the life membership fund. The committee deemed it advisable and proper to make some changes in the investment account, as follows: A bond of the Huntington Land Improvement Company for \$500 was disposed of at a premium of \$14.08. Then a \$1000 bond of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland was purchased from the uninvested money in the life membership fund for \$990.40, leaving a balance on hand of \$174.97, which is on deposit at 3 per cent. A Liberty Bond of \$100 has also been purchased from the general fund, which makes the investment account as follows:

*Investment Account*

United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland bond....	\$1,000.00
Huntington Land Improvement bond .....	200.00
Liberty Bond .....	100.00
	<hr/>
Total investments .....	\$1,300.00

The life membership funds of the Association are, therefore, as your committee believe, profitably and safely invested.

The bill for printing the proceedings in volume XV has not as yet been received, so that our liabilities in this direction have been estimated as amounting to \$960 for the publication of this volume, and \$50 for editing, leaving a balance on hand of usable funds of \$496.

During the past year I regret to report that we have received a number of resignations, due partly to the increase in the membership fee and partly to the impelling desire for economy in all matters, which is prevalent at the present time. The number of those delinquent in paying their dues are as follows:

145 one year, at \$3 .....	\$435.00
37 two years, at \$6 .....	222.00
11 three years, at \$8 .....	88.00
	<hr/>
	\$745.00

This may seem to be a large amount to remain uncollected, but I find that this condition is not peculiar to our Association,

but is quite general among all kinds and varieties of associations and societies, fraternal, patriotic, benevolent and literary. I believe that the most of this amount is good and will be collected in due course of time, as during the past year several who have owed for two and three years have paid up and become members in good standing once more.

We have had during the past year a greater number of deaths than usual. It is manifestly desirable, therefore, that these excellent members, now forever removed from association with us, be replaced, so far as that can be done, by the procurement of new members. During the coming year a vigorous and systematic campaign will undoubtedly be instituted, under the direction of the president, in accordance with the action taken at the semi-annual meeting, and vigorously carried out. It is greatly to be hoped that each member of this Association shall constitute himself or herself a committee of one and see if they can not procure at least one new member during the coming year to take the place of the good friends who have gone, or of those who have, for one reason or another, felt compelled to sever their relationship with us.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

J. A. HOLDEN  
*Treasurer*

*Albany, N. Y.*  
*September 27, 1917*

### **Report of the Committee on Legislation**

*To the Officers and Members of the New York State Historical Association:*

The committee on legislation, of which the undersigned is chairman, has had little to do during the past year, owing to conditions connected with the European war.

March 30, 1917, Senator Whitney introduced the familiar bill to provide for the acquisition and care of lands commemorating the Battle of Saratoga, and making an appropriation therefor. It was not expected that any progress could be made this year with this bill, but it was thought best to introduce it in order that it might not be forgotten and that the matter might be more easily brought to mind as current legislation, when the time for definite and specific action should arrive.

The only other matter coming before the committee was a request for aid from our trustee and member, Hon. Walter C. Anthony, who desired support in securing the passage of an act accepting by the State of New York as a free gift from the Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, of a parcel of land in the town of New Windsor, Orange county, with



its monument marking the location of the "Temple or Public Building of Revolutionary Days." This bill was afterwards passed, signed by the Governor, and is now a law.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. HOLDEN  
*Chairman*

*Albany, N. Y.*  
*September 27, 1917*

### **Report of the Committee on Parks and Reservations**

*To the Officers and Members of the New York State Historical Association:*

In accordance with our annual custom the undersigned, as the representative of the Association connected with the State Comptroller and other state officers, acting under the authority vested in him by the Association some time since, would make a joint report as follows:

The parks and reservations now under the control or in the custody of the Association are the Lake George Battleground Park, Lake George, the Crown Point Reservation, Crown Point, and the Bennington Battlefield at Hoosick Falls. Subsequent to the annual meeting last year your representative prepared and submitted to the State Comptroller, the joint legislative budget committee, and the special budget bureau of the Governor, the financial requirements of these various parks and reservations for the coming year. Some of these were allowed and others disallowed. In the final analysis there were approved as follows: the Lake George Battleground Park, for personal service \$250, and for maintenance and operation \$500; the Crown Point Reservation, for maintenance and operation \$1500; the Bennington Battlefield, for personal service \$250. In addition there was reappropriated for this reservation the sum of \$10,500, a part of the amount originally voted by chapter 728 of the Laws of 1915 for the acquisition and preservation of this battlefield. The expenditure of such part of this as may be necessary will be arranged by the committee in charge of the battlefield as soon as present plans, looking to that end, can be consummated.

Reports of the persons directly concerned in looking after the various parks and reservations are herewith submitted:

#### *Lake George Battleground Park*

I beg to report the following respecting the Lake George Battleground Park:

In view of the advisability of stimulating the use of land because of the need of food products caused by the war, I formed a plan of offering some of the best land within the limits of the park for cultivation. Through the agency of Mr. James A. Holden, permission was granted by

the state authorities to carry out this project. The ground was divided into sections of 50 by 100 feet and offered free to all comers undertaking the plots as vegetable gardens. Advantage was taken of this offer and I am able to report a very successful return for the individual labor and care expended on these gardens. A dozen or more families have been materially benefited by this plan and much has been saved to the public stock of food on which they would otherwise have drawn.

Public enjoyment of the park increases. More people, many of them from long distances, have visited the park this year than ever before. It has been difficult to get men to do the work desired in developing the park, but the economical result has been more or less gratifying and the natural beauty of the park has been in no way diminished.

Some appropriations will be needed for next year. The iron pipe fence surrounding the park needs painting to preserve it from rust. A sum of \$150 will be required for this purpose. Crushed stone, fine enough for walks, delivered by rail and teams, including the cost of distribution will require an outlay of \$300 more. The growth of brush constantly requires attention. There should be an annual appropriation of \$150 more for this purpose. Three years ago the beginning of a public dock was built on the foundation of the old military dock. Lack of appropriations has caused this work to cease. In order to preserve the section already built a sum of \$50 annually should be expended to protect the dock from being crushed by ice.

ELWYN SEELEY  
Caretaker

*Lake George, N. Y.*  
*August 31, 1917*

I beg to report additionally that a number of trees on this park have died or are dying. Through the cooperation of the Conservation Commission a skilled forester will soon pay a visit to the park and select those trees which should be taken down. Advantageous bids have been secured for the removal of the decayed and dying timber. The proceeds from their sale, of course, will revert to the State Treasurer.

Some day some action should be taken to outline and wall up the old fort, adding to the memorials of our historic past.

#### *Crown Point Reservation*

Berne A. Pyrke, chairman of the committee on custody, submits the following report upon the Crown Point Reservation:

Nothing but routine matters have transpired at the reservation this year. Notwithstanding the distractions due to the great war, the reservation up to the present time has been frequented by a larger number of visitors than ever before. Up to about a week ago the number of visitors whose presence had been noted by the caretaker was something over 9000. He reports since that time about 2000 more. An increasingly large proportion of the visitors are coming in automobiles, and a very considerable number from outside of the State.

No appropriations were made by last year's Legislature except the usual maintenance item, so that very little constructive work has been done. Two cannons, which were loaned last year by the United States Government by a special act of Congress, have recently been mounted on concrete and iron foundations, and are placed at the two ends of the

comfort station, and give the property a military air in keeping with the spirit of the times. The work of cleaning out the old well, called the Amherst well, is about to be resumed, and will be pushed to completion before cold weather.

In addition to the foregoing, in the last report of the Department of Architecture, several recommendations with reference to future work on this reservation were made. Speaking of the bake-ovens unearthed on the reservation, the State Architect says: "The permanent preservation of these ovens will have to be undertaken in the near future as the old brick will not stand the severe weather conditions. Further excavations and repairs were made to the stairway to the citadel. The entrance was constructed in a natural fissure in the rock and is about 7 feet wide and is exposed for 45 feet in length, in which it rises 15 feet. It has been definitely determined that this leads from a point near the lake shore into the strongest part of the fort. At some future date further explorations and repairs should be made. A new flag pole has been erected at the head of the stairs on the highest point of the rampart."

The State Architect says further: "Little has been done to the underground entrance, the main dry moat and the citadel proper. Further work on this was not contemplated this year on account of the expense involved. A great mass of stone must be removed with considerable care to expose and preserve this part of the fort. I believe that in the near future it will be desirable and necessary to continue the work on Fort St. Frederic. The work thus far completed stimulates interest.

"An examination was made of the ruins of the two barracks at the English fort which were preserved by the cement gun process four years ago. No weakness was discovered and no further work was required. The old fort well in the northeast bastion is cleared out and a new curb built around it. An examination of the southeast bastion showed that the stone face wall was rapidly falling out and that immediate repairs were necessary. The relaying of this wall has been started, but it is evident that in the near future it will be necessary to continue these repairs around the entire rampart. This will remove the foliage and some of the wilderness of the ruin, but will at the same time remove the cause of the disintegration and will show the walls in their true condition."

It is to be hoped that the plans of the committee in charge, which have been outlined here by the State Architect, as desirable and necessary, can be carried out at Crown Point in the near future.

#### *Bennington Battlefield*

James A. Beckett, chairman of the committee on the Bennington Battlefield, writes as follows:

The purchase of the property by the State was authorized by the act of Legislature signed by Governor William Sulzer, May 24, 1913, but the purchase was not consummated until May 5, 1915. The reservation consists of more than 210 acres of land situated on the west bank of the Walloomsac river, in the town of Hoosick, Rensselaer county, about two miles from the Vermont state line. The bill for the purchase of the property appropriated \$25,000 which was to be used for the purchase of the land and the preservation of the property as a public park, but it was found that there was a defect in drawing the bill which prevented the use of the balance of the appropriation for the purpose for which it was intended, and a second bill was introduced in the Legislature of 1916 amending the original law in an effort to obtain the money. This bill also was found to contain a technical defect, and failed of approval. Early in this year another bill was introduced with the approval of the authorities, and after its passage by the Assembly, the amount was put into the regular appropriation bill, and approved by the Governor. In all this work we have been favored by the hearty support of Speaker Thaddeus C. Sweet, and the senator and assemblyman of Rensselaer county, and in our final success we are indebted to Governor Whitman and Senator Henry W. Sage for valuable assistance. There is now \$10,500 available for the preliminary work of making a public park of this property, of which this Association is the custodian. When completed, it will be one of the most attractive of all the historical reservations in the State.

In connection with the foregoing, it is planned that some time during the month of October a committee of the officers of the Association shall visit the reservation and take up with Mr. Beckett the matter of planning for the prospective improvements, to be carried out during the ensuing year.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. HOLDEN  
*Representative*

*Albany, N. Y.*  
*September 27, 1917*

Upon motion, the treasurer's report was referred to an auditing committee consisting of Sherman Williams and Greenville M. Ingalsbe.

Upon motion, the reports of the committees were referred to the semiannual meeting of the trustees of the association for consideration.

Colonel John W. Vrooman presented the following resolution, which was seconded by Colonel D. S. Alexander, and carried:

The New York State Historical Association in annual meeting assembled, mindful of its labors in the past to uplift and upbuild all that is best and most historic in this State and Nation, desires to place on record that we are doubly mindful that we are living in the most critical age and in the midst of the most cruel and wicked carnage in the world's history.

Our beloved country through no fault of its own has been forced into a war to determine whether autocracy or democracy shall survive. We labored to the uttermost for peace. We do not seek additional territory. But we do seek and demand that inhuman cruelties and atrocities shall cease. We are opposed to any government that has thrown aside all con-

siderations of humanity; that has violated the rules of civilized nations, which has resulted in the death without warning of innocent men, women and children of the United States who were engaged in peaceful missions. We would not be worthy citizens of this Republic if we did not support our President in his policy of asserting and defending our national integrity and duty.

With us it is not a day of boasting but of business, not a day of feasting but of fighting, and our demand is "absolute and unqualified loyalty to our country" in peace and in war, and any citizen, foreign or native born, failing to pledge faithful allegiance to this kind of loyalty is a traitor.

Borrowing the language of the President of the United States, "The supreme test of the Nation has come. We must all speak, act and serve together." Let this be everlastingly imbedded in the heart of every American. Remembering the words of General Pershing, "We must fight over there or over here," let one and all purpose, and without fear or favor, support such measure legislative or otherwise as may be determined necessary for preserving our honor, protecting our flag and maintaining our self-respect as lovers of humanity, of righteousness, and of liberty.

Upon motion, it was

*Resolved*, That the New York State Historical Association pledges its support and urges its members to support the second Liberty Loan of 1917 and that the cooperation of its members be given to the local Liberty Loan committees.

Upon motion, the election of the following members of the Association, received by the executive committee since the last annual meeting, was confirmed:

#### *Life Members*

Elma Strong Morris, 150 Guy Park av., Amsterdam.  
Robert B. Van Cortlandt, Mount Kisco.  
Edwin O. Wood, New York.

#### *Annual Members*

Philip G. Bartlett, 62 Cedar st., New York.  
John M. Bowers, 45 East 65th st., New York.  
James J. Byard, jr., Cooperstown.  
Mrs. Louise Miller Craigie, 73 West Cayuga st., Oswego.  
Mrs. W. P. Durfee, South Main st., Geneva.  
Irving S. Edsall, M. D., Middleville.  
William Graf, 601 Warren st., Hudson.  
Mrs. E. M. Harmon, LeRoy.  
Rev. Frederick D. Hayward, Ticonderoga.  
Hudson High School Library, Hudson.  
Robert Lawrence Joyce, 14 Fountain pl., Poughkeepsie.  
Leland Stanford Kemnitz, 743 Garland av., Detroit, Mich.  
Messmore Kendall, 233 Broadway, New York.  
James D. Merriman, 2 Rector st., New York.  
Maude Merchant, Cooperstown.

Mrs. Ruth M. Griswold Pealer, 1214 12th st., N. W., Washington, D. C.

Charles E. Robbins, 42 Ludlow st., Saratoga Springs.

Mrs. Irving H. Rowe, Regent, 27 Elm st., Oneonta.

J. E. Sawyer, Glens Falls.

Charles A. Scott, 75 Main st., Cooperstown.

George N. Smith, Cooperstown.

Mrs. Fannie L. Stern, 1207 Union st., Schenectady.

Toronto State Library, Toronto, Ont.

Mary E. Walker, M. D., Oswego.

George Coffing Warner, 42 Broadway, New York.

Antoinette Wilson, Spring Valley.

Mrs. Frank Winn, Merrimac, Mass.

Mrs. N. D. Yost, 522 Washington st., Watertown.

Marjorie R. Zoller, Middleburg.

Dixon Ryan Fox, Ph.D., Columbia University, New York.

Frank B. Holsapple, Hudson.

Upon motion, the secretary cast one ballot for the election of the following trustees for a term of three years:

Walter C. Anthony, Newburgh; Francis W. Halsey, New York City; Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston; Frank H. Severance, Buffalo; William O. Stillman, Albany; James Sullivan, Albany; John W. Vrooman, Herkimer; Sherman Williams, Glens Falls.

A motion presented by Senator Blauvelt that the suggestion made by Doctor Finegan in his remarks at the previous meeting that the historic sites along the new state highways be marked, was referred to a meeting of the trustees to be held at 9 o'clock the following morning.

Invitations for the next annual meeting were received from Rochester through Mr. Foreman, president of the Rochester Historical Society, and from Buffalo through Mr. Severance.

Upon motion, the matter of the place for the next annual meeting was referred to the executive committee with power.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

*Secretary*

## MEETING OF TRUSTEES

A meeting of the trustees of the New York State Historical Association was held at 9 a. m., Thursday, October 4, 1917. Present: William O. Stillman, DeAlva S. Alexander, Sherman Williams, Grenville M. Ingalsbe, John W. Vrooman, Mary H. Haldane, Frank H. Severance, George A. Blauvelt, Charles L. Davis, Frederick B. Richards.

Senator Blauvelt presented the following resolution, which was seconded by Dr. Williams, and adopted:

*Resolved*, That a committee to include as ex-officio members the Commissioner of Education, the Commissioner of Highways, and the State Historian, be appointed with power to select and locate from time to time, unmarked historic sites along or near the New York State highway system, to procure, dedicate and place at such sites suitable monuments properly inscribed; to secure by dues, gifts or legislative appropriations, funds to defray the expense of the work; and to report annually to the Association the result of its labors with a full and complete history of the historic events sought to be perpetuated.

Upon motion, Senator Blauvelt was chosen as chairman of the committee on historic spots, with power to choose his associates.

The following resolution, made by Senator Blauvelt, seconded by Colonel Vrooman, was unanimously adopted:

*Whereas*, Pursuant to chapter 217 of the Laws of 1913, the State of New York became and still is the owner of certain lands and buildings situated in the town of Danube, in the county of Herkimer, which in his lifetime were owned and occupied by General Nicholas Herkimer; and

*Whereas*, Pursuant to the provisions of said statute, the control and jurisdiction of said lands and buildings were vested in the German-American Alliance and a committee of the Daughters of the American Revolution appointed by the State Regents for the purpose of preserving the same for the benefit of the people of the State of New York as an historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes; and

*Whereas*, The care and management of said property has been largely delegated by the German-American Alliance and the committee of the Daughters of the American Revolution to an association known as the General Nicholas Herkimer Homestead Association, in which association only members of the German-American Alliance and the Daughters of the American Revolution are eligible for membership, thereby refusing admission to membership to all male descendants of the brave soldiers who fought at Oriskany under General Herkimer, as well as other male descendants of our Revolutionary fathers, which refusal is as un-American as it is unsympathetic to our million soldiers and sailors engaged in war with Germany; and

*Whereas*, While both the German-American Alliance and the Herkimer Homestead Association have members whose patriotism and loyalty may not be questioned, nevertheless the dominating influence is unpatriotic and disloyal to the highest ideals of our country; and

*Whereas*, Because of such unpatriotic and disloyal influence the historic, educational and patriotic purposes for which the General Nicholas Herkimer Association was purchased by the State of New York are being defeated; Therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That the New York State Historical Association requests the Legislature of the State of New York at its next session to amend the law in such a way as to vest the future control and management of said property in such persons, associations or organizations of Revolutionary or other patriotic ancestry as will loyally carry out the true intent and spirit of the statute authorizing the purchase of said lands.

Doctor Stillman at this point, in a few well-chosen remarks, outlined the fact that through press of other duties, it was simply

impossible for him to accept a reelection as president of the Association, and followed with some extremely valuable suggestions as to how, in his opinion, the Association could be improved.

These suggestions were followed by an appreciation by Judge Ingalsbe of Doctor Stillman's long and faithful service, and upon motion, it was resolved that Doctor Stillman be asked to put his remarks in writing and that the suggestions contained therein be considered at the midwinter meeting.

It was moved by Doctor Williams, seconded by Doctor Severance, and unanimously carried, that Colonel D. S. Alexander be elected president of the association for the ensuing year.

Upon motion, it was resolved that the other officers for the ensuing year be as follows: Thomas E. Finegan, first vice president; George A. Blauvelt, second vice president; James A. Holden, treasurer; Frederick B. Richards, secretary.

Upon motion, the newly elected president of the association was empowered to employ a stenographer to assist him in the work of the Association.

In the absence of James A. Holden, committee on resolutions, it was resolved that Colonel Alexander be a committee of one to prepare resolutions of appreciation and thanks to those who had aided in the success of the New York meeting, the same to be presented for adoption at the last session of the annual meeting.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS  
*Secretary*

---

## MIDWINTER MEETING

The semiannual meeting of the board of trustees was held at the State Historian's office, Albany, at 2 p. m., January 24, 1917.

Present: Miss Haldane, Messrs. Stillman, Anthony, Alexander, Cummings, Davis, Finegan, Hasbrouck, Holden, Ingalsbe, Richards, Williams. Letters of regret for inability to attend the meeting were read from Senator Blauvelt, Colonel Vrooman, Dr. Riggs, and Hon. Stuyvesant Fish.

Upon motion, the reading of the minutes of the annual meeting were dispensed with.

A report was presented from James G. Riggs of Oswego, in regard to the proposition of Dr. Mary Walker made at the annual meeting at Cooperstown.

After an extended discussion, it was

*Resolved*, That, whereas the board of trustees of the New York State Historical Association has received a proposition from Dr. Mary



Walker with reference to the acceptance of her homestead and premises, after due consideration, while it is gratifying to the association to be the recipient of such an offer, the board feels obliged to decline the proposition.

The matter of the election of William Octave Hart of New Orleans as a corresponding member of the association resulted in much discussion. At the present time there are but two corresponding members of the association, and the proposition was favored by some of the trustees of seeking desirable corresponding members in each state. It was urged by the more conservative members of the board that if this privilege were extended, it should be only to those who had attained a distinction along historical lines.

Upon motion, it was

*Resolved*, That a committee of three correspond with William Octave Hart, a distinguished jurist of New Orleans, to secure evidence which will also qualify him as a historian of distinction so that he may be made corresponding member for Louisiana.

The president appointed Messrs. Hasbrouck, Ingalsbe and Richards members of such committee.

Mr. Holden reported that the Governor's budget recently published had left out some of the necessary appropriations for parks and reservations.

Upon motion, the legislative committee was directed to take steps to restore said necessary appropriations if possible.

A lengthy discussion was then held on the matter of historical essays.

Upon motion, it was decided that the awarding of prizes to high school students be continued one more year and that the total of seventy-five dollars be awarded, the subdivisions of which were to be left to the committee on prize essays.

It was the suggestion of the trustees present to the prize essay committee that the topic this year be the marking of historic spots and places found in the vicinity of the student writing the essay.

Upon motion, Judge Ingalsbe and Treasurer Holden were constituted a committee to invest the life membership fund of the association.

Upon motion, it was decided that the association appropriate the sum of fifty dollars each year for 1917 and 1918 to the American Library Association as our contribution toward its historical index.

Upon motion, it was decided that the next annual meeting of the association be held in New York City, provided necessary arrangements can be made by the committee on program, and

that all details with reference to the meeting be left to the committee on program, with power. Invitations from Peekskill, Rochester, and Niagara Falls were presented.

President Stillman read a letter from State Historian Sullivan in reference to the conference in Cincinnati in connection with the annual meeting of the American Historical Association.

Upon motion, it was resolved, that the bills against the association be itemized and the president, or in case of his disability, one of the vice presidents or the secretary, be an auditing committee and that there shall be a committee of at least two appointed to audit the treasurer's accounts at the close of the year.

Upon motion, the secretary cast one ballot for the election of James Sullivan, Ph. D. as trustee of the association in place of the Rev. Dana W. Bigelow, D.D., deceased.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

*Secretary*

### SPECIAL MEETING

A special meeting of the board of trustees of the New York State Historical Association was held at the State Historian's office, Albany, N. Y., April 6, 1917.

Present: Messrs. Stillman, Davis, Ingalsbe, Hawkins, Holden, Richards, Sullivan and Williams. Regrets for nonattendance were received from Trustees Alexander, Anthony, Clearwater, MacCracken, Griggs, Severance, and Vrooman.

Treasurer Holden made the following report:

#### Financial Statement

New York State Historical Association

April 2, 1917

##### *Receipts*

Balance cash on hand Jan. 24, 1917 .....	\$ 536.10
Rec'd from annual dues (25c for rosette) .....	1,189.25
Interest .. . . .	21.00
Life membership fund .....	476.32
State Comptroller .....	1,260.62
	<hr/>
	\$3,483.29

##### *Disbursements*

Rubber stamps .....	\$ 1.05
Prizes .. . . .	15.00

Miss Partridge, reading essays .....	4.63	
R. E. Day, editing Eno Mss. ....	6.00	
Cooperstown volume, plates, etc. ....	26.89	
Postage, secretary and treasurer offices.....	25.68	
Addressograph .. . . .	1.03	
Notary public fees .....	3.50	
Insurance .. . . .	8.75	
American Historical Association .....	50.00	
Bullard Press, circulars and stationery .....	92.37.	
Stenographic work on books, bills, etc.....	36.55	
Investment—Life membership fund .....	476.32	
Crown Point Reservation .....	1,251.47	
Lake George Battleground Park .....	9.15	\$2,008.39
		<hr/>
Balance cash on hand April 2d .....	\$1,474.90	

An extended discussion was held as to the best method of securing new members.

Upon motion, it was decided that this matter be referred to President Stillman with power, and that he be allowed to expend three hundred dollars, or as much more as in his judgment should be spent, provided he get results, in securing new members of the association.

Upon motion, it was resolved that a resolution be drawn up by Mr. Holden favoring the acquisition by the State of the Saratoga Battlefield.

Upon motion, it was resolved that President Stillman, Dr. Williams, and Mr. Holden be appointed a committee to take such steps as they think best and necessary for the securing of a room or rooms in the new state building to be erected, to be used as the office of the New York State Historical Association.

The president reported that on account of the war situation, it would be better to abandon the house-boat party on the Berkshire as originally planned for the New York meeting.

An extended discussion followed as to the nature of the addresses to be given at the New York meeting, and at the conclusion the matter was again referred to the program committee with full power.

Dr. Sullivan brought up the matter of the closer association of the New York State Historical Association with local societies. He said: "While I do not think it is a matter we can take up and decide today, it is one to have well in mind. There are some very interesting reports on the subject, and the form of government, the latter of two kinds, the affiliated and the federated. The affiliated form is where there is a central organization like

this with other associations joined with it, and the federated, of historical societies associated within the state. I think it might be well for the members of the board of trustees to keep something of this sort in mind for action at some future time."

Dr. Stillman suggested that invitations to the New York meeting be sent to all historical and patriotic societies throughout the State.

Upon motion, it was resolved that a resolution in support of the passage of the bill that the State accept as a gift "Temple Hill" which is being offered by the Historical Society of Newburg Bay and the Highlands, be drawn up by the State Historian and that he take such other steps in support of the matter as he may think wise and proper.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

*Secretary*

---

## SEMIANNUAL MEETING

The semiannual meeting of the trustees of the New York State Historical Association was held at the office of the State Historian, Education Building, Albany, N. Y., January 23, 1918.

Present: Messrs. Cummings, Holden, Ingalsbe, Richards, Sullivan and Williams. Upon motion, Dr. Williams was made chairman of the meeting. Letters of regret were read from Miss Haldane, Messrs. Alexander, Anthony, Blauvelt, Fish, Hawkins and Vrooman. Telephone messages of regret were received from General Davis and Vice President Finegan.

Upon motion, it was resolved that the list of about two thousand names of soldiers who fought in the Champlain valley during the Colonial and Revolutionary Wars, as prepared by Silas H. Paine, be included in the New York volume.

The matter of an index to previous volumes was brought up and the informal agreement was reached that a complete index should be included in the 20th volume of the proceedings.

As the giving of prizes for historical essays has not seemed to have the desired result, it was decided that the annual historical prize essay contest be discontinued.

In a letter received from Colonel Vrooman, the following resolution was presented:

*Whereas*, Pursuant to chapter 217 of the Laws of 1913, the State of New York became and still is the owner of certain lands and buildings situated in the town of Danube, in the county of Herkimer, which in his lifetime were owned and occupied by General Nicholas Herkimer; and

*Whereas*, Pursuant to the provisions of said statute, the control and jurisdiction of said lands and buildings were vested in the German-American Alliance and a committee of the Daughters of the American Revolution appointed by the State Regents for the purpose of preserving the same for the benefit of the people of the State of New York as an historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes; and

*Whereas*, The care and management of said property has been largely delegated by the German-American Alliance and the committee of the Daughters of the American Revolution to an association known as the General Nicholas Herkimer Homestead Association, in which association only members of the German-American Alliance and the Daughters of the American Revolution are eligible for membership, thereby refusing admission to membership to all male descendants of the brave soldiers who fought at Oriskany under General Herkimer, as well as other male descendants of our Revolutionary fathers, which refusal is as un-American as it is unsympathetic to our million soldiers and sailors engaged in war with Germany; and

*Whereas*, While both the German-American Alliance and the Herkimer Homestead Association have members whose patriotism and loyalty may not be questioned, nevertheless the domination influence is unpatriotic and disloyal to the highest ideals of our country; and

*Whereas*, Because of such unpatriotic and disloyal influences the historic, educational and patriotic purposes for which the General Nicholas Herkimer Association was purchased by the State of New York are being defeated; therefore be it

*Resolved*, That the New York State Historical Association request the Legislature of the State of New York at its next session to amend the law in such a way as to vest the future control and management of said property in such persons, associations or organizations of revolutionary or other patriotic ancestry as will loyally carry out the true intent and spirit of the statute authorizing the purchase of said lands.

It was resolved that the above resolutions be adopted and that the legislative committee be instructed to do everything consistent in its power to secure the passage of the bill suggested.

Upon motion, Dr. Sullivan was constituted a committee to draw up resolutions requesting the proper authorities at Washington to distribute historical documents, which are now thrown out as waste paper, to the different historical societies of the localities which would be interested in the same.

Dr. Sullivan was also appointed a committee to prepare a bibliography of the historical publications pertaining to the history of New York State, for the year, the same to be published in our Proceedings.

The treasurer's report was read and ordered placed on file.

#### **Financial Statement.**

##### **Receipts**

Cash on hand September 11, 1917 .....	\$1506.00
Cash received from dues, 1917 .....	99.00
Cash received from dues, 1918 .....	441.30
Transferred from life membership fund (for Liberty Bonds paid for out of regular fund) .....	150.00

State Comptroller ..... 1026.45

\$3222.75

*Disbursements*

Annual meeting  
(Expense Richards, stenographic work, care-  
taker, printing etc.) ..... 80.00  
Cooperstown volume, photos, etc. .... 8.80  
Postage and express (sending out volume  
XIV, annual bills, etc.) ..... 143.20  
L. L. Cheney, editing volume XIV ..... 50.00  
Bullard Press ..... 63.64  
Sundries, addressograph, etc. .... 24.43  
Annabel Beaudoin (stenographic work, send-  
ing out annual bills, bookkeeping, etc.)... 35.00  
Investment account (Liberty Bonds) ..... 150.00  
Lake George Battleground Park ..... 531.35  
Crown Point Reservation ..... 457.00  
Bennington Battlefield ..... 41.60  
\$1585.02

Balance cash on hand ..... \$1637.73

*Assets*

Cash on hand ..... \$1637.73

*Liabilities*

Bullard Press .....\$ 7.00  
G. F. Publishing Co. .... 1180.40  
\$1187.40

Assets over and above liabilities ..... \$ 450.33

*Life Membership Fund*

Balance cash on hand ..... \$ 49.97

*Investment Account*

Huntington Land bonds .....\$ 200.00  
United Kingdom Great Britain, etc.,  
bonds . . . . . 1000.00  
Liberty Bonds ..... 250.00  
\$1450.00

Respectfully submitted, J. A. HOLDEN

*Treasurer*

Upon motion, it was resolved that the representatives of Sar-  
atoga county be again requested to present the Saratoga Battle-  
field monument to the State Legislature.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,  
*Secretary.*

## SPECIAL MEETING

A special meeting of the board of trustees was held in the State Historian's office, Education Building, Albany, N. Y., July 29, 1918.

Present: Messrs. Brandow, Davis, Richards, Stillman, Sullivan and Williams. In the absence of the President, Dr. Stillman was made chairman of the meeting.

Upon motion, Mr. Richards was appointed to assume the duties of the office of treasurer to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Holden, until the next annual election, and that he be empowered with authority to sign all documents necessary in the filling of such office.

A communication was read from Mr. Foreman, president of the Rochester Historical Society, asking that on account of war conditions, the annual meeting which was to be held in Rochester in October be postponed until 1919. It was decided that the request be granted and that the annual meeting for this year be postponed and the next annual meeting be held in Rochester in the fall of 1919, and that the secretary be authorized to write the president of the Rochester Historical Society to this effect.

Dr. Stillman suggested that a committee be appointed to secure papers and data pertinent to the war period, especially of New York State, and that this be made into an annual volume to take the place of the customary annual proceedings. Upon motion, such a committee, composed of Messrs. Roberts, Williams, Stillman, Sullivan and Richards, was appointed.

Upon motion, the secretary-treasurer was authorized to employ a stenographer for the necessary work of his office.

The financial statement of James A. Holden, deceased, as treasurer for the fiscal year to July 15th, was read by the secretary, approved and ordered placed on file.

### Financial Statement

September 11, 1917 to July 15, 1918

#### *Receipts*

Cash on hand September 11, 1917 .....	\$1506.00
Received from annual dues .....	1848.90
Received from book account .....	6.00
Interest . . . . .	50.23
Rebate on Lyon's printing bill .....	3.01
Transferred from life membership fund .....	150.00
(For Liberty Bonds paid out of general fund)	
State Comptroller .....	1752.70
	\$5316.84

*Disbursements*

Glens Falls Publishing Co. ....	\$1180.40	
Bullard Press .....	108.13	
Expense account:		
Annual meeting, New York City .....	135.75	
Photos, Cooperstown volume .....	12.90	
J. B. Lyon Co. ....	62.12	
Prize essays .....	65.00	
L. L. Cheney, editing vol. XVI. ....	50.00	
J. F. Jameson, Am. History .....	50.00	
Annabel Beaudoin, bookkeeping, stenographic work, etc. ....	115.00	
Postage and express, books, bills, receipts, etc.	237.34	
Sundries .. .	39.83	
Investment account: (Liberty Bonds) .....	150.00	
(Transferred from life membership fund referred to above)		
Lake George Battleground Park .....	868.45	
Crown Point Reservation .....	738.65	
Bennington Battlefield .....	145.60	
		\$3959.17
Balance cash on hand .....		\$1356.67

*Assets*

Cash on hand .....	\$1356.67	
Coupon Interest .....	33.50	
Dues <sup>1</sup>		
		\$1390.17

*Liabilities*

Bill Glens Falls Publishing Company for printing of  
volume XVI .....

*Life Membership Fund.*

*Receipts*

Cash on hand September 11, 1917 .....	\$ 174.97
Edwin O. Wood .....	25.00
Herman E. Sullivan .....	25.00
Interest .. .	1.98
	\$226.95

<sup>1</sup> There is due from annual dues about \$1,100, and I should judge about \$800 of this is collectable. Quite a few resignations and notices of deceased members are coming in since July 1st, when bills were sent out.



*Disbursements.*

Liberty Bonds .....	\$ 150.00	
		150.00
Balance cash on hand .....	\$ 76.95	

*Investment Account*

Huntington Land bonds .....	\$ 200.00	
United Kingdom Great Britain and Ireland ..	1000.00	
Liberty Bonds .....	250.00	
Total amount invested .....	\$1450.00	

Upon motion, it was resolved that the position of librarian, made vacant by the death of Mr. Holden, be filled by Dr. Sullivan, and that the various matters pertaining to this office be turned over to him.

Upon motion, Messrs. Sullivan and Williams were appointed a committee to secure office space, and if possible vault space, in the new state building.

Upon motion, the matter of printing was referred to Messrs. Richards and Stillman with power.

Upon motion, Dr. Williams was requested to draw up appropriate resolutions as the sentiment of the board of trustees of the New York State Historical Association upon the death of Mr. Holden and forward a copy of the same to his family.

Upon motion, Mr. Richards was requested to draw up appropriate resolutions as the sentiment of the board of trustees of the New York State Historical Association upon the death of Judge Ingalsbe.

Upon motion, the treasurer was authorized to invest whatever surplus funds we may have in Liberty Bonds until the end of the war.

Upon motion, Dr. Stillman was appointed in place of Mr. Holden, deceased, as a member of the publication committee.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,  
*Secretary*

## SPECIAL MEETING

A special meeting of the trustees of the New York State Historical Association was held at the Hotel Ten Eyck, Albany, at 12 o'clock, September 26, 1918.

Present: D. S. Alexander, Charles L. Davis, George K. Hawkins, G. D. B. Hasbrouck, Frederick B. Richards, John W. Vrooman, and Sherman Williams. Letters of regret were received from Messrs. Anthony, Clearwater, Finley, Fish, Severance and Stillman, and also a telegram from Miss Haldane.

The trustees met at luncheon, after which the following business was transacted.

Colonel Alexander made a verbal report of his conference with the members of the Rochester Historical Society and the reasons which led to the postponement of our annual meeting until next fall.

General Davis made a verbal report of the invitation of the Schenectady Historical Society for a one-day meeting in Schenectady this fall. This invitation had been originally for the 1st of October and was repeated for October 15th.

Upon motion, it was decided that it will be impossible to accept the invitation of the Schenectady Historical Society for this year, and that the secretary be directed to write to the president of the Schenectady Historical Society expressing our appreciation for the invitation and our regret that we are unable to accept the same.

Upon motion, the secretary cast one ballot for the reelection of the following officers: Hon. DeAlva S. Alexander, LL.D., president; Thomas E. Finegan, LL.D., first vice president; Hon. George A. Blauvelt, second vice president; Frederick B. Richards, secretary and treasurer.

Secretary Richards stated that in his opinion the office of secretary should be divided and that there should be a corresponding secretary and that the recording secretary be also treasurer. He also stated that he considered Dr. James Sullivan as the ideal candidate for corresponding secretary.

Upon motion by Judge Hasbrouck, seconded by Dr. Hawkins, it was resolved that it be the sense of the meeting that the office of secretary be divided and that there be a corresponding secretary and a recording secretary, and that James Sullivan, Ph.D., be notified that it was the wish of the trustees present that he be made corresponding secretary of the association as soon as it were possible to amend the by-laws so that office could be created.

The treasurer made the following report which was accepted and placed on file.

**Financial Statement**

July 15, 1918, to September 26, 1918

*Assets Received From Late Treasurer*

Balance cash in general fund .....	\$1391.17
Life membership fund .....	76.95

*Investment Account.*

Huntington Land bonds, par value .....	\$ 200.00
United Kingdom Great Britain & Ireland, par value .....	1000.00
Liberty Bonds, par value .....	250.00

Total .....	\$1450.00
-------------	-----------

*General Account, July 15 to September 26, 1918*

Cash on hand July 15th .....	\$1391.17
Received from annual dues .....	255.50
Received from sale of Proceedings .....	5.00
Received from interest bonds .....	33.50
	<hr/>
	\$1685.17

*Disbursements.*

Bullard Press .....	\$ 18.20
L. L. Cheney .....	50.00
Glens Falls Publishing Co. ....	1203.14
Warren Box Co. ....	30.58
Stamps .. . . .	66.00
	<hr/>
	1367.92

Balance on hand, September 26, 1918 .....	\$ 317.25
---	-----------

*Account State Parks*

Received from State Comptroller, bill Ben- nington Battlefield Park .....	\$ 7.44	\$ 773.17
Crown Point Reservation .....	516.44	
Lake George Battlefield Park .....	249.29	773.17

Upon motion, it was resolved that the publication committee be empowered to issue a volume for this year in which there is no annual meeting, and to place in this publication whatever matter is in their judgment considered fitting.

Upon motion, Dixon Ryan Fox, Ph.D., of Columbia University, was elected a trustee to fill the unexpired term caused by the decease of James A. Holden.

Upon motion, Charles Mason Dow, LL.D., of Jamestown, N. Y., was elected a trustee to fill the unexpired term caused by the decease of Grenville M. Ingalsbe.

The following resolution was adopted:

*Whereas*, It is the aim of this organization to do all in its power to support our Government in this righteous war and,

*Whereas*, Only concerted American propaganda can meet and overcome concerted enemy propaganda; therefore, be it,

*Resolved*, That this organization indorses the lip-to-lip pro-American propaganda of the National Security League and accepts its invitation to answer every enemy lie with an American truth. And be it further,

*Resolved*, That the secretary be instructed to write to the National Security League and enrol this organization for the free propaganda service.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

*Secretary*

## SEMIANNUAL MEETING

The semiannual meeting of the trustees of the New York State Historical Association was held at 56 State street, Albany, N. Y., at 1 p. m., March 21, 1919.

The regular business meeting was preceded by a luncheon.

The following trustees were in attendance: Miss Haldane, Messrs. Brandow, Cummings, Finegan, Fox, Hawkins, Richards, Severance, Sullivan and Williams. Dr. Thomas E. Finegan, first vice president, was in the chair. Letters of regret were read from Messrs. Alexander, Anthony, Clearwater, Davis, Fish, Riggs, Stillman and Vrooman.

Minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved.

The treasurer reported the annual payment of \$50 to Dr. Jameson toward the publication of the American Historical Bibliography.

The treasurer's report was read and ordered placed on file.

### Financial Statement

July 15, 1918 to March 20, 1919

#### *Receipts*

Cash on hand July 15, 1918 .....	\$1391.17
Received from annual dues .....	1817.50
Received from book sales .....	10.20
Received from interest on investments .....	72.31
	<hr/>
	\$3,291.18

*Disbursements***Proceedings accounts**

Glens Falls Publishing Co.....	\$1203.14	
L. L. Cheney .....	50.00	
Warren Box Co. ....	30.58	
Postage .. . . .	66.00	
		<hr/> 1349.72

**Expense accounts**

Bullard Press .....	\$ 87.04	
Postage .. . . .	21.87	
Bibliography Am. Hist. ....	50.00	
		<hr/> 158.91

---

\$1508.63

Cash on hand .....	\$1782.55
--------------------	-----------

---

\$3291.18*No Liabilities**Life Membership Fund***Receipts**

Cash on hand July 15, 1918 .....	\$ 77.71	
Interest on account .....	.65	
Charles M. Dow .....	25.00	
Miss M. A. Dudley .....	25.00	
Miss A. V. R. Sayre .....	25.00	
Edward Denham .. . . .	25.00	
Charles F. McClumpha .....	25.00	
Hugh McLellan, W. S. S. ....	30.00	
Esther E. Satterlee, W. S. S. ....	30.00	
		<hr/> \$ 263.36

**Disbursements**

Fourth Liberty Loan .....	\$ 100.00	
War Savings Stamps .....	60.00	
		<hr/> 160.00

Cash on hand .....	\$ 103.36
--------------------	-----------

*Investment Account*

Huntington Land & Imp. Co., bonds .....	\$ 200.00	
United Kingdom of Gr. Britain & Ireland ....	1000.00	
First Liberty Loan, converted .....	100.00	
Second Liberty Loan, converted .....	150.00	
Fourth Liberty Loan .....	100.00	
War Savings Stamps .....	60.00	
		<hr/> \$ 1610.00

*State Parks, Etc.*

Received from State Comptroller .....	\$1844.36
Disbursements	
Bennington .. . . .	\$ 7.44
Lake George Battleground Park .....	744.88
Crown Point .....	1092.04
	<hr/> \$1844.36

The list of new members since the last annual meeting was read and their election confirmed.

**NEW MEMBERS**

From October 1917 to March 1919

**Life Members**

Charles M. Dow, LL.D., Jamestown.

**Transferred from Annual to Life Membership**

Hermion Elisha Sullivan, Whitehall.

Miss Marguerite A. Dudley, R.N., Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn.

Charles F. McClumpha, Ph.D., Amsterdam.

Miss Amelia V. R. Sayre, 1006 Park av., Utica.

Edward Denham, 128 School st., New Bedford, Mass.

Esther E. Satterlee, 527 W. Gray st., Elmira.

Hugh McLellan, Champlain.

**Annual Members**

Dr. Daniel D. Adey, 1479 Metropolitan av., Brooklyn.

Grover E. Asmus, 4011 Hudson blvd., North Bergen, N. J.

Harry Elmer Barnes, Ph.D., 105 Lovell st., Worcester, Mass.

B. V. Blittersdorf, Glens Falls.

Wallace E. Caldwell, Columbia University, New York.

Walter Canaday, 50 State st., Albany.

Harry J. Carman, A.M., R. F. D. 1, Saratoga Springs.

Alvin H. Dewey, Box 185, Rochester.

Mrs. Louis Fitzgerald, 33 E. 37th st., New York.

Dixon Ryan Fox, Ph.D., Columbia University, New York.

Mrs. Frances A. Goodjon, 309 Buffalo st., Fulton.

Delbert James Haff, 906 Commerce Bldg., Kansas City, Mo.

Charles T. Harbeck, 306 Lexington av., New York.

Mrs. Marcus C. Hemstreet, 19 Walnut st., Oneonta.

Frank B. Holsapple, 601 Warren st., Hudson.

Horace F. Howland, 48 Liberty av., New Rochelle.

Edwin Patrick Kilroe, Ph.D., 5 Beekman st., New York.

Charles M. Knapp, Ph.D., 1737 Sedgwick av., New York.

William Luithlen, 23 Jay st., Albany.

Martlaer's Rock Association, Garrison-on-Hudson.

Paul Monroe, Ph.D., LL.D., 44 Prospect dr., Yonkers.

Northwestern University Library, Evanston, Ill.

George McKenzie Roberts, 301 Parkwood blvd., Schenectady.

William G. Schmerhorn, Citizen's Trust Co., Schenectady.

Robert Livingston Schuyler, Ph.D., Columbia University, New York.

Mrs. Claude A. Smith, R. F. D. 5, Fort Plain.

Robert Francis Seybolt, Ph.D., University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

Mrs. Lauriston L. Stone, 6 N. Goodman st., Rochester.

William S. Thomas, M. D., 240 W. 71st st., New York.

Carl Van Doren, Ph.D., 351 W. 114th st., New York.

Miss Florence M. Webster, 12 Maple st., Auburn.

The following report from Judge Pyrke, chairman of the Crown Point Reservation Committee, was read and ordered placed on file.

*December 16, 1918*

*To the New York State Historical Association:*

Conforming with customary practice. I submit the following report of matters of interest in connection with the Crown Point Reservation for the year 1918:

For the first time since the taking over of this property by the State the number of visitors shows a falling off over previous years. This is purely the result of war conditions which led to a decrease of touring by car and particularly to the ban put upon Sunday consumption of gasoline. The number of visitors in 1918 as reported by the superintendent is 9962, a decrease of about 2500 from the preceding year.

During the past summer the old Amherst well, located in the north-east bastion of Fort Crown Point was cleared out. This work was started two years ago, at which time a concrete curbing was built. This curbing had to be installed before the work of clearing the debris from the well could be prosecuted. The work of clearing the well involved the removal of nearly 50 feet of debris, the accumulation of many years. No results of historical value were had. There has been a persistent tradition in this region that at the time of the Burgoyne invasion cannons had been thrown into this well to avoid their falling into the hands of the enemy. No material of this kind was discovered.

The manner in which the well was built is an indication of the importance that was attached to this point during the English occupancy and the fact that no expense was spared in equipping the Fort. The well was cut down through solid limestone rock. It is 56 feet deep, 12 feet in diameter at the top and 9 1-2 feet in diameter at the bottom, and is nearly a perfect circle for its entire depth. A small vein of water enters the well at the bottom with sufficient head to fill the well to a height of 42 feet.

In September 1918 work was started at Fort St. Frederick, involving repairs to the walls at the southeast and southwest bastions, also excavating the ruins to the citadel and tower. Available funds did not permit this work to be carried forward very far, but enough was done to demonstrate that much of interest will be uncovered when the work can be resumed. In a passage between an inner wall and an outer wall a pile of 60 cannon balls was found, and under the inner wall is an opening indicating that there is a large room below now filled with debris,

doubtless the result of the explosion which destroyed the citadel and tower in September, 1758.

The bastion and curtain walls of the south and west sides of Fort St. Frederick have been strengthened and capped with cement and all joints pointed with cement mortar, which will ensure the preservation of these walls for many years to come with but little further attention.

Among the visitors of last summer was Sir Charles Davidson, lieutenant colonel, 73d Scotch Highlanders of Canada, an organization recruited and commanded by Sir Charles which rendered effective service overseas in the Great War now closing. An item of interest is that this organization is a continuation of the 42d Scotch Highlanders (Black Watch) which formed a part of the army of Lord Amherst which captured Fort St. Frederick in 1758 and commenced the building of Fort Crown Point in the following year. Other visitors who had a point of intimate contact with the reservation were two ladies from Montreal, who were descendants of a French officer who was stationed at Fort St. Frederick in the period 1757-1759 and who was married in the chapel inside the citadel to the Fort during his term of service there. These ladies have promised another visit the coming season and will bring with them data and memoranda recorded by their ancestor five generations ago.

BERNE A. PYRKE,  
*Chairman*

The following outline for the meeting prepared by Dr. Sulivan was then made the order of business for the meeting.

Item 1. The question of membership. It is essential that vigorous action be taken to hold the members which we already have, and to increase the membership. For this purpose each trustee should come well prepared with suggestions of ways and means to accomplish these ends.

Item 2. An endowment fund. Some steps should be taken to see what can be done along the lines of getting a permanent endowment fund. The trustees should have this matter under consideration to see what proposal will prove acceptable to put this association in a position of financial independence. We should realize that, if this association is to live, as we all hope that it will, it will be necessary to take steps along the lines of obtaining permanent endowment.

Item 3. Publications. The trustees should consider the proposals frequently made for the establishment of a quarterly magazine as an organ for the association. The question whether this should be substituted for the annual volume or whether both should appear, the question of the cost of such a publication and other matters connected with this item will come up.

Item 4. The program for the next meeting. This meeting is scheduled for Rochester. Certain changes have taken place, however, which make it necessary for the trustees to have a thorough discussion, both as to the place of meeting and as to the program.

Item 5. The association and the war. The question will come up as to any action that the association may wish to take with reference to New York's part in the great struggle.

Item 6. Senator Martin's bill for the appointment of local historians. The attitude of the trustees on his subject will have to be determined and suggestions made as to the means of carrying through the provisions of the bill if it becomes a law.

Item 7. The relation of the association to the historical departments of the colleges and the universities of New York State. This question should be taken up to see if a greater amount of cooperation can not be obtained between the historical departments of our higher institutions and this association.

Item 8. Miscellaneous subjects to be brought up by various trustees.



After consideration of item 1, it was resolved that Messrs. Richards, Williams and Sullivan be a committee of three with power to select twelve other members as a committee on membership.

After consideration of item 2, it was resolved that we lay the matter of an endowment fund on the table for the present.

After consideration of item 3, it was resolved that a committee of three be appointed to consider the proposition of the publication of a quarterly, with power to publish the first issue at some time before the annual meeting if the same can be done for a sum not to exceed \$250. The chairman appointed Messrs. Sullivan, Fox and Severance for such committee.

In regard to item 4, it was concluded without resolution to leave the details of the preparation for the Rochester meeting to Colonel Alexander, president of the association, and chairman of the program committee.

After consideration of item 5, no formal resolution was taken but the secretary was directed to write Miss Harriet E. Stevens of Oswego, N. Y., assuring her of the approval of the trustees in regard to her collection of information on the various war activities of Oswego and vicinity.

After consideration of item 6, it was resolved that the association approve Senator Martin's bill for the appointment of local historians, the same being Assembly bill 588, and that the secretary be directed to advise the Governor at once of this resolution.

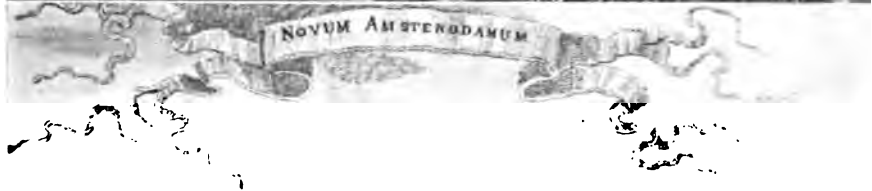
After consideration of item 7, it was resolved that the matter of the cooperation between the historical departments of the colleges and universities of the State and the New York State Historical Association be referred to a committee of which Dixon Ryan Fox, Ph.D., of the historical department of Columbia University, be chairman.

Under the head of miscellaneous business to be brought up by the various trustees, that portion of the letter from Colonel Vrooman in regard to the domination of the affairs of the General Nicholas Herkimer home by the German-American Alliance was read, and it was unanimously resolved that the secretary be directed to write a letter of protest to the Governor and that he be advised that we indorse the appointment of Ralph D. Earl of Herkimer, N. Y., a Son of the American Revolution, a member of the Herkimer Historical Society, and a gentleman of American birth whose ancestors participated at the Battle of Oriskany under the leadership of General Herkimer, in place of Joseph Kuolt of Utica whose term expires April 1, 1919.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

*Secretary*



**PURCHASE OF MANHATTAN ISLAND BY PETER MINUIT, 1626**  
 From a Painting by Alfred Fredericks for the Title Guarantee and Trust Co.

**VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM, 1656**  
 From An Old Plate In the State Library



## WELCOME TO THE ASSOCIATION ON BEHALF OF CITY

---

BY HON. JOHN J. MURPHY, REPRESENTING MAYOR MITCHELL

---

The privilege of welcoming to the city of New York the annual convention of the New York Historical Society is one which any official might properly covet but in my appreciation of the honor that has fallen to me, there is a large measure of regret, for your sake, that His Honor, the Mayor, has been prevented by the very pressing and present obligations of his great office, from extending to you in person the welcome of the city. Had he been able to do so you would doubtless have had a memorable address. In no spirit of flattery do I say it, but merely in recognition of a conceded fact, in his addresses to the various foreign commissions which have come to America he has shown a felicity of diction, a terseness of phrase, and a grasp of policy, which have made these utterances splendid epitomes of the attitude of the United States in the great struggle which has been forced upon us.

It has been said that "happy are the people who have no history." The thought doubtless had its rise in the fact that so much of the annals of the past has been given over to the record of human conflict and misfortune, for it has often seemed that only the records of such events were deemed worthy of being chronicled. Modern history, however, has made wonderful advances in the direction of democracy, concerning itself with the ill and well being of the multitudes, whom old time annals entirely ignored. It has become more than ever an efficient adjunct of government by endeavoring to unearth, and even to popularize, a knowledge of the consequences of governmental policies as shown by their working out in the lives of nations.

In a time like the present, when vast demands are being made upon the patriotism of our citizens, the study of our history con-

duces to the creation of that feeling of solidarity which is so essential for popular unity. Just as the consciousness of a useful and honorable ancestry serves as a powerful stay to the individual amid the temptations of political and commercial life, so the sense of being citizens of a nation and a state that have contributed to the welfare and development of civilization, furnishes a fruitful soil for the growth of intelligent patriotism.

Gentlemen, the city of New York appreciates the honor you have done this municipality by selecting it as your meeting place, and, through me, extends you a most cordial welcome.

## PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS

---

### CERTAIN FACTORS IN HISTORY MAKING

---

BY DR. WILLIAM O. STILLMAN, ALBANY

---

A quaint philosopher has remarked, somewhat dogmatically, that "Big events have always turned on very small hinges." The accidental in history has certainly often played an important part but seldom has been the really necessary factor in determining the course of the larger events in human affairs. It rather has been the fuse that has fired the mine, and not infrequently that mine has toppled empires and deflected the star of destiny.

Sir Edward Creasy, in his classic account of the Battle of Hastings, declares that "Arletta's pretty feet twinkling in the brook, gained her a duke's love, and gave us William the Conqueror." And he adds, "Had she not thus fascinated Duke Robert the Liberal, of Normandy, Harold would not have fallen at Hastings, no Anglo-Norman dynasty could have arisen, no British empire." These fascinating generalizations are interesting but few will question but that Norman ambition and expansion, backed by racial stamina and prowess, were the larger factors in holding England's fate at this crucial time. Had not William appeared, some other conqueror doubtless would have been generated somewhere and this chapter of history would have been written with another name.

It has been said that four words in the Bible gave the Hohenzollern family the opportunity which has placed them at the head of the German Empire. Baring-Gould, in citing the laws of Germanic succession, nearly forty years ago, noted that Duke Ernest I, of Saxony, who had seven sons, in making his will contemplated the introduction of primogeniture, but was dissuaded by the court chaplin, who quoted the text,—“If children, then heirs.” The Ernestine line dissolved into seven petty principal-

ities and robbed the Saxons of their racial leadership. Had Ernest's father, Frederick the Elector, introduced the law of primogeniture into his family at the same time as the Elector of Brandenburg, Saxony, and not Prussia, would be at the head of the Germanic peoples and the result would have been a different history and perhaps less carnage for today. But it should be remembered that many other potent "accidents of history" intervened between the making of the will of Frederick the Elector and the murder of the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria, at Sarajevo, on June 28, 1914.

It may be questioned whether the belated arrival of Grauchy at the Battle of Waterloo really determined the destinies of Napoleon and altered the map of Europe. The fortunes of the great Corsican had been on the decline ever since the disastrous Russian campaign and the Battle of Leipsic. France had been bled white by the hemorrhage of repeated battles. Her resources and vitality were low; her adversaries were united and powerful. But one end was possible. Fate had long since rung down the curtain on the marvelous genius of Austerlitz and Marengo, and Waterloo was merely the finish of the play.

While trivial incidents frequently have been the starting points of great wars, underlying conditions and national sentiment, have always favored a resort to force. At the bottom of the plot could be found racial jealousies or ambitions, dynastic intrigues, economic conflicts, or some of the many psychological causes which have made nations fight, ranging from the religious crusades of Peter the Hermit, to the motives which actuated the Boston tea party in our own colonial struggle.

Complex conditions lead up to the culminating incident which sparks the mine. This incident may be almost anything. Thus the Thirty Years War is said to have started because two men were thrown out of a window in the royal palace at Prague; the Seven Years War began with a few rifle shots in a forest in Pennsylvania, fired by Virginia militiamen under George Washington, at a little detachment of French soldiers under Jumonville. Our own Civil War started with the firing on Sumter and the Spanish-American War with the sinking of the Maine. Not one of these events, by itself, would have been sufficient to have started any of these wars. And yet, it is reasonable to say that if

it were not for a scrap of paper and the gallant struggle of the little Kingdom of Belgium, France would have been crushed, England's fight would have proved in vain, and William II, of Germany, might even now be looking down from the Statue of Liberty, in the harbor of New York, on this great Republic, prostrate before his mighty army and victorious fleet.

An inquiry into the basic causes of the present world war in Europe presents a very complex situation. Its profound interest is my excuse for referring to it. Possibly dynastic ambitions have had really a less powerful influence in leading up to this conflict than racial evolution, which was bursting the normal channels of trade, population and colonization. Again Germany's great growth and prosperity, which was back of these developments, may be ascribed to that wonderful Teutonic genius that has marvelously organized her education, her commerce, her national strength and efficiency. Without these developments there would have been no superlative military machine and the plot of Teutonic world conquest would have been satisfied with dreams instead of deeds.

There can be no doubt but that conflicting territorial ambitions have played a large part in Germany's state of mind preceding the war. This caused an explosive feeling of resentment against England and France, which countries the Teutons considered largely responsible for her loss of her place in the sun. To be sure a nervous tension had been caused by tariff questions, strained banking and industrial relations, and interference with capitalistic schemes. This nervous tension was manifested in the feverish haste shown in expanding vast military and naval establishments. As a part of this scheme Germany produced the cult of the superman and the "will to power," and resorted to secret and abhorrent methods in diplomacy and a settled policy of setting nation against nation.

Possibly the rupture might have been delayed had Germany consented to join in mediation over the Servian affair, or England had promptly sided with Russia and France against Germany at the end of July 1914. But the explosion had long since been scheduled to take place. A year before the Italian premier had been asked, if his country would be complacent if Austria occupied Servia and the Balkan situation were reopened. Had the



previous Balkan readjustment been along lines of racial sympathies and ambitions, possibly a stronger barrier to conflict might have been created. Even here Germany's subtile intrigues had forseen and prevented proper alignments. Germany had exercised restraint during the Fashoda incident of 1898; also in the Morocco affairs of 1907-11. For her, the time was not yet ripe, and her preparations to strike were continued with unabated vigor. During the earlier Balkan disturbances, Russia, also, was not yet ready.

Subsequent to the Fashoda (1898) and Algeciras (1907) incidents, the Triple Entente was found to be gaining over the Triple Alliance. The latter received a setback by Italy's desertion of Germany at Algeciras and her attack on Tripoli, a possession of the Turks who were very friendly to Germany. The Central Powers became very uneasy. In 1914 it was found that England was threatened with civil war, and in a military sense was largely unprepared in spite of her powerful navy. German agents had fomented sedition in India. France was wrapped up in her industrial and commercial developments. She had not concentrated her strength on military preparedness. Russia was likewise unready. Even in 1913 Germany was rapidly getting ready to attack. Every atom of her available strength was being mobilized for conquest. In 1914 she was ready. The murder of the Austrian archduke was quickly seized as a convenient excuse.

One of the curious psychological aspects of the present war has been Germany's insistence that the war was not of her seeking, that she was encircled by enemies and attacked. There is a flavor of sardonic jest in this fraudulent claim, which was manifestly intended to justify her cause abroad and satisfy honest minds at home. There is even a suspicion of hypnotic intent in the elaborate schooling which German people have had on this point of view, until now it has become a part of their articles of national faith. Germany alone was prepared for this war. Her liberty was unthreatened, her territories were unassailed, her commerce was unrestricted on every sea; her goods were in every market. As a writer has pointed out, "Great Britain, her chief commercial rival, granted to Germany greater privileges in British territories than Germany granted to Great Britain in German territories."

---

As every one knows Germany, for over forty years, has been making the most colossal preparations for this long-anticipated conflict. Her officers have been daily toasting "the day" of combat. She had equipped herself with the largest and most powerful army in the world. Germany had ceased to be a peaceful and home-loving nation. She had become an armed camp, with iron discipline, restrictions and service, everywhere. In all directions she gave evidence of her sinister intentions but the rest of the world seemed peacefully to have pursued its way in almost somnambulistic serenity. Europe had become familiar with the hectoring tone of Germany's spokesmen, with her repeated "appearances in shining armor" and with the constant rattling of her sword. She had rejected all proposals for disarmament, and concentrated all her power in the hands of a military coterie who constantly preached the glory of war, and posed as prophets of pan-Germanism.

Germany has now been caught in her own trap. Her defiance of every principle of international justice and agreement, her desecration of the rights of noncombatants; her reversion to unspeakable barbarism, has made her an outcast among nations, the victim of a stupendous moral collapse. Drunk with the lust of battle and infuriated by the defeat of her ambitions she has become like a wild beast tearing at the throat of civilization.

In discussing the various factors concerned in history making, I must confess that I speak more in the spirit of the moralist than as an abstract student of history. The various influences to which I have referred as modifying or affecting national conduct, in the matter of war, leads inevitably, from my viewpoint, to a discussion of the newer factors of the future. If we are to learn a lesson of transcendent importance from the annals of the past and the happenings of the present, it is that irresponsible government shall soon cease to be tolerated. The masses of human kind, who fill the armies and labor to maintain them, have reached the point where they will very soon be unwilling to be blind pawns, to be sacrificed because of royal caprice or unjust motives. A new factor is being introduced into history making. It is the conscience of humanity, the voice of the common people, who have been usually the repositories of the bulk of national virtues. I believe that an enlightened national conscience will become the

future arbiter of international relations and that world justice will prove more of a reality and less of a dream for idealists.

Democracy is coming to a clearer realization of its greater mission. It is finding that it has a greater duty to perform than the mere pursuit of personal liberty and internal development. Every nation will demand a more truly representative form of government. The voice of the people will force this recognition, and their decision will be without appeal. The brotherhood of man is now striking a more powerful blow at autocracy than did even the drum fire on the Marne and at Verdun. One of the great virtues of Democracy is its larger tolerance, due to clearer vision and a greater love and sympathy for its fellow men. The accidental in history will have less influence in the future. It will be put aside as nonessential. It will not be permitted either as an excuse for intervention or a manufactured fire brand to inflame a nation's anger to the point of combat.

Russia, as a democracy, is willing to fight for a conclusive peace and to preserve inviolate her liberties and institutions, but will not accept a war for conquest or indemnity. America, in President Wilson's powerful utterances, echoes the selfsame sentiment. The nobler principles of humanity and justice are being inscribed on the decalogue of national conduct.

Our President has clearly read and voiced the mind of Americans when he recently declared that: "The object of this war is to deliver the free peoples of the world from the menace and the actual power of a vast military establishment controlled by an irresponsible government, which, having secretly planned to dominate the world, proceeded to carry the plan out without regard either to the sacred obligations of treaty or the long-established practices and long-cherished principles of international action and honor; which chose its own time for the war; delivered its blow fiercely and suddenly; stopped at no barrier either of law or of mercy; swept a whole continent with the tide of blood—not the blood of soldiers only, but the blood of innocent women and children; also of the helpless poor; and now stands balked but not defeated, the enemy of four-fifths of the world."

The words of the President are the arraignment of irresponsible autocracy on behalf of the conscience of all humanity. The

attitude of Americans is further stated by him: "Punitive damages, the establishment of selfish and exclusive economic leagues, we deem inexpedient, and in the end worse than futile, no proper basis for a peace of any kind, least of all for an enduring peace." Unfortunately, Germany has not brought herself to appreciate the force of the words of Goethe, one of her greatest sons, who once declared that "You can force anything on society so long as it has no sequel." Perhaps if the fatherland had not appropriated Alsace and Lorraine, and thereby established her policy of international cannibalism the present war would not have occurred. At times the old diplomacy was very short sighted. Such stings leave long memories. As the wise and cynical Lord Beaconsfield once remarked, "Next to knowing when to seize an opportunity, the most important thing in life is to know when to forego an advantage."

The crass injustices and arbitrary methods of the umpires of destiny of the old regime are wholly obnoxious to the modern mind. We may recall a famous passage in Macaulay, where, in referring to the action of Frederick the Great, in seizing Silesia, he says, that as a consequence war broke out in lands "in which the name of Prussia was unknown," red savages scalping one another in American forests, and black men engaged in battle on the coast of Coromandel. As more than one writer has pointed out, because Austria would not grant Serbia's one request, after Serbia had yielded to nine others, towns were being razed by artillery fire in northern France, the German conquerors of Belgium were putting down food riots in their own country, every child in Poland under the age of seven was probably dead or dying of starvation, villages were aflame in Mesopotamia and Persia, Turks were massacring Armenians, thousands of homes were in mourning in lands as far distant as Canada and New Zealand, while in territory extending over thousands of miles in western and eastern Europe, in northern Italy, the Caucasus, Central and Southern Africa, and China, some millions of men had been killed on battlefields, had died in hospitals, or lay at rest under the sea. And all this has taken place because of the ambitions of one man, the Emperor William II, of Germany, and his irresponsible government. It is no wonder the world has revolted and more than twenty nations have united in opposing the mediaeval

policies of the Central Allies. The international ethics of the past were those of the pirate and assassin. Has not civilization advanced far enough to discard these loathsome practices.

The need of the hour—the need of the future in this country, is strong, clear-sighted and high-minded national leadership. As I read history and human experience, nowhere is there such a need for such leadership as in a democracy. In a republic we may well say, with a recent clerical speaker, and it should be a part of our articles of patriotic faith, “I believe with all my heart that the popular mind has an instinct for the right and the true.” We should remember, however, that that instinct is often dumb; sometimes it is blind. Always it requires a spokesman. Given a leadership of disinterested honesty, loyalty and discernment—of high moral ideals and courage—and democracy is safe. In the long run the popular mind and conscience will always respond to it. Many have remarked that in a great crisis it needs but the clear utterance of a true principle, or the bold uplifting of a definite and noble ideal, in speech or action, by some virile personality to win the hearty and vigorous allegiance of a nation.

As we look to Congress, as we look toward the officers of our state and national governments, where do we find the leaders whom the times demand, Our President is our one great mouth-piece, and it is fitting that he should be. Loyally and well have the people stood back of him. He has strong and earnest men in his group of official advisers. Should he not be also supported, both in Congress and out of it, by men of vision and power of utterance, great moral and spiritual leaders, who tower above the mass? Have we not a right to expect loyal and united patriots in Congress—not a riotous mob? Have we not a right to protest against the dishonor brought upon us by obstruction, selfishness and sometimes a divided allegiance? If America is to be true to the greater mission of democracy she must promptly put her house in order.

In this hour of “storm and stress” America needs men of vision. She has men ready to die for her; she needs leaders who will show her how to live aright. One of President Wilson’s most trusted aids, Mr. Herbert C. Hoover, sounded a very real warning in a recent address, when, citing the example of the Russian revolution, he said, “One looming shadow of this was its drift

toward socialism. For the gigantic sacrifice of life the world is demanding a sacrifice of property." Far more than the sacrifice of property must we distrust the social chaos which this would mean and the sacrifice of the many institutions which make up our whole social and political fabric. America today, as never before, needs men of vision, who will steer her policies in regard to public service and commercial institutions away from the rocks of ruthless greed, cunning craft, and arrogant disregard of the vital needs of her people.

Again we need men of vision and high character in politics. With Bishop Williams, we may say with fervor: "Thank God, we are getting some there. There is no higher or holier calling to which a young man of noble ideals, keen discernment, trained mind and sensitive conscience can give himself today than politics. We need today, as never before, politicians with a sense of statecraft, men of far and wide vision, with broad and sure grasp upon the history of human experience; men of penetration who can see alike through the pretense of the cheap commercial patriotism of the marketplace and the speciousness of quack remedies for existing evils; men who can see the end from the beginning, the inevitable outcome of every course and policy; above all, men of incorruptible honesty and sensitive honor."

If America is to do her duty and live, in the future, along the paths of peace and international righteousness, preserving her liberty and her institutions, avoiding war or the offenses which may lead to war, she must have such men. Her educational and religious teachers have no function so high or so holy as to produce such leaders for the future. The time has come when barbarism as a fine art must suffer elimination. Western civilization has spoken its final word to autocracy. It now lies with us to do our duty with faith and unfaltering courage.

"God give us men; times like these demand  
Strong minds, great hearts, true faith and ready hands.  
Men whom the lust of office does not kill,  
Men whom the spoils of office cannot buy,  
Men who possess opinions and a will,  
Men who have honor, men who will not lie,  
Men who can stand before the demagogue  
And damn his treacherous flatteries without winking,  
Tall men, sun-crowned who live above the mists  
In public duty and in private thinking."

## THE REPRESENTATIVE IDEA AND THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

---

ROBERT MCNUTT MCELROY, PH. D., PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

---

When in 1688 the parliament of England asserted its sovereign power by deposing the last Stuart king and calling William and Mary to rule England, subject to the control of parliament, the idea of representative government seemed at last secure. But free government is never secure. Under the Orange-Stuarts, William and Mary and Queen Anne, constant wars prevented the normal development of the parliamentary system; and under the early Hanoverians, who knew little of England or the English language and cared less, the ministers of the crown administered the government, and soon devised means to control parliament, much as the Tudors had done. During those days there formed in England the particular type of representative government which we know as the cabinet system. More and more the power which had first been in the hands of the king, and then of the parliament, passed into the hands of a body quite unknown to law, which came to be called the cabinet. This body was not the creation of law but of mere convention. Things had to be done and certain masterful men in parliament came forward and did them, the Hanoverian kings being both incompetent and indifferent. To make their power secure, however, these leaders had to establish their control over parliament, which could not be dispensed with, as the Bill of Rights, passed by the first parliament of William and Mary, had insured it against destruction, either by king or minister. This bill had, in effect, transferred sovereignty from the crown to the House of Commons, and had established the principle, that the kings of England derive their right to rule, not from the mere accident of birth, but from the will of the people expressed through their duly elected representatives. And, in order to further protect this sovereign parliament from the ruthless hand of ambitious monarch or minister, it had been arranged, in supplementary legislation passed after the revolution of 1688, that henceforth revenues should be grant-

ed to the crown for only a single year. For one thing which had made it easy for the Stuarts to defy and even to disband parliament for long periods, had been the fact that the king had been granted the ordinary revenue of England for life, which certain income, together with what could be raised by the sale of franchises, and special privileges within the control of the crown, had caused them to try the fatal experiment of ruling without parliament. But with revenue granted for a single year, it was obviously impossible for the Hanoverian kings to dispense with parliament for longer than twelve months together, as at the end of that period the royal revenues ceased mechanically. Furthermore, by the famous mutiny act, the command of the British army had been given to the king for twelve months only, and unless this grant of the right to command the army were renewed each year by parliament, the king would automatically be deprived of military power. By these ingenious devices, the leaders of the people's cause in the Revolution of 1688 had made annual parliaments unavoidable, and from that day to this the English parliament has met without interruption every year.

But the British cabinet, as it slowly gained one power after another from what had once been the "regalia" of royalty, became ambitious for a control of parliament such as the Tudor kings had enjoyed. Not being able to dispense with it, they too discovered means to destroy its representative character and make it the obedient servant of their will. This was done by the skilful use of what we now call the "rotten boroughs." Since the days of Queen Elizabeth (1558-1603) there had been no redistribution of seats in parliament. Certain districts which had been sufficiently populous when the distribution was made, to be entitled to representation in parliament, had gradually lost most of their inhabitants, but still possessed the right to send representatives to parliament. Others which had been practically uninhabited, when the distribution of seats had taken place, had grown in population until they had become great cities, such as Birmingham, Sheffield, Leeds, etc., but were without the right to send representatives. The old Whig regency, as the ambitious ministry rapidly growing into the modern cabinet was called, discovered that by purchasing the right to appoint the representatives from these rotten boroughs they could always control a majority of the House of Commons, and thus make its will, not



the will of the people, but the will of the ministers. It was the Tudor policy repeated by an oligarchy. Reversion to type was again a fact; but the type was not now absolute monarchy, but absolute oligarchy; the few ruled the many through the form of representative government, from which the real substance had been extracted. Just when this use of the pocket borough or rotten borough as a means of controlling parliament, began, it is hard to state with certainty. Henry VIII had given representation to a number of towns not before represented in parliament; but the act seems to have been quite free from political motives hostile to the rights of that body. Edward VI's regents had created some twenty new constituencies, many of which were in Cornwall where King's men were especially strong, and the protector, Northumberland, in instructing the sheriffs how to provide for the election of representatives from the new constituencies, actually named the men whom the crown wished returned to parliament. Queen Mary had created twenty new constituencies, definitely suggesting that the representatives returned by them should be Roman Catholics. Queen Elizabeth had added sixty members to the House of Commons, making it quite clear that these members must come prepared to support certain definite measures. James I had given seats to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and had added twenty-three borough members to the House of Commons; while the Stuarts, all told, had added fifty-one new members, many of which were merely restorations of representation to districts once represented, but which had lost the privilege. Thus, during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, two hundred seventeen representatives had been added to parliament. Then the process had stopped, and, with the exception of the Scotch and the Irish representatives at the time of the unions, no more members were added to the Commons until the great Reform Bill of 1832.

When we ask why the despotic Tudors and Stuarts thus added so largely to the membership of the English representative assembly, one answer may be given with perfect confidence: "Evidently not to add to the power of parliament," and we may perhaps as confidently infer that it was done in order to add to the power of the crown over parliament. This interpretation brings the policies of these two families of despots into line with what the old Whig Regents did with the rotten boroughs and

what the third Hanoverian monarch, George III, tried hard to do, only to be beaten in the end by the joint opposition of the liberal parties in the American colonies and in England herself. That joint opposition we call the American Revolution, but it deserves a much wider name than that. It was in fact a war for the defense of the Teutonic idea in government, and as such belongs to the history, not of America alone, but of every nation which today enjoys the right of government through the agency of a representative assembly, created by its own free and unfettered choice.

When in 1760 the young prince George became king of England, as the third member of the Hanoverian dynasty, he found the old Whig regency engaged in the interesting game of seeking to retain its control of parliament by the purchase of enough rotten boroughs to insure it a majority. They had reduced the game to a science, and on the whole it is fair to say that the oligarchy which they had thus substituted for real representative government was effective and, in general, benevolent. Having gotten the power, they had already invented a constitutional theory to justify it. The anomaly of Old Saram, with practically no inhabitants, sending representatives to parliament, while the great and flourishing young manufacturing cities, Birmingham and Sheffield, could send none, had demanded an explanation; and the explanation offered was plausible. A man is represented "virtually," said the old Whig regency, if his interests are represented. It is not necessary for the people of Birmingham to choose representatives to parliament as, being manufacturing towns, they are already virtually represented in the person of every member who sits for a manufacturing district.

Against this theory as against the bold facts which it was meant to cover, the voice of the great Commoner, William Pitt, had long been raised in eloquent protest. The fact was, as he and his followers clearly saw, that the Teutonic idea for the time being was dead in England. Her so-called representative parliament represented only the old Whig regency, and the theory that it "virtually" represented anything else was but a shroud with which to cover its remains decently. This "idea of a virtual representation . . ." said Pitt, "is the most contemptible that ever entered into the heart of a man." What William Pitt and his "new Whig party" demanded was the redis-

tribution of the seats in parliament, which would mean the destruction of the rotten boroughs and the restoration of the English House of Commons to the dignity of a real representative assembly. Against such a program, the old Whig regency had contended desperately, for its success would mean that the actual power would at once pass from their hands to the House of Commons where in theory it had always belonged. The young monarch, just ascending the throne, clearly understood all this. His ideal of kingship was absolutism. His ambitious German mother had dinned into his ears from childhood the words, "Be a king, George!" And by being a king she meant a king in the continental sense of the term, a ruler unhampered by the control of a representative assembly. But one road lay open to such a goal in England. To dispense with annual parliaments was quite impossible. The Acts of Sentiment by virtue of which the king had the right to call himself King of England, made annual parliaments necessary. His only hope of being a king as he understood the term was by securing and keeping a personal control over the House of Commons. He must beat the old Whig regency at their own game. He must outbid them for the rotten boroughs and through the possession of these make the English parliament the complacent servant of his royal will.

The first open conflict against George III's plans came, not in England, where the power of the people's representatives had already been taken away, but in the American colonies where those powers were still intact. In order to make that fact clear, I must discuss in brief outline the history of the development of the Teutonic idea in America before the beginning of the American Revolution; for in that wilderness there had been no ruthless tyrant's hand to hinder its natural growth. In the American colonies, thanks to the almost uninterrupted neglect of England for a century and a half, the idea of representative government had not been killed or checked, nor had it been deformed by any theory of "virtual representation." It had slowly but surely developed the kind of representative institutions which have since permeated most of the civilized world. For to-day no nation with representative government will rest satisfied with any theory but the theory that the people have the right to elect, unhampered, the men who are to make their laws and spend their money. They unanimously agree that "virtual rep-

resentation" is not representation at all, and that seats in parliament must be distributed according to population.

In a manuscript of 1605, preserved in the British Museum, are written these words:

"All kingdoms are maintained by rents and trafique: but especially by the latter which in maratime countries must flourish by means of navigation," followed by the argument that as masts, cordage, pitch, tar, and rosin, articles necessary to the maintenance of a merchant marine, do not exist in adequate quantities in England, colonies should be planted in America where they exist in abundance. In this document, one of the earliest, if not the earliest, in the history of English colonial establishment in America, we see the pernicious doctrine destined to lead inevitably to revolution. It is the doctrine that colonies exist for the benefit of the mother country. In the spirit of this document England planted her first colony at Jamestown, Virginia, in 1607, and immediately the Anglo-Saxon desire for self-government through the Germanic idea of representation began to manifest itself. It is true that the charter under which the Virginia colony was established declared that the colonists should have and enjoy "all the liberties, franchises and immunities, as though they had been living and abiding within this, our realm of England," but the liberties of Englishmen in the realm of the Stuarts were few, and, instead of self-government, the Virginia colonists found themselves under the rule of officers appointed by the crown, and no more disposed than their royal masters to consult the will of the governed. That one phrase, however, when interpreted in the light of English history, contained a great ideal, not alone for Virginia but for all the English territory in America. It conferred the right to enjoy, not such liberties as the despotic Stuarts were allowing Englishmen at the time, but the rich inheritance of Anglo-Saxon liberty; and in the spirit of that inheritance, the Virginia colonists promptly asserted the right to choose their own officers. The king's governor was deposed, and Captain John Smith was put into his place, a small matter, but significant; and, within a decade, Virginia had her representative assembly, of twenty-two burgesses, selected by the people to represent the eleven "places" in Virginia, and it was passing laws for the government of the colony. In 1635, Sir John Harvey, the king's governor, dared to disregard the will of

the people's representatives; and this is the simple entry in the records: "On the 28th of April 1635 Sir John Harvey thrust out of his government, and Capt. John West acts as governor till the king's pleasure (be) known." The spirit of this bold act appears and reappears in the annals of the thirteen English colonies in America, each in turn asserting, in no uncertain terms, the right of self-government. By the year 1760, the American colonies had made good the claim, so all-pervasive in Anglo-Saxon history, to the right of government by the people, or by the people's chosen representatives. Each colony in turn had asserted and persistently maintained the right to have its laws made and its taxes imposed by really representative assemblies, and would have scorned, as William Pitt scorned, the English idea of "virtual representation." In 1624, for example, the governor of Virginia had sought to impose a tax without consulting the people's representatives and the burgesses had at once passed a resolution declaring: "The Governor shall not lay any taxes otherwise than by the consent of the burgess of Virginia." In 1631, the village of Watertown, Massachusetts, had indignantly refused to pay a tax levied upon her by the Massachusetts assembly, alleging as her reason that she was not represented in the body which had imposed the tax; and she carried her point. Even the old Dutch colony of New York had been early touched by the same spirit, and when, in 1646, Governor Peter Stuyvesant had attempted to tax them without first securing their consent through the summoning of a representative assembly, they had refused to pay and had carried their point, in spite of the director general's violent threats and protests. In most, if not all, of the thirteen colonies similar instances could be cited to show that the Americans, traveling by different roads, had all come to the same view of the meaning of representative government, and were determined never to relinquish the right to be taxed by their own representatives alone, and if George III had sought to discover a way to unite these thirteen separate colonies into one nation, he could not have found a surer method than by seeking to take from them the exclusive right to impose direct taxes. Thus the stage was set for the conflict which we call the American Revolution. As has been already shown, the newly developed English manufacturing towns were clamoring for representation in parliament. William Pitt and the new Whig party were de-

manding a redistribution of seats which would mean an end of the rotten boroughs, and with them an end of George III's chances of controlling by corruption the parliament which he was powerless to destroy. No wonder that the king welcomed a sudden development in the relations between England and her American colonies which offered a chance to fight the battle with the friends of real representation at a distance instead of facing it at home.

In April 1763 Lord Grenville became prime minister of England and Charles Townshend, first lord of trade. In studying the problem of organizing the vast British Empire which had been created by the genius of William Pitt, through the Seven Years War, Grenville decided that it would be necessary to tax the American colonies, and chose as his method a stamp duty. As soon as this plan was announced, the American colonies began drawing together, preparing to defend by force of arms, if necessary, their ancient and well-established view that a people who allow themselves to be taxed directly by any body in which they are not directly represented, ceases to be a free people. The Grenville ministry, however, persisted, and on March 22, 1765, the Stamp Act passed the British parliament. It required every American newspaper, marriage license, deed, shipping bill and other papers—fifty-four kinds of documents in all—to display a British stamp costing from a few pence to several pounds. Its passage was greeted by violent protests from the American colonists, and the attempt to enforce the law was nullified by open resistance. George III, however, set himself to prevent its repeal. He well knew that if this claim of the Americans, to be taxed only by assemblies in which they were represented, were sustained, he would next be forced to concede the same to England. As a result the rotten boroughs would be destroyed, parliament would again become a representative assembly and would reassert its right to control the king. In that event his maternal precept, "be a king, George," must fail of realization. Only such an interpretation can account for the determined persistency with which George III attempted to tax the American colonies. For over twenty years he refused to yield to their demand, although it was in strict conformity with the best traditions of England. What the American colonies demanded of George III was what the English in the mother country had de-

manded in all of the best ages of English history. At first the American demand was "no direct taxation without representation." Soon it expanded to the claim, "no taxation, direct or indirect, without representation," and at last it became the full cry of Anglo-Saxon liberty, "no legislation without representation." As representation in parliament was obviously impossible, the ultimate and inevitable cry was "Independence," although the desire for independence grew slowly, even Washington declaring, "When I took command of the continental armies, I abhorred the idea."

As for the Stamp Act, even the determination of a king, with the corruption-machinery in his hands, could not prevent its repeal. Pitt had been ill when it had passed, but he did not long remain ignorant of its character. To his mind it was a death-blow aimed at the Teutonic idea in America, the only place where it still survived in full force: and when, on January 14, 1766, he entered parliament for the first time within a year, his mind was made up. He would force parliament to repeal the Stamp Act, thereby registering their belief that it is unlawful to tax Englishmen, either in England or in America, save by the vote of their own free parliament. He was in a masterly humor for a fight as he rose to address the chair. His genius for public speech had never been more potent. "Every capital measure of the Grenville ministry," he declared, "has been entirely wrong. . . . When the resolution was taken to tax America, I was ill in bed. . . . It is now an act that has passed. I would speak with decency of every act of this House; but I must speak with freedom. The subject of debate is of greater importance than ever engaged the attention of this House, that subject only excepted when, nearly a century ago, it was a question whether you yourselves were to be bond or free. . . . The Americans are the sons, not the bastards, of England. As subjects they are entitled to the common rights of representation, and can not be bound to pay taxes without their consent. . . . I would fain know by whom the American is represented here . . . by any representative of a borough? A borough which, perhaps, no man ever saw. This is what is called the rotten part of the constitution. The idea of a virtual representation of America is the most contemptible that ever entered into the heart of a man."

Grenville attempted to defend his Stamp Act, declaring that the Americans were using it as "but the pretext . . . to arrive at independence." He urged the theory that the English parliament was supreme over the British Empire, and declared that it had the right to tax the Americans.

Pitt's unpremeditated reply ranks as his greatest speech. "Few speeches," writes his British biographer, W. D. Green, "since the beginning of civilization, have produced wider results."

"I rejoice that America has resisted. In a good cause, on a sound bottom, the force of this country can crush America to atoms. But on this ground, on the Stamp Act . . . I am one who will lift up my hands against it . . . (and) . . . America, if she fall, would fall like the strong man . . . and pull down the constitution along with her. My real opinion is that the Stamp Act be repealed, absolutely, totally, and immediately; that the reason . . . be assigned, because it was founded on an erroneous principle."

The Stamp Act was repealed, on March 14, 1766, although George III secured, in connection with the repeal, the passage of a Declaratory Act, stating that the British parliament had the right to bind the American colonies in all respects whatsoever. He had lost the first game in the series which was to determine the fate, not of American liberty alone, but of the liberty of England as well, and, less directly, of representative government in the modern world.

After the repeal of the Stamp Act, the excitement of the colonists quickly subsided. They felt that England had decided to leave them undisturbed in the enjoyment of the freedom which they loved, and for which their pioneer ancestors had sacrificed so much. They had demanded no new right, but had refused to sacrifice an old one. Their contention granted, their loyalty to their king became enthusiastic, and toasts were drunk to his dear majesty, and even to the British parliament. "The repeal," wrote John Adams, "has composed every wave of popular discontent into a smooth and peaceful calm." But the calm did not last long. Even while the colonists were congratulating themselves that the mother country had so easily seen the justice of their cause, and while Pitt was being cheered, and Grenville hissed on the streets of London, Charles Townshend, the new



chancellor of the exchequer of England, was devising means calculated to induce America to admit the principle that Englishmen may be lawfully taxed by a body in which they are only "virtually represented," and Grenville, smarting at the defeat of his own attempt, was urging him to renew the attack.

"You are afraid," he declared, "You dare not tax America."

"Afraid!" was Townshend's reply, "I do dare."

"I wish to God I might see it," replied Grenville; and he had not long to wait. In June 1767 parliament passed the so-called "Townshend Acts," which imposed an import duty upon tea, glass, paper, lead and a few other articles. This was a clever plan, for the colonies had hitherto confined their forcible resistance to direct taxation; but it failed. As soon as the Townshend Acts were proclaimed, the American contention advanced one step forward, in the direction of the pure representative theory. The cry which had been merely, "No direct taxation without representation," changed to: "No taxation without representation;" and it was in his attempts to enforce the Townshend laws, and to punish the Americans for their resistance, that George III, who had made Charles Townshend's program his own, drove the colonies to the still more advanced position: "No legislation without representation." For as representation in a parliament three thousand miles away was quite impracticable, and as George III was persistent, but one thing could happen; and that did happen on July 4, 1776, when the representatives of the British colonies in America, signed the "Declaration of Independence," which forever severed the political connection between Great Britain and her thirteen American colonies.

Fundamentally, the cause of the separation was one of political philosophy. England had lost real representative government. The American colonies had retained it, and had pledged "their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor" in its defense. The ideals for which the colonists fought are the ideals which have remodeled the political map of Europe, and are rapidly remodeling the political map of Asia. With the defeat of George III's plan of personal government in America, his plan to "be a king" in England was doomed. In the peace settlements of 1783, the younger William Pitt, son and political heir of the great Commoner who had so eloquently championed the American theory of representation, became prime minister of England;

---

and that day the fate of the rotten boroughs was sealed; redistribution of the seats in parliament was certain and with redistribution there passed forever the chance of any king's again ruling England as an absolute monarch. George III's dream faded as his eight thousand soldiers stacked their arms at Yorktown in token of surrender; and it is therefore no wonder that his ministers found him, after the news had arrived, pacing his floor and moaning "O God! it's all over." And as the French troops which had fought side by side with the Americans during "the times that tried men's souls" sailed back to sunny France, they carried with them ideas of the rights of man and representative government of which they had never before dreamed; and the end of the Bourbons was not far off. It is therefore not too much to claim that, while not the only cause, the American Revolution was a large contributing cause both of the reform bill of 1832 in England and of the revolution in France. It was from America, therefore, that the modern world received the light of developed representative government. From America this light spread to England and France; and from these as new centers it has continued to spread to the neighboring states, until today it bids fair to claim the uttermost parts of the earth for an inheritance. This is the fact which the gallant French nation had in mind when she erected in New York harbor that wonderful, heroic, figure of "Liberty Enlightening the World."

## THE PRESERVATION OF HISTORIC LANDMARKS

---

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.  
SECRETARY OF THE AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC  
PRESERVATION SOCIETY, NEW YORK

---

It is a pleasure to speak to you on the subject of scenic and historic preservation in which your society and ours are so deeply interested, and to offer you our congratulations on the good work which you have been doing in this direction since your organization in 1899.

The two fundamental ideas which we represent are more closely related than at first appears. Scenery is the work of Nature; history is the work of man. But a moment's reflection will show how intimately one affects the other. Of the three elementary influences which chiefly determine the character of a people, namely, heredity, epoch (the age in which they live) and environment, scenery is an important factor of the latter. The natural surroundings which either by their harshness repress human development and circumscribe the radius of action, or by their opulence tend to promote languor and inactivity, or by their medium between these extremes develop hardihood, activity and progress, present themselves to the mind largely through the sense of sight as scenery. The very sight of the landscape, therefore, affects the character of a people and has its effect upon human history.

Further than this, the great forces of nature, which have lifted the mountain ranges, carved the valleys, set the rivers flowing and the cataracts falling and gathered the waters together in beautiful lakes and expansive seas, have determined the very places where human activity has expressed itself in what we call history. The sheltered valleys, with their fertile fields and with their streams which afford easy channels of communication, have been the earliest paths of civilization. Before the advent of steam railroads the location of villages and cities was usually determined by some particu-

larly advantageous natural formation which was consequently picturesque. Topographical features determined the site of the first settlement on the Palatine Hill from which sprang the Eternal City on the Tiber. The instinct of the military engineer led him to seek coigns of vantage presented by nature, and similarly the builders of the great temples of the world set them, when possible, in lofty places, either for symbolical and ritualistic reasons or for purpose of defense. Thus it was that the acropolises of Athens and Corinth and other cities of classic Greece; famous feudal castles like the Chateau d'Arques, Edinburgh Castle and those of the Rhine; many of the great cathedrals and temples of Europe, Asia and America, as, for instance, the Cathedral of Saint John the Divine in New York City, were set upon hills. The Indian pueblo perched like an eagle's nest on the towering mesa and the Hill of Santiago, the Pass of Thermopylae and King's mountain attest the inseparable union, in times ancient and modern, between natural scenery and human history.

The same may be said of the residences of the principal citizens in the early history of cities. In the beginning of a new community, it is usually the men of influence, the men who make history, who have the first choice of eligible sites for their domiciles, and thus the hilltops and the places which command the most pleasing prospects become identified with local history. The location of the palaces of the Caesars as well as the less pretentious residences of Washington at Mount Vernon, and Hamilton, Morris and others in New York, bear evidence of this same principle.

If space permitted, this theme could be elaborated with a wealth of detail to support the demonstration of the natural connection between the scenic and historic.

The formation of organizations of defenders of natural monuments and human monuments implies that those monuments need protection. And this implication, so far as it relates to human monuments, is sustained by the history of centuries. Again, for early illustrations, not so much of the vandalism of enemies as of the destructiveness of civic indifference and greed, we may turn to Rome. For a thousand years the once magnificent edifices of that ancient capital were employed as quarries, from which churches and similar buildings alike derived their columns, their

blocks of solid stone, and, owing to a still more destructive proceeding, their supplies of lime from burning marble. It need hardly be observed that the bronzes of antiquity were still more eagerly appropriated in an age when metal of every kind was scarce. Holes were bored in the Colosseum to extract the iron clamps that held the stones together. The Forum, the most important site in Rome, was despoiled, became buried under a rubbish heap, and even its name forgotten, until it was systematically explored in the nineteenth century. Constantine took the greater part of the ornamentation and sculptures for his great Triumphal Arch from buildings of an earlier period. A graphic summary of this destruction of Roman antiquities by the Romans themselves is given by Gregovorius in his "History of Rome in the Middle Ages." He says:

Charlemagne had already set the example of carrying off ancient columns and sculptures to adorn his cathedral at Aix-la-Chapelle, and . . . the plundering of ancient buildings became the order of the day. The priests were indefatigable in transferring antique columns and marbles to their churches; the nobles, and even the abbots, took possession of magnificent ancient edifices which they disfigured by the addition of modern towers; and the citizens established their workshops, ropewalks and smithies in the towers and circuses of imperial Rome. The fisherman selling his fish near the bridges of the Tiber, the butcher displaying his meat at the theater of Marcellus, and the baker exposing his bread for sale, deposited their wares on the magnificent slabs of marble which had once been used as seats by senators in the theater or circus and perhaps by Caesar, Mark Anthony, Augustus and other masters of the world. The elaborately sculptured sarcophagi of Roman heroes were scattered in every direction and converted into cisterns, washing vats, and troughs for swine; and the table of the tailor and the shoemaker was perhaps formed of the cippus of some illustrious Roman, or a slab of alabaster once used by some noble Roman lady for the display of her jewelry. For several centuries Rome may be said to have resembled a vast limekiln, into which the costliest marbles were cast for the purpose of burning lime; and thus did the Romans incessantly pillage, burn, dismantle and utterly destroy the glorious old city.

If we seek for illustrations of this destructive propensity farther east, we discover that when the seat of empire was transferred to Byzantium in the fourth century, the desire to embellish the new capital with churches as soon as possible led to frequent pillaging of materials from pagan temples to adorn the Christian

houses of worship. This resulted in many architectural incongruities, capitals failing to match their columns, columns ranging inaccurately in height, etc.

Human nature appears to have been very much alike in all countries and all ages; and the same spirit which led the Egyptians to rob the Pyramids of their outer casings of polished stone for other structures because it was easier and cheaper to get stone there than it was to quarry and polish new stones, was expressed by the neighbors of Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y., who pulled down the solid masonry of that historic place to build farmhouses and pot factories. Benson J. Lossing, writing of the ruins of Fort Ticonderoga in 1850, said:

For more than half a century the walls of the fort have been common sport for all who chose to avail themselves of such a convenient quarry; and the proximity of the lake affords rare facility for builders to carry off the plunder. The guide informed me that sixty-four years ago he assisted in the labor of loading a vessel with bricks and stones taken from the fort to build an earthenware factory on Missisquoi bay.

The mutilation and disfigurement of notable features of the natural landscape upon a scale calling for restraint may be regarded, perhaps, as a more modern phase of this vandalism. The great advance in the physical sciences generally, and in engineering particularly, in modern times, has led to this commercial assault on nature. In olden times the highways generally followed natural grades and curved around hills and other obstacles. Today, the engineer draws a straight line, and blasts his way along the shortest distance between two points. The highway and the railroad defy Nature and go where they will. The growth of electrical science within twenty-five years has given new value to waterfalls; and now commercial enterprise seeks to create mill ponds in superb valleys, such as the Hetch-Hetchy in the Yosemite National Park, or to divert the water from its natural course to drive the wheels of industry, as at Niagara Falls. In ancient times the wood-chopper made a prayer of conciliation to the spirit of a tree before he cut it down, so real was his belief that his gods dwelt in the forests. Today the woodsman has no hesitation and in the United States the forests are falling from three to five times as fast as they are growing, not only robbing the landscape of much of its beauty but also vitally affecting the history of the people. As the com-

merce of ancient Rome has been curtailed by the cutting of forests and the drying up of the affluents of the Tiber, so within the history of living man in the United States, mill streams have disappeared in consequence of the rape of the forests, and our own history is being changed. Sometimes beautiful features of landscape are disfigured by the operation of quarrymen like those which threatened the Palisades of the Hudson before they were rescued by private generosity and public appropriations. When notable features of the scenery are not utilized physically, they are oftentimes disfigured by commercial surroundings or rendered disagreeable by demands for sight-seeing fees, as was the case of Niagara Falls before they were taken under the protection of the State. Again, the shade trees which border our thoroughfares are frequently mutilated by the contractors erecting electric wires, as has been the case notably in Flushing, N. Y., while glaring billboards and posters, affixed to trees and rocks or erected in conspicuous places, mar some of the finest vistas in city and country.

These operations against historic landmarks and notable landscapes might be permitted to continue unrestrained if they did no harm; but the natural revulsion of intelligent public sentiment against them is a sure indication that they are to be deplored.

Why is it, for instance, that the neglect and demolition of the antiquities of Rome are so universally regretted? No doubt one great reason is the feeling that it is well-nigh criminal to destroy or to undo great works of art and architecture which embody the product of the labor and the genius of so many men of so many ages. It is like nullifying the lives of so many generations of men, like obliterating them from the scroll of time, so far as their productive labors are concerned. It is like setting back the calendar of years to the time before those works were made, and creating a condition the same as if the works had never been performed. It is depriving the world of what makes for civilization and of what civilization is entitled to have, namely, the accumulation of the best products of human genius of all preceding generations.

But there is another reason of more universal application than the foregoing. The reason which we have just mentioned is based largely on the consideration that the monuments, architectural or sculptural, are great in themselves; and that they possess

intrinsic value, either on account of their magnificence or their artistic refinement. But a historic monument may possess value through an association of ideas irrespective of its intrinsic value, and this is true equally of the palace and the cottage. Indeed, it is frequently truer of the cottage than of the palace. One may stand unmoved before a certain open-timbered, stuccoed house in Stratford, not knowing its history; but what visions flash through the mind at the words "Here lived Shakspeare"! What a procession of characters moves before the mind's eye; what histories of men are revived; what insights into the human soul are recalled! Or one may stand before the modest wooden home of a gentleman farmer in Mount Vernon, Va., and feel no stirring of the emotion until he knows that here lived Washington. Then the blood tingles, and the nerves thrill. Then the building loses its insignificance, and the vision of the great patriot, general and statesman transforms it into a shrine of national patriotism. The log cabin in which Lincoln was born in Hodgenville, Ky., and the diminutive cottage of Poe in New York City, lowly in themselves and meaner than any of the more modern habitations in their vicinity, take on, through their associations, a meaning and a value which are inestimable.

And men need these physical objects to stimulate their imaginations and help them fix their thoughts on the ultimate ideas which they represent. The rationale of all elevating symbolism is the rationale of these historic teaching objects, and the humblest of them may be the most inspiring. The similitude of the form of the most disgraceful method of capital punishment in use nineteen centuries ago is used by five hundred millions of people throughout the world to lift their thoughts to the Great Exemplar and to inspire them to noble living.

When one realizes the influence of tradition, precedent and example upon men's actions—an influence oftentimes greater than that of written law—it is easy to see a very practical value in the conservation of historic landmarks. But when the advocate of natural conservation of natural scenery presents himself before a legislative body, especially if he run counter to powerful commercial interests, he is apt to be met with the argument, expressed or implied, that scenic preservation is not a subject of general importance; that it is a matter of esthetics, and that it is designed to benefit only the refined and highly cultured few. A little re-



flection, however, can not fail to show the inadequacy of this view of the subject.

In the first place, the love of natural beauty may be said to be common to both cultured and uncultured people, and with both young people and old people. Of the many evidences of this fact, one of the most interesting is afforded by the audiences which attend the free lectures for adults given under the supervision of the board of education of the city of New York. These audiences are made up largely of persons who have not had the advantages of school education. The lecture "centers" are located all over the city, covering an area of 300 square miles, and the audiences are composed of men and women of all nationalities and occupations, and sometimes, under exceptional circumstances, of children. The lectures are given in the evening after work hours. When these lectures are illustrated with colored stereopticon views of beautiful landscapes, the applause by working people gives unmistakable evidence of their appreciation of natural beauty. Frequently, when some notable view, such as that of Niagara Falls is shown, one can notice a sound like the involuntary in-drawing of the breath by the audience, which indicates the instantaneous reflex action produced on minds of only average intelligence by the sight of beautiful scenery. Thoreau, Bryant, Emerson, Murray, Muir and other poets and prose writers have with varying degrees of success endeavored to express the exalted ideas inspired by natural scenery, but there is a vast range of emotions, common to all degrees of mankind, which are stirred by the works of nature and which can only be felt. You can not express them any more than you can write a tear or speak a thrill. The conservation of natural scenery, therefore, is not to be disparaged because it is "esthetic."

But beautiful scenery has more than an esthetic value. Science has demonstrated the intimate relation between mental conditions and physical conditions. Our reservations of natural beauty—our great national, state and city parks, where portions of Nature are preserved as they came from the hands of the Creator—promote the physical welfare of the people. They rest the eye and the mind. In them, the nerves, strained by the tension of life in the crowded city, relax. The lungs inhale air uncontaminated by the germ-laden dust of the pavement. The trees give a grateful shade and the radiation from grass and leaf adds

to the coolness of the retreat. If the reservation contains boulders or glaciated rock surfaces as in Central Park, New York City; or a great waterfall like Niagara; or a wonderful gorge like Letchworth Park; or a marvelous canyon like the Grand Canyon, then the mind of the thinking person is set to working and the thoughts are lifted to the contemplation of the wonderful operations of Nature. Then the reservations of natural beauty become also open-air universities of the people, teaching them of the working of the great fundamental forces of Nature; and the great undenominational cathedrals, by means of which a man may realize the words of Pope:

Slave to no sect, who takes no private road,  
But looks through Nature to Nature's God.

Scientific and historic preservation also has a decided patriotic value. We are attached to our country, not only on account of its liberal institutions, but also on account of the physical features of the country. And that love of landmarks is one of the ties that binds one to his country. At a meeting of a society similar to ours held in Belgium a year before the war broke out, Minister of Justice De Wiart, in speaking of landmark preservation said (and I am giving simply a paraphrase of what he said):

When men go beyond the frontiers and think about their country the image which comes to their minds is not that of men engaged in parliamentary debates or writing in their offices. They think rather of the edifices which their ancestors have left as testimonies of their feeling and their art—old towers, old bell-fries, old roof-trees which exist in the hearts of their cities, and of the vast stretches of fields or forests, the undulations of the hills, the currents of the rivers, the villages scattered along the highways, the Flemish farmhouse of white brick hooded with red tiles, the Walloon house of grey stones, with its roof of slate, and the church spires which dotted the horizon, and beside which their dead sleep their last sleep.

What a beautiful picture this calls up in the minds of anyone who has visited Belgium.

Mr. De Wiart continued:

If the commission for the preservation of landmarks wishes to teach children love of country, it should make them acquainted with their beautiful and varied country, from the murmuring waves of the North sea to the grassy fields of Flanders, the verdant hills of Brabant, the short and tragic horizons of the black country, the rocky valleys and the high plateaus of Ardenne.

I veritably believe that the ruthless destruction by the Germans in Belgium is deliberately calculated with the purpose of breaking the ties that bind the Belgian people there.

Let us preserve our own landmarks and landscapes for their patriotic value, and thus we shall find fresh significance in the words of our American hymn :

My Country, 'tis of Thee,  
Sweet land of liberty;  
Of Thee I sing.  
I love Thy rocks and rills  
Thy woods and templed hills  
My heart with rapture thrills  
Like that above.



NOW AND THEN—FULTON STREET AND BROADWAY—ST. PAUL'S CHAPEL, 1848-1909  
 Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.



# THE FIRST NEW YORK STATE CONSTITUTION

---

BY EDGAR DAWSON, HUNTER COLLEGE OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

---

To be asked to read a paper before this association is a high honor. I am glad to aid in the work of conserving and exploiting the documents on which must be based the history of our State. There are few political units with a history more worth attention, from those who observe the processes through which self-government has evolved, who would discover the errors that have delayed the evolution, and the causes of the errors. Among the documents of our State history there is probably no single one more important than the first of our series of constitutions, there is probably none which represents more influence on the current of our political life. This is a time when democratic institutions should claim a good deal of our attention. The world is waging the most stupenduous conflict in history for the purpose of preserving what democracy we have. This is a fertile season for democratic growth, but it is also a time when the weeds that resemble democracy also flourish. In a time of political unrest and reorganization the demagogue is active, the theorist takes no rest, the doctrinaire is busy on every street corner. Therefore those of us who believe that not even the despot is a greater enemy of sound self-government than the doctrinaire must be on our guard with the eternal vigilance which is the price of liberty. A few of the most pernicious political doctrines first took deep root in our system during the time which produced our first constitution; it is particularly to these false doctrines that I ask your attention today.

When New York adopted her first constitution in 1777 our affairs were in a condition not wholly unlike those of Russia today. Our local institutions were fairly satisfactory, and required but little adjustment to meet the new conditions. We had a representative assembly sufficiently expressive of public opinion, but which having no leader of acknowledged authority was in a state of chaos. We were harrassed by the enemy within our borders who

threatened for a time at least to make the organization of self-government impossible. Our upper classes were sympathetic with the enemy, our leaders of public opinion—conspicuous men in civil, commercial, educational and ecclesiastical life—were either with the enemy or under grave suspicion because of their kinship or social connection with those who had gone over to the foe. We were grievously in need of two things political. The first was leadership, a governor, an executive head; and the second was the conservative influence of a second chamber, a senate representative of the new spirit. The separation from the mother country made it imperative that these organs of government be provided promptly. It is the effort to create these two organs which I would ask you to consider.

Let us first revive our memory as to the conditions in which the constitution makers were working; then outline the government or constitutional system which it was necessary for them to revise; and finally note the steps they took in the revision.

The population of New York State was then as cosmopolitan as it is today, and it is a difficult thing to erect a structure of democracy when the people are not reasonably homogeneous. There were more Dutch than French, and more French than English; the English being the third race in point of numbers. There were also many Scots, Irish, Germans, Welsh, Scandinavians and Jews. Jay, the leader of the legislature and the author of the constitution, had no English blood. Of his two most helpful colleagues, Morris was half French and Livingston half Dutch. The Dutch and French had no love for English institutions, and the patriots of English blood were prejudiced against the then existing English government.

"All regular government had practically ceased to exist." Judge Ludlow was holding sessions of the colonial supreme court behind the lines of the enemy, which inclosed the richest and most populous part of the State. The governor and council, or upper house of the Legislature, were British sympathisers. Even the assembly was thought also to be of questionable patriotism, but its term was just expiring. Most of the clergy of the English Church cast in their lot with the mother country. McDougal said, "I see the want of government in many instances. I fear liberty is in danger from the licentiousness of the people on the

one hand, and from the army on the other. The former feel their own liberty in the extreme." How similar to the sad reports now being brought to us from Russia with its council of soldiers and workmen.

The only showing of organized government in the State was a sort of convention of representatives, a sort of general assembly; of this unfortunate body of odds and ends, Jay's biographer says, "Such was the alarming state of affairs, that at certain periods the convention was driven from pillar to post, while it had alternately to discharge the arduous duties of legislators, soldiers, negotiators, committee of safety, committee of ways and means, judges and jurors, fathers and protectors of their families flying before the enemy, and then protectors of a beloved commonwealth." A quorum was often out of the question. Far from having any place in which to transact business systematically, one reads that the members were permitted to smoke at one of its meeting places to "prevent bad effects from the disagreeable effluvia from the jail below."

A committee of this assembly was the body to whom was entrusted the drafting of the first constitution. When he might have been working in his position as chairman of this committee, Jay was away fortifying West Point, while the army and the Legislature were quarreling as to which had the greater right to his services. At about the same time he and Morris, one of his chief aids in drafting the constitution, were dividing between them the work of the ways and means committee, which was no sinecure in those days, and the committee on disaffected persons, which was keeping the jails full. These two with Livingston, all ranging in age from 25 to 31, bore a large part of the leadership in all the legislative and administrative activity of the day. All were men of good education, trained in the law, and well acquainted with one another. They were of the well-to-do classes, and Jay in particular was of distinctly a conservative temperament. It was necessary, however, for him to compromise this conservatism constantly with the democratic, of rather anarchistic tendencies of many members of the convention, who had really never grasped the fact that government means organization—leadership with power and responsibility. It is doubtful whether they were capable of grasping it. Jay is reported to have said that he put into the government as much order as was possible,



and that another turn of the winch would have broken the cord. Will the Russian leaders be wise enough to know what the cord can stand?

In their task of constitution making, they were confronted by another difficulty no less formidable than any of those already listed. This was the atmosphere of untried political theory which the country had received from Montesquieu and the other French doctrinaires of the eighteenth century. This body of theory was as useful to those who wanted to create a simple and practical government as a dense fog would be to a pilot trying to make a strange port through a rocky channel. No part of this theory was more certain to confuse sound political thought than that of the isolation of legislative and executive functions, which then settled down upon our country and has hung over us ever since, a constant source of inefficiency and corruption in all parts of our political system.

Self-government was a new enterprise then. There were no successful examples to copy except the British system, on which they did not look of course with any too sympathetic eyes. With all these difficulties, it is not surprising that these young men did not create a perfect system. At about the same time the Continental Congress of all the colonies had been able to do no better than write the Articles of Confederation, which were a total failure, and which have been a target of scorn for the teachers of civics ever since. We can only congratulate our forefathers that they did create a government, that they conserved so much of the good they found in our colonial system, and made so few experiments with the untried and useless doctrine of the theorist.

Let us see what was the heritage of political institutions with which they were equipped. When the war with England began the New York colony was living under a government not very unlike that of Canada today, based on the time-honored principles of British political evolution. The charter of 1683, granted nearly a hundred years before, provided that the government of the colony should consist of a governor appointed by the duke or king; a council, similarly appointed, and a representative assembly. This assembly had no little real power, being the keeper of the purse, and therefore having at its disposal the same method of securing attention from the governor that the Commons of England have always had. The council was at first created main-

ly as an advisory body to the governor, who sat with it in its deliberations. It was intended to keep him from making mistakes. He could take but little action without its advice and cooperation. It was a conservative force. The governor with the council appointed most of the officials, formulated the policies, so far as there were any, and were, in general, the managers of the colony; but the approval of the assembly was necessary. The notion given us by many of our school histories, particularly those of a few decades ago, that the colonies were oppressed by tyrannical governors representing despotic kings is about as far from the facts as are most of the other accounts of Anglo-American relations contained in those products of the school of Munchausen.

The commission and instructions given to Governor Tyron, who came out in 1771, describe a government about such as had existed for many years in the colony as a result of evolution under the old charter and the constant bickerings between the governors and the assemblies. These assemblies were composed of men who were accustomed to live in the freedom of frontier conditions. The lives of the governors were not passed on beds of roses, nor did they travel pathways of peace.

Tyron was authorized to appoint such members of his council ad interim as were necessary, subject to the king's approval. With the advice and consent of the council he might call meetings of the assembly, "according to the usage of our province," make laws with the consent of the council and assembly; exercise the power of veto on all the colonial laws; prorogue, adjourn or dissolve the assembly, and with the advice and consent of the council he might "erect, constitute and establish such and so many courts . . . as (he) and they shall think fit." The English common and statute law prevailed in the colony, and continued in the new state.

Most of this government, in fact, survived the revolution and constitutional revision. One historian says that the colonies fought to keep their government rather than to change it, and there is much truth in the statement. The separation brought with it the need of finding a governor. The old governor and council having been appointees of the Crown of England it was necessary to find a means of selecting them agreeably to the new sovereign, the people of New York State. There were other details to be determined, but they were closely related with this one

need. It is the same difficulty that will face Russia, and the one that the real friends of the German people wish them to face—the means of providing responsible political leadership. Let us hope that the two European peoples will not fall under the influence of the theory of the separation of powers, and therefore into the train of false political thought that grew from our first constitution. The acceptance of this theory makes the popular election of the head of the administration almost unavoidable; the popular election of the head of the administration sets a precedent for the election of other administrative officials, and thus for the long ballot and all manner of political distribution of powers, loss of responsibility, and invisible government. Let us see how the seeds were planted in 1777.

Because of the influence of the theory of the separation of powers, of the sad experience of the colony with the colonial governors, of the dislike of the then king of England as the impersonation of the power against which they were waging war, the convention voted to elect the chief executive by popular vote. The alternatives to this method would have been to have the Legislature elect him, or to have him chosen by an electoral college. The federal convention later, seeing the error of popular election of executives, provided for the electoral college plan and made a failure of it. The great liberal countries of the world have been using the method of election by the legislature with success. But the failure of our convention to adopt this method in 1777 cannot be held against it. It is true that John Adams advised this plan, and it is supposed that Jay considered his advice carefully and was disposed to follow it; but wise man that he was, seeing the impossibility of having it adopted, he gave up his preference and accepted some government rather than risk all in an effort to secure the ideal.

Having provided for the election of a governor, the next step was to limit his power as completely as possible. As Mr. Roosevelt said twenty years ago in his biography of Gouverneur Morris, they were unable to differentiate between power in the hands of a hereditary monarch or a governor appointed by such a monarch on the one hand, and power in the hand of their own agent on the other. The superficial political thinker has always held that the way to have good government is so to tie the hands

of the agent of government that he cannot do any effective work at all.

The convention of 1777 provided for two councils, a council of revision and a council of appointment—two monstrosities which survived for forty years, until the convention of 1821, under almost constant attack. The council of revision was a sort of third chamber of the Legislature. A senate had already been provided. Colonial history had seen the governor's advisory council grow into a sort of upper chamber corresponding to the English house of lords. When the break with England came, it was necessary to do something with this upper chamber, and so a second elective house called the senate was created. It was thought that this would give stability to the government, because it was thought that legislation would be considered first in one chamber and then in the other, insuring careful consideration to every bill. Of course every one knows now that the party in power introduces legislation into both houses at the same time, and puts it through both houses together. Therefore this reason for a second such chamber has proved no reason at all. But the second chamber was provided.

The convention, not willing to trust the governor either with the active initiation of legislation, as in the case of parliamentary governments, or to give him the veto power alone, provided a council of revision composed of the governor and the highest judicial officers of the state whose duty it was to revise the laws before they became effective, and to veto those of which it could not approve. This council therefore performed the function now performed by the governor with his veto, and also the function performed by the courts in passing on the constitutionality of laws. For many years the council confined itself to the consideration of the constitutionality of laws, and performed this function well. But it was later accused of using its power for political purposes. Those with ultrademocratic tendencies became prejudiced against it because laws were nullified by a body which held office for life. The rising democratic tide of the early nineteenth century abolished the council of revision and gave the veto power to the governor alone, leaving the courts to judge of the constitutionality of legislation in the regular process of judicial procedure.

The council of appointment had an even more interesting history. This body consisted of the governor and a group of senators selected by the assembly. Its function was to appoint all state officers of importance. The governor was chairman of the council, but had only a casting vote. Opposition began to develop within the council between the governor and the senators at once. It is a well-known principle, which practical men recognized even at that time, that a chief executive cannot be held responsible for the conduct of his administration unless he has the right to name the men who are to serve under him. He cannot work through men who are out of sympathy with him. This principle is now violated in our present constitution to the extent that even the governor's cabinet is elected by popular vote. The powers of government are so distributed that it requires the genius of a superman to find out where the responsibility for any act of our administration lies. General Clinton, the first governor, insisted that he had the right at least to nominate all officers to the council. If this had been conceded, the council would have simply confirmed appointments much as the senate now confirms them. But the council held out against him. Jay afterwards became governor, and he who had been the author of the council, made the same contention. He presented it so forcefully that when the constitution was up for revision in 1801 this claim was considered, but the revisers refused to concede his point. About that time the younger Clinton was a senator and a member of the council. As such he was one of the most ardent opponents of the governor's claim that he had the sole right of nomination to the council. Later, however, this strenuous gentleman himself became governor, and as such he insisted even more forcefully than anyone else that the governor must be permitted to name his aids if he is to be held responsible for the success of his administration. Furthermore, by this time the council had become what one student of the period calls "a particularly obnoxious political machine." The more prominent senators were members of the council, and insisted on controlling appointments in the interest of their friends and supporters. One can easily imagine the sort of invisible government that resulted from this method of securing public servants with no one really responsible for their selection. Therefore, the tide of opposition was high enough by the time of

the convention of 1821 to sweep this council with the other out of existence, and the governor was given the power of nomination and the senate that of confirmation.

So we have left from the work of the convention two permanent monuments, the popular election of governors and the popular election of state senators. The movement for either a single chambered legislature or a second chamber of a sufficiently different sort from the present senate to serve a useful purpose is gaining headway at present. It may be that at some remotely future day we may have a short ballot, so short that we will be in line with all the other great liberal countries of the world, and give up our effort to secure efficient administrative officers through a political festival of advertisement and parade, which we call an election. If we do, the changes introduced by the convention of 1777 will have all disappeared.

If all their creations disappear, the enormous service rendered by this little group of splendid citizens will nevertheless stand out in bold relief in the history of the world. The New York constitution was rightly regarded as one of the best, if not the best, fundamental law enacted in that period. Jay's son said that his father had gone to some place in the country to consider the drafting of a constitution. He and his colleagues considered well, and in midst of difficulties almost beyond the grasp of the human mind, they held the ship of state in its course. There must have been times when they simply closed their eyes and hoped that by the aid of some hidden current some threatening rock might providentially be passed.

Jay had said, "We have a government to form and God knows what it will resemble. Our politicians, like some guests at a feast, are perplexed and undetermined which dish to prefer." He led them in the decision to sample as few strange dishes as possible. Consequently he was able to say later, "Our constitution is universally approved. Even in England, where few New York products have credit. But unless the government is committed to proper hands it will be weak and unstable at home and contemptible abroad."

## THE EARLIEST YEARS OF THE DUTCH SETTLEMENT OF NEW NETHERLAND

---

BY WORTHINGTON C. FORD

---

History should be rewritten every fifty years. This assures a profession of historians, and of historical critics. It you make a success, a half century after you are gone some one will get out an illustrated edition of your work, a certain sign that it has ceased to be read and has thus become a classic. In an effort to say something about the first years of the Manhattan Dutch settlement I can give nothing new. The facts are well known, accessible to all, and have been interpreted as seemed best to the investigator from his point of view. If I were obliged to explain why I selected this subject, I would generously lay the blame on your president, who intimated that it should deal with New York; and ungenerously take the credit to myself. To a New Englander everything not of New England is open to criticism. As a New Englander I shall deal with the Dutch settlement.

The Dutch West India Company owed its existence to a double purpose—political and commercial. The support which the East India Company gave to the State in its contest with Spain, was requited by state aid and recognition during the truce. Why could not Spain be attacked successfully in her American colonies? They constituted vulnerable parts—huge unwieldy territories, held by force of arms and exploited as only a Spaniard of that day could devise the means. Open to attack by their distance from the home country and by their devotion to one activity—gold and silver hunting—they could also be made by trade to add to the wealth of the Netherlands. It would be an advantage to weaken Spain by drawing trade from her; it would be a second advantage to gain the means of making war upon her through that trade. The political gain was distant and problematical; the commercial gain was promising and immediate. Enough was known of the West Indies to awaken dreams of profit, even

without colonization; and as to the mainland, that was open to exploration and dominion. It is difficult to appreciate the feeling in European countries about America without turning to the little tracts and newsletters which passed from country to country and, translated into the local tongues, awakened or fostered the spirit of adventure. Some of these issues of that time deserve mention. Take a single year for the Netherlands: in 1619 appeared at Rotterdam a translation from the Spanish of Ercilla's *Historical Description of the gold lands of Chili and Arauco*; at Amsterdam an issue in the French language of Linschoten, describing the sailings of Jean Hugues, a Dutchman, in the East Indies; and four editions of the relation of the voyages through the Strait of Magellan of another Dutchman, Cornelison Schouten of Horne; at the Hague, a Dutch translation of Sir Walter Raleigh's *Demeanor* (just as an account of his voyage to Guiana had appeared in 1617). And at Leyden one enterprising publisher printed Spilbergen's *Speculum of the Navigations of the East and West Indies*, and another printed a volumn of Jesuit letters, from which more pious reflection would be gained than commercial information or stimulus.

In 1621 the charter was granted to the West India Company to be composed of subscribing adventurers, but the chief direction to be in the Amsterdam contingent. A close corporation, like the trading companies of the day, it placed trade before all other considerations. The experience in the East Indies was such as to indicate trading houses as the most serviceable instrument for effecting its object—profit. The individual member of the company might attempt to colonize farmers, founding permanent settlements, but the company had in mind trade agencies, and for this a fortified station would suffice.

Yet the conditions of trade in the East and in the West Indies showed differences. The populous East had long traded with Europe, at first overland westward, and then by sea when the southernmost cape of Africa had been rounded. Always a profitable trade, the fabled riches of the East had so wrought upon man's imagination and greed as to have led to what proved an amazing influence in European history—the discovery of America. The spices, silks and cottons of India, the tea of China and the ivory and gold dust of Africa gave tangible results, satisfying by returns



the efforts expended. The West Indies were otherwise circumstanced. Of recent developement, uncertain in possibilities and emerging from a long period of trials and dangers, they presented some resources, yet could hardly be accounted assets easily realizable. Brazil was more promising, and it was in connection with Brazil that a northern trading station came to be considered.

The Hudson river was an admirable place for a trading house, and two great articles of commerce could be had in fair abundance—peltries and woods. The native population had for the most part received the visitors with favor, and could be made to serve the traders. The great river passed through territory as yet unsettled by Europeans; it tapped a region already known to the French, already a field for the earnest and self-immolating Jesuit. The fort on Castle island, near Albany, protected the earliest fur traders,, and the adventurous voyage of Adriaen Block, in his self-constructed yacht, exploring the coast from Manhattan to Nahant bay, gave promise of an active exploration of territory and extension of commerce. This was in 1614. It is a commentary upon the want of ability to keep this spirit alive to state that twelve years later, in 1626, the island of Manhattan was purchased from the natives, and in 1627, for the first time the Plymouth Plantation heard from the Dutch direct, though they had heard of them indirectly from the natives. Nearly seven full years had Bradford traded with the Narragansetts before he came into connection with the settlement on the Hudson's river.

Possession of territory the West Indian Company held of light moment, provided they could enjoy the trade. They naturally monopolized the trade of Hudson's river, and their boats came into the Narragansett region for skins and wampum. Pelts constituted the chief commodity, and in the end proved their doubtful profit but certain downfall. At this very time, when Plymouth encountered the Dutch, the export of beaver and otter skins from Manhattan was between seven and eight thousand pelts a year. At this very time Plymouth was raking the field for skins, the only medium they could get which their usurious money sharps in London, posing as much abused and sacrificing benefactors, would take. They could not recognize it at the time, but in the interests of the soft-speaking settlers of Plymouth the Dutch had met their lasting competitor for the commerce of New England. To Plymouth was added

the plantation of the Massachusetts Bay, and with Massachusetts Bay came the settlements on the Connecticut. To the eastward the Dutch looked for an expansion, and from the east they suffered defeat.

The affairs of the trading settlement were regulated in Amsterdam—as difficult a task as later it proved to the English parliament. Submission to control is not a characteristic of frontier existence, and Manhattan was frontier in position, a dot of Europe pinned to the coast of America. The company might assert its wish to promote the peopling of that fruitful and unsettled part, yet good intention waits upon opportunities and fit instruments. We reach much of the far-sighted promoter who sees into the future with a vision that entrances by its exact prediction and as exact performance. Closely examined the vision usually rests upon blind self-interest and chance, and the interpretation of the same result has the same origin. If Columbus had not seen Petrus de Aliaco's *Ymago Mundi*, would the earth have continued to be flat and the western horizon the end of space? Imagination in statecraft is an excellent quality. It has kept the executioner busy; but it is apt to be ruinous in practical politics. Some of the company had a vision of possibilities. Manhattan island, good as it was for trade in peltry, they believed could even be better. Brazil held out promise, and the West Indies were on the path between the Netherlands and Brazil. Why make so long a journey, when the mouth of Mauritius or Hudson river offered a resting place, a safe port of transshipment and distribution? As the cabbage patches of the Cape of Good Hope came to relay the current of trade round Africa, so a settlement somewhere on the Hudson would relay the trade from the Dutch cities westward. The conception was superb; the realization was hopeless.

Still the idea tended to colonize on the Hudson—not through the company but through individuals. Carried out in force such a plan would have resulted in large settlements. Entered upon with half-hearted measures, it could only gain enough importance to become an object of attack by the nearest rival, lacking in conscience. The solemnity attending the royal drawing of lots in distributing the territory granted to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and company was not held when the newly constituted patroons marked out the boundaries of their quite royal possessions on the

Hudson and South rivers. The conditions for occupation and confirmation of title were not severe either in men, commodities or time. Yet the patroons of these great powers and privileges found difficulty in getting men willing to colonize and plant cabbages for them. Liberal conditions of trade, shipping, moderate duties and negroes, these appealed to the strength of the establishment, its commercial activity. But to grow cabbages and corn is only one side of the question. There must be a market for the surplus product, and that was not forthcoming. The patroons could no more hold to their full privileges and succeed than Gorges could parcel out a continent and rule it by manorial methods. A colonist is something different from a good subject in full allegiance. He has gained a new sense of himself apart from the social system in which he was nurtured, and this new sense makes trouble for those who seek to control him. In the patroons the company raised up an influence hostile to its interests; in the settler the patroons encouraged an influence hostile at once to their own claims and to the interests of the company. That centrifugal force in government which our ancestors so much considered had full play among the Dutch of New Netherland, and it required only a touch from the outside to make evident its resultant weakness.

The fur trade led to differences between the company and the settlers. That trade is at best an uncertain one, but the Indian possessed peculiar qualities for pursuing it. A hunter from necessity and with inherited instincts sharpened by this necessity, he readily fell into the plan of supplying the trading white man with skins. Not without danger to the white man, for it involved teaching the Indian the use of firearms, and such weapons in the hands of the irresponsible and revengeful sons of the forest proved deadly to his teacher and employer. From the first a trade in firearms and ammunition with the Indian was recognized as too dangerous to be permitted; but nowhere could the uncontrolled free trader be checked, and from them the natives gained their weapons and a knowledge of their use. In this the Dutch were known to be active, and one of the grievances charged upon them was the sale of guns to the savages, a charge of great moment for it concerned the safety of every white person in the settlements.

The fur trade fed the profits of the company, and although not a monopoly, the company complained when the patroons set up in the trade. And not only the patroons but individuals engaged in it, for the pelts were to New Netherland what tobacco was to Virginia, its one great commercial commodity, acceptable in any market in Europe or America. It will be recalled that Rasiere proposed that the Plymouth people should sell him furs, ignorant of the fact that he was touching them in their own deepest interest. The jealousy between English and Dutch, and English and French was first based upon the fur trade. The entire trade with the Indians from the St. Lawrence to Virginia rested upon skins, and the English, French and Dutch markets looked upon pelts as their most acceptable import from their plantations. One has only to read the Trelawny papers, the Van Rensselaer Bowier records and the history of Plymouth or the career of such a freebooter as John Oldham, to appreciate what a dominating influence this trade exerted in the first years of the settlement of the northern American continent. The difference between company and settler injuriously affected the interests of the Dutch stations, and eventually the company was obliged to yield to the settler.

From a trading company to patroon colonization was a broad step, but it produced jealousies and ill-feeling. These need not have been dangerous to the welfare of the colonists but another source of weakness was inherent in the intentions of both company and patroon. The purpose of the patroon led him back to a patriarchal or feudal government out of date even at the time, and nowhere more so than in the Netherlands. To create huge estates, measuring not miles but leagues, to erect a form of control which was manorial, and to direct that control from a distance of some four thousand miles could result only in inefficiency. Even the presence of a patroon on the land did not obviate the difficulties, and the wonder is that any part of the system should have survived to cause the antirent war of 1839. As the proprietary governments to the southward were doomed to disappear, the patroon control melted away before neighboring conditions. It is one of the most difficult as well as interesting studies to measure the interaction of competing social forces. Our great instance is the contest between slave labor and free

labor and its immediate effects at points of contact—Pennsylvania for example, compared with Maryland and Virginia—and the alterations in culture, in product and in labor imposed by the stronger economic force upon the weaker. It was so in early New York. The patroon might devise his machinery to the best of his power, but it met an obstacle to him perceptible only by its results, and insuperable. This obstacle came from New England.

The patroon was not the only difficulty. The agents or directors sent out by the company were an even greater drag upon progress. In reading of the long struggle between the Netherlands and Spain our enthusiastic admiration is aroused by the great qualities shown by rulers and ruled. Yet the Dutchman under other pressure is apt not to be so admirable. I leave to others to measure his patient persistence in an intelligent pursuit of an object, whether it be a high ideal of national life or a dollar of gain. The traits of that people have been under a strain for the last three years little less than that imposed in their wars with Spain, and the evil traits of a race are more apt to develop under slow torturing of necessity than under a sudden blow which strikes but passes on. Their patience has been wonderful, even if allowance be made for the imperative demand for patience under evil. In the Manhattan forts an ill-compacted body of men had been brought together, better suited to hunt deer and Indians than to bend meekly to the yoke of the company. On the lands of the patroons another body of unwilling labor was placed, subject to influences which unsettled contracts entered into in Amsterdam. Between the somewhat wild company servants, the patroons and the dissatisfied because reluctant settlers under the patroons, the director found it difficult so to steer his course as to satisfy all. No director escaped severe criticism, and most of them labored under serious charges from one side or the other. The company looked for profit, and there were no profits to be gained except by resorting to monopolistic measures which discredited the company and its director. After more than twenty years and a succession of agents and directors the ends of the company had not been attained. Spain was not weakened, Manhattan was not profitable, and it was not even the half way resort between the Netherlands and Brazil, although that country promised great things under Dutch control.

Regret has been expressed that Washington Irving has fixed the popular conception of early Manhattan and with little glamor of reputation to that settlement. The regret would be natural had a corrective been supplied from home or foreign sources. Few travellers from Europe have been complimentary to the United States in the last century and the range of criticism and abuse has been as wide as it has been instructive. But now this acid comment has ceased to be offensive. It was so largely true at the time as to be replete with wholesome suggestion, and improvement followed. In the case of Manhattan and the Dutch no such progress occurred, and the Dutch remained Dutch until swallowed by their more energetic and acquisitive neighbors. We still laugh in reading Irving, and without malice, for thanks to historical perspective the bitterness disappears and we read it as history and as literature. Yet comic as the pages of Irving are, nothing he relates is so comic as an actual occurrence as noted by that solemnly accurate recorder Bradford. The act was one of sheer piracy, but none the less presents a picture of Van Twiller that does not enhance his reputation as an administrator.

The centrifugal force of the Dutch settlements tended to increase and divisions and bickerings prevailed at a time when union and energy were demanded. Great Britain had claimed dominion over New Netherland from the first arrival of the Dutch, but confined its action to diplomatic protests, which, delivered to the High Mightinesses, were passed on to the company but did not disturb Manhattan. It was the habit to claim everything on the map, and trust to chance or force to establish the claim. From the ocean to the South sea—the phrase measures the splendid daring of the claimant, to whom space and means were nothing and time and accident everything. It was an atmosphere in which exaggeration and falsehood thrived. In a contest of that nature the Dutch were at a distinct disadvantage. They too could exaggerate, bluster and threaten, but time and territory were against them. They had fixed their stations on the Hudson river and they had a house or fort on Fresh or Connecticut river. A line is not extent, and substance requires three dimensions. From two directions even the holding of a line was threatened. From the southward came a blow delivered by an old friend, for Peter Minuit led the Swedes to the Delaware. From the east both Ply-

mouth and Massachusetts Bay hankered for that trading post on the Connecticut and they took it by force, citing the well-known precedent of Naboth's vineyard. Appeal was made to Europe, but no armed force, no increase of settlers could be made. Hemmed in by Swedes, English and Indians Manhattan offered no lure for the emigrant from the Netherlands. The fur interest declined and there was nothing to take its place. Corn, wheat, boards, even timber were not exportable to the profit of company or individual, and a harmony between the commercial and agricultural factions was out of the question, while jealousies in the settlement and interference from the Netherlands kept in check the reform needed to make a strong settlement. Thirty years before the English took the colony a blockade was instituted which could have but one ending. When the Massachusetts people took possession of the Connecticut river, and when the Connecticut people began to flow on to Long Island, the end was near at hand.

The structure was weak, for diverse forces, in the guise of governing forces, were really acting only for self-interest. At the top stood the High Mightinesses of the Netherlands. They created the company, and the company sent out servants of their own and created the patroon. The patroon desired profit, the company depended for its existence upon returns. Not a ship came down from Rensselaerwick without smuggled grain or pelts, and the evasion of duties on fur and grain at the expense of the company and patroon became notorious. Admittedly Killian Van Rensselaer was a high type of merchant adventurer, desirous of treating his tenants with liberality, the company with fairness, and his partners with justice. He kept the run of his property and had as broad views on the future as the system under which he labored permitted. In the mass of detail and direction is found true foresight and a talent for organization; but the combination of company and patroon, of tenant, servants and interlopers led to such divisions as to neutralize the best intentions. After years of contention the bitterness engendered had so undermined authority as to make the first attack from without fatal.

Imagine a community in the North America of that time of indentured servants under an absentee master, and try to picture stability. The thing is impossible. Speaking of his own

appointed council, the patroon Van Rensselaer wrote in 1640: "I am surprised that they dare call themselves an (independent) community, as they are altogether my servants and subjects and every one promised to subject himself willingly to the laws and ordinances which I had made and might make." And he threatened to punish a refractory tenant by force of arms. "I will teach the peasant councilors to mutiny against their lord."<sup>1</sup> Such autocratic language a man unaccustomed to submission will not brook, and it was lost in the air of North America. With vast territory open to all, the fear of the Indians alone restrained the servant from flight. It was so in New England, it was so in Virginia; the indentured servant soon gained his freedom if he desired it. It was so in trade, in agriculture and in government. Restiveness under control marked every settlement from a fishing station on the Maine coast to the sugar colonies in the West Indies. Only a crop of almost unique and high commercial value could explain and support slavery—the absolute submission of life and earnings to another. Feudal rules found no lasting resting place in any colony of North America; unfortunately slavery, but not white slavery, did persist long after it had been proved to be a blot on civilization. Patient as the Dutch might be, the rule of a patroon would soon become galling.

Regulation was added to regulation, and penalty to penalty in the hope of checking license. The rules of the company were misnamed Freedoms, for their concessions to a few injured the many. The director had his court to devise rules and inflict punishment for violation; and each patroon had his court for the same purpose. Naturally there were conflicts of authority. No freeman or private trader, whatever his rank or pretext, should enter a patroon's colony with any vessel, without permission of the patroon, on pain of forfeiting vessel and lading. No resident of a patroon's colony should buy, sell, exchange or barter with a foreign resident or private trader. No person should come to the plantation to live or to hunt without entering into a contract with the patroon. The number of restrictions measures the extent of the illicit practices. Wheat and skins were stolen, or sold outside of the patroon's agents, or given for drink and powder. Fort

---

<sup>1</sup>Van Rensselaer Bowler *Mass.*, 487, 488.



Orange was a place of resort where farmers drank up their masters' property as well as their own. Master and servants—there was no intervening grade except the freebooter, the interloper, who took his profits from both and fattened on trading which thrived under prohibition. A plantation begun for commerce was being throttled by the attempt to maintain it as a commercial station.

The Dutch were not adapted to be subservient to such a rule. Their war with Spain had emancipated them from many of the qualities which lead to a blind following of masters. In matters of conscience and freedom of belief, the Netherlands had become a refuge for all that in religious practice had become abhorrent to their neighbors. It was futile to try to subject these men to a system under which not even their souls were theirs. Rensselaerwick had no clergyman until 1642, and Kieft, by no means squamish in such matters, admitted that things had been pretty bad in the colony for want of one. At Manhattan conditions were more free, for the English began to press upon the Dutch on Long Island and Connecticut.

It was not the company, it was not the patroons, it was not the West Indies or Brazil which made New Netherland. It was the interloper who gave life to the settlement. Plymouth remained exclusive, and became a sentiment, an abstraction; Massachusetts sought to be exclusive and homogeneous, and would have failed had it not been for the rapid populating by more liberal minds of its too extensive territory. Rhode Island welcomed the outcast—and lived, always more or less a protestant against her neighbors. New Netherland sheltered the distressed and the discontented and sacrificed itself to its generosity.

Contrast is usually drawn between this company-patroom ridden settlement and trading station with the colonized provinces of New England and Virginia, and to the discredit of New Netherland. The principal reason is the absence of self-government in the Dutch village, whereas both Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth began with self-government and Virginia, also founded by a trading company, soon had its representative assembly. I cannot agree with this easily struck balance. Government is much, self-government is a virtue, but like most virtues is of slow and often bloody growth. The Dutch should not be expected to intro-

duce into Manhattan what they had not possessed at home, even though in important respects the freedom of Holland was more advanced than the freedom of her neighbors. The toleration of all, even of religious and political refugees, is much to their credit, and this toleration was brought to America. The tyranny of the first Virginian governors found no repetition in New Netherland; and that terrible chapter of New England history in church discipline, and in that union of church and state to enforce uniformity of practice in a vain effort to attain uniformity in belief, has no counterpart on the Hudson. In Massachusetts Bay the people, absolutely controlled by clergy and magistrates, permitted deeds of horrible savagery. It was not rulers, but rulers and people who thus supped on persecution in the Lord's name—the whole community must bear the blame. In New Netherland when, under Stuyvesant, persecution came in, it was the ruler who persecuted, and the people were soon roused to protest. I confess to harbor a belief that the general public feeling in the Dutch settlement was better than that in New England; and I prefer its toleration to the intolerance of Massachusetts Bay. Economically, the Dutch settler confessed his subjection; morally, he was a protestant.

The underlying principle of complete subordination to company or patroon was a wholly mistaken principle when self-government was the only solution for permanence and safety. It required the British colonies a century and a half to master the lesson, and with them it was not a company or a patroon but a colonial government. For a community to surrender its judgment, to be submissive to masters far removed, and to subdue their own economic interest to that of absentee rulers—this is the essence of colonial government, and since our War of Independence colonial government has been an anachronism. But there is something even lower in the scale, involving still greater sacrifices on the part of the pioneer settlers. That was an economic servitude. What can be said of a mental and moral servitude under which subjection to one will, whether of patroon, company, church or state, king or kaiser, is regarded as a sacred duty? That is a monstrous conception of such duty, and against that the first years of Manhattan made more rapid progress than did either Virginia or Massachusetts.

The best proof that New Netherland was not a failure is the New York of today, with its multiplicity of peoples and interests, and its capacity for maintaining public spirit. It would ill become a visitor to speak at large on features, absorbing because so incomprehensible, of your politics, but a mention of your libraries, museums of art and of natural history, of your university, historical and other learned societies, will suffice to indicate an evidence of this public spirit. In this welter of races, a few drops of old Holland mellowed by age and experience have exerted their fermenting influence. The servants of the company quietly became good citizens and a streak of conservatism made them all the better citizens. It was not the wine cellar of Fort Orange or the table cheer of Van Twiller or the arbitrary acts of Stuyvesant, or the interloping and piratical trading that is responsible for this; they may have been factors, but not the leading one in the change. No social history can neglect the influence that colony life has had upon inherited customs and prejudices of the settler, whether it be in America, in Australia or in Southern Africa. We term it liberty, and even American liberty, and if it is just coming into its own, our credit lies in affording the best example of its development. In that development Manhattan has had its full part.

## THE BEGINNINGS OF DAILY JOURNALISM IN NEW YORK CITY

---

BY FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY, NEW YORK

---

This audience, even the youngest member of it, scarcely needs to be told that daily journalism is a very modern institution. The end of the eighteenth century saw, not only its rise to a place of some importance in the world, but almost saw its feeblest beginnings. I have come to speak to you of the circumstances in which those beginnings were made, nearly a century and a quarter ago, and of the means by which journalism, in New York, has become a potent factor in the civilization of the western world.

The first thought that the subject suggests is, how little there was of New York journalism at that time. As we understand the term now—and by journalism we mean the conduct of a daily newspaper—it hardly existed, except as a name. Papers were published every day in the week, except Sunday, but they were not newspapers in our sense of the word. They did not print what is now called news. They told of the arrival and departure of ships, dealt with city trade, were organs of commercialism, media of advertising; and when they gave chronicles of anything they dealt with prosaic, commonplace facts in politics and business affairs. Nothing was printed of the picturesque, the pathetic, the personal, the vital, side of human life. They never throbbed with the human heart beat—the sorrows, the aspirations, the triumphs, the defeats.

To learn the causes of this we have not far to go. It was a period of very small things everywhere. The population of this city was far below one hundred thousand—about sixty thousand, I believe. The century had a quarter of another century to wait for its first canal, and still longer for its first railroad; quite as long for gas, and almost as long for anthracite coal. Still further off lay the telegraph. The means did not exist for gathering news as newspapers gather it now. News from Boston was a matter of

several days; even news from Philadelphia, the seat of government, was a matter of two days; while from Europe it was one of many weeks.

We can understand these conditions best by recalling that Washington had been buried before the people of New York knew that he was dead. More impressive still is the fact that Andrew Jackson's great victory at New Orleans, which good Democrats still celebrate on the 8th of January, was unnecessary, since the articles of peace had been signed in Europe fourteen days before the fight occurred. Such news as papers printed was derived, not through regularly organized corps of correspondents, but from ship captains, stage drivers, lawyers, surveyors, traveling missionaries, and by reprinting articles from other newspapers.

When Gen. Daniel Morgan, the hero of the Cowpens, a battle which in tactics, was the most brilliant of the Revolution, died in 1802, the Evening Post, of this city, had for its only account nine lines reproduced from the Winchester Gazette. When, in 1802 yellow fever broke out in Philadelphia, the Evening Post printed a quarter of a column, based on what it had heard, and cautiously announced, or apologized for, its news by saying, "We feel it to be a part of our duty to mention it." Items like this remind us forcibly of the studied caution with which a village weekly nowadays refrains from printing news disagreeable to itself or its immediate neighborhood.

At that time men did not possess the mechanical appliances by which newspapers could have been printed in large numbers. Power was hand-power, and the press was the slow and primitive affair of Franklin's days. Those presses were of wood. Not until 1810 was the first iron press imported from England, while a power-press was not invented until twelve years later—a power-press so-called, but not one of steam, surely, not even one of water but a power derived from a team of mules. On those old wooden presses the most expert man could run off only two hundred copies in an hour, whereas, for twenty years there have been in this city presses in plenty that could print at least 50,000 eight-page papers an hour. Morning papers in New York have had so large a supply of presses that they could print their entire

editions in a single hour. In one instance, nearly twenty years ago, a newspaper between 2 a. m. and 6 a. m. printed, counted, folded, addressed and delivered for the mails over 500,000 copies. Not one of the daily papers in this city in 1800 could boast a circulation of 2500 copies. Not one in all the country had reached 3600. Only three or four large cities possessed even one daily newspaper. Fifteen years after the century began, the daily papers published in New York had a combined circulation of less than 10,000 copies.<sup>1</sup> Today there are at least five which claim to have reached or surpassed for their regular everyday issues the 100,000 mark; at least two have more than trebled those figures. The daily newspapers published in New York City make a total of more than forty. Papers all kinds issued in the city number about 2000.

Another limitation was the want of postal facilities. When it cost thirty-six cents to send to Savannah the same letter which two cents<sup>1</sup> will now send to San Francisco, we see what limitations were imposed on the circulation of all kinds of mail matter. Newspapers had small chance of being read in towns beyond those in which they were issued. No provisions of any kind were made for them until 1792. Postmasters took them and delivered them, but they were under no obligations to do so. When finally a rate for newspapers was established, a charge of two cents was made for every paper sent 100 miles or less. For distances of more than 100 miles two and one-half cents for postage was charged. An enlightened Government has changed all this. Newspapers of eight pages (papers of four pages only prevailed in 1800) may now be sent to San Francisco for one-eighth of a cent, which means that eight copies can be sent across the continent for the same charge imposed for sending one paper as far as Philadelphia one hundred years ago.

Such were some of the news-gathering, mechanical and postal obstacles that would have confronted anyone who in those times might have aspired to create a real newspaper. But there was a greater one in the absence of any demand for papers that really printed news. We may be certain that the public had as good papers as they wanted. We are very apt to bewail the fate

---

<sup>1</sup>This address was delivered a few weeks before three cent letter postage became obligatory, as one of the war income measures of our Government.

of men living in primitive times. Our sympathies are often wasted. Men in 1800 knew not that anything better in newspapers was possible. Surely there can be no sense of deprivation when one does not know that he is deprived of anything. Anyone, therefore, who has been ambitious to found a real newspaper in this city would have had for his greatest task the creation of an appetite for his product. We often say that human nature is one and the same thing in all races and all ages; but men's habits, interests, and above all, their tastes are not the same.

Interest in the affairs of one's neighbors is probably co-eval with the existence of human society. We know it was an active factor among the Romans as among Englishmen and Americans. We also know that the Greeks were great gossips. Recent finds in the valleys of the Nile and the Euphrates have shown that the men of Egypt, Assyria and Babylonia were keenly alive to events that went on in houses next door to them. Back to the dawn of history, back probably to the beginnings of gregariousness in man, runs the dynasty of Mrs. Grundy. But it was reserved for the later year of the last century to introduce the fashion of printing with impunity the plain, familiar, wholesome facts that men ought to know about one another. Herbert Spencer has shown, in chapters on the origins of institutions, how the astronomer has come down to us from the astrologer and the fortune-teller; how the physician has been developed from the medicine man; the author from the fireside story-teller, the humorist, and perhaps the lecturer, from the court fool. But I believe he has never been able to account for the journalist. The nearest approach to him was the courier—the man who arrived from distant places on horseback; or, in a country like our own, where the horse was brought in from Europe, the man who arrived in a boat or on his own legs.

Let us enter more into details as to the contents of these early papers. Advertisements filled considerably more than three-fourth of the space. On the first page were several columns of shipping advertisements, each about one inch long and ornamented with a ship under full sail. As a rule not a line of reading matter appeared on that page. Elsewhere were advertisements of tea, sugar, tar, tobacco and castor oil—articles never advertised now in New York papers, and their appearance in those columns

strongly suggesting a primitive state of society. Taking a copy of the *Evening Post* for July 14, 1802, we find the leading article is an account of a debate in parliament on May 14th, just two months before, when Sheridan spoke. The same amount of space was given to Congress, while the remaining reading matter comprised the toasts that had been drunk in Burlington, N. J., on July 4th ten days before. Not one item of local news appeared—no record of any fire, any crime, any public meetings, any city improvements, any new buildings, any social gatherings, any eminent men who had died—a class of news for collecting which a New York paper now spends from \$2000 to \$4000 a week. Indeed, for real light on the life of the city at that time we must look elsewhere than to the newspaper, and especially to old diaries and letters—diaries like John Adam's or Philip Hone's. The *Evening Post* of that day, so far as reading matter was concerned, might just as well have been published in Sag Harbor or Haverstraw. There was nothing in it that had special relation to the interests and activities of New York City.

Turning now to the *New York Gazette and General Advertiser* for January 1, 1800, we find on the first page four and one-half columns of shipping advertisements. Inside are one and one-half columns of reading matter. Elsewhere everything is advertisements. This reading matter comprises a diplomatic correspondence with France—all except a quarter of a column. On the following day we find the same limited amount of reading matter devoted entirely to Congress and Europe. On other days less than a column was printed. On July 5th the only reference to the observance of the Fourth was the simple announcement that the day "was celebrated in this city with the usual ceremony, festivity and joy"—not one word more. We are not told who read the Declaration or who made the speech.

Turning back to the *Daily Advertiser* for January 1, 1780, we find three columns of reading matter, of which half a column contains a poem, and one and one-fourth columns were devoted to Peter Pindar, while in two inches was given an account of a local fire. On another day was printed an essay on "Conversation," taken from a foreign periodical, and again an essay on "Marriage and Gallantry," also reprinted. Among the advertisements we find perhaps the most interesting item in the paper.



Four years before had arrived in New York from a small German town a man whose name was to be indelibly stamped upon the local nomenclature, and whose descendants were to rank among our most opulent citizens. This advertisement announced that that recent immigrant from Germany had for sale "an assortment of pianofortes of the newest construction, made by the best makers in London," and another line announced that "he gives cash for all kinds of furs"—John Jacob Astor.

Numerous as were these advertisements the income from them was extremely small. The nominal charge was fifty cents for one square, or less, of space, or \$1 when the same advertisement was inserted four times, which would mean that the paper received from \$2 to \$4 for each column of advertising, as against an average income for a newspaper today for the same space of from at least \$60 to \$90. The entire advertising contents of one of those papers scarcely could have yielded the proprietor more than \$50 for each issue. These were indeed the days of small things in newspapers, as in everything else.

We may see clearly rising in the dim journalistic light of the closing year of the eighteenth century at least one figure of splendid newspaper promise—Greenleaf, who died just as the century closed. In his semiweekly paper called the *Journal* he gave the best possible evidence that, had he lived in our time, he might have been equal to the fullest requirements of this special calling. Greenleaf had what we call a "nose for news" and a keen sense of news values. He had not risen however, to an appreciation of the value of local news; small though New York then was, it had news of its own that was well worth printing. But he knew the value of anything that happened ten miles away from Bowling Green. He reserved the first part of his paper for actual news and not for advertisements at fifty cents per square. Congress was apt to have the best place, and he did not begrudge to Congress a full page, or even two pages. He was also alive to the importance of news from Europe. On January 8, 1798, he printed the text of the Treaty of Campo Formio, by which France once more entered upon a state of peace. It was almost two months after the event, but this news, as news, was just as good to him and his readers as if he had received it by cable. Accordingly we find him giving it great prominence as

to type and position; indeed, an editor today could scarcely do better. Greenleaf also made some attempts to have an editorial page, and he boldly flung out his banner inscribed with these words: "Here dauntless truth contends for sovereign man, and deigns e'en ruthless tyrants to reprove."

These were the formative years of journalism in New York—the years when experiments were tried and newspapers were started only to perish in most cases. Constant changes were made in ownership and title. Only one newspaper that was published in 1800 has survived to this time—the Commercial Advertiser, since named the Globe. But the Evening Post was started soon after the century began—in 1801. During the Revolution the city had newspapers in plenty, but they were not daily publications. In order to secure a daily during these eventful times, the existing weekly papers agreed with each other to come out on different days, thus securing a succession of papers for every day in the week.

As the close of the Revolution ushered in a new order of things in political life of America, so did the beginning of a new century mark the fall from power of that historic party which had dominated the life of the Nation during three administrations. With these changes journalism had close relations. The election of Jefferson was nothing short of a revolution. It marked the real beginning of that government in this country which Lincoln, fifty years afterward, described at Gettysburg as "of the people, by the people, and for the people," instead of government by leaders of the people; government by the masses, instead of by the classes; by the whole people, instead of by a small part of them, or by what we may call the aristocracy—an aristocracy now of talent, now of land-holdings, now of political experience. New York previous to 1800, under the influence of Hamilton, had been a stronghold of Federalism, but it was now to cast its lot with the Jeffersonians. The credit of this probably belongs, in the main, to Aaron Burr who had become Jefferson's lieutenant, and by whom was constructed the first "machine" in New York politics, a very potent element in that machine being the newspapers.

Of the politics of that time we see constant reflections in the newspapers, but reflections of nothing else in the life of the

American people. Newspapers failed completely to become purveyors of news, but they gave unmistakable evidence of life as organs of political opinion. Between Federalism and Democracy, between the Democrats who followed Clinton and those who followed Burr, there was constant warfare in their columns. Here in daily journalism, serving the ends of parties, modern newspapers had their origin.

With the coming of the new century, Greenleaf's Journal passed into the hands of James Cheetham, one of the dominant newspaper figures of that time, a man of marked vigor in mind and person; a supporter of Jefferson and Clinton, who wrote with so much force and point that his admirers compared him to Junius. When he died, his last words, as he raised himself on the bed, were contained in advice to his sons, spoken with all the energy he could command: "Boys, study Bolingbroke for style, and Locke for sentiment." Cheetham changed the name of the Journal to the American Citizen and for ten years it was a flourishing and influential publication. Opposed to the Journal had been the Packet, a Federalist organ; while the Advertiser in disputes with the Journal, gave life and pungency to the editorial amenities of that day, Freneau being its editor at one time, and John Pintard one of its influential writers.

Near the close of the century Noah Webster came to New York to edit a Federalist paper called the Minerva, soon afterward changed to the Commercial Advertiser. One of the first articles Webster printed dealt with slavery and was an effort to show that slave labor was less productive than free labor—ideas which finally led to the abolition of slavery in the North. When slavery ceased to exist in the North, the causes we know were economic and not moral. When slavery became a moral issue, those who embraced that cause, on moral grounds, were men who did not own slaves.

Finally as a Federal organ came the Evening Post in 1801, Hamilton and Jay being chief agencies in its establishment. Its editor was William Coleman, who had been a law partner of Burr, and was now to become one of the most remarkable men in journalism. Coleman announced his purpose to keep the Evening Post free from personalities, free from quarrels with his brother editors; but in the fever of politics and the rivalry of newspapers,

his good resolutions failed to last. Two of his opponents were Cheetham and Duane. At them he fired this quatrain:

"Lie on, Duane, lie on for pay,  
And Cheetham lie thou too;  
More against truth you cannot say  
Than truth can say 'gainst you."

Contemporary with the Post was the Morning Chronicle—a paper started by friends of Burr in opposition to Cheetham's paper. In February 1804, a letter from Albany was printed in the Chronicle, outlining a secret meeting of Federalists in opposition to Burr, where Hamilton had strongly opposed the election of Burr as Governor. Here was an important item in that chain of events which led to the great duel, bringing death to the person of one man and death to the political career of the other.

In these events we note clearly how journalism was not then in itself an institution. In so far as it became anything better than an advertising medium it was a mere adjunct of politics, forming part of the machines founded for selfish or partisan purposes. When those purposes were accomplished its usefulness ended. Failing as it did to guide and enlighten the public, it failed to acquire a foundation of its own. It was like an edifice reared on leased land, the lease being short and the rent exorbitant. To supply any need for news—for information honestly given, without bias or purpose other than to state facts as they are—formed the smallest part of its aims and ambitions. To the politician, it became a tool or a hired servant; to the writer, a stepping stone to literature; to the advertiser, a means of enlarging trade. Always the advocate of personal or party interests, it never served the public in a lofty and disinterested way. And hence it never prospered in itself, never grew into an established institution, a power for enlightenment, a beneficent force in the life and progress of the American people.

Long years remained to pass before it should enter upon its true function. Railways had to come; the telegraph had to be invented; wars had to be fought; the country had to be peopled; men's interests had to be widened, and a sense of unity and brotherhood in the population had to be comprehended and acknowledged. Once journalism got its start in fulfilling its mission

The New York morning newspapers of forty years ago, dominated through they were by market interests, were feeble and fitful in gathering the world's intelligence. But now when had been sufficiently expanded across the seas, of course they could not rise to their present stature, and before their enormous expenditures for news they could not afford to present enormous expenditures for news even in their own country.

With this decline in journalistic line compared with growth in newspapers in other directions in the field of news-gathering. The New York morning newspapers of forty years ago, dominated through they were by market interests, were feeble and fitful in gathering the world's intelligence. But now when had been sufficiently expanded across the seas, of course they could not rise to their present stature, and before their enormous expenditures for news they could not afford to present enormous expenditures for news even in their own country.

These speak lightly who say the newspapers are less influential than once they were. What might be said, and what would be possible from the editors, as individuals, have become less important factors. But the papers themselves really exert a wider



TRINITY CHURCH

Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.

in the world, what fields lay not open for exploitation and for fertilization—a spread of intelligence concerning the Mexican War; the creation of sentiment opposed to slavery; the inspiration of political and military valor which could win the war for the Union; the restoration of the ruined South; the exploration of Central Africa; the overthrow of the Tweed ring; the exposure of vice in private life, and of corruption in public life? These are some of the familiar achievements of New York journalism within the lifetime of many persons still living.

Most notable of all changes in journalism is the decline of what, in a higher sense, I may call personal journalism—that in which an individuality was prominent—the journalism of Greeley, Raymond and Bennett, and of which we may accept as a last exponent, Charles A. Dana. That type, as many believe, has definitely passed away. It is a transformation that has invaded many other domains of intellectual activity. It has denied to the law worthy successors of those dominant personalities, James Kent, Joseph Story, Rufus Choate and Charles O'Connor. It has denied to statesmanship men who could fill the chairs of Webster, Clay and Sumner, and literature stands lost in wonder whether men shall ever again wield the sceptre of her empire, as it was wielded by Scott, Carlyle, Thackeray, Tennyson, Hawthorne and Ruskin, those

“dead but sceptred sovrans

Who still rule our spirits from their urns.”

With this decline in personality has occurred vast growth in newspapers in other directions—in the field of news-gathering. The New York morning newspapers of forty years ago, dominated though they were by master minds, were feeble and fitful in gathering the world's intelligence. Before cables had been laid across the seas, of course they could not rise to their present stature, and before their incomes had been sufficiently expanded they could not afford to present enormous expenditures for news even in their own country.

Those speak lightly who say the newspapers are less influential now than once they were. What might be said, and what would be perfectly true, is that editors, as individuals, have become less important factors; but the papers themselves really exert a wider



**TRINITY CHURCH** Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.



Four years before had arrived in New York from a small German town a man whose name was to be indelibly stamped upon the local nomenclature, and whose descendants were to rank among our most opulent citizens. This advertisement announced that that recent immigrant from Germany had for sale "an assortment of pianofortes of the newest construction, made by the best makers in London," and another line announced that "he gives cash for all kinds of furs"—John Jacob Astor.

Numerous as were these advertisements the income from them was extremely small. The nominal charge was fifty cents for one square, or less, of space, or \$1 when the same advertisement was inserted four times, which would mean that the paper received from \$2 to \$4 for each column of advertising, as against an average income for a newspaper today for the same space of from at least \$60 to \$90. The entire advertising contents of one of those papers scarcely could have yielded the proprietor more than \$50 for each issue. These were indeed the days of small things in newspapers, as in everything else.

We may see clearly rising in the dim journalistic light of the closing year of the eighteenth century at least one figure of splendid newspaper promise—Greenleaf, who died just as the century closed. In his semiweekly paper called the *Journal* he gave the best possible evidence that, had he lived in our time, he might have been equal to the fullest requirements of this special calling. Greenleaf had what we call a "nose for news" and a keen sense of news values. He had not risen however, to an appreciation of the value of local news; small though New York then was, it had news of its own that was well worth printing. But he knew the value of anything that happened ten miles away from Bowling Green. He reserved the first part of his paper for actual news and not for advertisements at fifty cents per square. Congress was apt to have the best place, and he did not begrudge to Congress a full page, or even two pages. He was also alive to the importance of news from Europe. On January 8, 1798, he printed the text of the Treaty of Campo Formio, by which France once more entered upon a state of peace. It was almost two months after the event, but this news, as news, was just as good to him and his readers as if he had received it by cable. Accordingly we find him giving it great prominence as

to type and position; indeed, an editor today could scarcely do better. Greenleaf also made some attempts to have an editorial page, and he boldly flung out his banner inscribed with these words: "Here dauntless truth contends for sovereign man, and deigns e'en ruthless tyrants to reprove."

These were the formative years of journalism in New York—the years when experiments were tried and newspapers were started only to perish in most cases. Constant changes were made in ownership and title. Only one newspaper that was published in 1800 has survived to this time—the Commercial Advertiser, since named the Globe. But the Evening Post was started soon after the century began—in 1801. During the Revolution the city had newspapers in plenty, but they were not daily publications. In order to secure a daily during these eventful times, the existing weekly papers agreed with each other to come out on different days, thus securing a succession of papers for every day in the week.

As the close of the Revolution ushered in a new order of things in political life of America, so did the beginning of a new century mark the fall from power of that historic party which had dominated the life of the Nation during three administrations. With these changes journalism had close relations. The election of Jefferson was nothing short of a revolution. It marked the real beginning of that government in this country which Lincoln, fifty years afterward, described at Gettysburg as "of the people, by the people, and for the people," instead of government by leaders of the people; government by the masses, instead of by the classes; by the whole people, instead of by a small part of them, or by what we may call the aristocracy—an aristocracy now of talent, now of land-holdings, now of political experience. New York previous to 1800, under the influence of Hamilton, had been a stronghold of Federalism, but it was now to cast its lot with the Jeffersonians. The credit of this probably belongs, in the main, to Aaron Burr who had become Jefferson's lieutenant, and by whom was constructed the first "machine" in New York politics, a very potent element in that machine being the newspapers.

Of the politics of that time we see constant reflections in the newspapers, but reflections of nothing else in the life of the

American people. Newspapers failed completely to become purveyors of news, but they gave unmistakable evidence of life as organs of political opinion. Between Federalism and Democracy, between the Democrats who followed Clinton and those who followed Burr, there was constant warfare in their columns. Here in daily journalism, serving the ends of parties, modern newspapers had their origin.

With the coming of the new century, Greenleaf's Journal passed into the hands of James Cheetham, one of the dominant newspaper figures of that time, a man of marked vigor in mind and person; a supporter of Jefferson and Clinton, who wrote with so much force and point that his admirers compared him to Junius. When he died, his last words, as he raised himself on the bed, were contained in advice to his sons, spoken with all the energy he could command: "Boys, study Bolingbroke for style, and Locke for sentiment." Cheetham changed the name of the Journal to the American Citizen and for ten years it was a flourishing and influential publication. Opposed to the Journal had been the Packet, a Federalist organ; while the Advertiser in disputes with the Journal, gave life and pungency to the editorial amenities of that day, Freneau being its editor at one time, and John Pintard one of its influential writers.

Near the close of the century Noah Webster came to New York to edit a Federalist paper called the Minerva, soon afterward changed to the Commercial Advertiser. One of the first articles Webster printed dealt with slavery and was an effort to show that slave labor was less productive than free labor—ideas which finally led to the abolition of slavery in the North. When slavery ceased to exist in the North, the causes we know were economic and not moral. When slavery became a moral issue, those who embraced that cause, on moral grounds, were men who did not own slaves.

Finally as a Federal organ came the Evening Post in 1801, Hamilton and Jay being chief agencies in its establishment. Its editor was William Coleman, who had been a law partner of Burr, and was now to become one of the most remarkable men in journalism. Coleman announced his purpose to keep the Evening Post free from personalities, free from quarrels with his brother editors; but in the fever of politics and the rivalry of newspapers,

his good resolutions failed to last. Two of his opponents were Cheetham and Duane. At them he fired this quatrain:

"Lie on, Duane, lie on for pay,  
And Cheetham lie thou too;  
More against truth you cannot say  
Than truth can say 'gainst you."

Contemporary with the Post was the Morning Chronicle—a paper started by friends of Burr in opposition to Cheetham's paper. In February 1804, a letter from Albany was printed in the Chronicle, outlining a secret meeting of Federalists in opposition to Burr, where Hamilton had strongly opposed the election of Burr as Governor. Here was an important item in that chain of events which led to the great duel, bringing death to the person of one man and death to the political career of the other.

In these events we note clearly how journalism was not then in itself an institution. In so far as it became anything better than an advertising medium it was a mere adjunct of politics, forming part of the machines founded for selfish or partisan purposes. When those purposes were accomplished its usefulness ended. Failing as it did to guide and enlighten the public, it failed to acquire a foundation of its own. It was like an edifice reared on leased land, the lease being short and the rent exorbitant. To supply any need for news—for information honestly given, without bias or purpose other than to state facts as they are—formed the smallest part of its aims and ambitions. To the politician, it became a tool or a hired servant; to the writer, a stepping stone to literature; to the advertiser, a means of enlarging trade. Always the advocate of personal or party interests, it never served the public in a lofty and disinterested way. And hence it never prospered in itself, never grew into an established institution, a power for enlightenment, a beneficent force in the life and progress of the American people.

Long years remained to pass before it should enter upon its true function. Railways had to come; the telegraph had to be invented; wars had to be fought; the country had to be peopled; men's interests had to be widened, and a sense of unity and brotherhood in the population had to be comprehended and acknowledged. Once journalism got its start in fulfilling its mission

in the world, what fields lay not open for exploitation and for fertilization—a spread of intelligence concerning the Mexican War; the creation of sentiment opposed to slavery; the inspiration of political and military valor which could win the war for the Union; the restoration of the ruined South; the exploration of Central Africa; the overthrow of the Tweed ring; the exposure of vice in private life, and of corruption in public life? These are some of the familiar achievements of New York journalism within the lifetime of many persons still living.

Most notable of all changes in journalism is the decline of what, in a higher sense, I may call personal journalism—that in which an individuality was prominent—the journalism of Greeley, Raymond and Bennett, and of which we may accept as a last exponent, Charles A. Dana. That type, as many believe, has definitely passed away. It is a transformation that has invaded many other domains of intellectual activity. It has denied to the law worthy successors of those dominant personalities, James Kent, Joseph Story, Rufus Choate and Charles O'Connor. It has denied to statesmanship men who could fill the chairs of Webster, Clay and Sumner, and literature stands lost in wonder whether men shall ever again wield the sceptre of her empire, as it was wielded by Scott, Carlyle, Thackeray, Tennyson, Hawthorne and Ruskin, those

“dead but sceptred sovrans

Who still rule our spirits from their urns.”

With this decline in personality has occurred vast growth in newspapers in other directions—in the field of news-gathering. The New York morning newspapers of forty years ago, dominated though they were by master minds, were feeble and fitful in gathering the world's intelligence. Before cables had been laid across the seas, of course they could not rise to their present stature, and before their incomes had been sufficiently expanded they could not afford to present enormous expenditures for news even in their own country.

Those speak lightly who say the newspapers are less influential now than once they were. What might be said, and what would be perfectly true, is that editors, as individuals, have become less important factors; but the papers themselves really exert a wider

---



**TRINITY CHURCH**

Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.



sway upon the lives and thoughts of men and women than ever before in the history of the world. Papers now find readers by thousands where, in an earlier generation, they had only hundreds and the information provided is of far ampler scope and in the main is far more accurate. Too much importance cannot be attached to the services of newspapers in disseminating plain, straightforward intelligence concerning the things that happen in the world. Who shall estimate the wide benefits that ensue from this to every form of human activity, every kind of intercourse among men? With the vast increase in the number of educated people which higher education and the universities have produced, we are in the midst of a generation which scarcely could think its daily thoughts or live its accustomed life without newspapers. It is in this way that newspapers have become so much more influential—how much for good, how much for ill, depends not so much on journalism itself as on the kind of newspaper one is disposed to read.

It is commonly said that journalism has undergone this transformation because it has become commercial, newspapers being owned and controlled by stock companies, or corporations. It is quite true that newspapers are business enterprises. All forms of human occupation must have their business sides, even those that are philanthropic, educational and religious, and the newspapers are no exceptions. Their dominant spirit, however, is not commercial in the ordinary sense of the word. Gain is derived from them and is usually sought, but the controlling purpose, a purpose without which they could never thrive, is first to serve the public. So soon as they fail in that, so soon as they become primarily instruments to personal advancement, organs of parties or organs of aspiring editors, their influence wanes, their power to command, their titles to respect, pass definitely away.

We often hear it said that journalism is not literature. The haste in which the work is done precludes the care which must be bestowed on work that shall endure. Above all, articles written for newspapers, even when composed with care, when pervaded by fine literary feeling, when animated by that certainty of touch which belongs to all art, are meant to serve only temporary purposes. They are part of the life of today, and they cease to interest men tomorrow. Some exceptions may be taken to these



criticisms, although, in the main, they are just and true. Men of letters not infrequently have begun their careers as writers for newspapers. Our own recent times present notable examples of men originally newspaper writers, who have gained wide reputation as authors. Among British authors there are Rudyard Kipling and James M. Barrie, and among Americans Mark Twain, John Hay, Eugene Field and Harold Frederic.

Conditions were about the same one hundred years ago when Lamb and Coleridge began to write for London newspapers, and later when Dickens and Thackeray made their start in the same way. Early American literature is quite as closely linked with journalism, and preeminently so in one shining instance—that of an author who wrote for scarcely anything else than newspapers—Benjamin Franklin. In the beginning of this century, a name, almost as memorable in our literature as Franklin's gained its first ascendancy in newspaper columns—Washington Irving. When the *Morning Chronicle* was started as the organ of Aaron Burr, Peter Irving became its editor and Washington Irving wrote for it. A few years afterwards Irving and Paulding started *Salmagundi*—not a daily newspaper, it is true, but a periodical issued every fortnight. Owing to his success in journalism, Irving decided to abandon the law and devote himself to literature. Freneau belongs to that time as an author who was also a newspaper man; one who, in journalism, made a success almost as great as he did in literature. The names of men who came later include Bryant, Bayard Taylor and Horace Greeley. Greeley's "*Recollections of a Busy Day*," a book strangely neglected now, belongs as much to pure literature as any volumes of reminiscences which an American author ever wrote. Its charm of style, the important events with which it deals, above all the revelation it gives of character—so naively frank, so free of spirit, so quaint in expression, so nobly right, so blithe and so chivalrous—ought to preserve its vitality onward to a later posterity.

May we not say that to journalism—to the spreading of intelligence, for that, and not the production of literature, is what journalism means—more than to most other agencies, save railroads, is due the solidarity of our people, the formation of a true unity among the states, of homogeneity in our people

and in their busy life, a sense of the power and the splendor of the country, with its broad sweeps from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from the unsalted seas of the North to the tropic gulf, a spirit which binds Maine to Texas and Oregon to Florida, which reaches forth a beneficent rule to islands in the Indies of the West, to islands in the far Pacific, to other islands near the Asiatic shore; and which, at the present day, extends its helping hand to enlightened Europe in its conflict with that monstrous, hydra-headed thing described by President Wilson recently as "balked, but not yet beaten, the enemy of four-fifths of mankind."

We are wont to deride the evils into which journalism has sometimes fallen, into which it still sometimes falls—ignoble examples of this we see around us—but the main result is the fact we must reckon with. That has been beneficent; that has helped to bring forth this fair inheritance—one fairer than the fathers of the Republic ever dreamed of. It has made for things which last because they are things of light—forces that keep alive among men the potency of righteousness.

## FEDERATING AND AFFILIATING LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES

---

BY JAMES SULLIVAN, PH. D., DIRECTOR OF DIVISION OF ARCHIVES AND  
HISTORY, STATE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION

---

Frankly this sounds like a very dry subject and it will prove so to you without doubt. Recently I have been having very much to do with the local historical societies when I have been traveling about the State and addressing their members. We are rightly moved to ask what the object of their creation and existence is. Some of those which I have seen seemed to be largely associations in which social affairs have become predominate. We may usually judge these, on arriving at the place of meeting, by the number of stylish automobiles which are drawn up outside the door. They have, however, the great advantage of enlisting the interest of influential members of the community and in doing so attract an energetic group of people who are interested in making the association a success. Other historical associations have the character of conventions of the old settlers. Here again the style of the transportation medium is indicative of the character of the people who are inside. The old farm wagons and automobiles of less expensive makes bear witness to the character of the assemblage of the interior. These meetings are usually of the people who know the community by virtue of having been brought up in it, and therefore have a love for it which is entirely personal.

In both of these kinds of associations, however, there is an absence of one class of people to whom they do not seem to appeal. There is a conspicuous absence of young people, which is possibly one cause for so many of these associations becoming moribund. Unless our historical associations appeal to the young people it is very likely that they will die out and the good work which they do fail of accomplishment.

In seeking for a reason for the absence of youth in these associations I have been impressed with the feeling that the meetings

and proceedings of the associations do not keep in touch sufficiently with the present-day world. The president of one of our local historical societies addressed me a letter some time ago complaining of the failure of the society to interest the members. She made mention particularly of the boresomeness of papers, which were read, and asked if something else could not be suggested which would at once enlist the attention of the older members and attract younger ones.

In replying to her I had to acknowledge the truth of her complaint and to tell her a story of the way in which our societies had become too antiquarian in nature. I was reminded of the story of the local historian who felt that the predecessor in his field had not done his full duty in writing the local history of the community, because he had omitted the names of the people who had been buried in the local grave-yard, and with an air of pride this author declared that he was going to write a history which would contain all the names of all the people who had ever been buried in that cemetery. With such a purpose he was likely to destroy all interest in history and his book, as published, became a catalog, an antiquarian study. History to retain the interest must deal with the "high lights," and must not try to bring out all the minutiae which have but little interest.

Historical papers are not the only things which a historical society can have in order to create for itself an interest among the people of a given community. When the meeting is held in the summer or the autumn, it is possible to have excursions to historic places in the community, and I would almost venture a statement that the members making such an excursion would be amazed at their own lack of knowledge of the history of their locality. Young people and teachers of the community may have their interest aroused by having simple pageants or tableaux at certain times of the year. Outdoor pageants are possible in the summer or autumn, and indoor pageants and tableaux in the winter. Some societies have got up an interest by marking monuments and historic spots, and others by having their meetings at various places of historic interest in the territory which the association's membership covers.

A still more vital thing for our historical associations is to connect the past with the present. Only too frequently the historic papers delivered at a meeting bore people because the audience sees

no connection between the events which are being related and the present-day world. If a study is so antiquarian in its nature as to lack all interest with the present-day world, it is perhaps just as well to beg leave to print and not bore the audience with a repetition of such dry material. It is, however, sometimes enlightening to realize how frequently we can connect a study of the past with the present. Let me cite for example a paper on the draft in the Civil War. How opportune is the chance to have two papers on such a subject, one to show how the system was worked in the Civil War, and another to show how it is being carried out today. Similiar studies connecting the past with the present can be made on the Red Cross work, on methods of transportation, and so on. I would venture to say that were the minds of the directors of our associations constantly centered on studies which would keep the present tied up with the past, you would find a larger number of people taking an interest in the meetings.

By the pursuit of such methods I feel that young people would be attracted to membership in our historical association and out of a growth along those lines we would find an increase in patriotic devotion. If our young people are to be patriotic, they must be taught to love something which is concrete and not abstract. The true way to teach a child to be patriotic is to teach him to love the community in which he is living. Unfortunately our tendencies have been the other way and we have spent our time teaching the pupils a great deal about things which are very remote and difficult for any exhibition of devotion. In a recent novel which I was reading, the old gentleman, who is one of the leading characters, in attempting to find out what his son had learned, is moved to wrath because the boy had been taught a great deal about everything except that which formed his immediate environment. The old fellow then exclaimed, "What in Heaven's name is the use of knowing about Mt. Popocatepetl when you don't know the name of the hill outside of your own back door."

Such indignation is more or less warranted when you realize that we probably spend more time teaching pupils about the Battles of Issus and of Cannae, about the duties of the Greek archons and the Roman aediles and consuls, than we spend teaching the government of our own country and the events which have taken

place within a mile or so of the place where the child's school is located.

The fault for these conditions may be blamed on the teacher, but it is probably more just to lay it at the door of the system and at the indifference of the public toward the methods of teaching which are pursued. This attitude toward the remote is well illustrated by a story which Mr. Flexner tells in that admirable survey on education in Maryland. He calls attention to the fact that a teacher in a class in geography was trying to explain to the pupils in a purely abstract way what a mountain was, when from the windows of her classroom she could have pointed to mountains which were close by. The fault was not so much with the teacher as it was with the training which she had had.

Another difficulty encountered in getting members into our local historical association is that which we may term the "fluidity" of parents, children and teachers. It is sometimes amazing to us to read that 75 per cent of the people who live in one of our cities were not borne there. It is difficult for people under such circumstances to have or to cultivate a love for their place of residence. It is not only the parents and children, but also the teachers who live in places for which they have no attachment. A teacher who receives her training in one of our colleges or normal schools is more than likely to be located in a town or village far removed from the place of her upbringing. She, therefore, has little knowledge of her own environment and unless she has been distinctly trained for study in local history, she is likely to allow it to pass unnoticed. Furthermore, she is rather inclined to neglect any opportunity of becoming a member of the local historical society, feeling that she is not a part of the community. This feeling should be counteracted as much as possible by the local historical society's president, who should seek every opportunity to encourage the teachers to come to the meetings whether they are of a social or historical nature. It should be the object of our historical societies to force on the attention of the normal schools the desirability of training teachers in local history studies. If they once get into the habit of making such studies they will give support to them wherever they may be located.

I have said much about the character of these societies and the obstacles and favorable factors for their growth for the reason that

we must have the societies in a good and vigorous condition before we begin to speak of affiliating or federating these organizations. In Pennsylvania there has been enacted a state law to assist the formation of county historical societies, and in our State, as you well know, the Regents are anxious to afford facilities for giving charters to such societies as may be formed.

That there should be some attempt to cultivate cooperation in activity by these associations no one will deny. Whether it shall be in the form of affiliation of local societies with a central society, or whether it shall be in the nature of a federation, depends largely upon the history of the State. In many of the western states where the state association was formed first, and in many cases has state support, it is but natural for the local societies to become affiliated with the central body. They were organized later, frequently at the instigation of the central association, and the relationship of affiliation is very natural. In the east, however, where the local societies came into existence long before any central body was formed, the method of federation has been common.

Attempts at federating or affiliating have been made in this State. As early as 1912 Mr. Frank Severance of the Buffalo Historical Society was the chairman of the committee of the New York State Historical Association which had for its subject the attempt to get the various historical societies of the State to act for a common purpose. A questionnaire was sent out asking the various organizations what activities they were engaged in, whether they had a historical museum, whether they marked historic sites, etc. The returns were unfortunately somewhat discouraging.

The American Historical Association for many years has had section meetings devoted to historical societies. This has become quite an institution and in 1916, at the meeting at Cincinnati, the subject of federating and affiliating historical societies was taken up. The Federation of Historical Societies in Pennsylvania was described and also the Bay State League of Massachusetts. In Michigan there is a Historical Commission which does admirable work for encouraging local historical societies and attempts to get them to take common action. It has sent out bulletins of suggestions for the local societies and for bringing about relations between them. The State Historical Society, the newspapers, the schools, women's clubs, have all been used for the purpose of bring-

ing local historical societies into existence. Sometimes these local societies are what we might designate patriotic.

In a state of the size of New York it must be patent to us that neither one kind, nor the other, of these methods is strictly practicable. The State has such a great area and its history has been so much broken up, because of the fact that it was so differently settled, that to bring about a common interest among all the societies of the State is a very difficult proposition. You will easily understand when we say that the history of New York is divided into groups according to the section which was settled. For instance we have Long Island with its distinctive characteristics in the matter of settlement; second, there is the lower Hudson; third, the upper Hudson and Lake Champlain; fourth, the Mohawk valley; fifth, the Genesee country; and we might add a sixth called the valley of the Susquehanna. In the fifth of these sections, namely the Genesee country, there was undertaken a short time ago the formation of a league of the historical societies. The president of the Rochester Historical Society, Mr. Edward R. Foreman, conceived the notion which he was pleased to term "An Adventure in Friendship." A meeting was held at Canandaigua and a league of the societies formed. This should be made the precedent for other leagues throughout this State and along the lines of territorial sections. In this way community of action and interest may be preserved in sections which have a common origin and history. If this were done throughout our State there might come a time when the heads of these various leagues could form a general committee for discussing with one another the activities of the societies which form their leagues.

The advantages of some form of central administration and supervision are too obvious perhaps to need enumeration. A central body of active members may organize and stimulate historical activity and bring about a coordination of specialties, such as church history, industrial, commercial and other like phases. The serious work of history naturally has to be done through the medium of committees. Such we would designate as the bibliography of material in historical societies, local record offices, state and national museums. Local workers may exchange bulletins and other publications, and in general encourage legislation in behalf of historical and patriotic societies, and enlist the interest of legislators in



the matter of preserving historical sites and in marking them. They may further promote the laudable project which we now have on foot in New York State, to mark our historic highways or the fields through which they pass, in a fashion to be legible for the tourist who is passing through.

Other ways in which these societies may cooperate are, in gathering files of local newspapers, collecting clippings and pamphlets, cooperating with the libraries. They should also give a good deal of publicity to their doings in the local newspapers, encourage their members to write articles on local history, such as is being done in Palmyra at the present time. One of their excellent functions is that of taking an interest in the history textbooks used in the schools, offering prizes for studies in local history by teachers and pupils, and publishing some of the prize essays as pamphlets.

The results of such activity will be an ever-spreading interest in history, the collection and classification of material, the publications of valuable sources, and the establishment of museums. Good ideas in one society will spread to the others and members will find themselves cooperating in the work of research, copying and photographing.

Students who leave such communities to go to college will have a tendency, if they specialize in history, to find subjects for investigation in their own local fields instead of going to the other side of the world to get their material. A study of the jingling bells of the ancients is useful in its way, but we have as many topics to be drawn from our own environment which will be better for our citizenship. To the ignorance of our young people of the local government under which they live may in a measure be attributed our failure to reach the degree of perfection in municipal work that we should. Few of our citizens know the functions of our officials. Failure to know them brings about carelessness in electing the proper men and women to do the work.

In closing I would say that the Division of Archives and History wishes to act at all times as a helpful, but not dictatorial guide. We realize that each historical society is jealous of its field and its origin and does not wish to be dictated to from above. Our position, however, enables us to know and be well acquainted with the many activities which various societies are undertaking and

places us in a position to make helpful suggestions to such as may seek them. For that reason we at all times encourage the officers of our local societies to write us about any difficulties which they may encounter in the conducting of their work.

## KING'S COLLEGE AND THE EARLY DAYS OF COLUMBIA COLLEGE

---

BY JOHN B. PINE

---

The title of the paper which I have been asked to read carries us back to the colonial period of the city of New York in the province of New York in America, as it was then called, and we should picture to ourselves the city as it then existed to realize how great an event was the founding of the first college in the province, almost the first in America. It is the background which makes the picture and gives to the incidents and figures their true value, and so great has been the transformation of the city since the college was founded that it is not easy to realize how primitive were the conditions under which it came into being or visualize the town as it was at that time. When a college was first proposed, the city had less than six thousand inhabitants, one-sixth of whom were negroes. For a place of this size the project was certainly ambitious and far-sighted. When the college was actually founded in 1754, the population did not exceed twenty thousand, though the city had grown greatly in importance and attractiveness as witness the description of the Swedish traveler, Kalm, who travelled in this country in 1748 and who wrote:

"In size it comes nearest to Boston and Philadelphia; but with regard to its fine buildings, its opulence, and extensive commerce, it disputes the preference with them." In describing the streets he says, "Most of them are paved, except in high places, where it has been found useless. In the chief streets there are trees planted, which in summer give them a fine appearance..... I found it extremely pleasant to walk in the town for it seems quite like a garden. .... Most of the houses are built of bricks; and are generally strong and neat, and several stories high. .... Many of the houses had a balcony on the roof, on which the people used to sit in the summer season; and thence

---

they had a pleasant view of a great part of the town, and, likewise, a part of the adjacent water, and of the opposite shore."

In earlier days the city had been stockaded as a protection against Indians, and as late as 1745 the dread of a French and Indian invasion was so great that a line of palisades and block houses was erected from the foot of Cherry street on the east to the foot of Warren street on the west, only a short distance north of the present city hall. Another author, writing in 1753, states that "The city of New York consists of about twenty-five hundred buildings. It is a mile in length, and at a medium not above half that in breadth." Such were the surroundings of the college erected on the banks of the Hudson in 1756, and President Duer has left us a sketch of one of the governors of the college which is fairly typical. "I have the good old gentleman at this moment distinctly before me, in his buzz wig, three-cornered hat, gold-headed cane, and silver buckles on his well-polished shoes." Fortunately not all of the governors could properly be described as 'old' gentlemen, but they were gentlemen of the old school, who had gained prominence and respect in the colony, and were themselves well educated. Their persistent efforts show that they were keenly appreciative of the great importance of securing for the colony and its coming generations the educational advantages afforded by the mother country, where their views found such strong sympathy and support that in 1762 a royal brief was issued under the great seal of Great Britain, authorizing the making of a collection, as expressed in the brief, "from house to house" for the joint and equal benefit of King's College and the College of Philadelphia.

While the year 1754 is the date of the incorporation of King's College, now known as Columbia University, it should not be supposed that the college established at that time came into being as the result of a sudden inspiration, for the annals of the preceding fifty years prove that an institution of higher learning had long been desired in the colony, and that the founding of King's College was the culmination of protracted effort.

During the early part of the eighteenth century, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts was the most active agency for promoting education as well as religion in the colonies, and in 1702 we find Governor Lewis Morris of New

Jersey writing to the Society that "New York is the Center of English America & a Proper Place for a Colledge," and calling attention to the fact that "The Queen has a Farm of about 32 Acres of Land . . & that Farm in a little time will be of considerable value, & its a pity such a thing should be lost for want of asking, wch at another time wont be so Easily obtained." At this time Lord Cornbury was Governor of the province of New York, and apparently he was in sympathy with the project of establishing a college in the colony, and of using at least a portion of the Queen's Farm, or King's Farm, as it was generally called, as a site for such college, as the grant of the farm which he subsequently made to Trinity Church upon the petition of its vestry seems to have been qualified by a condition to this effect. This is shown by the following very significant entry which appears in the minutes of the vestry of Trinity Church for Feburary 19, 1703: "It being moved which way the King's Farm which is now vested in Trinity Church should be let to farm. It was unanimously agreed that the Rector and Churchwardens should wait upon my Lord Cornbury, the Gov'r to know what part thereof his Lordp. did design towards the College which his Lordp. designs to have built." From this entry the inference is unavoidable that King's Farm was granted to Trinity Church upon an understanding, if not a condition, that a portion of the farm should be set apart for a college. Historic accuracy demands that the importance of this fact should be recognized, as it proves that the subsequent grant, in 1755, by Trinity Church to King's College of a small part of King's Farm was the performance of a condition and not a mere gratuity; and that the church in making the grant was discharging an obligation. The land conveyed to the college consisted of but little more than two blocks and was a very small portion of the farm, perhaps as much as one-tenth of the tract, which included substantially all the land lying between Vesey street and Canal street, Church street and the Hudson river, but the land deeded to the college was well situated for that period and afforded an admirable site.

Another reference to the establishment of a college, which tends to confirm the implication afforded by the records of Trinity

Church, appears in the Proceedings of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in 1704, which recite that:

A Latin school is likewise established at New York, by the influence of his Ex. the Lord Cornbury, with 2 others (i.e., schools), by which means sound Religion visibly gains ground there. There are also proposals going on for Building a College on the Queen's new Farm by subscription.

Unfortunately, nothing more is heard of the college for many years, but the Latin School materialized.

In 1702, an act was passed by the General Assembly of the province for the establishment of a grammar free school in the city of New York, and it is interesting to note that the common council promptly (December 23, 1702) petitioned Lord Cornbury to recommend to the Queen "that her Majesty be most graciously pleased to appropriate a part of the farme, commonly called the King's farme lying within this city for the encouragement of the said School." In 1704 and 1705 licenses were granted to give instruction "in the English, Latin and Greek tongues or languages, and also in the arts of writing and arithmetick."

Other schools, including that now known as "Trinity School," were established by the venerable society, and the efforts of the society to provide schooling for the Indians as well as for the children of the colony were persistent. The passage of the act of 1702 indicates a desire on the part of the inhabitants of the Province to secure higher education for their children than that afforded by the common schools established by the Dutch and continued under the English administration, but the Latin school established in 1702 seems to have been abandoned in 1709. Some twenty years later Alexander Malcolm opened a private school for teaching Latin, Greek and the mathematics, and in 1732 an act was passed by the General Assembly of the province for the establishment of a public school in the city of New York for instruction in these subjects.

In 1737 another act was passed embodying the same general provisions, under which the Rev. Mr. Malcolm conducted a Latin school for several years. The inference is reasonable that the Latin school was intended to train boys for college. In this connection the editor of "Annals of Education,"<sup>1</sup> published by the

<sup>1</sup>Proceedings of the Sixth Anniversary of the University Convocation, 1870, page 184.

Regents of the University of the State of New York, remarks that, "Both the schools referred to may have been vitally, if not formally, connected with the repeated proposals and attempts, beginning as early as 1703 to found a college in this Province... We can hardly doubt that there was some vital relation between the various movements, however spasmodic and disconnected, which gave corporate existence, first, to two temporary institutions of the academic grade, and, finally, to a permanent College."

Smith's "History of New York" speaks of the movement for founding a college as a "project early in the eye of the patrons of the public school formerly trusted to the care of Mr. Malcolm,<sup>1</sup> and the Hon. Benjamin F. Butler, in an address before the Albany Institute in 1830, refers to Malcolm's School as the "germ of Columbia College."<sup>2</sup>

The efforts for the advancement of higher education extending over so many years finally found expression in 1746 in the passage of an act by the General Assembly "for raising the sum of £2,250, by a Public Lottery for this Colony, & for the advancement of Learning and towards the Founding of a College within the same." The act recites that "so good and laudable a design must readily excite the inhabitants of this Colony to become adventurers in a lottery of which the profits shall be employed for the foundation of a College." The lottery, the manuscript record of which is preserved among the archives of the university, was duly held, and as a result of this and subsequent lotteries, a sum amounting to £3,443 18s. was in 1751 vested in trustees who were authorized to receive proposals as to the location of the college. Trinity Church promptly offered to deed to the trustees "any reasonable quantity of the Church Farm (formerly known as 'the King's Farm,' which is not let out) for the erecting and use of a college."<sup>3</sup> This offer was accepted and the intention of the original grant that a portion of the farm should be devoted to a site for a college was realized.

The sequence of events thus outlined shows that the seed of the college was planted in 1702, and that the interval of more than fifty years which elapsed before it took form was a period of ger-

<sup>1</sup>Smith's History of New York, 11, 93.

<sup>2</sup>Albany Institute Transactions 1, 179.

<sup>3</sup>Minutes of the Vestry, March 5, 1752.

mination commensurate with the growing ambition of the province for educational advantages.

But even now the college was not permitted to come into existence without a further struggle. Most of its friends and supporters were desirous of securing a royal charter; but their efforts were bitterly opposed by William Livingston and other Presbyterians, who insisted that such a charter would render the college a mere appendage of the Church of England and would exclude all other denominations from participating in its advantages. Wholly unwarranted as was this opposition, it resulted in delaying the granting of the charter, and in depriving the college of one-half the money raised by public lotteries. In spite of its enemies, however, the charter incorporating the Governors of the College of New York in the City of New York in America, and providing for the establishment of King's College, passed the seals on October 31, 1754. The terms of the instrument sufficiently refute the assertions of Livingston and his associates; for while it provides that the president shall be a member of and in communion with the Church of England, and that a collection of prayers from the liturgy of that church shall be read in the college, it expressly prohibits the enactment by the governors of any statute or ordinance which shall "exclude any person of any religious denomination whatever from equal liberty and advantages of education, or from any of the degrees, privileges, benefits or immunities of the said college on account of his particular tenets in the matter of religion."

The importance of the undertaking as it was regarded at the time may be inferred from the list of governors named in the charter which included the most Reverend Father in God, Thomas, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury; the Right Honorable Dunk, Earl of Halifax, First Lord Commissioner for Trade and Plantations; the Governor of the Province; the eldest Councilor of the Province; the Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature of the Province; the Secretary, the Treasurer, and the Attorney General of the Province; the Speaker of the General Assembly; the Mayor of the City of New York; the Rector of Trinity Church; the Senior Minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church; the Minister of the Ancient Lutheran Church; the Minister of the French Church; the Minister of the Presbyterian Congregation;



the President of the College, and twenty-four of the most prominent and influential residents of the colony.

Early in 1754, in anticipation of the granting of the charter, Dr. Samuel Johnson of Stratford, Connecticut, had been invited to become the president of the new college, and the governors were singularly fortunate in their choice. He had already been sought in a like capacity by the College of Philadelphia (now the University of Pennsylvania), and was recognized in England as well as in this country as one of the leading scholars of his time. Oxford had conferred upon him the degree of doctor of sacred theology, and his work "*Elementa Philosophica*," published by his friend, Benjamin Franklin in 1752, had been reprinted in England. But Dr. Johnson was not only a scholar; he was a man of attractive and strong personality, great capacity, broad views, and remarkable prescience. The latter qualities are shown by the "Advertisement" which he published on May 31, 1754, to the effect that the trustees of the intended Seminary or College of New York had concluded to set up a course of instruction in the learned languages and in the liberal arts and sciences, and that he would begin giving tuition on the ensuing first of July in the vestry room of the new schoolhouse of Trinity Church. The announcement, after stating the requirements of admission, *viz.*: arithmetic, as far as division and reduction, Latin and Greek grammar, Tully's *Orations*, the first books of Virgil's *Aeneid*, and some of the first chapter of the Gospel of St. John in Greek, proceeds to set forth the objects and purposes of the college; and in this statement is to be found the clearest reflection of Dr. Johnson's religious, philosophical, and educational views as to the aim and policy of the college. "It" is to be understood that as to religion," he says, "there is no intention to impose on the scholars the peculiar tenets of any particular sect of Christians: but to inculcate upon their tender minds the great principles of Christianity and morality in which true Christians of each denomination are generally agreed . . . . and as to any peculiar tenets, every one is left to judge freely for himself." Having thus announced the religious character of the college, and avowed its absolute catholicity, Dr. Johnson set forth the educational design of the college, as projected in his mind, as follows: "To instruct and perfect the Youth in the learned Languages and in

the Arts of Reasoning exactly, of writing correctly, and speaking eloquently; and in the arts of numbering and measuring, of Surveying and Navigation, of Geography and History, of Husbandry, Commerce and Government; and in the Knowledge of all Nature in the Heavens above, and in the Air, Water and Earth around us, and the various Kinds of Meteors, Stones, Mines and Minerals, Plants and Animals and every Thing useful for the Comfort, the Convenience and Elegance of Life, in the chief Manufactures relating to any of these things: And, finally, to lead them from the Study of Nature to the Knowledge of themselves and of the God of Nature, and their Duty to Him, themselves and one another, and every Thing that can contribute to their Happiness, both here and hereafter.

In thus outlining the curriculum of the college, Dr. Johnson shows how broad was the interpretation which he placed upon the terms "Liberal Arts and Sciences" as used in the charter, and indicates his intention to secure for the infant college a range of education far wider and higher than that of any institution then existing either in England or America. In this respect the origin of Columbia differs from that of any other of the older colleges established in this country in that it came into existence, not as an overgrown school or academy, not as an institution for educating youth for the ministry, but as a full-fledged college in the modern sense of the term. So comprehensive is the "advertisement" that it includes all the subjects, with scarcely an exception, now taught in Columbia University, and the fact that a century and a half has been required to attain his ideals serves to indicate how far in advance of his time was the author of the prospectus. It may fairly be said of President Johnson, not only that "he made King's College possible," but that he laid the foundation for the university which it has since become.

Foresight, courage, and devotion were demanded of the president of the college, for when he met his first class of eight students he was the sole instructor, and during the eight years of his incumbency he never had more than two assistants. Having been consulted as to the draft of the charter, and having taken an active part in securing it, it seems to have devolved on Dr. Johnson to give the college material form and to raise the necessary funds. A site had been secured as already narrated, and

on August 23, 1756, the cornerstone of the first building was laid. The ceremony is quaintly described in the *New York Gazette or Weekly Post Boy*, as follows:

Laft Monday, was laid by his Excellency, Sir Charles Hardy, our Governor, the First Stone of King's College, in this City. On which Occasion the Honourable James De Lancey Esquire; our Lieutenant Governor, with the Governors of the College and Mr. Cutting the Tutor with the students met at Mr. Willett's, and thence proceeded to the House of Mr. Vandenberg, at the Common, whither his Excellency came in his Chariot, and proceeded with them about One o'Clock to the College ground, near the river on the Northwest Side of the City, where a Stone was prepared, with the following inscription;

Then follows the Latin inscription which may be translated:

This first Stone of this College, called King's, established by royal charter, for the honour of Almighty God, and the Advancement of public Good, both in Church and in State, was laid by his Excellency, Sir Charles Hardy, Knight, the very Worthy Governour of this Province, August 23d, An. Dom. 1756.

After the Stone was laid, a Health was drank to his Majesty, and Success to his Arms, and to Sir Charles and Prosperity to the College, and to the Advancement of true Religion, Loyalty, and Learning, under his Administration; Upon which the Reverend Dr. Johnson, President of the College, made the following short Congratulatory Speech in Latin.

Then follows the address concluding with the invocation, which is still used in the university chapel.

May God Almighty grant, that this College, thus happily founded, may ever be enriched with his blessing; that it may increase and flourish, and be carried on to its entire Perfection, and to the Glory of his Name, to the Advancement of his true Religion and good Literature, and to the greatest Advantage of the Public Weal, to all Posterities for evermore.

Which being done, the Governors and Pupils laid each his Stone, and several other Gentlemen, and then they returned to Mr. Willett's; where there was a very elegant Dinner; after which the usual loyal Healths were drank, and Prosperity to the College; and the whole was conducted with the utmost Decency and Propriety.

The original cornerstone is preserved among the cherished possessions of Columbia University, together with the royal charter, engrossed on vellum, the corporate seal, presented to the college in 1755 and recently recovered after having been lost for over a hundred years, and the copper crown which surmounted the flag staff of King's College and which has become the emblem of the university.

The earliest view we have of the college represents it as standing among fields and meadows on the northerly outskirts of the city, and President Cooper describes it as situated "about one hundred and fifty yards from the Hudson river which it overlooks: commanding from the eminence on which it stands a most extensive and beautiful prospect of the opposite shore and country of New Jersey, and of New York Bay with its islands "being totally unencumbered by any adjacent buildings."

The first commencement was held in St. George's Chapel on June 21, 1758, when eight students were graduated, and, according to a contemporary newspaper, "Such was the interest manifested in the new institution that a new impulse seemed to be given to its prosperity." In 1760, the College Hall was so far completed that students "began to lodge and diet in it." At this time there were thirty students. This building, which was to house the college for nearly a century, stood near the corner now formed by Park place and Church street. Dr. Francis in his address on "Old New York" describes the college as "justly proud of her healthy and beautiful locality, laved almost up to the borders of her foundations by the flowing streams of the Hudson."

President Johnson's activities were multifarious, and included not only teaching, but efforts to raise funds both in this country and in England. In order to relieve him of some of the labor imposed by the growing college, and also to provide a successor in the event of his resignation, the governors upon the recommendation of the Archbishop of Canterbury appointed the Rev. Myles Cooper, A. M., Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, to be professor of moral philosophy and assistant to the president.

In 1763, Dr. Johnson felt compelled to resign on account of age and failing health, and his loss was irreparable. His last official act was to secure the adoption of a new set of ordinances and a new and extended curriculum, as well as provision for the establishment of a grammar school in connection with the college; a fitting consummation of the broad and liberal policy upon which he founded the college and directed its administration during the first and most critical years of its existence. To his strong and wise personality the college owes a debt which is gratefully acknowledged by the university of today.

The election of Myles Cooper as president followed almost immediately. He was in every respect, except that he was a fine classical scholar, a marked contrast to his predecessor, but his youth, for he was only twenty-six years old when he took office, his wit, and his social qualities made him very popular during the first years of his administrations, and the college prospered; a medical school was established and a law school was projected. Dr. Cooper was active in promoting the interests of the college, and through his influence it received many gifts, particularly from Oxford University. His student life at Oxford seems to have been one of the strongest influences upon his character, and his views—political, religious, and educational—were always those of Oxford. He wrote to General Washington, whose adopted son Parke Custis was a student in the college, that the course of study was modelled upon Queen's College; and the records show that it was his ambition to enlarge the college into a university, on the plan of Oxford, comprising a number of colleges, of which King's should be one. This fact has become known only through the discovery by the writer in the Rolls Office in London of the draft of a proposed charter for "The American University in the Province of New York." This charter, drafted by the governors of King's College, evidently under the inspiration of President Cooper, and approved on August 4, 1774, was forwarded by Lieutenant Governor Cadwalader Colden to Earl Dartmouth, at that time principal secretary of state for the American department; and it has a special interest to the student of the history of the State of New York. The chief provisions of this charter were that King's College should be "the mother of the American University," that King's and all other colleges which should thereafter be erected within the province of New York should be members of a single university to be known as "The American University in the Province of New York;" that the government of the university should be vested in a board of regents; that the officers of the university should be a chancellor and a vice chancellor; that each college should have a president and a vice president; and that there should be an "Academical Senate," chosen by the Regents, intrusted with the general control of education and discipline. Upon the receipt of this document in England it was ordered laid before the privy council; but this was in April 1775, and the

mutterings of threatened war were louder than the appeal of education.

At this time, also, President Cooper was destroying his popularity in New York by his strongly pronounced Tory sentiments. His political pamphlets were so violent, in fact, that he became one of the most hated men in America, until finally popular resentment drove him from the college in May 1775, and forced him to flee the country on an English ship of war.

Although the earlier years of Dr. Cooper's administration were successful, there can be no doubt that his violent Toryism inflicted incalculable injury upon the college. Naturally, perhaps, but most unjustly, it was assumed that the institution sympathized with his views; whereas, as subsequent events amply demonstrated, the president was the exception, and both officers and students were with almost entire unanimity loyally devoted to the cause of their country. To Cooper's personal unpopularity, and to the false impression which his attitude created may be attributed the peremptory demand of the Committee of Safety that the college buildings be surrendered for military purposes which caused the sudden suspension of all exercises and the dispersion and loss of the library and scientific apparatus. It remained for the alumni to restore confidence and to vindicate the loyalty of their Alma Mater, and this task was nobly achieved by Alexander Hamilton, Gouverneur Morris, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, Egbert Benson, Robert Troup, and their associates.

Dean Van Amringe in writing of "The Alumni of King's College," states the facts none too strongly when he says that, "it was the great fortune and the glory of King's College, in its brief career of twenty-two years, during which it educated upwards of one hundred young men, to contribute through them, in a remarkable degree to the welfare of the country."

From April 6, 1776, to May 15, 1784, the doors of the college were closed to students; but during the interval the corporate existence of the institution was preserved and its endowments were protected as well as a state of war permitted. Immediately upon the convening of the State Legislature in 1784, the surviving governors of the college presented the following petition:

**TO THE HONORABLE THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF  
NEW YORK.**

The Petition of Subscribers Governors of the College commonly called Kings College.

**HUMBLY SHEWETH**—That the greater Part of the Governors of the said College have since the commencement of the late War died out or departed this State whereby a sufficient number of Governors cannot be convened for the carrying on of the Business of the said College agreeably to its Charter.

That many Parts of the said Charter are inconsistent with that Liberty and that Civil and Religious Freedom which our present happy Constitution points out—and that an Alteration of that Charter in such points as well as an Extension of the Privileges of the said College so as to render it the Mother of an University to be established within this State would tend to diffuse Knowledge and extend Literature throughout this State.

Your petitioners, therefore, influenced by these motives, humbly submit the said Charter to the Revision and correction of the Legislature so as to render it more adequate to these important Ends, humbly hoping that your honorable Body will confirm to the corporation of Kings College such Estate as was unquestionably appropriated to its use.

NEW YORK, 24th March, 1784.

LEONARD LISPENARD  
JNO LIVINGSTON  
WM WALTON  
SAM BAYARD, JUNR.

GEO. CLINTON  
RICD MORRIS  
JAS DUANE  
GERARD BANCKER  
EGBT BENSON  
J. H. LIVINGSTON  
SAML PROVOOST  
JOHN RODGERS  
JOHN MORIN SCOTT

James Duane, then a member of the State Senate, promptly introduced a bill entitled, 'An Act for establishing a University within this State'. It is to be noted that Duane was a governor of King's College, and had been a governor and one of the most influential legal members of the board when the draft of Myles Cooper's charter was prepared, and that he was one of the signers of the petition of 1784, praying for an alteration of the charter and for an extension of the privileges of the college so as to render it "the Mother of an University" within this State, in the very words of the Cooper charter. The inference which the recurrence of this sentence suggests finds confirmation in the phraseology and distinctive features of the act passed by the

Legislature in May 1784, establishing a university composed of a group of colleges, and governed by a board of regents, with a chancellor and vice chancellor at its head, and it can scarcely be doubted that the idea of a state university originated in the charter drafted and approved by the governors of King's College in 1774. The act as passed, however, differed radically from the bill introduced by Duane but not in the manner indicated by its title which was changed to "An Act for granting certain privileges to the college heretofore called King's College, and for altering the name and charter thereof, and erecting an university within this State." The amended title of the act was ingeniously misleading, for instead of "granting certain privileges to the college heretofore called King's College," it actually robbed the college of its property and franchises and abolished its governing board. Such was the effect of the act of 1784. It was the irony of fate that the proposal to create King's College the mother of a state university should have resulted in a statute which was so directly contrary to the intention of the proposers. By the terms of the statute all the corporate rights vested in the governors of King's College by royal charter and all its endowments were transferred to a new corporation, known as the Regents of the University of the State of New York. This was in express violation of the terms of the first charter adopted by the State of New York, which provided that charters granted to bodies politic and corporate by the King of Great Britain before the 14th day of October, 1775, should not be annulled or affected. It was no less than an act of confiscation, and it may safely be asserted that the statutes of this country present no more flagrant violation of an essential principle of justice, which, as Daniel Webster demonstrated in his argument in the Dartmouth College case, had been recognized by the courts for centuries, and which, at a later date, was embodied in the Constitution of the United States, and affirmed by the United States Supreme Court of the United States.<sup>1</sup>

In one respect only the college was the gainer by the statute, in that it acquired a new name inspired by the patriotic spirit of the Revolution, made familiar for the first time in history by the words of the song, sung by Washington's soldiers: "Columbia,

---

<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College vs. Woodward, 4 Wheaton, U. S., 513.



Columbia to glory arise," and rendered still more appropriate in later years by the national character which the university has attained. This thought has been beautifully expressed by a poet of today in the lines:

One is thy name with the name of the nation;  
One is our love for our country and thee.

Apart from the fundamental wrong perpetrated by the act of 1784, it was defective and ill-considered in many of its details, and but little time was required to demonstrate its unworkable character. At the legislative session of 1787 two bills were introduced, one by Alexander Hamilton and a second by L'Hommedieu. The general purpose of the former was to revive the original charter of King's College, and to restore the rights and privileges of the governors of King's College to their legitimate successor, the trustees of Columbia College; and of the latter to provide for the development of the schools and academies of the State. Hamilton, while resenting the wrong which had been done to his Alma Mater and determined to undo it, fully recognized the great advantage of a well-organized central body which should direct and control the general educational policy of the State, and which should promote the establishment of educational institutions, and with the statemanship which has rendered his name immortal, he devoted himself to the accomplishment of both of these objects. As the result of his efforts, seconded by Duane and Jay, who were also members of the Legislature, a compromise measure was reported, entitled, "An Act to institute a University within this State and for other purposes therein mentioned," which met the approval of all interests and became a law on April 12, 1787. The first seven sections of the act provide for the establishment of a state university under the control of a board of regents, with power to visit and inspect all the colleges, schools and academies in the State, and to grant charters and degrees; and the remaining fourteen sections, the purport of which is so modestly described in the title of the statute as the "other purposes therein mentioned," confirm the royal charter granted in 1754 to the governors of the College of the Province of New York in the City of New York, change the name of the college to Columbia College, and grant to the trustees of Columbia College all the franchises, rights, and property formerly enjoyed

by the governors of King's College, with the right of perpetual succession: thus undoing the wrong perpetrated by the Legislature in 1784 and continuing the corporate existence of the college founded in 1754.

To Hamilton's wise statesmanship and his strict sense of justice are attributable the features which distinguish the act of 1787 from that of 1784. The university statute as redrawn by Hamilton rescued the educational institutions of the State from political control and established a system which has proved of inestimable value to the State, and at the same time it restored to the college the rights and privileges which were its birthright, results for which both the State and the college may well be everlastingly grateful.

Looking back upon King's College and the early days of Columbia College in the perspective of a hundred sixty years, two figures are preeminent, that of Samuel Johnson, who put life into the college and gave it form and substance; and that of Alexander Hamilton who restored it to life by reviving its independent corporate existence. To measure the debt which the Columbia of today owes to these men would be impossible, and still more to estimate the service rendered by the college which they founded and cherished to the city, the State, and the Nation. But if we contrast the eight students who constituted the first class of King's College with the fourteen hundred enrolled in Columbia College during its last academic year, or with the twenty thousand who received instruction in all the schools of Columbia University during the same period, we must realize that King's College has in fact become "the Mother of a University."

## SOME ENGLISH GOVERNORS OF NEW YORK AND THEIR PART IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE COLONY

---

FRANK HAYWARD SEVERANCE, L. H. D., BUFFALO

---

In 1664, after half a century of Dutch rule, the colony of New Netherlands was handed over to the English. Sturdy Petrus Stuyvesant, with his wooden leg, stumped off the stage and into history; and Col. Richard Nicolls came to raise a new flag over Manhattan, and to begin a succession of colonial administrators, most of whom pass in the pages of our histories well nigh as shadowy and insubstantial as the phantom procession of Scottish kings paraded at the witches' bidding before the affrighted Macbeth. Some forty executives—governors, lieutenant governors and presidents of the council—make up the line. Most of them were given over to strife and contention; several improved their opportunities to get rich; some were triflers; and some we forget.

In contrast to the few whose character and achievements did serve to upbuild New York Colony, what an array is there of governors who are remembered chiefly for their mistakes, their follies and their sins: Fletcher, a land grabber, an accomplice of pirates; Sloughter, signing death warrants while drunk, and sending loyal citizens to the gallows; Clarke, against whose good deeds stands the singular episode of the Negro plot of 1741, in which he condemned 18 to be hanged, 14 to be burned alive, and 81 to be sold into West Indian slavery—all adjudged innocent of any offense whatsoever; Sir Danvers Osborne, so overwhelmed by the duties and difficulties of his office, that five days after reaching New York he hanged himself to a garden fence—a striking contrast to the experience of Governor Colden, who for many years vigorously and efficiently survived the ordeal of being hanged in effigy at Bowling Green; Lord Cornbury, an avaricious embezzler, who found his pleasure in going about in women's clothes; Ingoldesby, whose grotesque failure to conquer Canada was a forerunner of several attempts in that direction, none

of them—even to this day—conspicuously successful; Lovelace, whose solution of all colonial problems shows that he cherished views akin to those of Richard III who, according to Shakespeare, held that if the people were at ease and had leisure they became “grumbling knaves, finding fault with those Heaven had set over them;” Lovelace’s plan to hold the people in order being to “lay such taxes upon them as may not give them liberty to entertain any other thoughts but how to discharge them;”<sup>1</sup> Montgomery, who “devoted himself so much to his ease,” says that fine old Tory historian, William Smith, “that he has scarce left us anything to perpetuate the memory of his time,”<sup>2</sup> tending to show that Fame has little use for a kind and humane disposition. And so we might go on, characterizing the ineffectives, down to the contentious days of Rip Van Dam, whose very name seems to express a quality of sentiment usually existent between Governor, Council, and Assembly.

In the course of a full hundred years, there were but a scant half dozen who stand forth today as men of character and achievement. It is to them that we ascribe in some measure the growth of New York Colony from a feeble and precarious planting, into the Empire State; and its chief city, from a hamlet surrounding a primitive fort, into the world’s greatest gathering of human kind, the world’s most influential money center, a true Cosmopolia.

But let us note this: that mixed as is modern New York, it is still the successful exponent of English traditions and English laws, established here by a few able administrators in colonial days.

In Colonel Nicholls’s time English rule did not reach far, in what we know today as New York; by no means as far as the phraseology of royal grants and charters would indicate. New York Colony, throughout the century preceding the Revolution, embraced but a very small part of the present State. In 1683, when the first General Assembly of the Province of New York was held, its territory included the following:

Manhattan and adjacent islands, constituting the county of New York.

---

<sup>1</sup>Letter to Sir Robert Carr.

<sup>2</sup>Smith’s “New York,” ed. 1814, p. 272.

Westchester, the territory east of Manhattan, to the Connecticut line, and northward along the Hudson to the Highlands.

Dutchess, Orange and Ulster embraced their present area, with Putnam and Rockland, counties of later date.

Albany county included Columbia and Rensselaer to the east of the Hudson, and Greene on the west. To the northward it extended indefinitely.

Kings, Queens and Suffolk on Long Island, and Richmond, embracing Staten and smaller islands, completed the territory of the Colony of New York, except two singularly detached possessions—in Maine at Pemaquid, and islands off the coast of Massachusetts, known respectively as Cornwall and Duke's counties.

There were countless disputes over boundary lines, especially with Connecticut; but the territory above indicated formed substantially the Colony of New York. Over it the organized government of New York held sway. Beyond it, to the north and west, were the seats of powerful Indian tribes, more or less under the influence of the French in Canada. To extend the authority of the English—and of the English of the New York Colony in particular—into this dark, debatable land, was the problem to which the ablest colonial administrators addressed themselves, with varying success.

From the days of Arent van Curler, who purchased the great flats at Schenectady, the colony showed a marked tendency to expand up the Mohawk valley. This region and the rich lands of the Schoharie and other valleys, easier to reach, to till, and to protect than the forested uplands, made numerous offshoots of settlement into the territory of the Iroquois. It was a growth somewhat independent of government; yet the settler, once established, did not fail to claim the protection of the government, which was thus gradually extended through succeeding decades.

The time of Nicolls's short service (1664-68) was largely taken up with the confirming of old Dutch grants. It was he who brought the eastern end of Long Island under the sway of the colony. During the incumbency of his successor, Lovelace, the Dutch regained New York, changing its name to New Orange, and Albany to Willemstadt. Soon handed back to the English, there followed nine years not merely of rule, but of petty tyranny, by Edmund Andros—later Sir Edmund—and after him three years

under Brockholles, which are a blank so far as the substantial advance of the colony is concerned. Andros, indeed, with all his faults, did expand the colony. He met the Indians in treaty and organized the first Board of Commissioners of Indian Affairs, a greater boon to the colony than he possibly could have foreseen, for its operations proved salutary and helpful to New York for a century. More, it brought into public service a shrewd Scotchman, Robert Livingston, who made an indelible mark on the colonial page of our history, and did more to advance New York than many governors.

It was under the successor of the nonentity, Broekholles, that we first find the colonial interest and projects expanded to a large scale. In 1683 the Duke of York, listening, on this occasion, to wise counsel, named as Governor of his colony a middle-aged Irish gentleman, described as "a man of integrity, moderation and genteel manners"—Thomas Dongan, a younger son of an Irish baronet. He was of a race that finds adventures; of a temperament and ability that came through them with credit. He had begun the life of a soldier in the French army; had gained the rank of colonel in royal British service; and as lieutenant governor of Tangier had found diversion and experience among a picturesque and non-Christian people.

When Dongan first set foot on Manhattan island, the colony had been English less than ten years; it was still English by treaty rather than by any preponderance of English population. For many years after Dongan's day, the active, representative men in the colony were more likely to be Dutch than anything else. True, they were more and more displaced in official posts and in the church; but long after New York was recognized as an English colony, the practical men of affairs, the men of money and of ability to trade and to treat with the Indian and push back the frontier, were Hollanders. What Dongan did, for the expansion of the colony, was largely through the aid of this class of citizens.

He early considered the Five Nations, as far west as the Niagara, and sought their allegiance, alike to strengthen the security of the English settlements and to draw the fur trade away from the French; and at the Albany treaty of 1684, received from the Iroquois tribes pledges of allegiance to Great Britain. Nominally, therefore, from that date the rule of King Charles

extended to the Niagara and Lake Erie. "It may be noted, in passing, that the next year when the Duke of York came to the throne, he decreed that the Archbishop of Canterbury should hold ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the whole colony of New York. Those students who delight in determining the first visitor, the first settler, the first in authority and the like, for a given region, will not fail to note the significance of the above decree. As a matter of fact, however, nothing is more unlikely than that the Senecas who sojourned on the Niagara at this period, or even the Dutch and English traders who gave them rum for beaver skins, ever heard of the Archbishop of Canterbury, or cared a copper for his ecclesiastical jurisdiction, either on the Niagara or even in the settlements on the Hudson.

"Many a student of this period of American history has found delight in the correspondence between Governor Dongan of New York, and the Marquis de Denonville, Governor of New France. Their letters are not only delightful, but exceedingly illuminating. The official exchange of epistles began with formality and courtesy; but presently each was accusing the other of bad faith and underhand dealing. Strong feeling was developed, and as it blazed into wrath, the truth came out. Chief among matters in dispute was the right of the English, which Dongan claimed and Denonville indignantly denied, to trade with the western tribes. Dongan, on the other hand, taxed the French with violation of treaty agreements in attempting to establish themselves on the Niagara. . . .

"What with the work of the missionaries, of La Salle and his companions, the French had come to look upon the Great Lakes as their own. Dongan, caring only for the region because of the beaver trade, ignored and denied these sweeping claims. He knew something of La Salle's operations on the Niagara. Now early in 1686 word came to him by a deserter from Canada that the French proposed to establish themselves there once more; whereupon he wrote from Albany, May 22d, to Denonville:

" 'I am informed that you are intended to build a fort at a place called Ohniagero [Niagara] on this side of the lake within my Master's territorys without question (I cannot beleev it) that a person that has your reputation in the world would follow the steps of Mons. Labarr, and be ill advised . . . to make disturbance . . . for a little peltree.'



Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.

**NATHAN HALE**

**Erected in City Hall Park—A parade ground for Washington's Troops in 1776 -  
By the Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York.**



1. The first part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting.

"Denonville replied that the deserter's story was 'devoid of all foundation,' yet wanted it understood that the region in question was indisputably under French control. 'Certainly you are not well informed,' he wrote, 'of all the entries into possession [*crises de possessions*] which have been made in the name of the King my Master, and of the establishments of long standing which we have on the land and on the lakes; and as I have no doubt but our Masters will easily agree among themselves . . . I willingly consent with you that their Majesties regulate the limits among themselves, wishing nothing more than to live with you in good understanding; but to that end, sir, it would be *very à propos* that a gentleman, so worthy as you, should not grant protection to all the rogues, vagabonds and thieves who desert and seek refuge with you, and who, to acquire some merit with you, believe they cannot do better than to tell you many impertinances of us, which will have no end so long as you will listen to them.'

"Dongan was not the man to let such an observation pass without retort. He did more: he fitted out an English expedition and sent it up the lakes after furs. It is the first known appearance on the Great Lakes of any white man save in French interest."<sup>1</sup>

The expedition was accomplished in three months, and Dongan was so pleased that he undertook another the next year.

"His correspondence with Denonville, after this adventure, naturally did not abate in plain speaking. Both gentlemen were Catholics, and the French Governor had counted on this unity of faith for some cooperation, at least in matters pertaining to the spiritual welfare of the savages: but Dongan, good Catholic as he was, was ever alert for the interests of his own king and colony. Moreover, he had the Irish gift of wit. When Denonville indignantly wrote: 'Think you, Sir, that Religion will make any progress whilst your merchants will supply, as they do, *eau de vie* in abundance, which as you ought to know, converts the savages into demons and their cabins into counterparts and theaters of hell,' Dongan blandly replied: 'Certainly our Rum doth as little hurt as your Brandy and in the opinion of Christians is much more wholesome.'"<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Severance, "An Old Frontier of France," 1: 94-96.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid., 96, 97.

The dispute between Dongan and Denonville, as to authority over the land of the Iroquois, was passed on to many successive governors. The real trouble, from 1713 on, lay in the fifteenth article of the Treaty of Utrecht, which was so written that both France and England laid claim under it to all the land which we now know as central and western New York, and to the allegiance of the aboriginal occupants; nor did the French claim in the least abate when the Indians themselves deeded this region to the English.

In the height of his activities, Dongan received word that Andros had been named to succeed him as Governor of New York Colony. Handing over the seal and records of his office, August 11, 1688—not to Andros, but to the deputy Nicholson—and declining the King's offer of the command of a regiment with the rank of major general, he retired to private life, residing for a time in a house on Broadway between Ann street and Maiden Lane. His subsequent career is sufficiently varied, but none too clearly recorded. On the downfall of James II he was accused of trying to instigate a plot for the seizure of the province. He is said to have fled, to save his life, and may indeed have been a fugitive, but he was not the sort of a man who could be lost, at least if he retained his old-time characteristics, for he was of a certainty an outspoken man, with a habit of picturesque speech. He sojourned in New London, Conn., and later in Hempstead. In 1690, being included among Roman Catholics for whom writs of apprehension were issued, he again fled, finding uncertain sanctuary in New Jersey. He finally made his way to Boston, whence, in 1691, he sailed for England. Seven years later he succeeded to the earldom of Limerick, but the family estates having been confiscated, he had little save his title to live on. Unlike several of the royal governors of New York, he had utterly neglected to carry off a fortune from the province. He died, an impoverished bachelor, in London, December 14, 1715, leaving to his nephews a little property in America, of dubious value, but a splendid estate in the verdict of the impartial student who in all fairness must note that he bequeathed to history a proud record: he was aggressive, but tolerant; he was honest; and he had regard for the rights of the people.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>A tablet in Governor Dongan's memory, placed in 1911 on St. Peter's Church in Barclay street, New York City, by the Knights of Columbus, is a merited if tardy tribute to his worth and services.

As the object of this sketch is not to trace the history of New York Colony, but merely to bring out in relief some acts of a few men which bore directly on colonial expansion, I pass over the stormy administration of Henry Sloughter, with the execution of Leisler and Milborne. Ingoldesby succeeded Sloughter, not as governor, but as temporary executive; and Governor Fletcher succeeded Ingoldesby. Fletcher's term, 1692 to 1698, accomplished nothing of greater import than the Indian treaty held at Albany, in September 1692; it was almost his first official act; that it proved of far-reaching advantage to the colony was due in large measure to the tact and energy of Peter Schuyler.

And here we have a name which looms large in comparison with the names and deeds of the governors he served. Perhaps the ablest member of one of the most influential families in New York history, he did more than any other man of his time to gain for the English the friendship of the Iroquois. He was the first mayor of Albany; he was the foremost military leader in the province; as Commissioner of Indian Affairs, he laid a foundation of friendliness with the tribes, of increased trade, and of colonial expansion and strength, on which many years later Sir William Johnson was to build. He it was who, to rouse the British ministry to more vigorous support of the colony, conducted at his own expense a picturesque band of Iroquois sachems to England. These barbaric "kings" gave a new sensation to the court, and brought home a new conception of British prowess and wealth. Schuyler's mission of 1710 not only gained the loyalty of the greater part of the Five Nations, but to some degree guaranteed their support in the coming struggle against France in America.

In later years—on the retirement of Governor Hunter—Schuyler, who was President of the Council, became acting Governor of the Province. Yet his principal activities were not those of an official, perfunctorily fulfilling an office, but of an energetic, sagacious and patriotic citizen. For forty years he rendered to New York Colony an unparalleled service.

Contemplating men of the Schuyler type, and contrasting them with some of the governors they served, one is moved to the trite and very obvious remark that History often errs—one may say, unavoidably errs—in attributing the achievements of a given period to the ruler or administrator of that period. In days to come, how many things, epoch-making in this administration,

will be ascribed to President Wilson, for which personally he is not responsible. Similarly, in a study of colonial days, we ticket off this or that thing as accomplished by this or that governor; but the initiative, the wisdom, the perseverance—the actual accomplishment—oftener found their source in men active in the colony but not in the executive seat.

The more I study our colonial and revolutionary history, the more am I impressed with the value of services rendered by the Schuylers—not merely by old Colonel Peter, but by young Colonel Peter; by Philip, and Philip John; by Abraham and Arent; by Brant and David and David second and Dirck and Harmanus and Jacobus—and how many more, men and women, branches of that great tree of the old New York forest, I do not know. If any student here seeks a colonial theme worthy his thought and pen, I venture to suggest the Schuyler family in America. There are documentary sources scarcely used, much worth-while material uncompiled—nor am I forgetting the excellent studies in this field, of Lossing and Tuckerman, and other capable and esteemed writers.

The Earl of Bellomont is a worthy figure in New York colonial history, and his administration (1698-1701) is not devoid of accomplishment. It covers part of the period of piracy on the high seas, when Kidd and Blackbeard and their kind “sailed and they sailed.” It was Bellomont who arrested Kidd, probably appropriated much of his treasure, and did not escape suspicion of complicity. He did something by means of treaties to continue good relations with the Iroquois, whose lands New York more and more coveted. Bellomont died in March 1701; and it was during the administration of the Lieutenant Governor, Nanfan, a few weeks later, that the Indians made a notoriously great grant to the British. Nanfan is not at all a notable figure in our history; his service was an accidental interregnum; he was not even in New York, but in Barbadoes, when the earl's death threw the colony into his hands. Returning to New York in May, he was at Albany in July, and there received a grant of land, the largest ever added to the colony; though we can not believe that it was his personal influence which brought about the signing of the deed.

“It is a strange document, containing among the attached signatures the pictographic devices of sachems of each of the

Five Nations; and quit-claiming to the English Crown all the country of the Iroquois south of Lakes Ontario and Huron, on both sides of Lake Erie and as far west as Lake Michigan, 'including likewise,' specifies the deed, 'the great falls Oakinagaro' [Niagara]. This vast area, 400 miles wide by 800 miles long, an empire in itself and now the seat of millions of people, the home of commerce and of culture, but then the wilderness which the Iroquois claimed as his hunting-ground, and because of its resources of fur the bone of contention between Europe's great powers, was absolutely given, with every rivet and clamp of legal verbiage which the language of the law, redundantly profuse then as now, could command—'freely and voluntarily surrendered, delivered up and forever quit-claimed . . . unto our great Lord and Master the King of England called by us Corachkoo and by the Christians William the Third and to his heirs and successors Kings and Queens of England for ever.' And the sole compensation for this transfer was to be liberty on the part of the Five Nations to hunt as they pleased in this domain, and to be protected by the English in the exercise of that right."<sup>1</sup>

Needless to say, this tremendous transfer did not dispossess the rightful occupants, nor did it deter the French from pushing their claims and, a little later, building their forts, within the deeded territory. Even the English themselves realized the hollowness of the transaction, for twenty-five years later we find them eagerly securing a ratification of it in a deed of trust signed by Onondaga, Cayuga and Seneca sachems. And again the transferal is lightly regarded by all parties; so that subsequent governors long negotiated for the purchase of parts of the great area ostensibly deeded to Great Britain many years before.

I pass over the ignoble days of Lord Cornbury, the period of Lord Lovelace, remembered for his establishment of post service between New York and Boston, in 1673; the second administration of Ingoldesby and the incumbency of Robert Hunter, who merits our thought for his encouragement of the Palatine immigration, to dwell, all too briefly, on an administration characterized, if not by great ability, at any rate by the judicious and upright exercise of commonsense.

---

<sup>1</sup>Severance, "Old Frontier," 1: 189.

The son of an eminent English bishop, William Burnet was born at the Hague and had the Prince of Orange (afterward William III of England) for godfather. Appointed Governor of New York and New Jersey, he arrived in America in 1720. Eight years later he was transferred to Massachusetts, and at Boston, in September 1729, death ended a career doubly conspicuous, through contrast, for a high plane of life, for scholarly tastes, and for a tact and wisdom in administration which approached statesmanship.

Most of Burnet's predecessors had been military men, and most of them had exercised the office to promote their own interest—sorry examples for Chatham's remark in later days, that a "man could always be found in his Majesty's marching regiment fit to govern an American colony."

Burnet, who in London had served as controller of customs, brought to his new office no military training, but, what was quite as useful, good business habits. He arrived in New York in September 1720. That winter saw the French for the first time establishing themselves within the territory claimed by New York, and when the following spring the French agent, Joncaire, gained consent of the Senecas to build a trading-house on the Niagara, news of it promptly reached Burnet. He at once set in train a series of treaties and negotiations, which stand as the main achievement of his administration.

To checkmate the French on the Niagara, he founded a trading-post at the mouth of the Oswego. For this establishment the Assembly gave a reluctant consent, but quite neglected to provide funds for its construction and maintenance. Burnet paid the cost of it from his private purse, and this patriotic generosity had not been reimbursed at the time of his death.

The Oswego trading-post stirred the French to further efforts, culminating in the construction, in 1726, of Fort Niagara, which for many years was to serve as a base of operations, both in trade and in war, against the Colony of New York.

There are few finer chapters in our colonial history than that which records the efforts of Burnet to thwart the French and to hold fast to the Iroquois. At a conference at Albany, at which the chief men of the Six Nations were gathered, Burnet took the tribes roundly to task for permitting the French to become established on the Niagara; but from the attitude of accuser he

presently turned to that of impartial judge, representing to the red men that the French were their sole enemies, the English their constant friends, and he himself the kindly mediator in their behalf. Nothing could be finer than the tact with which Burnet managed this affair, the result being that the Iroquois not only pledged loyalty to the English, but were led into committing themselves to the statement that the territory in question belonged to Great Britain. Burnet sent the Indian appeal to the Court and there were memorials and papers in great number prepared and submitted by the ministers, both of England and France; but, as in the days of Dongan, there continued a fundamental difference of interpretation of treaties; so that after some decades of dispute between colonial governors in America, and after more than one British ministry had given more or less intelligent attention to the matter, it still remained as at the outset, unsettled and in dispute.

Nor was there ever any agreement between France and Great Britain as to the interpretation of article 15 of the Treaty of Utrecht. When in 1756 the English colonies drew together in a common effort against the enemy, the old cause of dispute was lost sight of; but France, down to the day of the conquest, never ceased to lay claim to the lands of the Iroquois as her own.

The substantial achievement for the colony in Burnet's administration was to cement the friendship of the Six Nations, notably to increase trade with them and with far western tribes; and for the first time in the history of America, to gain for the English a base of operations on the Great Lakes.

It is to Burnet's credit that he brought forward in public life several able men; Cadwallader Colden, philosopher and historian, who was later to administer the affairs of the colony; James Alexander, of the Council; and Chief Justice Lewis Morris. It was inevitable, in a community making rapid growth, with increasing possibilities for wealth and influence, that party spirit would develop. Able and upright as was Burnet, he had inherited a rich dowry of political discomforts which he passed on, considerably augmented, to his successor. This was Montgomery, a Scotch soldier who, save for prohibiting trade with Canada, made no mark on his brief page of history. Dying in 1731, he was succeeded by Rip Van Dam, a wealthy merchant who by virtue of being senior member of the Council, served as Governor until the royal will should be known.



Choice fell on William Cosby, whose remarkably stormy administration, 1732 to 1736, developed one incident of worldwide import, so great, and so familiar, that we need not dwell on it. The first newspaper in the colony, the *Gazette*, had been established by William Bradford, under the patronage of Governor Burnet, in 1725. It was an official organ, and in Cosby's day was controlled by the Governor and his political friends. When in 1733, John Peter Zenger began to print the *New York Weekly Journal* and through it to champion certain popular rights as opposed to the Government, a new issue in the world's history was raised. We all know the outcome of that famous trial, resulting in the acquittal of Zenger and the establishment for the first time of this great principle: that the voice of the people has a right to be heard through its press. Thus we ascribe to the administration of Cosby, one of the most autocratic of New York governors, the greatest triumph of Democracy which America had yet achieved. It is not Cosby's memory, but that of Andrew Hamilton, Zenger's able advocate, which we cherish for having given us "the freedom of the press."

In a little American colony, fringed about with savagery, Democracy had gained the right to be heard. Today, 183 years after, Democracy contends against the savagery of a rapacious autocracy, and pleads its right to be safe on the face of the earth.

Although we acclaim the result of Zenger's trial as a triumph for Democracy, it was inevitable that that very triumph should increase political strife so long as the old order of administration endured. From Governor Cosby's day to the declaration of war with France, in 1756, the history of New York Province seems on its face to be little more than a record of violent party strife, strife of selfish men struggling for power. A careful consideration of the events of that period, however, shows that much of the strife was due to the rising spirit of self-government and growing determination on the part of the people to dictate for themselves the essential laws under which they were to live. Against this tendency it was but natural for the royal governors to protest, and it was but a proof of their loyalty when they opposed with every means in their power the growing rebellious attitude of their Assemblies. From Cosby's time to the end of the colonial period, the language of the New York Assembly in

reply to the Governor's messages and orders, becomes more and more defiant, though usually the boldest defiance was accompanied by a protestation of loyalty to the Crown.

In illustration of this, let me submit the following extract from an address made by the Assembly to Lieutenant Governor Clarke in September, 1737, on the subject of colonial revenues. It was the first time the Assembly—the popular branch of the Government—had ventured thus to address the representative of Royalty, so that it is somewhat remarkable for its plain speaking. After reviewing the causes of deficiency in the revenue, the address continues:

"We therefore beg leave to be plain with your Honor, and hope you will not take it amiss, when we tell you, that you are not to expect that we will either raise sums unfit to be raised, or put what we shall raise, into the power of a Governor to misapply, if we can prevent it; nor shall we make up any other deficiencies, than that we conceive are fit and just to be paid, or continue what support or revenue we shall raise for any longer time than one year; nor do we think it convenient to do even that, until such laws are passed as we conceive necessary for the safety of the inhabitants of this colony, who have reposed a trust in us, for that only purpose, and which we are sure you will think it reasonable we should act agreeable to, and by the grace of God, we shall endeavor not to deceive them."

Such sentiments, so firmly phrased, could only have been the expression of deep-rooted devotion to the public good, as the people saw it. It marked a new step in the decline of royal prerogative in America.

It was the rise of this spirit more or less simultaneous in several colonies which resulted in the Albany conference for union, in 1754. In all the century or more of New York's existence, no event had surpassed this in importance. True, it was not a matter relating primarily to the development of New York Province, but the time had come when New York could no longer plan for her own advantage regardless of her sister colonies.

In even so cursory a sketch as the present, passing notice must be given to the effect on New York of this first attempt at union. From this time on the course of the colony was in a new groove; its development in all essentials was soon to be wholly freed from the dictation of the home government. This was again

demonstrated in 1765, on the attempt to enforce the Stamp Act. Coincident with that attempt was the rising of the Sons of Liberty, not only in New York but in sister colonies. Thus it came to pass that, although in her last days as a colony New York was under the rule of a succession of autocratic and dictatorial governors, she was more and more freed from their sway and from the rule of the King and Parliament which gave them power.

Clarke was perhaps the last of the colonial governors whose efforts to develop the colony were exerted independent of a regard for other colonies. He has been styled a political adventurer, an epithet which indeed may be applied to all who adventure in politics. His administration was not without its faults, but it lies to his credit that he did effectively strive to extend the influence of the colony and to increase its trade. As Governor Burnet years before had secured for the English a footing on the lakes at Oswego, so Clarke tried to make another establishment farther west at Irondequoit. His negotiations to this end with the Indians, long continued, present many picturesque phases, and that in the outcome he did not succeed does not detract from the merit of the effort. He was a man of vision, and clearly foresaw the probable development of the colony. Had his efforts been better sustained, the English would have been securely planted in western New York long before they gained that rich field by force of arms.

It is easy to believe in the depravity of public officials, inasmuch as their errors and their follies never fail to be chronicled and cited by historians, oftentimes to the obscuration of their virtues. It is a universal remark in regard to George Clinton, the successor of Clarke as governor, that he was a man most unfitted for the office, bringing to it no special training in the administration of affairs, a hot temper, and a domineering way which estranged him from the democratic element of his people. But even Clinton made repeated efforts in the direction in which Burnet had been so successful. Indeed, by Clinton's day it had become an accepted task on the part of the Executive to cater liberally to the Six Nations, and to seek by means of their solicited friendship to thwart the encroachments of the French. Clinton and his successors but followed a line of conduct which the conditions of the time made perpetually necessary.

With the increase of population, the growth of wealth, and the expansion of all interests, it was inevitable that the factional spirit and party strife should increase. From Clinton's time to the close of the period we are studying, the colonial record is chiefly a chronicle of contention between the officials of the Crown and the "rebellious" people. Prerogative versus popular rights, autocracy against democracy, stand more and more as the symbols of New York Colony in her last days. Clinton allied with himself Chief Justice De Lancey, plunged into an open rupture with his Assembly, and sought by increasing the stringency of military measures to maintain peace and promote the interests of the Colony. The very means which he employed to gain his end but stimulated the opposition and hastened the downfall of the old system. It is sufficient here merely to recall the fact that in the last days of the Colony, Colden and Monekton, Sir Henry Moore, William Tryon, and a succession of military commanders were nominally the executive head of the Colony. But from the date of the Treaty of Paris of 1763, to the Declaration of Independence, the evolution of New York is merged in the evolution of a new nation.

Whoever would seek the origins of the American Republic must carry his quest well back through the years. Ample seed-planting there was, and long years of germination, before the wild ringing of the Liberty Bell proclaimed even the smallest measure of fruition. Many causes there were to bring the colonies together; but none more potent than the occupancy of the western frontier, the Niagara and the Lakes, the invasion of the trans-Allegheny valley, by the French. Here, more than anywhere else, from 1749 to 1753, occurred those provocations which excited the thought of the English in America, and gave it a new ideal. Early colonial thought had been tethered to Europe. Gradually, the urgency of American conditions begot new concepts of existence. The feeble press began to speak, as yet scarcely recognizing the forces that impelled it. The pulpit, perhaps, then relatively the strongest influence over public thought, scarcely as yet knowing the new text, found more and more sanction of divine authority for protective measures in the colonies, independent of England. Nothing but great earnestness of purpose, and a depth of popular feeling which was rooted in the very life and faith of the people, could have inspired those old

bell-founders of Philadelphia in 1753 to write in bronze on their masterpiece the stirring injunction from the Scriptures: "Proclaim Liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof." Liberty indeed was sought in America from the first coming of many a company, often with high ideals; sought sometimes under false concepts; but now, by the stress of petty strife in this far wilderness, it no longer was to be groped for—the way to it was seen to lie through Union, strength in Union. In ever stronger tones this illusive thing styled Liberty, at first a feeble voice in the wilderness, sounded clearer and truer as the decades passed, until all the world heard it proclaimed as never before, in the clangor of the Liberty Bell in 1776.

## GROWTH OF RELIGIOUS LIBERTY IN NEW YORK CITY

---

NELSON P. MEAD, COLLEGE OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

---

Religious questions were of less importance in the colonial history of New York than in the history of the neighboring colonies of New England. Neither desire for liberty of conscience nor conversion of the natives had played any considerable part in the settlement of the colony. Nevertheless, the authorities in New York, in common with those of most of the other colonies, were influenced by ideas of the relation of state and church which were then almost universally accepted in Europe. These ideas contemplated a close association of civil and ecclesiastical authority, usually accompanied by the establishment of a state church, and the proscription, to a greater or less degree, of other religious sects. It took the whole colonial period to develop the present American conception, the separation of church and state and the exercise of complete religious liberty.

The Dutch West India Company early indicated that one of its functions was to be the care of religion in the colony which it had founded. Jonas Michaelius, the first settled minister in the colony, was sent over by the company in 1682. Ten years later in the "Articles of Colonization" the directors gave definite expression to their religious policy. Here it was stated that religion should be maintained in the colony "according to the Confessions and formularies of the union here publicly accepted without, however, it being inferred that any person shall be hereby in any wise constrained or aggrieved in his conscience," and further that "each householder and inhabitant shall bear such tax and public charge as shall hereafter be considered proper for the maintenance of clergymen, comforters of the sick, etc."<sup>1</sup>

These provisions clearly contemplated the establishment of the Dutch Reformed Church and its public support, while at the same

---

<sup>1</sup>Documents Relating to Colonial History of New York, 1: 110.

time making liberal provision for dissent. This latter feature evidently did not meet with the approval of the States General, for two years later that government ordained that "No other religion shall be publicly admitted in New Netherland except the Reformed, as it is at present preached and practised by public authority in the United Netherland."<sup>1</sup> While this narrow restriction continued to be the avowed policy of the company throughout the Dutch régime, there is little evidence that any effort was made to apply it literally, except by the impetuous Stuyvesant. Thus English settlers on Long Island were allowed to organize their churches without interference, while Mistress Anne Hutchinson and some of the Quaker refugees expelled from Massachusetts were permitted to settle peaceably in the colony.<sup>2</sup>

Director General Stuyvesant with characteristic obstinacy and high temper, frowned upon this tolerant spirit and upheld rigorously the pretensions of the established church. In 1651 the Council of New Netherland adopted an ordinance declaring that judges must be "promoters and professors of the reformed religion as it is at present taught in the churches of New Netherland."<sup>3</sup> The first dissenters to meet with persecution at the hands of the impetuous Stuyvesant were Lutherans. In 1653 a group of Lutherans petitioned the Governor and Council for liberty of worship and permission to send for a Lutheran minister.<sup>4</sup> This petition was opposed by the Reformed ministers on the ground that it "would tend to the injury of our church, the diminution of hearers of the Word of God, and the increase of dissensions."<sup>5</sup> Stuyvesant referred the petition to the company in Holland, whose directors refused the request with this definitive statement: "We have decided absolutely to deny the request of some of our inhabitants, adherents of the Augsburg confession, for a preacher, and the free exercise of their religion . . . and we recommend to you also not to receive any similar petitions but rather to turn them off in the most civil and least offensive way, and to employ all possible but moderate means to induce them to listen and finally join the Reformed Church."<sup>6</sup> Stuyvesant interpreted this to mean that he

<sup>1</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 1: 130.

<sup>2</sup>Cobb, *Rise of Religious Liberty in America*, p. 308.

<sup>3</sup>Cobb, p. 312.

<sup>4</sup>O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2: 320.

<sup>5</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 1: 317.

<sup>6</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 14: 250, 252, 253.

was justified in suppressing all dissent. As a consequence several Lutherans were thrown into prison for holding religious services in their houses, and the Rev. J. E. Gutwasser, a Lutheran minister, was ordered to leave the colony on the ground that "it was necessary for the honor of God, the advancement of the Reformed religion and the common quietness, peace and harmony of this place."<sup>1</sup>

While the company indorsed the action of the Governor in expelling Gutwasser, the directors by no means approved in full either all that Stuyvesant had done with regard to the Lutherans, or more particularly, the manner of performance. This is clearly seen in the following extract from their official reply, which is a virtual rebuke to their hasty-tempered agent: "We should have been better pleased," they wrote, "if you had not published the placat against the Lutherans . . . for it has always been our intention to treat them quietly and leniently. Hereafter you will not publish such or similar placats without our knowledge but you must pass it over quietly and let them have free religious exercises in their houses."<sup>2</sup>

Stuyvesant next turned his attention to the Jews. In 1654 he wrote to the company requesting that no Jews be permitted "to infest New Netherland." To this the directors replied that the request was "unreasonable and unjust," and that Jews should be allowed to settle and trade in the colony "without giving to the said Jews the privilege of exercising their religion in a synagogue."<sup>3</sup> Stuyvesant, however, persisted in his opposition to the Jews, refusing to allow them to engage in trade or to acquire real estate. For this he was sharply censured by the directors of the company. They ordered that Jews be allowed to purchase real estate, but not to be employed in any public service or to engage in retail trade. They were, however, to be allowed to "exercise in all quietness their religion within their houses."<sup>4</sup>

Against Quakers, Stuyvesant proceeded with utmost rigor. In 1657 there came ten of that sect to New Amsterdam from Boston, only to be placed under immediate arrest. Furthermore, persons who should entertain Quakers or distribute Quaker literature were

<sup>1</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 1: 408.

<sup>2</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 14: 350.

<sup>3</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 14: 315, 317, 341, 351.

<sup>4</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 14: 350.



to be fined, while anyone refusing to take the oath of allegiance was subject to a fine of 50 guilders and "arbitrary correction."<sup>1</sup>

An appeal carried to the authorities in Holland, however, had the effect of stopping these persecutions. The directors wisely observed: "We doubt very much whether we can proceed against them (the dissenters) vigorously, without diminishing the population and stopping emigration, which must be favored at a so tender stage of the country's existence. You may therefore shut your eyes, at least not force peoples' consciences, but allow everyone to have his own belief, so long as he behaves quietly and legally."<sup>2</sup>

This pronouncement, coming just before the colony passed under the control of the English, clearly indicates that the company had abandoned the narrow and restrictive policy set forth in the earlier proclamations. In fact it is doubtful whether the authorities in Holland ever approved of the bigoted attitude of Stuyvesant. It appears, therefore, that religious persecution in New Netherland was in large measure due to the misdirected zeal and intolerance of its hasty-tempered last director general.

Attention has been directed thus far chiefly to the question of the relation of the civil authorities in New Amsterdam to the various dissenting sects. A word should now be said concerning relations between the civil authorities and the established Dutch church.

As has been noted, the company at the outset indicated that the care of religion in the colony was one of its functions. It assumed at first the expense of church building and the maintenance of the ministry, although later this expense was shifted to the colonists. It exercised the right of selecting ministers to be sent to the colony. In so doing the company naturally turned to the classis of Amsterdam to furnish ministers. This body approved and commissioned all the clergymen of the Dutch Church in the colony. In short, the classis of Amsterdam was the metropolitan of the New Netherland churches.

Ecclesiastical matters in the colony frequently absorbed the attention of the director and council. For example, we find Gover-

---

<sup>1</sup>O'Callaghan, 2: 464.

<sup>2</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 14: 536.

nor Kieft in 1645 attempting to exercise church discipline by summoning Domine Bogardus to answer charges of conduct, "unbecoming a minister."<sup>1</sup> Again, a petition from residents of Brooklyn, asking that the minister at Midwout be allowed to preach alternately at Brooklyn, was answered in this wise: "The director general and council have no objection against Domine Johannes Polhemius officiating alternately at both places, wind and weather permitting."<sup>2</sup> Likewise the question of the support of the ministers frequently called for action by the civil authorities. In 1654 the directors of the company wrote to Stuyvesant that Domine Drisius complained that he did not get his salary and rebuked the governor for not attending to the matter.<sup>3</sup> In 1658 the council ordered the arrest of three persons in Brooklyn for refusing to pay 6 guilders each toward the minister's support. One of these pleaded that he was a Catholic and the others that they did not understand the Dutch language. The council uncompromisingly ordered each to pay a fine of 12 guilders.<sup>4</sup>

With the surrender of New Netherland to the English in 1664 the Reformed church lost its standing as a state establishment, but it was not reduced to the position of other religious organizations in the colony. In the articles of capitulation it was agreed that the Dutch "shall enjoy the liberty of their Consciences in Divine Worship and church discipline." Ten years later, upon the second surrender of the colony to the English, it was still more clearly stated "that the Inhabitants of Dutch Nativity may be allowed to retain their customary church privileges in Divine Service and Church discipline."<sup>5</sup>

This declaration was interpreted to mean that the Reformed Church should enjoy complete freedom from interference by the civil authorities. In later years this stipulation was referred to as a justification for conferring upon the Reformed Church, together with the Anglican Communion, special privileges which were denied to other religious organizations.

The restored Stuart monarch, Charles II, proposed to pursue a broad and tolerant policy in dealing with religious matters in

<sup>1</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 14: 69.

<sup>2</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 14: 338.

<sup>3</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 14: 338.

<sup>4</sup>Cobb, p. 310.

<sup>5</sup>O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2: 253.

the colonies. In his instructions to the commissioner sent to the colonies in 1664 he directed that there should be no interference with religious freedom, "since the great and principal ends of all those who first engaged themselves in those Plantations . . . was liberty of conscience . . . you are to be very careful . . . that nothing be said or done from which the people there may think there is any purpose in us to make any alteration in the church government, or to introduce any other form of worship among them than what they have chosen."<sup>1</sup>

This same spirit is evidenced in the instructions issued by the Duke of York to the governor of his province. It is here stated that "liberty of conscience is allowed, provided such liberty is not converted to licentiousness or the disturbance of others in the exercise of the protestant religion. Every township is obliged to pay their minister, according to such agreement as they shall make with him, and no man shall refuse his proportion; the minister being elected by the major part of the householders, inhabitants of the town."<sup>2</sup>

In the Duke's Laws, issued in 1665, the proprietor's religious policy was elaborated. In each parish a church was to be built to accommodate 200 persons. For the managing of parochial affairs the inhabitants were to choose overseers and church wardens. No minister was permitted to officiate in the province but such as had received ordination from some protestant bishop or minister. No person should be molested for differing in judgment in matters of religion, who professed Christianity. Finally that "every inhabitant shall contribute to all charges, both in church and state; whereof he doth or may receive benefit, according to the equal proportion of his estate."<sup>3</sup>

While these provisions did not contemplate the establishment of any particular church, they did require the public support of religion, leaving to the inhabitants of each town the determination of the particular denomination to be supported.

While the Duke's Laws extended toleration to Christians alone, the instructions issued to Governor Andros in 1674 directed that he should "permit all persons of what religion soever, quietly to inhabit within the precincts of your jurisdiction, without giving

---

<sup>1</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 3: 58, 59.

<sup>2</sup>Smith, *History of New York*, 1: 39.

<sup>3</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 1: 570.

them any disturbance or disquiet whatever, for or by reason of, their differing opinions in matters of religion."<sup>1</sup>

This was the broadest expression of religious liberty. It would include both Jew and gentile, Catholic and protestant, believer and unbeliever. With his accession to the throne James apparently felt constrained, as head of the Anglican Church, to make special provision for its encouragement in the colony. In his instructions to Governor Dongan he commanded as follows: "You shall take care that God Almighty be devoutly and duely served throughout your government, the Book of Common Prayer read each Sunday and Holy day, and the Blessed Sacrament be administered according to the Rites of the Church of England." The ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the province was vested in the Archbishop of Canterbury, while in the hands of the governor were entrusted powers of presentation and discipline.<sup>2</sup>

Dongan did not interpret these instructions as in any way modifying the broad spirit of toleration which had obtained in the province. Apparently all religious sects were represented. In his oft-quoted report on the state of religion in the province in 1687, Dongan stated: "Here bee not many of the Church of England; few Roman Catholics; abundance of Quaker preachers, men and women especially; Singing Quakers; Ranting Quakers; Sabbatarians; Anti-Sabbatarians, some Anabaptists; some Independents; some Jews; in short, of all sorts of opinions there are some, and the most part of none at all. The most prevailing opinion is that of the Dutch Calvinists."<sup>3</sup>

The revolution of 1689 inaugurated a new era in the religious history of New York. The Catholic James, whatever may have been his motives, had displayed a most tolerant spirit in dealing with religious questions. Not until the end of the colonial period were the inhabitants of the colony to enjoy again such a full measure of religious freedom.

The new régime not only narrowed the policy of religious toleration of proscribing Roman Catholics, but it also imposed upon a portion of the province an established church, with which but

---

<sup>1</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 3: 218.

<sup>2</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 8: 372.

<sup>3</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 3: 410.

a small fraction of the inhabitants were in sympathy. In the instructions issued to Governor Sloughter in 1689<sup>1</sup> he was directed to provide a competent maintenance for the ministers. He was also ordered to prefer no minister to any benefice, but such as presented a certificate from the Bishop of London that he was "conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England." These instructions might readily be interpreted to call for the establishment of the Anglican Church, and apparently Governor Sloughter so interpreted them, for he called upon the council to prepare a bill providing for the maintenance of the ministry. This the council refused to do.<sup>2</sup> Sloughter's brief tenure as governor prevented him from pressing the matter, but with the advent of Governor Fletcher in 1692 there began a determined effort by a small but influential group of Anglicans in the colony, with the active support of the governor, to have the Anglican church established by legislative act. In a message to the Legislature he urged that provision be made for "settling a ministry." The Assembly was not at first inclined to take any action. Repeated urgings by Fletcher<sup>1</sup> finally resulted in the passage by the Assembly of the ministry act of 1693.<sup>3</sup> This act provided that "In each of the respective cities and counties hereafter mentioned there shall be called, inducted and established a good, sufficient, protestant minister. . . . In the city of New York one; in the country of Westchester two. . . . in Queen's county two; in the county of Richmond one.' It was further provided that 100 pounds per annum was to be raised in New York City; 100 pounds in Westchester to be divided between the two ministers; 120 pounds in Queens to be likewise divided and 40 pounds in Richmond. This money was to be raised by a tax laid on all the inhabitants of the regions mentioned, by the vestrymen and church wardens who were to be elected yearly by the freeholders.

It is to be noted that this act was limited in its application to New York City and the adjacent counties and that it did not establish any particular church. The act merely provided that in the places specified a "good and sufficient protestant minister

---

<sup>1</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 3: 633.

<sup>2</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 3: 1013.

<sup>3</sup>Messages of the Governors, 1: 32, 35, 38, 39, 42.

<sup>4</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 4: 57.

should be maintained." In 1694 it was stated by the Assembly clearly that the ministry act did not restrict the inhabitants in their choice of ministers to clergymen of the Anglican Church.<sup>1</sup> Moreover Colonel Morris, himself a member of the Anglican Church, wrote in 1711 in a letter to John Chamberlayne, home secretary of the Propagation of the Gospel Society, "The act to settle the Church is very loosely worded, which (as things stood when it was made) could not be avoided. The dissenters claim the benefit of it as well as we, and the act, without much wresting, will admit a constriction in their favor as well as ours."<sup>2</sup>

Despite these opinions, Fletcher and most of his successors maintained that the act had provided for the establishment of the Anglican church. In 1703 the Legislature was persuaded to amend the act of 1693 by increasing the sum to be raised for ministerial support in New York City from 100 pounds to 160 pounds annually and assigning this sum specifically to the Rev. William Vesey, rector of Trinity Church.<sup>3</sup>

The Reformed Church, alarmed by the interpretation which Fletcher placed upon the ministry act, and fearing that the privileges guaranteed to it by the articles of capitulation would be curtailed, determined to apply for a charter of incorporation. The first efforts were unsuccessful but Fletcher was finally persuaded to grant the charter in 1696.<sup>4</sup> This charter conferred upon the elders and deacons of the Dutch Church the usual corporate rights of holding property. It further confirmed the privileges formerly granted to the church. The following year the Anglican party in the city applied for and obtained a similar charter for Trinity Church. In the charter it was repeatedly stated that the ministry act of 1693 had established the Anglican Church.<sup>5</sup>

These charters gave the Reformed and Anglican churches a privileged position. Efforts on the part of other denominations to obtain charters of incorporations met with opposition, especially by the Anglicans. Thus in 1719 the Presbyterians applied for a charter. The application was opposed by the rector and wardens

---

<sup>1</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 2: 1096.

<sup>2</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 5: 321.

<sup>3</sup>Laws of New York, 1: 543.

<sup>4</sup>Corwin, History of the Reformed Church, p. 111.

<sup>5</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 4: 1114.

of Trinity Church,<sup>1</sup> and the petition was denied by the board of trade. A further petition in 1766 made directly to the king led to a request from the board of trade for an expression of opinion from the provincial council as to the reasonableness of the petition. The latter stated that it would be necessary first to determine whether the English statutes of uniformity extended to the colonies. The following year the king settled the matter by denying the petition, stating that it was "against the king's coronation oath to preserve the Church of England," and that it "was not expedient upon Principles of General Policy to comply with the Prayer of this Petition, or to give the Presbyterian Church in New York any other Privileges or Immunities than it is entitled to by the Laws of Colonization."<sup>2</sup> A further attempt to secure a charter in 1775 met with no greater success.<sup>3</sup> Similar action was taken in 1763 on a petition of the Lutheran Church for incorporation.<sup>4</sup>

Attention should now be directed to such instances of intolerance and of the intervention of the civil authorities in church affairs as occurred during the eighteenth century. Governor Lord Cornbury maintained the prerogatives of the Anglican church with the utmost zeal, extending the application of the ministry act beyond anything that had been attempted by his predecessors. Thus he asserted the right to fill the vacant pulpit of the Reformed Church at Kingston with an Anglican clergyman. This interference was stoutly resisted by the congregation.<sup>5</sup>

Similar attempts were made by Cornbury to put Episcopal missionaries in possession of the churches, glebes and parsonages which were held by dissenters in Westchester, Eastchester, Rye, Jamaica, Newtown and other places.<sup>6</sup> Of these efforts, the one in connection with the Jamaica Church is the most famous. It led to a bitter controversy, lasting for thirty years, between the Anglican and Presbyterian adherents, and resulted finally in a victory for the latter.<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, ser. 2, 1: 146.

<sup>2</sup>Documentary History, 3: 300, 306.

<sup>3</sup>New York Colonial Documents, 8: 572.

<sup>4</sup>Documentary History, 3: 298; New York Colonial Documents, 7: 642.

<sup>5</sup>Documentary History, 3: 584.

<sup>6</sup>Magazine of American History, 3: 600.

<sup>7</sup>Cobb, Rise of Religious Liberty, p. 345 et seq.

The case of Francis Mackemie is the best known of Cornbury's activities against religious liberty. Mackemie, a Presbyterian minister, came to New York in 1707 and began preaching without first obtaining a license from the governor. He was arrested and brought to trial for preaching "in a conventicle and meeting not permitted or allowed by law." Mackemie defended himself by contending that there was nothing either in the English law or in the laws of the colony which prohibited his activities, and he was acquitted by the jury.<sup>1</sup>

The cause of religious liberty found a stout defender in the person of William Livingston, a member of one of the leading families in the city. In the columns of the *Independent Reflector*, a weekly journal which for a short time he edited in the years 1753-54, he stated that it was his purpose "to defend every sect, of whatever denomination, in the undisturbed enjoyment of their civil and religious liberties, and to repress every persecuting spirit that offers them violence . . . to expose that barbarous zeal, which would even injure their persons, was it not restrained by the milder law of the land . . . to promote universal benevolence amongst Christians of different professions . . . and to beat down all savage wrath about opinions, where the conduct is irreproachable with immorality."<sup>2</sup>

With vigor and fearlessness he assailed the claims of the privileged churches. He exposed the fallacy of the pretension of the Anglican church as the state establishment, and inaugurated a determined campaign against the movement to establish King's College as a sectarian institution. When the *Independent Reflector* was suppressed by the authorities, Livingston continued his campaign in the columns of the *New York Mercury* under the caption of the *Watch Tower*.<sup>3</sup>

Meanwhile, in 1744 there had occurred one final outburst of religious intolerance. A number of Moravian missionaries had come to the colonies to labor among the Indians. Petitions were sent to the governor calling for the suppression of these activities on the ground that the Moravians were "disguised Papists." It is probable that the minds of the colonists were inflamed as a re-

<sup>1</sup>Cobb, p. 352.

<sup>2</sup>*Independent Reflector*, January 4, 1753.

<sup>3</sup>*New York Mercury*, November 25, 1754 to November 17, 1755.



sult of the intercolonial war which was then in progress. These strange people were regarded as emissaries of the French to stir up the Indians against the English. Under these influences the assembly passed an act providing that "no vagrant preacher, Moravian or disguised Papist, shall preach or teach, either in public or private without first obtaining a licence from the governor and taking the oaths appointed by this act." The penalties were fine, imprisonment, banishment and, in case of return, "Such punishment as shall be inflicted by the justices of the Supreme Court, not extending to life or limb."<sup>1</sup> This last spasm of religious intolerance was short-lived; for, a few years after the close of the third intercolonial war, we find the Moravians again in the province pursuing their work unmolested.<sup>2</sup>

After the revolution of 1689 Roman Catholicism was proscribed in New York. In the order issued by the governor and council in 1691 concerning liberty of conscience it was stated that "nothing herein mentioned shall extend to give liberty for any persons of the Romish religion to exercise their manner of worship contrary to the laws of their Majesty's Kingdom of England."<sup>3</sup> This was followed by an act of the Legislature in 1700, which provided for the expulsion of all Catholic priests from the province, on the ground that by their preaching they were inculcating disloyalty among the Indians.

The records contain little or no reference to Catholics in the province until 1741, when a dissenting minister named John Ury was unluckily accused not only of being a Catholic priest, but also as the actual instigator of a negro plot to burn the city. Under the conditions of inflamed hysteria then prevailing, the helpless man was convicted and hung. Catholics were excluded from office by the oath required of all officials denying the doctrine of transubstantiation.

As we approach the close of the colonial period there is clear evidence that the forces of religious privilege were fast weakening. In 1770 the Assembly passed a bill exempting persons in New York City from compulsory support of the ministry, but the council promptly negatived the action.<sup>4</sup> In the same year another

---

<sup>1</sup>Cobb, p. 358.

<sup>2</sup>Documentary History, 2: 621.

<sup>3</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 2: 1016.

<sup>4</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 6: 4178.

bill passed the Assembly allowing any Protestant denomination to hold property; but once more the Council came to the rescue of the privileged churches and the bill was rejected.<sup>1</sup> But the liberal forces were not to be denied, and the following year both houses of the Legislature voted to allow any church organization to incorporate.<sup>2</sup>

The final chapter in the movement for religious liberty in New York came with the Revolution. The constitutional convention of 1777 ordained that "the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference, shall forever hereafter be allowed within this State to all mankind," and further that any law which "might be construed to establish or maintain any particular denomination of Christians or their ministers should be abrogated." An effort to insert a clause proscribing Catholics was rejected by the convention.<sup>3</sup>

This first state constitution contained two provisions which might be regarded as qualifications of complete religious liberty. Article 31 stated that all persons naturalized by the State should take an oath of abjuration of all foreign allegiance in all matters "ecclesiastical as well as civil." This clause could be interpreted to exclude Roman Catholics from citizenship, and it was not abrogated until 1806.

A second clause of the constitution of 1777 disqualified clergymen from holding office. This last remnant of religious restriction remained in force until the adoption of the constitution of 1846.

---

<sup>1</sup>Ecclesiastical Records, 6: 4179.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid., 6: 4316.

<sup>3</sup>Lincoln, Constitutional History of New York, 1: 544.

## CHINA AND HER CIVILIZATION

---

BY V. K. WELLINGTON KOO, CHINESE AMBASSADOR, WASHINGTON, D. C.

---

In the study of Chinese history every student comes upon a question which has been asked over and over again, and it is one which furnishes the key to a right understanding of the history of China. The question is: What has enabled China to live through all ages with a continuity of life that is unparalleled in history? How is it that China still exists, when Egypt and Assyria, Greece and Rome, all her ancient contemporaries, once rose in power, reached their zenith and then fell in decadence,? What accounts for the fact that the Chinese national life has remained virile and vigorous, continuously for four thousand years, To these questions different minds may suggest different replies, but in my opinion no answer can be satisfactory without taking into account the following factors.

The first factor with which this paper will deal is China's geographical position. With her back leaning against the highlands of central Asia, she faces the waters of the eastern seas. In days gone by, her geographical position effectually brought about her isolation. The mountain masses that form the land nucleus of the Asiatic continent with the lofty Himayala ranges on the south and the Kuenlun ranges on the north inclosing the Plateau of Tibet with an elevation of about 15,000 feet above the level of the sea, blocked the way on the west. The immense Mongolian desert with its thousands of square miles of drifting sand renders approach from the north difficult and arduous. For centuries, therefore, the only practical route from the west to China passed through Sungaria across the intervening Desert of Gobi and enters the country at its northwestern corner. It was these physical obstacles that separated China from the rest of the world for so long a time, and enabled her to develop a civilization of her own. Even Alexander the Great could not force his way over the snows of Pamir with his Macedonian phalanxes. The

Roman legions refused to go beyond the Indus and the Hydraspes. Only the indomitable Arabian and Persian traders, actuated by hopes of gain, succeeded in making their peaceful way to the trade marts and political centers of China. Occasionally missionaries braved the hardships of the long journey in carrying their faiths to the outskirts of China. It was reserved for Marco Polo to make China a little better known to the West, but his accounts of the cities he had visited and the wonders he had seen were for a long time considered to be a work of the imagination. It is true, too, that China, on her part, was also anxious to know something of the West and expeditions and missions were sent out periodically to open up communications, but the physical difficulties were so great as to render organized efforts in this direction futile. The net result of China's efforts to get in touch with the West was the introduction of Buddhism into the country.

Thus were the obstacles presented by land. The sea also had its perils. Before the age of steam, only daring and restless spirits ventured out into the unknown waters of the sea in search of adventures. Rare indeed were the visits of foreign vessels to China in ancient times, with the exception of those driven to shore by the force of the typhoon.

It will thus be seen that, shut in on all sides by natural barriers, China was forced to secrete herself from the rest of the world, not from choice but from necessity, and obliged to work out her course of development in her own way, without outside assistance as well as without outside interference.

The second factor which explains the power and ability of China as a nation to survive through literally thousands of years, is the stability of her political and social institutions. It is well known that her governmental systems have been handed down from dynasty to dynasty practically unchanged ever since the third century B. C. The structure of Chinese society has undergone even fewer changes. Probably no country has escaped to the same degree as China has from the horrors of Political disturbances and the rude shocks of social cataclysms. The revolutions and civil wars that are recorded in Chinese history can be counted on the fingers. An unsuccessful experiment with socialism in China in the eleventh century, made by Wang Anshih when he sought to break the control and manipulation of food prices by the rich

and reduce the cost of living of the poor by enforcing government monopoly of surplus crops and food stuffs, and establishing a direct income tax, is the only radical social reform attempted. These occurrences are only exceptions; a continued state of peace, order and contentment is the rule.

If you want to know why the political and social institutions of China have been so stable, the answer is to be found in the Chinese philosophy of life as taught by Confucius and Lao-tze, the two schools of thought which have had the most far-reaching and abiding influence on the Chinese people. Let me take up the philosophy of the Confucian school first. The teachings of this most renowned Chinese philosopher, as embodied in his own works and in those of his disciples, center around the principles of harmony and orderliness. To his mind it is apparent that that form of political state is most desirable which is best ordered. According to his ideal, a political state should be as neatly constructed as the Egyptian pyramid, with the people as its broad base and with the emperor over them as its crowning apex. His ideals of harmony and orderliness are applicable not only to state life, but also to individual and family life. Therefore, he defined rules of propriety, prudence and truthfulness as the five cardinal principles of conduct. He emphasized the wisdom of regulating state, family and individual life by the example of nature, which reveals harmony even in the unending changes. His hope was "to bring all human actions whatsoever into practical harmony with supposed natural laws; that is to say, to make them as regular, as comprehensible, as beneficent, and as workable, as the perfectly manifest but totally unexplained celestial movements were; as were the rotation of seasons, the balancing of forces, the growth and waning of matter, male and female reproduction, light and darkness; and, in short, to make human actions as harmonious as were all the forces of nature, which never fail or go wrong except under presumed provocation, human or other."<sup>1</sup> Influenced by his thought, the people of China, particularly the educated classes, have become accustomed to regard harmony and order as the proper state of life in which to live, in their political as well as individual and family relations.

---

<sup>1</sup> Ancient China Simplified, p. 104.

As an outcome of the teachings of Confucius, there have developed several characteristics in Chinese civilization which have, in turn, contributed not a little to the preservation of the solidarity of the Chinese nation. One of these characteristics is the nation-wide worship of letters in China. The ideal man, in the estimation of Chinese, is invariably one of superior learning as well as of superior morals. Confucius himself was a profound scholar as well as a great moral teacher, and he spent the prime years of his life in writing books and acquiring knowledge. Indeed, by his work as a teacher, he aroused a general interest in learning and opened up a new vista in the field of knowledge to the scholars of his day. Since his time, the respect for learning has been so widespread and so deeply implanted in the minds of the people that even the desperate effort of the first august emperor of China to put an end to it by ordering the destruction of all copies of the histories and books of Odes and Rites in 213 B. C., failed even to check its growth. In a moment of ecstasy this new emperor boldly said: "The world begins afresh with me. No posthumous condemnatory titles for me! My successor will be 'August Emperor Number Two' and so on forever." But his joy did not last long, for his act of vandalism aroused such an indignation among the people of all classes, particularly the scholars, that in less than ten years he lost his empire; and his name has been uniformly condemned in history through all the years that have elapsed since his time. From that time down to the present literary proficiency has been, until recently, the principal qualification for entering the public service and success in passing the literary examinations, the recognized stepping-stone to a successful political career. In fact the children of to-day are still taught that of all walks of life, that of the scholar is the highest and noblest.

Filial piety is another characteristic in our civilization. "Honor thy parents" is one of the ten commandments of the Christian faith. With us, it is the cornerstone of Chinese civilization and the foundation for all other virtues. The "Book of Filial Piety" is taught to the Chinese children, and in this well-known classical work, this doctrine of filial piety is carefully expounded and illustrated by examples and precedents. Confucius sums up this doctrine with the remark that filial piety is the

constant requirement of Heaven, the righteousness of earth and the practical duty of man.

What is filial piety? One of Confucius's disciples (Tseng Tsz) gave the following statement: "The body is that which has been transmitted to us by our parents; dare anyone allow himself to be irreverent in the employment of his legacy? If a man in his own house and privacy be not grave, he is not filial; if in discharging the duties of office he is not reverent, he is not filial; if with friends he be not sincere, he is not filial; if on the field of battle he be not brave, he is not filial." Thus filial piety is not only requires reverence and devotion to parents but also extends to all human relations.

The same famous disciple of Confucius further said: "There are three degrees of filial piety. The highest is being a credit to our parents; the next is not disgracing them; and the lowest is merely being able to support them."

Reverence for parents when living and pious observances after their death are the essentials in the every-day practice of this doctrine. In this practice the past is constantly remembered and made a part of the present; and the great men of antiquity and illustrious ancestors are always regarded as examples to be followed. Thus, the solidarity of the family is preserved which in turn preserves the solidarity of the nation.

Still another characteristic of Chinese civilization is the respect for public opinion. The whole system of government from time immemorial has been built on the broad base of the will of the people. "The welfare of the people," says a noted scholar on Chinese civilization, "is throughout laid down as the main aim and purpose of government, and upon the manner in which a ruler can hold the public confidence and find a place in the hearts of the people depends the permanence and usefulness of his rule." Even Confucius, a confirmed imperialist, emphasized the importance of placing the public weal of the state above the interests of the imperial household. It is stated in his writings: "He who gains the hearts of the people secures the throne; and he who loses their hearts loses also the throne." Mencius, a noted disciple of the Confucian school, gave us this characteristic expression: "Heaven sees according as my people see; Heaven hears

according as my people hear." This principle is laid down not only for the throne to observe, but also for the provincial and local authorities to follow. In villages in China, from time immemorial, there has been a large measure of self-government. No magistrate can long remain in his office without taking into due consideration the feelings and sentiments of the people in his district. It is not an uncommon sight to see a magistrate, who deliberately disregards public opinion, dragged from his official seat, and his official boots pulled off; and the popular magistrates presented with many pairs of boots. As the late Charles Denby, for many years the United States Minister to China, observed, "If a magistrate complains to the Throne of the conduct of the people, he is simply told that if he can not get along with the people, he had better retire." And he does retire. We see then how Confucian philosophy and its corollaries have helped to stabilize Chinese political and social institutions.

But, as was mentioned a moment ago, there is another school of philosophy which has profoundly influenced Chinese life. Confucianism is really the philosophy of the cultured class. For the common masses, there is the philosophy of Lao Tsze. The dominant note of this philosophy, which has lent as much to the stability of the Chinese national life, is the doctrine of nonassertion. He did not encourage striving among the people, but would rather keep them in quiet satisfaction. "Lao Tsze himself sought in Reason the essence of life, and the guidance in human affairs. He discouraged, above all, the assertiveness by which any individual would attempt to magnify his importance and to interfere with the normal, quiet and rational development of things."<sup>1</sup> It is due to his teaching that the more humble people of China reveal such a pronounced note of resignation and contentment. This distinguished philosopher himself thus stated: "Not exalting worth keeps people from rivalry. Not prizing what is difficult to obtain keeps people from committing theft. Not contemplating what kindles desire keeps the heart unconfused. The holy man, when he governs, suppresses the people's passions, but fills their souls. Always he keeps the people unsophisticated and without desire. When he acts with nonassertion, there is nothing ungoverned."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Intellectual and Political Currents in the Far East, p. 122.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid., p. 123.



The exaltation of reason naturally leads to the growth of pacific sentiments among the Chinese people. As Lao-Tze put it: "He who with reason assists the master of mankind will not with arms conquer the empire. Where armies are quartered, briars and thorns grow. Even beautiful arms are unblessed among tools, and people had better shun them. Therefore, he who has reason does not rely upon them." "The compassionate will, in time of attack, be victorious, and in defense, firm." "Thus, if matched armies encounter one another, the tenderer one is sure to conquer." "In every respect, Lao-Tze puts forward the ideal of quiet strength, rather than of blustering activity and self-assertion." This philosophy gives expression to those elements in Chinese popular character which have made it possible for that huge empire to exist in rarely broken peace for thousands of years; which have also caused the gradual assimilation of the conquerors who from time to time attempted to influence the destiny of China."

The doctrine of ultimate victory of the weak over the strong accounts for the contempt with which the Chinese usually look upon one who rejoices in the possession of brute force and explains the past failure of the Chinese nation to pay adequate attention to the question of military armaments. In the days of warring states, a martial spirit seized the people, that is to say, that in the sixth century B. C., the people were imbued with a martial spirit. The five leading principalities waged war one against the other in support of their claims as the protector of the imperial crown. History records that in 546 B. C. an international conference with a view to the reduction of armaments, very much like the first Hague Conference in 1899, was called by the principality of Chen (now modern Hunan). The conference was a failure, and the different principalities continued in their military preparations. Seven years later, Shuh Hiang, envoy of Tsin, in his conversation with a representative of Tsai, bemoaned the fact that the "ruling house of Tsin has fallen in degenerate times. Armies are no longer equipped, and our statesmen are not ready for war. There is no one to lead the chariots, and our battalions have no competent commanders."

But with the teachings of Lao-Tze, the sentiments of militarism gradually waned and disappeared and those of peace and



**JUMEL MANSION**

Washington's Headquarters from Sept. 16 to Oct. 21, 1776—Purchased by New York City, May 1903. Maintained since 1907, by Washington's Headquarters Assn. and D. A. R. as a Museum of Historic Relics and furnishings of the period of the Revolution.

Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.



quiet satisfaction seized the minds of the people. Even Confucius, who was responsible for the dictum, "To lead an uninstructed people to war, is to throw them away," laid much emphasis upon the impropriety of maintaining military forces in order to overawe the people. Mencius, too, a very practical man, condemned much reliance upon the strength of fortifications and armaments to overcome the enemy. He explained: "With walls of great height, with moats of great depth, with arms of offence and defence, trenchant and mighty with great stores of rice and other food, the city is surrendered and abandoned. This is because material advantages do not compensate for the absence of the spiritual union of men."

As a result of these teachings, the people of China, until very recently, used to look upon the soldiers as belonging to the bottom rung of the social ladder. A characteristic proverb says: "Just as good iron is not used to make nails, so good men should not be used to make soldiers." Today, it is still the boast of the Chinese scholar that 'the pen is mightier than the sword.' The peaceful and rationalistic temperament cultivated through centuries of well-directed teaching and education explains the fact that during the last 2000 years, far fewer wars were waged in China than elsewhere to the disturbance of established institutions. It is still true today that when two rickshaw pullers have a dispute, instead of fighting it out, either with their fists or in the court room, they would prefer to talk it out in a tea house. Countless disputes are generally settled with a hearty sip of tea.

With the commencement of extensive intercourse with the outside world, however, there has arisen a feeling that adequate as its own civilization was for all purposes in the years past, it is not sufficient to enable China to deal successfully with the foreign nations. After centuries of isolation we have to admit that we have a great deal to learn from the West. In religion, in government, in literature, in industrial arts, we have something to offer. But we are particularly backward in the sciences and their application to the uses of mankind. It is true that we can point to the invention of the mariner's compass, gunpowder, and printing as our contribution to the advancement of science. But we have to go abroad to find out the wonders of electricity, of the telegraph and the telephone, which within the memory of men

living have united the countries of the world together into a family of nations. We have to go abroad to see the achievements wrought by modern medicine and surgery. The application of these and other sciences to industries has enabled the countries of the West to develop their resources, create new industries, and increase the comforts of life. To meet the educational requirements of the time we have remodeled our school system throughout the country. In former days we devoted ourselves entirely to the study of history and literature in the schools. Now we use in Chinese schools textbooks translated from other languages. English, French and German have been introduced into Chinese schools. Mathematics and the sciences take their rightful places in the school curriculum. Promising youths are being sent abroad for the purpose of carrying on advanced courses of study which they cannot do at home. We try to appropriate the best of everything of which we stand in need.

There is another lesson which we find we have to learn from the West. It is in the matter of national defence. Since the days of Confucius, China has fashioned her swords into ploughshares and spears into pruning hooks. She has turned steadfastly from the arts of war to the arts of peace. But times have changed. She now realizes that she needs an army and a navy adequate for her own defence and not for aggression.

Not only in the field of education and national defence but also in the philosophy of the people there has come a momentous change. While striving to go back to the older and purer teachings of Confucius and Lao-Tze, they feel at the same time that in this world of fearful struggle for existence they need a more active philosophy to guide them both as a nation and as individuals. In their quest for a new principle of life, they have fallen upon the practical teachings of Wang Yang-ming, one of the most notable statesman of the Ming dynasty. As a general he commanded the imperial forces in putting down rebellion and as a statesman he governed the people wisely. His teachings, therefore, are not mere theories derived from pure reasoning but are principles based upon his own varied experiences. Summarized in the words of a noted scholar, "His philosophy contains two cardinal principles—one, the theory that knowledge and practice must not be divorced, and the other that every man with his individual mind should

strive to investigate the principles of things in themselves. His practical philosophy is, therefore, a combination of what later became known in the West as positivism and pragmatism. In these practical implications of the philosopher's doctrine lies the secret of his great importance to the present age, when a philosophy of action is called for, and when the Far East is becoming wearied of the crushing weight of authority. Wang Yang-ming stands for individuality in reasoning, for the application of an individual criterion to the phenomena of life. Each mind is to work out its problems on the basis of its own nature; trueness to life and to one's self is what he insists upon. But the knowledge thus acquired must be subjected to the test of action; only thus can it be proved to have more than a subjective validity. The life of contemplation must be supplemented by the life of action. It is this call to action that is so stirring to the contemporary Oriental World." The works of this author are today being learned not only by the learned, but, to use the words of a distinguished scholar on the subject, "they are being multiplied in thousands on thousands of copies and spread broadcast over the land, so that every scholar is becoming familiar with the old Ming general and philosopher."

The rediscovery of this Ming philosopher is, in a large measure, responsible for the increasing symptoms of strength and activity in the Chinese national life, for a study of his works encourages one to act and inspires one with confidence in one's action. The great mass of humanity, for a time fallen deep in stupor, have been awakened, so to speak, with the touch of the magic wand of Wang Yang-ming's philosophy.

The great problem of China today is how to keep this sudden outburst of energy within sound limits without in any way impeding the progress which the nation needs to make and is now rapidly making. The Chinese people want to take something that is best in western civilization and still be able to keep what is best in their own. It is the problem of blending the two civilizations in such a way that they may live, each as an integral, living part of the other. If this problem is solved, we shall then have a civilization which will enable us to unite the East with the West and possibly amalgamate the whole world into one great happy family.

# HISTORY OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF CENTRAL PARK

---

SAMUEL PARSONS, NEW YORK

---

I hope that the scope and object of my address today upon the history of the evolution of Central Park will not be misunderstood. I have no intention of imposing on you a formal treatise on either the art or science of park-making, not even on the park-making of Central Park. You will find all this set down in the books.

In a brief way, my wish is to give you some idea of the birth and growth of Central Park. My plea for asking your attention to my reminiscences and views on this subject is the peculiar and considerable experience I have had as superintendent of planting, general superintendent, landscape architect and park commissioner. Prior to this connection with the New York parks, I was associated with Mr. Calvert Vaux for several years and in conjunction with him laid out various parks and estates throughout the country, and was with him for fifteen years in Central Park until he died.

Mr. Vaux, as all those who are interested in parks know, united in 1857 with Mr. Frederick Law Olmsted in preparing and carrying out in its earlier stages the present plan of Central Park. The basic ideas of this plan can undoubtedly trace their origin, aside from the cruder ones of the early Chinese, to the work of such men as Dufresney, the Frenchman, and the Englishmen, Brown, Whately and Repton, and the German, Puckler Von Muskau. Each of these men in his own way contributed largely to the final evolution of the plan of Central Park.

But its proximate creative agent—the man who made its evolution possible—was Andrew Jackson Downing, an early American landscape gardener, who was drowned in saving lives during the burning of the Hudson River steamboat "Henry Clay," in 1852. In other words, and in the better phrase of a great writer, "All

these bounds even from this line to this, with shadowy forests and with champains rich'd with plenteous rivers and wide-skirted meads" were changed into a great people's park, for the first time by the inspiring efforts of one man.

I can not perhaps better explain the casual connection of Andrew Jackson Downing with Central Park than by quoting the words of William A. Stiles in "Garden and Forest" of May 29, 1895. As editor of a horticultural paper and as park commissioner, Mr. Stiles had scarcely a peer. He wrote as follows: "No one who has looked into the history of public parks in American cities and the development of public sentiment which brought them into being, will deny that the strongest impulse which the movement received at the outset came from Andrew Jackson Downing.

. . . As he was to become our first authoritative writer on the art of landscape gardening, the whole country has occasion to be thankful that he was in this way led to adopt what was then called the English style of gardening, in which, to quote his words, 'The spirit of Nature, though softened and refined by art, always furnished the essential charm, thus distinguishing it from the French or Italian style where one sees the effects of art slightly assisted by Nature.'

"Downing was a man of Catholic views, and while he realised the fact that vases and balustrades and studied symmetry might be mingled with foliage enough to make a garden, yet his ideal garden scene was the primeval paradise whose pervading beauty was found in the unstudied simplicity of Nature . . . . Reared almost in sight of many of the old places on the Hudson which had been planned and planted by Partmentier and others of that older school, he learned while still young that a landscape could be made impressive by the simplest and most natural treatment . . . .

"A timely series of letters which he wrote for the Horticulturist on the subject of public parks, in 1849, had a marked influence in creating and molding popular sentiment in this direction. These essays, which appeared month after month, and were widely copied by the press, marshalled in a convincing way arguments which were then fresh and original, although many of them have since become part of our common knowledge and belief. He began by showing that public parks were needed not only to educate the public taste, but because everybody at some time felt the



necessity for this contact with Nature. He showed that this communion was not only a delight to people who were as unsophisticated as children, but that the more thoughtful and educated a community became, the stronger grew the passion of rural pleasures.

"When it was argued that the people would not visit parks even if artistic ones were constructed, he pointed to the large cemeteries to prove how eager all classes were to avail themselves of an opportunity for a visit to anything resembling a park . . . . He truly argued that it was because they contained bits of forest-land, hills and dales, copses and glades, that they attracted throngs of visitors in cities which possessed no great public gardens, and that if thirty thousand people would visit Laurel Hill in one year, many times that number would visit a public park in a city like Philadelphia.

"He set his argument on the highest plane, at the very outset, and, while recognizing the use of parks as helping to furnish air and sunshine, he held that the fostering of the love of rural beauty was quite as important an end, and that such a love of nature helped to civilize and refine national character. Mayor Kingsland's proposed park of 160 acres he pronounced altogether too scant, and argued that 500 acres between Thirty-ninth street and the Harlem was the smallest space that should be reserved for the wants of the city, since no area less than this could furnish a rural landscape or offer space enough for broad reaches of park land with a real feeling of the breadth and beauty of green fields and the perfume and freshness of Nature . . . . [Eventually the park was enlarged to 843 acres, which include the reservoirs.]

"The actual work of constructing Central Park was not begun until six years after Downing's untimely death, but it was his stirring appeals that aroused the city to feel its need; and provision to meet it quickly followed. By rare good fortune, two designers were found whose artistic temperament and training were akin to his own, so that our first great urban park was planned on such broad lines which he would have approved. . . .

"When we think of the health and comfort, the rest and refreshment, the delight to the eye and the imagination which these smiling landscapes have given and will continue forever to give to all the people, it is not too much to say that Downing takes rank

among the greatest benefactors to his country which this century has produced. . . .

"Meanwhile the gathering sentiment in favor of spacious and accessible city parks which had found expression in the eloquent letters of Downing at last secured through legislative action the purchase, for a public pleasure ground, of the rectangular piece of land now known as Central Park.

"In 1858 the city authorities selected out of thirty-three designs offered in competition for the new park, the one signed "Greensward" which was the joint work of Calvert Vaux and Frederick Law Olmsted, and Central Park, as we know it today, is the realization of this design in its essential features."

"This was," Mr. Stiles declares, "the first example in this country of a public park conceived and treated as a consistent work of landscape art, the first attempt in any country to plan a spacious pleasure ground, which should have the charm of simple and natural scenery, while it met the requirements of complete inclosure by a compactly built city. No one can read the original plan as presented for competition without feeling how thoroughly an experience of nearly forty years [now nearly sixty years] has justified the forethought of the young artists; or without a sense of gratitude to them that our first great park, which has to such an extent furnished a stimulus and a standard to other American cities for similar undertakings for all time to come, was a work of such simplicity, dignity, refinement and strength."

The association of these artists was a happy one. Mr. Vaux some years before this date had come over from England at special request to enter into partnership with Andrew Jackson Downing, and for several years before the death of the latter they did much work together. When the project of a new plan for Central Park was conceived, because General Vielle's original one ordered by the park board was not satisfactory, it was natural that Frederick Law Olmsted and Calvert Vaux should join forces and compete for the prize. I have often heard Mr. Vaux say that Mr. Olmsted was specially equipped for this study because he was superintendent of Central Park at the time, and therefore necessarily familiar with all the peculiarities of the terrain. Moreover, Mr. Vaux had a profound respect for Mr. Olmsted's constructive imagination and artistic power. The following extract from Mr. Olmsted's early

writings will illustrate what I mean. "What artist," he says, "so noble as he who with far-reaching conceptions of beauty and designing power, sketches the outlines, writes the colors and directs the shadows of a picture so great that Nature shall be employed on it for generations before the work he arranged for shall realize his intentions."

Mr. Vaux enjoyed relating many incidents of their protracted studies of the "Greensward" plan, how, together, they wrestled weeks and months to solve the difficult problems involved. Many were their discussions and even battles, in defense of their views, for the problems were difficult and complicated. There were hills to make higher, morasses and gullies to fill up, or make deeper, as the case might be, always keeping carefully in view the ultimate effect years hence.

Many people think Nature just happened to make Central Park as it is and that it cost comparatively little, either in time or money, to develop. In reality it is one of the most laboriously artificial products of genius. It has been said with considerable show of reason that if all the carts that were filled with earth in the construction of Central Park were strung out in one line, it would reach 30,000 miles, or one and one-fourth times around the earth. There was hardly a rock the location of which was not studied and often altered, and let me say right here that the artistic, and at the same time naturalistic, treatment of rocks in Central Park has no equal, perhaps anywhere. It is strange and unfortunate that other parks in the country have failed to accomplish anything like as good results.

I have dwelt thus at length on the three men, who, each in his own way, shared in the creation of Central Park, the men whose geniuses accomplished as great a work in its way as that of the Parthenon. The one as well as the other truly idealized and made manifest the spirit of the hills and dales on which they rested and out of which they grew.

During these early days, and in virtually the first ten years, the foundation of the present scheme was laid. It can not be said to have been finished, nor is it finished at the present time, for there are portions of it even now comparatively undeveloped. But there has been so much done that the intention of the design almost everywhere has been made evident.

Year after year Mr. Vaux kept in close touch with the park either in office or out of office. Several times he resigned because the integrity of the design was attacked. But in the end, the public always sustained and reinstated him. Mr. Vaux always lived in New York while Mr. Olmsted's home was in Boston, from which he would come at intervals to support Mr. Vaux's efforts to defend their plan. As the years passed the beauty and intention of the plan became more and more appreciated, and so did the importance of proper maintenance strongly assert itself.

At this point it is right to dwell on the paramount value to the park of one man, Andrew H. Green, the father of Greater New York, long time controller of the park commission, and always, in or out of public office, a dominant factor in the construction and maintenance of Central Park. He was invaluable as a great executive, and always faithful to the experts in charge, especially to the great artists of the park. Mr. Green, moreover, secured the legislation that gave the necessary funds to build the park, and it was he who saw that they were wisely and economically employed.

It has been said many times that Central Park is the greatest artistic treasure owned by the citizens of New York. In Europe it is known widely. It is indeed the only American park whose reputation is established in many countries. I know this from a personal experience in somewhat extended travels. I think it will be admitted also today that much of this high reputation is due to the genius displayed in the evolution of the plan.

I have always felt that Central Park, after it was created and developed to a certain point, possessed itself of a soul breathed into its make-up by the genius of its designers. "Its shadowy forests" and "wide-skirted meads" were so endowed in time with the elusive spirit of nature that here in the midst of a great city one felt an inspiring, sanative influence akin to that of some sunny valley in the Catskills or the Adirondacks. When we wander in the ramble in Central Park our minds instinctively turn to scenes on hillsides and rocky slopes, and still pools with openings of greenery here and there.

The loiterer owns the grateful sense  
Of beauty near, he knows not whence,  
And, pausing, takes with forehead bare  
The benediction of the air.

Thousands appreciate the beauties of such woodland scenery and meadows when they enter the park and can not tell you the reason why. But their collective taste must not be lightly impugned. They are the men in the street and it is for them that the people's park has been built. I may remark, in passing, that there are few testimonies more decisive of the fidelity of such a work as our Central Park than the enduring satisfaction it affords, from generation to generation, to this same unlettered "Man of the street."

He is not bewildered by a knowledge of the clashing claims of rival schools which affect to interpret and improve upon the designs of Nature; he is not obsessed and deluded by the transient vagaries of eccentric theorists whose fantastic creations only serve to distort her features; he must unfortunately accept the perversions which his authorities succeed from time to time in imposing upon him. But his real instinct is true. His fealty is the sincerer for being unconscious and he reverts for his permanent satisfaction to the standard of unchanged Nature herself, and those works of man which most reverently conform to the pattern of her teachings.

To follow the history of the attacks on Central Park would make an interesting topic for discussion, but time will not permit it. Indeed, I am sure that during my thirty-five years of intimate acquaintance with Central Park, there has never been a time when there was no fight on hand to protect Central Park. In many cases, in most cases, the advocates of these attacks were public-spirited people who had no idea of injuring the parks. They fancied perhaps that their judgment was sound because they had observed parks at home and abroad, or perhaps because they had an overweening confidence in their native wit which many people, and especially Americans, believe will suffice in place of knowledge and experience. They forget, too, that every problem should be judged on its own merits, and that so complicated a question as the suitability of changes in Central Park is difficult to answer. Many people find this out on mature consideration; others do not. Propositions have been made to introduce race courses, open-air theaters, rotten rows, stadium, merry-go-rounds, eating houses, locations for statues, all good things in themselves, but usually, and in most cases, unsuitable for Central Park. It is a curious fact

that almost every type of invasion of the park has been discussed in reports and letters of Olmsted and Vaux.

In conclusion I will leave with you the following suggestion: Before deciding whether a proposition to add any new feature is wise or not, it will be well to seek for precedents in the works of Olmsted and Vaux. They designed the park, and should have and did leave illuminating suggestions for nearly every incident of change that would be likely to occur; and beneath all the suggestions will be found principles set forth in the landscape gardening books of an elder time.

It has been felt by those interested in the park and best able to judge that its late years have been decadent ones, that many of its trees have died from old age and exhausted soil, and that the grass is in poor condition from the attrition for many years of millions of human feet. Indeed, the present park commissioner declared soon after taking office that the state of things, especially the grass, was so bad that he was in a quandary as to the best course to pursue. He earnestly complained of insufficient appropriations; and doubtless this was a draw-back to improvement. However, the commissioner has evidently exerted himself to do all he could in view of his lack of funds, and favorable seasons have, for two years, helped the grass. So many demands upon the public purse are made for all the parks and parkways outside of Central Park and are so vigorously backed by citizens living in their immediate vicinity, that Central Park fails to receive the pecuniary support it imperatively needs. Its friends are chiefly the general public, and what is everybody's business is unfortunately nobody's. As time has passed, moreover, mistakes have been made in allowing alien features to obtrude themselves in the park, and these should and will be removed, as such objects have been often removed before. I have such confidence in the regard felt for the park by the citizens of New York that, given time, all these lapses in its health and beauty will, I am sure, be overcome.

Its evolution has been akin to that of the human organism. Both, in their development, meet and overcome retardations, recessions and contradictions which are forever uprearing themselves anew, sometimes in the old and sometimes in novel forms. The park is alive, an organism of vegetation constructed on a definite

artistic plan which naturally is continually decaying and then continually, by one means or another, recreating itself. Living to die, it is ever resurrecting itself. It will not be blotted out for it has incorporated itself in the very life of the body politic of New York, and the body politic will see that it does not die.

## ADDRESS

---

B. SOLDATENKOV, SPECIAL ENVOY FROM RUSSIA

---

I am extremely grateful to have the opportunity to say a few words to this distinguished society.

Ladies and gentlemen, have you ever lived through minutes which counted for years? Have you undergone circumstances liable to produce a profound change in your life in the space of a few hours? Some people have, and you know that such moments are hardly ever due to causes of joy and happiness. Nay, it is suffering, hardship and the loss of the dear ones about you.

That which is true to individuals can also be applied to nations and to the whole of mankind. Will I be mistaken to state that during the present war humanity has undergone the deepest, the most profound moral alteration since Christianity perpetrated its blessing on us. Christianity preached humility, self-abnegation, pardon, love and equality. It gave people the faith that future life would bring them the utmost happiness, that all their efforts on earth would find their full recognition and recompense in Heaven; and the people willingly believed and fought for their betterment.

As Christianity, contrary to other religions, did not extend its ideals to presupposed forms of government, this could be cared for outside of the religion and the people were left free to establish their own self-government, which developed differently in various countries and under conditions utterly unlike, as the civilization and culture of every nation always bore traces of its individuality.

Yet the civilization was not confined to purely an immaterial ground, that of thought and philosophy. The struggle for life of individuals and nations, assumed every imaginable form, these being at times far from idealism.

Under the future development the character of the struggle became pressing and barely materialistic. Materialism led to fre-



quent abuse—abuse of power. Thus throughout the ages magnates and slaves, rich and poor, idle and laborers, warriors and great inquisitors, all equally claimed to be Christians. Yet, were they? As the ages passed the abuses of one and the hardships of the other became crystalized and thus more acute. The Church was itself given in prayer to human ambition, but still one theory remained deeply engraved in the hearts of the suffering people—freedom and equality. The moral, pure idealism proceeded before materialism and the Promised Land of Christianity had to be given to the people at once and during their lifetime. This constituted the unknown future and the primray foundation of—shall we call it “national socialism” or “democracy?”

Here is the difference—a difference so wide that the chasm between had to be filled with millions of men who are at present fighting and dying for the betterment and the welfare of humanity and one ideal to rule the Universe.

I seemingly oppose socialism to democracy. Do I make myself understood? Was socialism up to the present a closely ranged battle of hardship against organized wealth and exploitation of mankind? Yes, under some circumstances; no, under others. I feel we shall have to look into the question more closely.

Civilization transformed nomads into agriculturists, and these were later transformed into tradesmen and manufacturers, while industry came to an overwhelming development. From actual slavery the people passed to an informal one—that of dependence on capital in its present form. Then arose the question of labor organization—a question of freedom and equality under a new form but in fact as old as the world we live on.

This strife for equality and freedom could not always remain mild and inactive. The more oppression and hardship an individual had to withstand, the greater the organization of such individuals and the stronger would be their fight and more provoking the methods used. No wonder that the different theories deriving from such collisions and movements were too radical and as a method of means had to admit that, which otherwise would seem inadequate—thus the organized hatred between classes of people.

Among the most noted of theories of the so-called scientific socialism we shall have the state of Carl Marx, developed by Bebel and put into definite shape by Kautsky. The German

socialism presented all the peculiarities of that nation and derived of the character of these people the stavism of their history. Being the most applicable, the most materialistic and one of system, it obtained the uncontested hegemony throughout Europe and the socialistic theories of other nations, that of St. Simon in France, for example, were in the long run crippled by it.

What did Germany amount to before 1870? Next to nothing, but Prussia was there and she was victorious in her desire to unify the German kingdoms. She succeeded in this, and had to proceed further as a great power in the concert of European nations.

As one of the conditions of future power and welfare of her people, Germany had to become an industrial instead of an agricultural nation. Germany, therefore, undertook to build up a system of international exploitation.

At first she had to comply with the desires of her inner markets. This necessitated the development of the national industries, which has lead to the following: first, a labor organization, and second, commercial agreements with her immediate neighbors for raw materials which could not be obtained inside the country. These commercial agreements could not be had except by profiting by the political conditions on the outside—and this meant the maintaining of a strong army—this being a measure the Prussian government impressed on the people as tending to their welfare, and which they willingly accepted. Then Germany became a terror to Europe, but her internal market was amply provided for by her home industries.

This closes the first period of the development of a great power under former conditions of life.

The second period is marked by a tendency to export the products manufactured to the immediate vicinity of neighbors and then to extend such export. This could be obtained with less friction by the making of further commercial treaties, under the threat of tariff wars and of diplomatic complications of every sort, where the feeble had to finally succumb, and the military standard of this nation, dictated to others Germany's rule.

And now comes the third period of development.

When the adjacent markets were supplied and conditions did not permit their further development, foreign markets had to be sought. The first were the open markets of countries like Argen-

tina, Brazil and China, where competition was the last and conclusive word. This made necessary a commercial fleet, which was soon created by Germany. Then a high sea fleet seemed of prime necessity to protect the commercial one and the foreign trade. The naval league arose from the heart of the country, and the government always found the full support of the people. And Germany became a sea power not to be disdained.

Further, labor was organized for effective competition and the banking system was accordingly made operative. Thus all the customers of the German trade were benefited by the extension of long-term credits, which were refused by the tradesmen of the other countries, as the banks did not give their national industries the same backing the German government did through the Deutsche Bank. And here is the secret of German success in South America.

Was this system onerous to the German banks? Not in the least, as all the business obligations to German traders were discounted by the Deutsche Bank and bearing its signature, such obligations were rediscounted in the Belgian banks, and further on by the Bank of France and the Bank of England, who thus were the credit institutions to loan the money, and, unconsciously, to facilitate German industry, in opposition to the one of their own country.

These are but every-day business transactions, which on the whole are not sufficient to any country to lead the so-called "world politics."

It is a known fact that a nation wanting to have an unrivaled standing, must be in direct possession of colonies, but where were they to be found? England had them practically all, and although she was in favor of the open-door policy this did not present the ideal conditions to compete with her, on her own soil. But Germany had to possess colonies, as this was the fourth step in the game of her industrial development, which was great.

She had to go to Africa to Comeroon and endeavored to close central Africa in a steel corset; but there she stumbled against Great Britain and France.

Germany tried for a different plan and tried to constitute a colony in direct touch with the empire, through Austria, the Balkan Turkey and Persian gulf, which, with the transcontinental

railroad with its terminals at Bagdad and Hamburg, would constitute an ample outlet to her industry, and thus again contribute to the welfare of her people. But here she met with conditions deriving from the Balkan War and then ultimately had to lose ground before England and Russia, which were not prepared to let Germany play with fire in a dynamite plant.

This stage of Germany's development was equally backed by her people, who responded to the accusations of the rest of Europe, that Germany was militaristic and aggressive, that they had a right to be. Was it their fault, they asked, that England took by aggressive measures her colonies and then for years tried to secure titles to them by way of international agreements? She no doubt had all to gain and nothing to lose in remaining on the guard of said agreements, as they constituted for her the *status quo ante bellum* Gaudens. Gaudens, those were the laurels of the British Miltiades, who kept Germany awake with hatred.

She thought she had logically to cling to aggression, and her motto was "Lex populi, supremlex." How can that meet the endeavors of peace of any Hague conference of limitation of armaments and what has "Deutschland Uber Alles" to do with morality, humanity or "international socialism?" It is the antithesis, for the whole German system of national welfare was based on the oppression of other nations, and on aggressiveness deprived and regardless of all moral feeling or idealism.

How about socialism in the other countries? How did they develop? Develop as a theory, perhaps, but crippled all, except America, by the German militarism. Crippled—and what is worse—blind!

Yes blind, because all their representatives, met at international conferences and congresses, and, imbued with their sincerity, overlooked that such conferences did not prove at all that they were internationally united or constituted a whole and harmonious teaching. They did not realize, up to the most recent time, that they were but a conglomerate of crippled national theories, with the German social imperialism and national egotism assuming the leading rôle, and by treacherous words and duplicity leading all the striving humanity into void temptation and then to ruin and desolation.

And, therefore, I object to every statement which forecast that the second international existed. It never, never did, if we are to consider anything except the striving of people, affected by misery of life, for a better future which they surely are entitled to and for which at any rate they have now got the right to die and sacrifice all they possess, in the hard-fought struggle, against this foe of humanity—Germany and the social imperialists.

And if the war began chiefly for commercial purposes, and actual financial competition, aggressive on behalf of Germany and her allies, defensive by the World's entente coalition which gradually arose against them, it has now lost all of its mercantile aspects.

Circumstances of war have led to the destruction of Belgium, Serbia and Poland. Their population was partly annihilated with unrivalled ferocity, the remainder enslaved by the Germans—again Deutschland Uber Alles. But no one can stand for this—and she has to be crushed.

The kaiser is the great champion of national socialism, but President Wilson is the champion of universal democracy. And pray let the Hun remember it! If the national socialism and welfare of the people of one single nation mean oppression and hardship to the rest of humanity, let that nation be cursed.

The kaiser has promised his people this immoral welfare of theirs, and they stand with him and are blinded by him. But the rest of humanity will stand through thick and thin for a moral welfare and will finally attain it.

And there is no alternative. The German people will believe their idol until the whole system at work to obtain "the promised land" for their exclusive use is crushed either by military force or conviction. The first means continuing the war and further sacrifice to all the nations. The second means revolution in Germany. Yes, but up to now what mental line could the Germans draw except the *Hindenburg line*? On what can we presently rely when they are nothing less than a fist clad in mail, and as such are deprived of all moral sense and conscience?

All that was said of Germany and her inner social organization, constitutes, so to say, the culminative point to which social imperialism might lead. It has adopted the form of an empire—self-

object empire. And this self-object empire has up to now conquered its own allies, the central powers, and thus consummated the Pan-Germanic plans set forth in 1907. This central block is at present under the control of the German national socialism whose last hour has happily struck for humanity. The national socialism was a dream which led humanity to daybreak and sunshine. It is a dream of anguish, a nightmare that has turned the hair of humanity white, but has produced the resurrection and brought about the regeneration, which shall secure many happy days for our children, and for the generations to come. Humanity now begins to realize the simple mistake it has made—that no theory of welfare of the people can be based on hatred—hatred of classes, of people, or nations. It must be constructed on rational, merciful, moral cooperation, and this means democracy and revolutionised socialism.

Many errors were undoubtedly committed, but many efforts were made and both shall constitute valuable lessons for the future construction and form of mutual life of nations and self-government of the people.

And this will be the new and true form of international life—call it revolutionised, or international, or sound and rational socialism or anything you wish. One thing is plain, the existing international law, political economy, financial and civil laws, will have to be changed; a revaluation of values will have to take place. It has partially come already. Look at the present conditions of cooperation: financial, industrial and banking cooperation, limitation of prices, regulation of production, fixing the price of food, income taxes, taxation of excessive profits—are these not decisive measures, which are both rational and democratic at the same time? National democracy and moral welfare will issue from this war. That is what will constitute the ideal of free nations and people. That is what will take the place of irrational socialism and immoral welfare.

Moral and immoral welfare—these are the two opposed principles for which the great fight is going on and for which men are willing to die. Moral welfare of free people has to be made secure throughout the world, and therefore rational sound democracy must rule the world.

I am confident that humanity will come to it, will obtain it,

as America has not entered the war too late to help this result, and has enough moral and physical strength to crush any Hun power alive.

And now think only of the eight million who are dead in this cataclysm, think that every one of them was dear and cherished by his intimates, father, mother, sisters, wife and children; over fifty million people will have the right to self-conscious claims and no power on earth will prevent them from being critical and just! Think too of all the millions of soldiers coming back from the trenches and all to whom they are dear. They will involve half of humanity to better understanding and desire for peace and rational conditions of life. Is this not the great problem to solve, and will any egotistical profiteering scheme be yet possible?

Humanity has taken a great step forward and under the leadership of conscious men will have to obtain with the everlasting mercy of God all the welfare possible arising from the misery and sorrow of the present conflagration.

This ideal has been latent and was brought to life by the hardships and sufferings which humanity has had to undergo by reason of this war.

I do not feel that I am entitled to take the time necessary to go into the question of what effect this conception of rational democracy and welfare of humanity has had upon Russia, but I will do so in one of my future statements. Yet, I can ascertain that Russia has in the past two years undergone changes which under ordinary circumstances would have required centuries.

The conditions of the people and workmen were worse than in any other country and the people fighting for the freedom of nations were refused any liberties at home. The people realized that with the autocratic government by which they were ruled they would never attain this goal, and the revolution was the ultimate outcome. The duma, which stood at the head of the revolution, was composed of different political parties which did not always agree as to how the revolution had to be conducted. While the Maximalists, regardless of all possible danger, desired the immediate application throughout the world of highly radical principles, the more conservative parties thought that such transformation could not be brought about in a short time, and under the present

conditions of war a less radical scheme than that of the Maximalists would be more universally applicable. The divergence of views in the carrying out of the one and same ideal, has led to many difficulties, and at the present moment it is most necessary to bring about a closer understanding between the many radical elements. In this work America, as she has done in the recent past, can play a most important rôle by her moral and material assistance which has and will be of incalculable value not only to Russia but to the cause of mankind.

And what in 1909 the Prince Peter A. Kropotkine wrote in his treatise on the great French Revolution of 1789-93 remains true: It is the law in the world's history that the period of 100 or 130 years, more or less, which passes between two great revolutions receives its character from the revolution in which this period began. The nations endeavor to realize in their institutions the inheritance bequeathed to them by the last revolution.

All that this last could not yet put into practice, all the great thoughts that were thrown into circulation during the turmoil and which the revolution either could not or did not know how to apply, all the attempts at sociological reconstruction which were born during the revolution, will go to make up the substance of evolution during the epoch that follows the revolution, with the addition of those new ideas to which this evolution will give birth, when trying to put into practice the program marked out by the last upheaval.

Then a new revolution will be brought about in some other nation, and this nation in its turn will set the problem for the following century. Such has hitherto been the trend of history.

The one thing certain is that whatsoever nation enters on the path of revolution in our own day, it will be heir to all our forefathers have done in France. The blood they shed was shed for humanity; the sufferings they endured was borne for the entire human race; their struggles, the ideas they gave to the world, the shock of those ideas, all are included in the heritage of mankind. All have borne fruit, and will bear more, still finer, as we advance toward those wide horizons opening out before us, where, like some great beacon to point the way, flame the words: Liberty, Equality, Fraternity.



Russia has now said her word and I wish to assure you that Russia will continue to strive hand in hand with her allies for the principles of democracy and the freedom of nations.

In the name of the Russian democracy, of the provisional government of Russia, let me bring you this assurance as well as gratitude to the President and all the people of this great Republic.

## EARLY HISTORY OF STATEN ISLAND

---

IRA K. MORRIS

---

At the commencement of my paper I indulge the privilege of quoting from a recent history of Staten Island:

"The readers of Staten Island history can go back but three centuries for authentic information relative to this particular part of the New World. Beyond that period there is no record, save that which has come down to us through the dim vista of time in uncertain legend and tradition.

"But it requires no particular effort of the mind to picture these scenes even at that remote period. We can easily contemplate the rude wilderness that here existed before the vanguard of civilization made its advent—a period which, according to our knowledge, was unmarked by human progress, was uneventful by historic epochs, and was unhonored by acts that elevate, purify and ennoble the children of God.

"We can believe that Staten Island was ever beautiful, and that the same Supreme Power which so graciously guides us and protects our homes today, also watched over with infinite mercy the rude beings that roamed through these primeval forests, amid the countless centuries that came in their appointed turn, and faded away into the dark mysteries of the past.

"We can believe that the magnificent hills and valleys, and plains and brooklets, that have become a source of unending pride to us in our day and generation, must have been equally as beautiful to the eye and as dear to the heart of the savage, untutored native, in those far-away, prehistoric days.

"We can believe that the flowers that budded and bloomed, and shed their fragrance along the narrow trails that wound their way over mountain and valley, were appreciated and loved none the less because savage eyes beheld them, and savage hands plucked them from their resting places on twig and bough and vine.

"We can believe that the birds came here in springtime, and built their little home-nests among the giant trees and in the en-

tangled thickets and hedges, and that with the sunrise they made the welkin resound with their melodious praises to the king of day.

"We can believe that the sun shone as brightly then, over this rude home of the savage, as it does over ours today; that the moon shed its silvery sheen as grandly then as now, and that the stars looked down upon the scene from the blue dome of heaven, with that same superb beauty which at this time attracts our attention, and rivets to them our unbounded admiration.

"We can believe, too, that the seasons came at the command of the Great Architect of the universe, just as they do today; that spring, and summer, and autumn, and winter, brought in their appointed turn all that was necessary for the preservation, the happiness, and the existence of all that God had made and loved."

The glacial period is said to be responsible for the formation of the island and its separation from the mainland. That is the common, handy solution.

At the time of the discovery of the island by Henry Hudson, it was called by the aborigines "Aquehonga Man-ack-nong," which Schoolcraft interprets "as far as the place of bad woods." Hudson called it "Staaten Eylandt," as a memorial to the states general of Holland, under whose flag he was sailing. Its present form is an English rendering of the name given by the Dutch.

I quote again from the same writer:

"A great work is in progress throughout the entire continent; but the importance of the American Republic, with which our fortunes are more immediately connected, is becoming apparent with each revolving year. If from her present population, which, though increasing by a wonderful progression, is still, in point of numbers, inferior to many other nations; yet from her wealth, her enterprise, her commercial and political relations, she is entitled to rank among the most powerful and influential nations of the globe. The eyes of the civilized world are upon her, and with wonder, if not with jealousy, do they mark her rapid and surprising advancement.

"And still, this island—this once rude, uncultivated Aquehonga Man-ack-nong—is a part of the key that materially aided to unlock this treasure-house of the globe; has helped to open for

this great continent everything that centers in the social, financial and commercial interests of our people.

"From the earliest hour of civilization in these parts, the millions of people who have come here from all over the world, have beheld with admiration and pleasure the magnificent scenery presented along these plains and hilltops. What inspiration they have given to the tired traveler, after a long, tempestuous voyage across the ocean; what noble thoughts they have awakened in the breasts of the victims of tyranny and oppression, at first beholding a land of freedom and prosperity, can be realized only by those who have experienced such sacred emotions.

"It is clearly evident that the Great Architect, in His wonderful providence, ordained for Staten Island a career of usefulness. Favored by location, as a part of the metropolis of the New World; beautified with lavish hand, its mountains, and dales, and brooks form an Eden equally as fair and enticing as that of holy writ. Its story, too, filled with events that have helped to form the character and mold our great nation, is full of interest and importance to those who are here today, as well as those who shall come to these scenes in the veiled hereafter."

The shape of the island is about that of an irregular triangle. The longest line that can be drawn through it from the extreme northeastern end, at St. George, to the extreme southwestern point, below Tottenville, is a few feet more than thirteen and one-half miles; while the longest line that can be drawn across it from the shore of the sound near Buckwheat island, to the shore at the lighthouse near the Narrows, is two hundred feet over seven and three-fourths miles. It contains about seventy-seven square miles, or 49,280 acres.

The water now known as "The Kills," was first called by the Dutch "Het Kill van Cul," meaning the kill of the cul. The Dutch word "kill" meant a stream or creek, while the word "cul"—perhaps borrowed from the French, meant a bay. Hence "kill van kull" was "stream by the bay," the appropriateness of which name is seen in the fact that it connects the two bays of New York and Newark.

"Arcter cul," as Newark bay was called by the Dutch, meant the "back bay." The narrow body of water known as Staten Island sound, to which the name Arthur kill is also attached, was perhaps regarded as only a part of the "back bay,"

and so the name of the larger body, slightly corrupted, was appropriated to the smaller arm. A reef in the bay at the mouth of the Kill van Kull was once frequented by seals, to which the Dutch gave the name Robyn; hence the name "Robyns rift," which has by careless usage become "Robbins reef." The tonnage of the kills exceeds that of the Suez canal.

There are still many traces of Indian life on the island. These are quite common along the shores from Prince's bay, around Tottenville to Watchogue. In various places shell heaps have been found, indicating that the work of the wampum manufacture and the preparation of clams and oysters for food had been carried on there. Those same locations have proved very fruitful in gathering relics of prehistoric days. One of the most striking curiosities of the prehistoric age is a stone head, found near Clifton in 1884. It was unearthed by a workman who was digging up the root of a huckleberry bush.

The story of Indian life on Staten Island is very interesting, but I must slight the subject. They were in personal character and appearance fine specimens. In social life they were polygamous, their chiefs owning several wives. Men, women and children paid strict attention to the sun, moon and stars in connection with their seasons. They paid special honor to the first moon following the one at the end of February, and as it rose they had a festival, feasting of fish and wild game, their only beverage being clear, cold water. The Indian year now began, and the moon was joyously hailed as the harbinger of spring, and the women began to prepare for planting.

There were, until recently, those still living who remembered the last of the Aquehonga Indians on Staten Island. They made their home at what is now called Green Ridge, in a small stone house on the Seaman estate. They were known as "Sam" and "Hannah," and their daughter "Nance." They were pure-blooded Raritans and were dark copper-colored.

Hannah disappeared very mysteriously, and no one seemed to know what became of her. It was hinted that "Sam" had killed her, because he always grew angry when asked about her. "Sam" died in 1826, over ninety years of age, and was buried in the old French graveyard at Marshland. It is said "Nance" left the island after her father's death; but this is contradicted. I have it on good authority that she was an inmate of the alma-

house, where she died, and was buried beside her father in the old French graveyard. Thus passed away the last of the Aquehonga Indians.

The discovery of Staten Island—by whom, the date, etc.—will always be a subject of absorbing interest to the people of this section. The claims of the Northmen must be remembered, as also those of Columbus in 1492, of Verrazzani in 1524, of Cabot later, and of Henry Hudson in 1609. That year Hudson entered the Narrows and anchored in precisely the same place as did Verrazzani.

In 1612, the Dutch built a blockhouse on the heights, now Fort Wadsworth, and it has remained a military post ever since. A movement is now under consideration to mark the spot by a bronze tablet; the work would probably be completed but for the stringent rules adopted by the War Department.

After the discovery, the first really important event was the penetration of Hudson's men into the kills. Four men, under John Coleman, went as far as the present Elizabethport. On their return they were set upon by Indians, and Coleman was killed by an arrow; two others were wounded. One day later, Coleman was buried at Sandy Hook, and the spot is known to this day as Coleman's Point.

As early as 1610 the merchants of Amsterdam showed a desire to trade with the Indians. The traffic in furs became very profitable. The first vessel, however, was not permitted to make a landing. In 1613, the Dutch showed a tendency to locate permanently on the island. Several vessels had arrived in the meantime, and trade was brisk. Some of the fur merchants became very wealthy.

A provisional government was established in 1624, with Peter Minuit at its head, and that year a number of Walloons arrived and settled on Staten Island—the first settlement of which we have any knowledge. Some historians claim that they came from the country bordering on the River Scheldt and Flanders. They professed the Reformed religion and spoke the old French language. They were good soldiers and had done efficient service in the Thirty Years' War.

"On their arrival here," according to history, "they appear to have abandoned the plan of settling in a colony or single community, and separated, going in different directions, a few fam-

ilies taking up their abode on Staten Island. It is supposed that among these was a family by the name of Rapelje, among whom was one George Jansen de Rapelje. . . . The Rapelje family soon after removed to Wallabout, on Long Island, and are recorded as the first European settlers upon that island. Their child, Sarah, has down to the present time borne the honor of having been the first child of European parentage born in the colony. Her birth is dated June 9, 1625, and it is claimed that it occurred while her parents were upon Staten Island."

The first settlement on Staten Island was at Oude Dorp, or Old Town, now known as Arrochar Park. The summer of 1641 witnessed the commencement of the building of Oude Dorp. The inhabitants were Dutch. It is estimated that there were about seven low Holland cottages.

To conceive what this rude little hamlet appeared like, renders it quite necessary to study the Dutch character. We know, both from tradition and fact, that they were a religious people, and that they came from the queerest bit of earth that the sun ever shown upon, or the tide ever washed. Theirs was the oddest and funniest country that ever raised its head from the waves, with a topsy-turvy landscape that aids to render it the most amphibious spot in the universe. Indeed it has been the chosen butt of the elements, and good-naturedly the laughing stock of mankind. The people are the queerest and drollest of all the nations, and yet so plucky, so wise and resolute and strong, that "beating the Dutch" has become a familiar by-word for expressing the limits of mortal performance. And yet, Holland, besides holding its own peace, has managed to gain a foothold on almost every quarter of the globe.

In the light of events, it seems but natural to those who study human nature, in connection with history, that the two distinct races should have become common enemies. The aggressiveness of the Dutch, in connection with the characteristic suspiciousness and a self-conscious feeling of undeserved injury, on the part of the Indians, soon led to trouble. Each failed to understand the other; each sought to annoy and wrong. Neither had common rights that the other felt in the least bound to respect.

In 1637, the maladministration of Director Van Twiller came to the ears of the Dutch West India company and William Kieft

was appointed in his place. He found everything in a demoralized condition. He began, with a strong hand, to reform abuses and to improve his colony; but he was a man of headstrong temper and possessed a weak and ill-balanced mind. Like his predecessor, he was addicted to intemperate habits. [I may state right here that he established the first distillery in America. It was located at what is now known as "the springs" at New Brighton, Staten Island.]

As a consequence, a five-year war with the Indians ensued. In 1640, some travelers stole a number of swine, and the crime was laid to the Indians. Kieft sent a company of soldiers to shoot, burn and destroy. Both demanded "blood for blood" and they got it.

In the summer of 1641, five tribes having banded together, they surrounded the settlement of Oude Dorp, not one of whose inhabitants had sinned against them, and they began the work of murder and devastation. Men, women and children were butchered in the most savage manner, but few indeed escaping death. Every house in the settlement was burned to the ground, and when the sun went down behind the green hills of Staten Island that night, not a white face, save those of the dead, was to be found upon its crimson soil. The block fort on the heights, for some reason unexplainable, was left standing, but deserted. The soldiers, with such of the settlers as were able to join them after the attack, crossed the Narrows and found refuge on the Long Island shore.

Roger Williams interfered in behalf of the Dutch, and a few who had escaped, returned to the island and at once set to work to rebuild Oude Dorp. Half a dozen log huts were erected upon the foundations of those burned by the Indians, and an effort was made to cultivate the land. Peace was of short duration. The Indians were goaded to desperation by the destruction of their crops, the slaughter of their brethren, and the long-continued course of frauds practiced upon them by unscrupulous men, who first got them intoxicated and then cheated them in all their transactions.

In 1642, eleven tribes banded together and declared war against the Dutch. Everybody that happened to be in their pathway was murdered, and Oude Dorp was again laid in ashes. Early in the year a young Indian had committed murder and



Governor Kieft at once determined to avenge it. He was advised against such a course, but he insisted upon his cruel policy. He offered great rewards for the heads of his Indian enemies. Then followed some of the most cruel deeds that ever blackened the pages of history. One outrage after another was committed. During this awful state of affairs Oude Dorp was for the third time laid in ashes.

Then began the bloody seige known in history as the famous "Peach War." Several of the neighboring tribes united, and early in the morning of the 15th of September, sixty-four canoes, containing 1900 savages of various tribes, suddenly appeared. A little squaw had been shot while stealing peaches at Oude Dorp. For a long time this dreadful warfare continued.

In 1658 (or thereabout) another attempt was made to found a village, about two miles west of the ill-fated hamlet of Oude Dorp. It was called Stony Brook, and its location is now included in what is commonly called "the New Dorp neighborhood." Stony Brook was the first county seat—Richmond county being organized in 1683, one of the four first counties of the State of New York. Stony Brook was also the site of the first Waldensian church on the North American continent and the first church of any denomination on Staten Island.

Around this little Waldensian church grew up the village of Stony Brook. The structure was built of logs and stones, and was but one story in height. It was the scene of joy and sorrow for many a generation. Even the present generation is familiar with a number of dwellings that were erected at Stony Brook in the earliest days of the famous Waldensian-Huguenot settlement. There was also a block fort near the church and courthouse.

The brave Waldensians who built the little church at Stony Brook came from a Christian community which inhabited a mountain tract on the Italian side of the Cathian Alps, southwest of Turin. The region is divided into three valleys, which lie between France and Italy. The inhabitants are thus brought into communication with both countries; indeed they speak a dialect more clearly allied to the Dauphine than those of Piedmont; and they have used French as well as Italian as the language of their liturgy.

The religious doctrines of the Waldensians are similar to those of the Presbyterian and Dutch Reformed churches. Their

own historians assert that the country has remained from apostolic times independent of the Church of Rome, and boast that they can show a regular apostolic succession of bishops from the earliest period of Christianity till that of the Reformation.

It is no wonder those tired but brave souls sought the comparative solitude of little Stony Brook, even with all its dangers, and there to rear a house wherein to worship the Father in heaven. Those who reverence the past can scarcely recall the rude little structure with an unquickened pulse, nor recite its simple history with an unmoistened eye. It is clearly evident that those who caused it to be erected must have had some poetry in their imagination and love for the beautiful in their souls. Indeed, how much more beautiful to look upon the rude but pure simplicity of the early Christian, than the gorgeous pile of modern pride and ostentation. We find these simple, ancient relics, at odd intervals among the grandeur of the age; but they speak to us more plainly of man's decay, remind us more forcibly of the immortal day at hand, and tell us more earnestly of God.

The Waldensians who settled on Staten Island were a noble people, and were closely identified with the Huguenots, with whom they are commonly confounded by the average writer of the present day. It is no doubt the common cause for which they were persecuted, which has so easily and naturally placed them in history as one common people. They were an industrious people, and their valiant deeds will never be forgotten while history shall proudly retain the name of Richard the Lion-hearted, and the bloody fields of the Crusades. The Waldensians were a hospitable people, and there is a well-founded tradition that they prevented many a cruel outbreak by the Indians at Stony Brook by the performance of kind acts in their homes.

Among the brave Waldensians at Stony Brook, the clergy were also the physicians, and they were also expected to know a great deal about the arts and sciences. Over the door of the little church, and in every house and workshop of those early Christians, was always to be found the cross of Malta, while underneath it were the never-dying legends, "For the Love of Christ," and "In His Name."

Stony Brook continued to be a distinct settlement, or village, for nearly two hundred years. Indeed, long after it ceased to be the county seat (1727) the various interests of the people of Staten Island centered there.

The Waldensian church was demolished near the middle of the eighteenth century; but a remnant of its foundation remains. The block fort was destroyed by fire about the same time. Fifty or more houses, built principally in the Holland style of architecture, at one time were included in the settlement.

We can trace back some of our oldest families, whose names are familiar to us today, in the settlement of Stony Brook. The Bedells first settled there. Indeed, the old "Rose and Crown" farmhouse, which was in the Stony Brook neighborhood, was the birthplace of Bishop Bedell, one of the most eminent divines of the colonies in his day. The Guyons located there, and the original homestead stands to tell the story of a great and noble people. The Latourettes helped to build Stony Brook. The Simonsons (whose proper name is La Blaunt), were among the very first to help erect the settlement. The Androvettes recorded their name among the early builders, as also did the Bodines, the Colons, the Corsons, the Crugers, the Deckers, the Egberts, the Fountains, the Garrisons, the Housmans, the Johnsons, the Journeays, the LaForges, the Lockmans, the Merrells, the Mersereans, the Perrines, the Poillons, the Posts, the Van Names, the Van Pelt, and others.

Stony Brook long ago ceased to be a habitation by that name, and the graves of its early settlers are this many a year leveled and forgotten. The Waldensians, the Presbyterians, and the Dutch Reformed—being of the same religion, differing only in formal church government—united in their worship in the little church, the deed to the property being given in the name of the Presbyterian congregation.

The story of the Huguenots—their persecutions and struggles—is one of the saddest incidents in the sable-studded page of ecclesiastical history. The term Huguenot was an appellation given by way of contempt to the Reformed or Protestant Calvinists of France. The name had its rise in 1650; but historians differ as to its origin.

It is generally believed that the Huguenots worshipped with the Waldensians at Stony Brook for some time. They came to this country in considerable numbers from the middle to the close of the seventeenth century. It is not exactly known at what date they established their church at Marshlands (now Green Ridge); but mention is made in the county records of a "meet-



WASHINGTON ARCH



Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.  
GRANTS TOMB



ing house" at that place in 1695. It is claimed by some that the edifice, in which the Huguenots worshipped as a separate congregation, was standing as early as 1680. The site of the French Huguenot church at Marshland, may now be described as being directly in front of the large dairy building of Mr. George W. White, the premises being familiarly known as the Seaman estate. There is a tradition that the old church was burned by the Indians in the early part of the eighteenth century, and that it was rebuilt a few years later. The scene, as it appears today, is one of rare beauty, the description of which I quote from local history:

"This interesting spot commands a prospect of a soft and peaceful character. From its gently swelling knoll the spires of Richmond are seen upon the right, and glimpses of the white edifices of the quiet village may be caught through the trees. Directly in front the meadow of Fresh kill spreads its level surface, backed by the woods and the rising grounds of Carl's Neck, while its meanderings may be traced, glistening in the sunbeams or indicated by the mast of tiny craft, till the mountains of New Jersey bound the scene. Such is the spot where those noble exiles, the Huguenots of Staten Island, erected their first edifice for the free and untrammelled exercise of their worship.

"Should pilgrims be attracted to the sacred place by this notice of it—Staten Islanders perchance, who can trace their families to this illustrious source—let them, as their footsteps press the hallowed soil, recall a Huguenot Sabbath of two centuries ago. Let imagination picture that humble house of God, rustic in its appearance, but sublime in all its associations. Mark those groups of devout and honest men, of high-souled women, the dark-eyed sons and daughters of France! List to the foreign accents of the preacher's voice, and as it dies away, and their solemn anthem swells upon the air, then give them their meed of praise. We grudge not the Puritans their share of honor. Break relics, if you will, from the rock of Plymouth; but let not the Huguenots of France, the Huguenots of Staten Island be forgotten!"

The first grant of land, according to records in the office of the Secretary of State, was by Colonel Nicolls to Captain William Hill, Commander of His Majesty's ship the *Elias*, October 4,

1664, five hundred acres being the amount under consideration, and located on the southern part of the island.

English colonial government was established amid stormy scenes, and Johannas de Decker, one of the duke's commissioners, was ordered to leave Staten Island because of his independence. This is said to have brought peace. English people began to settle here in numbers. The Dutch squadron appeared in the bay and succeeded in recapturing the territory. The battle was a short one. Possession, however, was of short duration, and the English reclaimed and continued to hold it up to the period of the Revolution.

In 1630 one of the Dutch patroons, Michael Pauw, became the proprietor of all the country extending from Hoboken southward along the bay and Staten Island sound, then called Achter kull, (now corrupted into Arthur kill), including Staten Island, the country was purchased from the natives for "certain cargoes or parcels of goods, and called Pavonia."

The name of this proprietor still attaches to a part of his possessions in the locality known as Communipaw—the commune of Pauw—which has usually been supposed to be a name of Indian origin. The Staten Island Dutchmen were related, to a considerable extent, to those of Communipaw, and lived on the most intimate terms. After the second massacre by the Indians at Oude Dorp, some of the Dutch families who escaped joined their friends at Communipaw, and have been represented by many succeeding generations.

Under Dutch rule Staten Island's taxes were always collected by the New Jersey authorities, and there is no record of a dispute as to jurisdiction in those years. It is believed that, after Pauw became the proprietor, whatever collections were made were by virtue of his authority and orders. Yet it is evident that he made payments of taxes to the head of the government at New Amsterdam. It is probable that, throughout that period, Staten Island was of so little importance, because of its meagre population and light cultivation of land, that the rulers of the provinces deemed it a matter for their subordinates only to deal with.

The provinces having passed from Dutch to English rule, Charles II made his brother, James, Duke of York, the nominal

ruler of his possessions in America, on the 30th of March, 1664. Exclusive of Indians, there were practically three elements on Staten Island at that time—Dutch, French and English. The Dutch and French were united and on friendly terms; but from the commencement looked upon the English with suspicion and dislike, because of their aggressiveness and their success in gaining possession of the government, and the confiscation of the land which the former had long claimed for their own.

The rival elements soon created trouble for the rulers at New Amsterdam. Several plantations on Staten Island were claimed by both, and neither would pay taxes until the authorities would definitely settle the question of proprietorship. There were open ruptures among the people, and in several instances the militia were ordered out to enforce the law and to preserve peace. There is a tradition to the effect that some of the Dutch settlers absolutely refused to pay their taxes to the English authorities, questioning their right to make the levies, and were thrown into prison, with their property confiscated, for their pains.

These troubles continued until 1668, increasing with each year. Several animated sessions were held by the council, but to no effect. Finally the duke, according to tradition, took the matter in his own hands, and decided that "all islands lying in the harbor of New York, which could be circumnavigated in twenty-four hours, should belong to the colony of New York; otherwise it should belong to New Jersey."

In connection with this tradition, which is accepted today as absolute truth, is the statement that Christopher Billopp, the commander of a little vessel, was at the port of Perth Amboy. He performed the task in accordance with the duke's proclamation, and had the better part of an hour to spare. It is said that he covered the deck of his vessel with empty barrels, thus gaining considerable sailing power.

In consideration of this service, the duke presented Captain Billopp with a tract of land containing 1163 acres. There and then he built the house (still standing), which he named the "Manor of Bentley," in honor of the vessel which had performed the task. The Duke of York at once decided that Staten Island belonged to New York.



In August 1683, Colonel Thomas Dongan succeeded Andros in the government of the colony. In that year the ten original New York counties were organized, Richmond, which includes all of Staten Island, being the fourth on the list.

In 1684, the question of proprietorship of Staten Island was again agitated, some of the landholders becoming apprehensive of the validity of their titles, and some of them, among whom was Captain Billopp, desired to sell. No purchasers being found, however, because of a question as to title, the property remained unsold. Governor Dongan was directed, if the Billopp estate should be sold, "to find a purchaser for it in New York, and not to suffer it to pass into the possession of a resident of New Jersey." Many years passed before the question of possession was substantially settled.

Important political changes were now taking place in the province of New York. Governor Dongan's liberal views in religious matters caused his recall by the king, who was himself deposed during the same year, and became a refugee in France. The distrust of the people was very great. Rumors of plots to attack were spread. On Staten Island the apprehensions of the people culminated in a wild panic. For a time fear reigned supreme. Many resorted to various expedients for concealment and security. The excitement subsided, however, without anyone being hurt.

In 1683, John Palmer, a lawyer residing in New York, was the ranger for the Staten Island and Long Island towns. At the time of his first meeting with Governor Dongan he resided on Staten Island, and was a judge of the Court of Oyer and Terminer. It was to John Palmer that Governor Dongan executed a patent, known in Staten Island history as the Palmer or Dongan patent. The brook which runs through the property in question is still known as "Palmer's run." The first transaction of which there is any record, is dated January 14, 1684-85, when Governor Dongan purchased of John Palmer, of Staten Island, and Sarah, his wife, this property for the sum of twelve hundred pounds.

It is known to a certainty that in the following year, 1688, Governor Dongan erected his manor house, which was left standing until Christmas Day, 1878, when it was destroyed by fire. Governor Dongan died near London, in 1715, aged eighty-one years. His property here was inherited by his nephews.

In 1688 Richmond county was divided into four townships—Castletowne, Northfield, Southfield and Westfield. There were about two hundred families on the island at that time, exclusive of Indians, of whom it was thought there were two thousand.

Immediately after the organization of the county it was allowed two representatives in the colonial assembly. In 1684, one year later, for the first time a county tax was imposed, which amounted to fifteen pounds, or seventy-five dollars.

Stony Brook, having been selected for the county seat (1683), was then the chief settlement of the island. The court house and county jail were located in a small, one-story structure, containing two rooms. One, built of roughly hewn logs, filled in with clay and shell lime, served as the county jail. The only door to it was built of rough boards, hung on rawhide hinges, and opened outward. A window, about a foot square, which the prisoners could regulate for their own comfort by filling in with brush, when the rain, snow and cold crept in, was the only other opening. The jail contained a ground floor, and the furniture consisted of a benchlike log, which extended along the rear of the room. The "lock" was made of strips of rawhide, which were tied on the outside. According to history, "the dignity of the law was so frequently trampled upon by the escape of prisoners, through the assistance of outside friends, that the presiding judge directed the county officials to forthwith purchase a more substantial lock, and to procure a bell wherewith to give alarm, in case there should be any further attempt of prisoners to escape from said jail." After due consideration of the matter, an appropriation to meet a portion of the pressing need was made. The room adjoining the jail was built of stone; the sheriff, its first occupant, being John Palmer.

In this room, too, the court business of the county was frequently transacted; but the meager accommodations it afforded rendered it necessary to hold court at various other points on the island. A portion of the foundation of the old court house was standing as late as 1850.

The county jail was removed to Cuckoldstowne several years prior to the removal of the county seat. It was erected in 1710, and was abandoned in 1837; it was destroyed by fire on April 19, 1895.

The county seat was transferred to Cuckoldstowne 1729, when the name of the village was changed to "Richmond." A county court house was erected some time between that year and 1735. It was destroyed by the British during the Revolution. British officers occupied the court house, among whom were General Cleveland, chief engineer of the army in America; Lieutenant Colonel John Graves Simcoe, of the "Queen's Rangers," and Major John Andre, the unfortunate spy, who wrote his will in the old Cuckoldstowne Inn, adjoining the court house. The third and the fourth court houses were erected in 1794 and 1837 respectively. Both are still standing.

In November 1771, Francis Asbury, the first Methodist Episcopal bishop in America, preached at Woodrow his first public sermon in this country. His audience comprised the third Methodist society in the United States.

Two days after the Boston massacre the news reached Staten Island, and there was great excitement. Hundreds of people, hailing from every part of the island, gathered at Richmond, eager to learn the latest. Each time a story was repeated verbally it grew in mighty proportions. All night long people lingered in and around old Cuckoldstowne Inn, awaiting further rumors, and on the following day went to their quiet homes to ponder over their fate. The island was not in a condition to defend itself against the incursions of any foe who might approach it with respectable force.

A week after the Boston incident a formal meeting was held in Richmond. The people were divided into three distinct classes. One was composed of the majority who naturally sympathized with the government, and another who were too timid to take a stand publicly, and another still who were outspoken in favor of revolution. The leader of the revolutionists was Colonel Jacob Merrereau, who afterward distinguished himself as a patriot and soldier, and his bold action won many of his timid neighbors.

In 1776, the Americans, under Colonel Heard, evacuated Staten Island. This regiment, from New Jersey, had been doing picket duty. July 3d the British, under Sir William Howe, arrived in the Lower bay, and took possession of the island. Howe and his generals first read the Declaration of Independence in the Rose-and-Crown farmhouse at New Dorp. The Battle of

Long Island was planned at a council of war in the Rose-and-Crown. Admiral Howe was present. On September 6th there was a conference in the Billopp House attended by Lord Howe, representing the king, and John Adams, Benjamin Franklin and Charles Rutledge, representing the Continental Congress.

In 1778, the court house, Dutch Reformed church and several other buildings in Richmond were destroyed by fire, by order of Lieutenant Colonel John Graves Simcoe, of the Queen's Rangers. St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal church was left standing because it represented the Church of England. The original structure was erected about 1711, a portion of which is preserved in the present edifice. .

In June 1780, a council of war was held in the recently destroyed "Latourette House," on the hill near Richmond, in which was planned Baron Knyphaussen's invasion of New Jersey and the Battles of Springfield and Dutch Farms. The Latourette House was once the home of the Holmeses, the ancestors of Nancy Hanks and Abraham Lincoln.

The time allotted does not permit me to give further details concerning the early history of Staten Island. I may say, however, that the period covering the subject contains many other very interesting incidents that have aided, not only to form the story of that particular time, but also to aid in the formation of American history. Its geographical position, from the very date of its discovery, has rendered it an important factor in the commercial, military and political interests of the State and Nation. Today it is a part of the greatest city in the American Union, designated as Richmond borough, with a population of one hundred thousand people. Here and there an old landmark remains to tell the story that links the dim past to the busy present; but, one by one, through the medium of disinterested strangers' hands, they are gradually disappearing. But Staten Island retains its beauty and its enterprise, and its future is bright.

With smoking axles, hot with speed,  
With steeds of iron and steam;  
Wideawake Today leaves Yesterday  
Behind him, like a dream!

!

## THE LANDED GENTRY AND THEIR POLITICS A HUNDRED YEARS AGO

---

BY DIXON RYAN FOX, PH. D., DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY,  
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY.

---

The conquest of the wilderness by pioneers from the old communities along the sea coast has been the stirring theme of much of our historical writing. We have followed with keen interest the great migration from New England with its stalwart men of thrift, of fearless thought and deep religious purpose,<sup>1</sup> and those who threaded through the southern Alleghenies to lay out broad plantations beside the Mississippi.<sup>2</sup> In a smaller and more intimate way there is much of interest in the expansion of the New York gentry, and in the story of how Federalist families came to build their homes in lands cleared from the forest. We have formed some notion of their purchases, sometimes a hundred thousand acres, sometimes more. To convert their holdings into a more manageable wealth they sent promising young friends into the wilderness, as agents, who could bargain with the settlers. Then, full of faith in their great enterprise, they advised their law clerks to essay the opportunities of a new country; then, lastly, younger sons themselves set out with wives and families to build stately houses on their great domains. It is a story not without romance, and certainly of great importance in accounting for the spread of Federalist influence throughout the inland counties of the State.<sup>3</sup> This subject, also, in its scope forbids a general treatment within our compass, and for convenience's sake we may

---

<sup>1</sup>L. K. Mathews. *The Expansion of New England*, ch. vii.

<sup>2</sup>*Documentary History of American Industrial Society*, v. 2, p. 219 et seq.

<sup>3</sup>Here, in the early days of the republic, the influence of the Federalist party was very small; see O. G. Libby, *Distribution of the Vote of the Thirteen States on the Federal Constitution* (Wisconsin Studies in History, Economic and Political Science, v. 1), p. 18. It is interesting to compare the party's fate beyond the Alleghenies; see H. C. Hockett, "Federalism and the West" in the *Turner Essays*, p. 113-35.

turn to St. Lawrence county to trace this second phase of Federalist connection with the land.

In 1792 Samuel Ogden<sup>1</sup> with Josiah Ogden Hoffman bought an extensive tract of land sloping northward to the shore of the St. Lawrence, and two years later sent a young friend, Nathan Ford, to explore it and conduct its settlement. A man of force, like most of his profession, and a Federalist like John Delancey<sup>2</sup> and John Delafield who had gone before him to this St. Lawrence valley,<sup>3</sup> he rose to prominence in the politics of the country of which he was the pioneer, as a public official<sup>4</sup> and as a leader of his party.<sup>5</sup> Riding far and wide through this sparsely settled country, the arbiters of rent and payments, often in position to be of service to the settler, the influence of land agents like Judge Ford, or Benjamin Raymond, the agent and surveyor for Clarkson and Van Horne,<sup>6</sup> was considerable indeed. But the land agents were not left unsupported. In the offices of the distinguished lawyers of the city there were other young men of ambition. Louis Hasbrouck, a student under J. O. Hoffman and Cadwallader D. Colden, by the counsel of his patrons and of his friend, Judge Ford, set forth from New York City in 1804 to build a home in far St. Lawrence, wending a slow way with family and slave, wagons and pack-horses. Here, agreeable to his political training, he served as the first clerk of the county, as assemblyman and senator, and was a leader of his party, Federalist, National Republican and Whig.<sup>7</sup> In that same year, encouraged by the progress of his brother Nathan, David Ford, a zealous politician of the

<sup>1</sup>The Ogdens were a great land-owning family. David A. Ogden purchased about 200,000 acres of the Indian lands in western New York, "The League of the Six Nations," in *New York Civil List*, 1889, p. 212, et seq.

<sup>2</sup>Robert Troup to Rufus King, April 4, 1809, *King Correspondence*.

<sup>3</sup>*Land Papers*, p. 748-66.

<sup>4</sup>*N. Y. Civil List*, 1889, p. 492.

<sup>5</sup>E. g., he was the delegate to the Federalist meeting, March 1808, *Albany Gazette*, April 1808, and to the convention that nominated Rufus King for Governor in 1816. Wm. Henderson to R. King, February 20, 1816, *King Correspondence*. Judge Ford's Federalism was so well known that when in the sack of Ogdensburg in the War of 1812, his house escaped pillage, wise-acres drew an inference; see *Albany Argus*, April 9, 1813.

<sup>6</sup>Letter from William Raymond, Esq., to the author. Benjamin Raymond was made "Judge and Justis" by the Federal Council of Appointment of 1813; *Albany Argus*, March 5, 1813.

<sup>7</sup>In 1802, *Civil List*, 1889, p. 380, 425, 540; T. Weed, *Autobiography*, etc., p. 414.

Federalist school, came in 1804 to be the pioneer of Morristown. John Fine, a graduate of Columbia in the class of 1809 with Murray Hoffman, Bishop Onderdonk and Dr. Francis, likewise came northward six years later to grow rich in land and play his part in politics. Young lawyers like land agents contributed to build a modest aristocracy.

But these were not all. The gentry who centered in the drawing rooms of those fashionable streets running eastward from Broadway, all had their coats of arms, and history of knights and squires and manor houses with wide-stretching acres in the counties of old England. To lord it over docile tenantry, and ride at hunt through one's own forest, made up a part of what was most attractive in the family legends of a storied past. It is not surprising, then, to see some younger sons of these land holders fascinated by the prospect of reproducing in open reaches of the north something of the dignity and spaciousness of the life of the country gentleman they so naturally admired. David A. Ogden, who had been the partner of Alexander Hamilton in law-practice, gave up his professional connection in 1812 to carry into execution a plan which he had for some years cherished, to remove to the St. Lawrence, and fix his permanent residence on its beautiful shores. In pursuance of this, he built a fine and substantial dwelling on the island opposite the village of Waddington and commenced its improvement as a farm, which comprises nearly 800 acres. He was at this time in the prime of life and carried with him those tastes for rural employments, which he had imbibed in early life, which with his favorite literary pursuits, were well calculated to render his residence agreeable, not only to himself, but to those who might associate with him.

But the great stone house surrounded by its grove of maples was renowned not only for its graceful hospitality and atmosphere of an exotic culture; the plans of Federalist politics were often there matured in council. The proprietor represented the county in the assembly two years after he took up his residence, twice was county judge and served a term in Congress,<sup>1</sup> while younger relatives were prominent, Gouverneur Ogden as

<sup>1</sup>Civil List, 1882, p. 302, 363, 451. He did not serve as senator, in spite of the misprint of his name for that of Isaac Ogden, the Democrat from Walton, N. Y., in the N. Y. Senate Journal, 1816, p. 1. Of Civil List, 1882, p. 254.

a Federalist congressman,<sup>1</sup> and William Henry Vining, a nephew of the latter, elected to the assembly in 1821.<sup>2</sup>

The Ogdens in the splendid isolation of their island were not left to be the only county family; other names familiar in Federalist annals were to be transplanted to St. Lawrence. Soon after the close of the War of 1812 came the Clarksons, to improve their holdings by the Racquette River,<sup>3</sup> building noble houses, "Holcroft," "Homestead," "Woodstock," clearing forests into meadows reminiscent of the fields of Yorkshire whence their ancestors had come.<sup>4</sup> Next came the son and namesake of Richard Harison, the Tory-Federalist leader in the city of New York,<sup>5</sup> laying out a manor house, with high wall and cobbled court, looking down upon the long rapids of the River Grasse.<sup>6</sup> Here he too strove to reproduce old England and give the countryside its atmosphere. I have before me a score of volumes from that portion of the family library which was so laboriously carried with wagon-loads of furnishings to the seat established in this country won so recently from the wilderness. "Mill's Husbandry,"<sup>7</sup> impressive in five volumes, and Patoun's "Treatise on Surveying,"<sup>8</sup> these had no doubt been brought from old Berkshire, years before, with Pope and Gibbon; the poems of St. John Honeywood and J. G. Brooks, they had bought as good New Yorkers; and in bound files of agricultural magazines throughout the 'thirties the final phase is represented. Thus in a library we see the

<sup>1</sup>W. W. Van Ness to R. King, January 31, 1816, King Correspondence. Gouverneur Odgen also served as surrogate, Civil List, 1882, p. 370.

<sup>2</sup>Civil List, 1882, p. 307.

<sup>3</sup>G. Curtis, St. Lawrence County, part II, p. 34; The Clarksons of New York (in the New York Genealogical Society Collection).

<sup>4</sup>W. W. Spooner, Historic Families of America, v. 3, p. 276-86. The Clarksons had begun early in land speculation, an entry in the Land Papers, p. 49, recording a title taken by Mathew Clarkson, the immigrant, in 1697.

<sup>5</sup>E. B. O'Callaghan, "Biographical Sketch of Francis Harison," N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, v. 9, p. 49-51; J. S. Jenkins, History of Political Parties in New York, p. 33 et seq; Rob't Troup to R. King, April 4, 1809, King Correspondence; N. Y. Civil List, 1889, p. 124, 412, 413.

<sup>6</sup>The Community that grew around this mansion they named Morley from a relative of the Harison family. J. H. French, Gazetteer of the State of New York, p. 575.

<sup>7</sup>London, 1765.

<sup>8</sup>Archibald Patoun, A Complete Treatise of Practical Navigation to which are added the useful theories of Mensuration, Surveying, and Gauging.



outline of a family history. Some miles to the south and west a spacious home was built by Henry Van Rensselaer, fourth son of the patroon,<sup>1</sup> and near Ogdensburg there lived the Parishes, the friends of Gouverneur Morris.<sup>2</sup> Though themselves but indirectly interested in party struggles, they had many a line of influence that ran through the county<sup>3</sup> from their homes—those mansions looking out upon extended parks and prim and formal gardens, fenced in by a long-remembered great brick wall over-grown with roses.<sup>4</sup> Here President Monroe was entertained<sup>5</sup> and distinguished visitors from Washington, New York or Albany always stopped to spend a night or two in a gentleman's establishment of the traditional type.<sup>6</sup> "All had an old baronial air, and one could easily imagine the entire place brought bodily from some foreign country and set down in the midst of this quiet town."<sup>7</sup>

So these families came, bringing in a spirit of aristocracy which left its mark, as we have seen, upon the county politics. That now they have for the most part disappeared adds a touch of pathos to the story. Theirs was a spirit foreign to the custom of the country; while others made their way into the wilderness to be rid of every vestige of the feudal system, these came to perpetuate so much of that tradition as could be saved. But the aloofness of this gentry, so proper to their social theory, could not be comfortably preserved, and, bound by an inflexible endogamous rule, these branches of the families slowly withered and passed into memory, though leaving after them an influence that increased respect for "the few, the rich and the well-born."

But it should not be thought that St. Lawrence county was singular in these respects, or has been unfairly taken as a type. Change the names of Ogdens and their town of Ogdensburg for the Platts and Plattsburg,<sup>8</sup> or trace the fortunes of the Lows

<sup>1</sup>G. Curtis, *St. Lawrence County*, p. 325. He served a term in Congress, 1841-43, *N. Y. Civil List*, 1889, p. 605.

<sup>2</sup>Morris, *Diary and Letters*, v. 2, p. 74, 389, 407, 415, 418, 431, 445 etc., etc. The Parishes had come to America on Morris's suggestion.

<sup>3</sup>Curtis, *op. cit.*, p. 153.

<sup>4</sup>*N. Y. Times*, June 7, 1903

<sup>5</sup>Curtis, *loc. cit.*

<sup>6</sup>H. G. Spafford, *Gazetteer of the State of New York*, p. 404.

<sup>7</sup>Curtis, *op. cit.*, p. 350.

<sup>8</sup>D. M. Hurd, *History of Clinton and Franklin Counties*, p. 149-56, 176. Zephaniah Platt settled here, bringing his family and slaves in 1801. The town had been founded under his direction about twenty years before; see *N. Y. Assembly Journal*, 1792-1793, p. 14.

of Lowville, settled by the son of Nicholas Low,<sup>1</sup> or of their neighbor, Moss Kent, brother of the chancellor,<sup>2</sup> or of William Henderson, whose lands lay along the shore of Lake Ontario;<sup>3</sup> turn to the three LeRoya, brothers-in-law of Daniel Webster,<sup>4</sup> who gave their name to a town near the Genesee,<sup>5</sup> and the same condition is observed. Instead of Nathan Ford insert the name of Egbert Benson, jr.,<sup>6</sup> as land agent, or that of Colonel Robert Troup, who at Geneva managed the great Pulteney estate,<sup>7</sup> and who bore a leading part in the Federalism of New York,<sup>8</sup> and the story is repeated, varying in details but broadly similar to that we have rehearsed. Sometimes, as with the stock of General Jacob Morris<sup>9</sup> who, like General North of Duanesburgh,<sup>10</sup> had gone inland to improve his family holdings, an offshoot was sent far to the westward to reproduce in a second and a third series, as it were, the gentry of New York.<sup>11</sup> The Morrisses had increased their grant so that when the general made his slow way up the Susquehanna valley as a herald of civilization, his share

---

<sup>1</sup>F. B. Hough, *History of Lewis County*, p. 135, 137, 142, 163; also DeWitt Clinton to Cornelius Low, November 25, 1820, Clinton Mss. (Letterbook V).

<sup>2</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 163, Jenkins, *Political Parties*, p. 71, and N. Y. *Genealogical and Biographical Record*, v. 4, p. 85.

<sup>3</sup>Henderson was an important politician in New York having been the party candidate for assembly in 1807 (N. Y. *Spectator*, April 22, 1807) and for Congress in 1808 (Albany *Gazette*, April 25, 1808). He settled in what is now Jefferson county, F. B. Hough, *Lewis County*, p. 82.

<sup>4</sup>G. T. Curtis, *Life of Daniel Webster*, v. 1, p. 345.

<sup>5</sup>F. W. Beers, *Gazetteer and Biographical Record of Genesee County*, p. 480. Daniel LeRoy was the son-in-law of Nicholas Fish, M. A. Hamm, *Famous Families of New York*, v. 1, p. 139.

<sup>6</sup>He was the nephew of the famous Federalist judge, and became a man of importance in the west, F. W. Beers, *loc. cit.*; letter to DeWitt Clinton, December 30, 1818, Clinton Mss.; to P. G. Childs, February 5, 1822, Childs Mss.; and to John Tayler, March 13, 1815, Tayler Mss.

<sup>7</sup>O. Turner, *History of the Pioneer Settlement of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, p. 279-80.

<sup>8</sup>His name headed the Federalist nominations for presidential electors in 1812, N. Y. *Senate Journal*, 1812, p. 23. There were of course some Republican land-holders and land agents, but they were not numerous.

<sup>9</sup>M. A. Hamm, *Famous Families of New York*, v. 2, p. 34.

<sup>10</sup>*Ibid.*, v. 1, p. 123, and Appleton, *op. cit.*, v. 4, p. 534.

<sup>11</sup>*History of Dane County, Wisconsin*, p. 1016.....W. A. P. Morris, son of General Jacob, went to Madison, Wis., in 1870. His daughter married and went to live in North Dakota.

amounted to five thousand acres.<sup>1</sup> Setting his slaves<sup>2</sup> to fell the trees and saw them into boards, he built a home in what became the town of Morris, and then turned much of his attention to the politics of that young country. He was the first Otsego county clerk, served three years in the assembly and four years in the Senate of the State.<sup>3</sup> In the early days of the new century the county was the scene of bitter struggles at elections.<sup>4</sup> Jedediah Peck, the shrewd itinerant preacher, organized the new democracy, while General Morris and Judge Cooper were the Federalist leaders.<sup>5</sup>

William Cooper was the mirror of partisan perfection as a Federalist squire.<sup>6</sup> Coming north soon after the Revolution, he became the master of great estates but vaguely bounded; when the country grew in population he recalled with honest pride that "there were 40,000 souls holding land, directly or indirectly, under me." In 1800 he set up a claim to having placed the plough upon more acres than any other man in all America.<sup>7</sup> Having brought his family and a retinue of slaves and other servants, numbering fifteen,<sup>8</sup> he built Otsego Hall, a great rectangular stone house with castellated roof and gothic windows,<sup>9</sup> surrounded by box hedges and wide lawns trimmed precisely by black gardeners, far surpassing any other home in the old west.<sup>10</sup> This was the citadel of Federalism and the council-place of party methods for

<sup>1</sup>E. F. Bacon, *Otsego County*, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup>H. Child, *Gazetteer of Otsego County*, p. 79, for examples of manumission.

<sup>3</sup>N. Y. Civil List, 1889, p. 373, 374, 414, 539.

<sup>4</sup>See *Political Wars of Otsego County; or the Downfall of Jacobinism*, pamphlet (Cooperstown, 1796).

<sup>5</sup>F. W. Halsey, *The Old New York Frontier*, p. 365-67.

<sup>6</sup>Unlike all others mentioned in this paper, he came from New Jersey rather than New York City and the nearby counties, but he represents the same trend in all particulars.

<sup>7</sup>See quotations from letters in F. W. Halsey, *op. cit.*, p. 359, 360, etc.

<sup>8</sup>S. M. Shaw, *History of Cooperstown*, and Halsey, *op. cit.*, p. 358.

<sup>9</sup>This was built in 1799, taking the place of the so-called manor-house which was the original home. Views of its exterior and interior may be seen in the volume of the *Cooperstown Centennial*, and Halsey, p. 362, and especially in Mary E. Phillips' copiously illustrated *James Fenimore Cooper*. The grounds are now the village park.

<sup>10</sup>S. T. Livermore, *History of Cooperstown*, p. 45-46. The Hall was built on the lines of the Van Rensselaer manor-house, where Cooper was a frequent visitor, but seems to have surpassed its model, Phillips, *op. cit.*, p. 8.

the Otsego country, for not only did Judge Cooper serve nine years as first judge of the county and two terms in Congress,<sup>1</sup> but he rode far and wide in the cause of Jay and later Aaron Burr, always preaching the old and musty doctrine that government had better be left to gentlemen, and that simple folks should vote as they were told.

The influence of this squirearchy was thus socially conservative, looking backward to the Tory models across the sea; and in no particular, perhaps, was its expression more clear and unmistakable than in its cherishment and patronage of "the Episcopal mode of worship, so friendly to Government, so hostile to Jacobinism."<sup>2</sup> Let us turn again to the Federalist families we have cited as examples. The Parishes, as true English gentlemen, laid out a plot for the churchyard and a little glebe, and were the principal contributors to an edifice and an endowment.<sup>3</sup> The Ogdens, long vestrymen of Trinity, set up a modest church in the hamlet by their island.<sup>4</sup> The Clarksons, who in New York city had likewise worshipped there for generations, erected near their homes another Trinity, now beautified by rich memorials of the family.<sup>5</sup> The Harisons, descended from the comptroller of the mother parish, built another of that name at Morley.<sup>6</sup> The year that young Cornelius Low arrived in Lowville, another Trinity was begun.<sup>7</sup> The LeRoys, far to the westward, endowed their St. Mark's with land and money,<sup>8</sup> while their neighbor, Colonel Troup, was a steadfast champion of Episcopal tradition and among the founders of Geneva College (later Hobart) where its ministers were to be trained.<sup>9</sup> In Otsego county the two Federalist leaders

<sup>1</sup>N. Y. Civil List, 1881, p. 359, 446.

<sup>2</sup>Robert Troup to Rufus King, *King Correspondence*, v. 5, p. 37.

<sup>3</sup>Curtis, *St. Lawrence County*, p. 383.

<sup>4</sup>M. Dix, *The Parish of Trinity Church in the City of New York*, v. 3, p. 30, extracts from the parish minutes wherein aid is promised for its support. The Ogdens were among the founders of the Protestant Episcopal Society for Promoting Religion and Learning in the State of New York; see Appleton, *loc. cit.*

<sup>5</sup>Curtis, *op. cit.*, part 2, p. 34. They also built and patronized churches in nearby towns.

<sup>6</sup>M. Dix, *op. cit.*, v. 3, p. 429; Curtis, p. 459.

<sup>7</sup>F. B. Hough, *History of Lewis County*, p. 137, 170. The date is 1818.

<sup>8</sup>F. W. Beers, *Gazetteer and Biographical Record of Genesee County*, p. 480, 491.

<sup>9</sup>M. Dix, *op. cit.*, v. 3, p. 197; see also many letters from Troup to Rufus King on church matters, *King Correspondence*.

were likewise the supporters of the church. Judge Cooper was chiefly instrumental in building up its influence in the town that bears his name and sent his son, the future novelist, to the old Tory rector of St. Peter's in Albany for a schooling that no one nearer was thought fit to give.<sup>1</sup> General Morris, as a zealous Anglican built a church in 1801 to make provision for his parish in the town that bore his name, continuing its leading patron; and his children at the home, some distance from the village, set up a memorial chapel.<sup>2</sup> There is no intention here to prove the old English church a school of Federalism, yet that cast of thought which for three hundred years had made a point of holding "it to be the duty of all men who are professors of the Gospel to give respectful obedience to the Civil Authorities, regularly and legitimately constituted"<sup>3</sup> could not have been hospitable to the doctrines of the constitution of 1821. It is safe to suppose that not many Jacobinical Democrats were confirmed as Bishop Hobart made his round of visits.<sup>4</sup>

All the families we have instanced were important in the party of the state; among the Federalist nominations for the electors of 1816, for example, are found the names of Jacob Morris, William North, Mathew Clarkson and Gouverneur Ogden.<sup>5</sup> At home this landed "quality" stood as reminiscent Catos praising, in a day of innovation, the older stable English way. Slowly but surely this influence of conservatism was distributed through the counties of the state, contributing somewhat, it cannot be doubted, to check the spirit of democracy,<sup>6</sup> and affording support respectable in character if not great in its extent, to

---

<sup>1</sup>S. T. Livermore, *History of Cooperstown*, p. 51; T. R. Lounsbury, *Life of James Fenimore Cooper*, p. 6; and letter from the Reverend Ralph Birdsall of Cooperstown, N. Y., to the author.

<sup>2</sup>H. Child, *Gazetteer of Otsego County*, p. 111-13.

<sup>3</sup>Articles of Religion, XXXVII, Book of Common Prayer.

<sup>4</sup>See M. Dix, *op. cit.*, Hobart Correspondence in volumes 3 and 4, for the extent and numbers of these visits.

<sup>5</sup>N. Y. Senate Journal, 1816-1817, p. 16.

<sup>6</sup>Of course their kind of settlement was but partially similar to the Hudson River manors. Lands were sold for profit in fee simple, instead of held in lease with annoying dues. Hence settlement was encouraged, not retarded, by the presence of these proprietors, since they offered opportunities that self-respecting Yankees could embrace without disgrace. Cf. F. J. Turner, *The Old West*, p. 195-98, and his authorities, for a discussion of the effect of feudal tenures and the exploitation of the settlers.

the party that traced its evolution under John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay and William Henry Seward.

A hundred years ago throughout the countryside men were still described as Gentlemen and Yeomen;<sup>1</sup> the social and political prestige of landed property, of the "proud, polished, and powerful aristocracy deep-rooted in the soil,"<sup>2</sup> was a familiar fact to be decently acknowledged as a beneficent provision for the welfare of the race. Judge Cooper's son, the famous novelist and the heir of this prestige, in the preface to *The Chainbearer*, his story of the antirent disturbance, adverted to the dangers that must follow in the train of any change:

The column of society must have its capital as well as its base. It is only perfect while each part is entire, and discharges its proper duty. In New York the great landholders long have, and do still, in a social sense, occupy the place of this capital. On the supposition that this capital is broken, and hurled to the ground, of what material will be the capital that must be pushed into its place! We know of none half so likely to succeed, as the country extortioner and the country usurer! We would caution those who now raise the cry of feudality and aristocracy, to have a care of what they are about. In lieu of King Log, they may be devoured by King Stork.<sup>3</sup>

But the influence extolled, and often properly enough, as so kindly and paternal, might not be exerted with the finest scruple and could be bent to purposes sinister indeed. As to how these great Federalist landlords could play an ugly part in politics if so disposed, no better example could be found than William Cooper.

In 1792 an Anti-Federalist legislature saw fit to notice some of his irregularities, in the conduct of late elections in his county, with a resolution for impeachment.<sup>4</sup> Scores of addresses and

<sup>1</sup>See, for example, the certificate of admission to the bar of Dominick I. Blake, the friend of Hamilton (see signatures on Hamilton's will, Hamilton, Works, Lodge ed., v. 8, p. 634), preserved in the Emmett Collection in the New York Public Library, document 11310; a deed, *ibid.*, document 11337, and numerous deeds in the Schuyler Mss., Land papers.

<sup>2</sup>Theodore Roosevelt, *Gouverneur Morris*, p. 14.

<sup>3</sup>J. Fennimore Cooper, *The Chainbearer*, p. viii-ix.

<sup>4</sup>N. Y. Assembly Journal, 1792-1793, p. 140, 141, 146, 149-152, 155, 156, 170, 184, 186, 204, 206, 240, 244-246 (citations are given in full as the Journal is not indexed.) The Federalists by a virtually solid vote did what they could to prevent the inquiry, but without avail, *ibid.*, p. 150.

petitions were received, and the major portion of the time of the assembly for a weary month exhausted in the examination of the witnesses. Although no sufficient evidence was found to warrant his removal as an official, enough was learned to leave no doubt as to what might be accomplished by a great landlord with tenants in arrears. One testified that the judge "had been round to the people and told them that they owed him, and that unless they voted for Mr. Jay, he would ruin them." "Judge Cooper then said to me," testified another, "what, then, young man, you will not vote as I would have you—you are a fool, young man, for you cannot know how to vote as well as I can direct you, for I am in public office." He was a testy and choleric gentleman easily wrought into passion, and his debtors, knowing that he took his politics as a serious business, were constrained to form opinions on his model. It was thought that seven hundred votes were brought into the Federalist column by this squire's well-supported threats.<sup>1</sup>

Of course not every landlord took these high-handed means. In the campaign for the election of governor in 1801, some overzealous friends of the patroon, who led the forces of the Federalists, gave out that those of the tenantry of Rensselaerswyck who owed for rent, of which there were probably thousands, would be prosecuted if they failed to cast their ballots for the manor-lord. Credulity was nothing strained by this report, but Stephen Van Rensselaer won wide praise for generosity by publishing assurance that no such proscription was intended. "After such a noble and magnanimous declaration," wrote Judge Hammond, who was much impressed, "I am not at all surprised that in the county of Albany the patroon received two thousand one hundred and thirty-eight votes, while Gov. Clinton received but seven hundred and fifty-five."<sup>2</sup> At any rate, whether from admiration, fear or

<sup>1</sup>N. Y. Assembly Journal, 1791-1793, p. 186-187, 189, 191, 193. Judge Cooper's partisan activities were not estopped by this publicity. We later hear complaints of his having gerrymandered Otsego county, J. D. Hammond to Martin Van Buren, January 23, 1816, Van Buren Mss.

<sup>2</sup>J. D. Hammond, *Political History*, v. 1, p. 161-62. In the campaign of 1813 when Van Rensselaer ran for governor, a letter was raked out of some private file, which had been written twenty years before during the campaign of 1793. The *Federal N. Y. Commercial Advertiser*, April 23, 1813, quoted the *Albany Register* as follows: "It purported to offer to such of his tenants as were his 'real friends,' the remission of his 'quarter sale' privilege or right; and will anyone deny that he had not

gratitude, the tenants of the Van Rensselaers had uniformly been accustomed to select the proprietor, some member of the family, or some designated friend, to represent them in the legislature.<sup>1</sup> and for more than half of the first forty years of the republic a Van Rensselaer sat in Congress as the member for the district of the upper Hudson.<sup>2</sup> Such was this family influence that in 1821 Judge Van Ness could write to General Solomon Van Rensselaer:

I saw the Chancellor (James Kent) yesterday and had a long talk with him on the subject of the Convention. I am authorized in saying that if you think proper to nominate him as one of your candidates, he will not decline. We all here think he ought to be in the convention and I hope you will send him if you can.<sup>3</sup>

The influence of the land-holders, however, did not operate alone in the fear or loyalty of tenants. Limitations on the suffrage in America, as but a hasty view makes clear,<sup>4</sup> have been removed with much delay and hesitation; that the holding of real property was indispensable in making a wise citizen was generally believed throughout our thirteen colonies.<sup>5</sup> When the

the right of doing what he pleased with his property? And will anyone have the hardihood to censure a landlord for a measure calculated to ameliorate and improve the condition, and promote the happiness of his tenants?"

1D. D. Barnard, *Discourse on the Life and Services of Stephen Van Rensselaer, with an Historical Sketch of the Manor of Rensselaerwyck*, pamphlet, p. 68. Mr. Barnard speaks especially of the colonial period, but the practice was continued. The N. Y. Civil List, 1889, p. 742, has nearly a column of the names of offices held by the Van Rensselaers.

2"It is mentioned as illustrating the influence formerly exercised by the Dutch landed proprietors that during the first forty years following the organization of the federal government under the constitution (from 1789 to 1829) the district embracing Albany was represented for twenty-two years by gentlemen bearing the name of Van Rensselaer and connected with the family of the patroon, that is to say Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, two years, Killian K., ten years; Solomon and Stephen ten years in the aggregate." Mrs. C. V. R. Bonney, *A Legacy of Historical Gleanings*, v. 1, p. 393.

3W. W. Van Ness to Gen. Solomon Van Rensselaer, May 16, 1821; Mrs. Bonney, on cit., v. 1, p. 367.

4C. A. Beard, *American Politics and Government*, p. 8-11.

5A. E. McKinley, *The Suffrage Franchise in the Thirteen English Colonies in America*, passim; see p. 208-26 for the discussion of the franchise in colonial New York. "In New York City in the elections of 1735, 1761, and 1769, the actual voters numbered about eight per cent of the population." This was a much larger proportion than in many other colonies, p. 487. That in the country districts of New York must have been considerably smaller, as the constitution of 1777 allowed the franchise to all of the "freemen" of New York City and Albany (article vii) among whom there were mechanics and others without real property while all landless men outside these cities were excluded.



suggestion of equality of rights that followed from the Declaration of Independence expressed itself in new demands for the extension of the suffrage, the conservatives, the Federalists, made firm remonstrance. Gouverneur Morris speaking in the convention of 1787 warned his colleagues that any innovation here was fraught with peril. "Give the votes to the people who have no property," said he, "and they will sell them to the rich who will be able to buy them."<sup>1</sup> Apparently as long as suffrage was restricted to the holders of the land, virtue would retain her throne; this was an article of faith with those who took their stand against democracy. "It is impossible," said Chancellor Kent, long after,<sup>2</sup> "that any people can lose their liberties by internal fraud or violence, so long as the country is parcelled out among freeholders of moderate possessions, and those freeholders have a sure and efficient control in the affairs of government." No one may doubt that both these gentlemen and many others of their party, spoke from the conviction of their hearts; no doubt they felt that universal suffrage would be the fertile cause of all electoral chicanery; yet when the chancellor delivered his memorable defence of the old qualification, experience had shown that this alone had not provided against human weakness. Landholders in New York State while this qualification was in force,<sup>3</sup> were no more severely upright than their prototypes across the sea.

The student of the elective franchise as it developed in England is familiar with the practice known as "fagot holdings," where-

---

<sup>1</sup>Max Farrand (editor), *The Records of the Federal Convention*, v. 1, p. 545. Several other times he advocated a freehold qualification for the vote for congressmen, *ibid.*, v. 2, p. 201, 202, 207, 209. See also J. Allen Smith, *The Spirit of American Government*, p. 37.

<sup>2</sup>Carter, Stone and Gould, *Reports of the Proceedings and Debates of the Convention of 1821*, p. 220.

<sup>3</sup>The constitution of 1777 provided that the senators, governor and Lieutenant governor were to be chosen indirectly by freeholders "possessed of freeholds of the value of one hundred pounds, over and above all debts charged thereon." F. N. Thorpe, *Federal and State Constitutions* (59th Congress, House Document 357, Washington, 1909), v. 5, p. 2630, 2632 (articles X and XVII). To vote for member of assembly, and hence for congressman, one "shall have been a freeholder, possessing a freehold of the value of twenty pounds, within the said county, or have rented a tenement of the yearly value of forty shillings," and been rated and actually paid taxes to the State, article VII, *ibid.*, p. 2630. The pounds referred to are in the American estimation, not English, and hence the sums are to be understood as two hundred and fifty dollars and fifty dollars respectively, see C. Z. Lincoln, *Constitutional History of New York State*, v. 1, p. 640.

by the wealthy politician, possessed of many acres in his county, was wont to cut them into strips more or less exactly equal to the qualifications of a voter. and then carefully assign them to his landless neighbors, to make them legal and indubitable freemen for the three or four days of election only. Such practices, of ancient origin, became the subject of considerable legislation as late as 1832.<sup>1</sup> The example of these squires had not been lost.

Martin Van Buren has left a reputation for a matchless erudition in the devious ways of party management. In his younger days he served out a novitiate as a local leader of Clintonians,<sup>2</sup> later his implacable foes, with a success that marked no ordinary promise. In his native county of Columbia. however, he found one practice in which his Federalist rivals, land owners as they were, could easily excel. His summary sent to his chief after the election in 1810 is worthy of quotation:<sup>3</sup>

I have once more with shame to inform you that this county has given 527 majority for Platt & about the same for assembly & Congress—all the made voters voted for assembly & Congress—if you will look at the Voters between this year & last you will find that there have been rising of 600 votes made in the County of which our friends made about one-third—in Chatham our friend Dorr after he had made about a Dozzen got one of the Judas Breed into his Camp who gave up his Deed to the Federalists—this broke us up there—in Claverack our friends made more than they did—in this city they made more than us—& in the lower town where we had no body to make or to be made they played the very devil with us—in the single town of Gallatin Robert LeRoy Livingston<sup>4</sup> this morning admitted to me that he had made 190—Elisha Williams was there during the whole election to fill up the Deeds—So that upon the whole we have reason to felicitate ourselves it is no worse . . .

<sup>1</sup>E. g. Act 7 & 8 Wm. III, c. 25; 10 Anne, c. 23; 2 & 3 Wm. IV, c. 45 s. 20. The abuse has been defined as "conveyance not intended to give any real interest, made for the purpose of a particular election, and with an understanding that the property should be reconveyed where the transaction had served its turn." W. R. Anson, *The Law and Custom of the Constitution*, fourth edition, v. 1, p. 106, 127. The act of 1832, 2 & 3 Wm. IV, c. 45, required that property cited in qualification should have been held a year.

<sup>2</sup>That is from 1807 to 1813; E. M. Shepard, *Martin Van Buren*, p. 45-59.

<sup>3</sup>Martin Van Buren to DeWitt Clinton, April 23, 1810, Clinton Mss. If President Van Buren kept a copy of this letter it may not be surprising that he did not include it among the papers he desired to be preserved, cf. *Calendar of Van Buren Manuscripts*.

<sup>4</sup>The Livingstons, of course, as a family, had left the Federalists in 1790. "It is, however, to be remarked, that some of the Livingstons who resided in Columbia County, did not change with the chancellor, but continued their adherence to the federal party," J. D. Hammond, *Political History*, v. 1, p. 107. Robert LeRoy Livingston was one of these, *Albany Gazette*, May 2, 1808; he served as congressman from 1809 to 1813, see *N. Y. Civil List*, 1889, p. 603.

(Here follows a sentence difficult to decipher claiming, apparently, that the Federalists had sent in eight hundred deeds) . . . I am sorry for Columbia but have done all I could—King George has issued too many pattents for us. If some friends had laid off their scruples earlier we would have reduced their majority to about 250 which is all they are honestly entitled to.

King George having "issued too many pattents" to the aristocracy, the Federalists could make two fagot voters where their humbler rivals could make one. Republican solicitude at their success—for the practice was probably well known in more counties than this one<sup>1</sup>—was no doubt a motive in carrying through a law at the next session of the legislature, entitled "An Act to prevent Frauds and Perjuries at Elections," etc.<sup>2</sup> To discourage this kind of manufacture it specified that anyone offering to vote for governor, lieutenant governor or senator, who fell under the suspicion of the inspector at the polls, must swear that he was "possessed of a freehold in my own right, (or in the right of my wife, as the case may be) of the value of two hundred and fifty dollars, within the state, over and above all debts charged thereon, and that I have not become such freeholder fraudulently, for the purpose of giving my vote at this election, nor upon any trust or understanding. express or implied, to reconvey such freehold during or after election . . . and further, that I will true answers make to any interrogatories which shall be put to me by inspectors of election. touching the situation and boundaries of such freehold, from whom and by what conveyance I derive title to the same."

But it was in the voting for the members of assembly (and by that same test for Congress), where the property qualification was much lower, that most trouble was expected. Here the provision was still more exacting; the voter must take oath that "I am and have been for six months next and immediately preceding the election, a freeholder, and am possessed . . . of the value of fifty dollars." It was thought unlikely than any landholder would give up six months' rental that the Federalist vote of his district might be enlarged.

For it was the Federalists who feared the operation of the law; theirs they recognized to be the loss if voters were no longer

<sup>1</sup>For two examples of how the Republicans had themselves used this device in the campaign of 1801, see Barrett, *Old Merchants of New York*, v. 1, p. 281, and E. Vale Blake, *The History of the Tammany Society*, p. 50-51.

<sup>2</sup>Laws of the State of New York, Thirty-fourth Session (1811), p. 257.

to be "made." When the proposition came before the senate, Judge Platt, aware how hopeless would be any opposition to the bill against the immovable Republican majority, catching at what straws he could, moved a proviso "that it should not take effect until after the next election."<sup>1</sup> Possibly in this way one year, at least, might be salvaged. But the majority must have smiled at such a hope; the proviso was supported by eight senators, of which all but one were Federalists.<sup>2</sup> When the act was passed the seven who stood fast against it were Hall, Hopkins, Paris, Phelps, Platt, Stearns and Williams, all men of the old party who had been elected in the great revolt of 1808 and 1809.<sup>3</sup> In the assembly there was a similar alignment.<sup>4</sup> The landholding Federalists had done what they could to save a useful practice, but the *Zeitgeist* had gone on.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>N. Y. Senate Journal, 1811, p. 163.

<sup>2</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 164. This minority constituted nearly one-third of the members present.

<sup>3</sup>J. S. Jenkins, *History of Political Parties in New York State*, p. 126, 131-133. Robert Williams had been chosen as a Republican, but after his election as a member of the Council of Appointment he had uniformly acted with the Federalists, thus giving them a majority, and was henceforth called an apostate by his former party, Jenkins, p. 121, 133. Williams, unlike the others, had been elected in 1807. For party affiliations see also the N. Y. Senate Journal, 1811, p. 196.

<sup>4</sup>N. Y. Assembly Journal, 1811, p. 315, 360.

<sup>5</sup>It is probable that the practice did not entirely disappear, until the extension of the suffrage in 1821. "Tammany (in 1820) charged that in the construction of the Erie Canal, land had been cut up in slips to make additional voters for Clinton and cited the county of Genessee (sic), which, though polling but 750 freehold votes in 1815, gave nearly 5,000 votes in this election." Gustavus Myers, *The History of Tammany Hall*, p. 66, note; Myers cites no authority for this statement.

## HISTORIC SITES IN AND AROUND NEWBURGH

---

BY HELENE M. CHAMBERLAIN, NEWBURGH, N. Y.

---

### *First Prize Essay.*

---

Anyone who possesses an education, even though it may be small, has by instinct a desire to become familiar with the history of his country. In most cases the more educated a person is, the greater does this desire become. For this reason men have spent much time in their lives writing histories, so that it will be possible for coming generations to acquaint themselves with the deeds of their forefathers.

It is possible to read, today, in histories the brave acts and achievements of our ancestors, which have been recorded in full detail and interesting description. But are we satisfied to read page after page of these great tales, close the book, and place it back on the shelf? No. Most often a feeling creeps over us that if we could see some of those old battlefields, or go through the headquarters of some capable general, we would understand the old stories much better, and feel more satisfied.

So, as a person travels from city to city, and from state to state, a certain amount of time is generally appropriated to the visiting of historic sites. What places do the people visit? Most people, except those who are very familiar with history, visit historic sites that are marked. How satisfying it is to read the inscriptions which have been placed on various sites, and then, if the place you are visiting is a house, go through the rooms, remembering the important business that was once transacted there. If the site is an old battlefield, the very sense of terror seems to appear before our eyes, as we look over the sacred ground. By visiting these places, some facts which we would have, no doubt, soon forgotten by merely reading in a history, become fixed in our mind.

Historic sites that are marked are a great convenience to tourists, and one may be sure that if a place has been marked, he will find the correct location. So sites that are marked help to give people clearer ideas of historical events and give great convenience to the tourist.

Newburg and its vicinity are immensely rich in historic sites; some of these are marked, but there are many which are fitting to be marked. The fact that at the time of the Revolution many men, such as Lieutenant Governor Colden, intimately connected with the government, lived within a few miles of the village, probably is one reason why this section held such a prominent position.

When Washington made his headquarters at the Hasbrouck house in the village of Newburg, March 31, 1781, and remained there until after the troops had been disbanded, August 1783, many important incidents were brought to this vicinity. A visitor to these regions is always anxious to visit the house occupied by Washington and his family through such an important time in our Nation's history. This old house made of rough stone is situated on Liberty street in the southern part of the city of Newburg. The homestead stands today almost exactly as it did while being occupied by the father of our country. On the front of this building may be found a tablet, placed by the historical committee of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in the year 1909 as a memorial of the days which Washington spent in and about Newburg.

On these grounds, a short distance northeast of the headquarters itself, stands a beautiful structure, known as the Tower of Victory. This monument was erected in 1882-83 under the authority of the Congress of the United States and of the State of New York to commemorate the disbandment of the armies October 18, 1783, and also as a memorial to the camp grounds at New Windsor and Fishkill.

While in this locality, visitors are interested to cross Liberty street, and there find a tablet placed by the historical committee of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in 1909, to commemorate the spot where Washington's life guards encamped during his stay in Newburg. The body of Uzal Knapp, the last surviving member of this company of life guards, was buried a few feet north of

Washington's headquarters in Newburg. Over this man's grave the Guardsmen of Co. F, 19th Regiment N. G. S. M., erected in June 1860, a beautiful stone monument in his memory.

After these points of interest have been carefully observed, the stranger is desirous of visiting the Old Town Cemetery. At the entrance to this grave-yard there was placed by the historical committee of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in 1909, an arch bearing this inscription: "Old Town Cemetery, 1713." Many of the tombstones placed so long ago over the bodies of the early settlers of this country are broken and so disfigured that the inscriptions are scarcely legible. Within the grounds of this cemetery is another spot which has been marked, and is of great interest. This is the site of the first church edifice erected in the village of Newburg, known as the "Palatine Parish of Quassaick." As a memorial, the Quassaick Chapter of D. A. R. May 30, 1899, placed a large rough boulder bearing bronze tablet on which an inscription is found commemorating the spot.

Just north of this cemetery on Liberty street are two small frame houses. On the front of each a bronze tablet was placed in 1909 by the historical committee of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration. The tablet on the first house which adjoins the cemetery, is in memory of Martin Wiegands Tavern where the Committee of Safety and Observation was organized January 27, 1775. A few doors above this house is situated the other residence which has been marked. The inscription on this tablet reads: "In the house which stood on this site was born February 20, 1784, John Ellis Wool, Major General of the United States Army; a gallant soldier able commander, distinguished in many battles."

This same committee of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in 1909 marked Mailer's storehouse on the corner of Third and Front streets as the place from which the first Continental ferry crossed. This ferry carried a portion of the Continental troops, after the disbandment of the army in 1783.

Outside of these places, which have already been spoken of, there are scarcely any other sites of historical importance in the city of Newburg that have been marked. But one does not have to travel far beyond the city limits to find marked localities which were of much importance during the Revolutionary War.

South of the city is the town of New Windsor which is very richly endowed with events pertaining to our early history. One of the most important sites is Temple hill and the camp grounds which surround it. On a knoll south of Snake hill a monument was erected in October 1894 by the Newburgh Revolutionary Monument Association on the spot where "The Temple," or otherwise known as "The Public Building" stood. This building was erected under General Heath's orders as a place for worship on the Lord's Day. Military officers used "The Temple" for conferences, and there on April 19, 1783 a proclamation of Congress announcing cessation of hostilities between United States and England was read. It was also used as a Masonic Temple, and it may be interesting to state that in this building the Marquis de Lafayette was made a Mason. Many celebrations of public festivities were held under this roof. Surrounding "The Temple" are the camp grounds which were occupied at different intervals by the Continental Army. On these grounds during the last year of the war, the left wing of the army spent winter quarters. In memory of all these things the tall monument was erected. Granite slabs have been placed on each side and read as follows:

On the north side; Erected by the Newburg Revolutionary Monument Association, 1891.

E. M. Rutenber, Pres.

J. N. Dickey, Vice-President.

A. A. McLean, Treas.

Russel Headley, Secretary.

On the east side; "This tablet is inserted by the Masonic Fraternity of Newburgh, in memorial of Washington and his Masonic Compeers under whose direction and plans the Temple was constructed, in which communications of the fraternity were held 1783."

On the south side "On this ground was erected the "Temple or New Public Building" by the Army of the Revolution, 1782-1783. The birthplace of the Republic.

On the west side; Omnia Reliquit Servare Rempublicam. On this site the Society of the Cincinnati, was born May 10, 1783, at the last cantonment of the American Army, and it still lives to perpetuate the memories of the Revolution.

Thomas M. L. Chrystie, Chairman.

William Leim Keese.



John Schuyler, Committee of the New York State Society of Cincinnati, 4 July 1892.

East of this camp ground was the forge or blacksmith shop of Samuel Brewster. When the Revolution broke out, this forge became a revolutionary establishment. The large links for the chain which was stretched across the Hudson to obstruct navigation, were welded in part at this place. The pikes for the Chevanx-de-frize, army wagons, and other utensils of war were manufactured at this forge. On October 20, 1901, Quassaick Chapter of D. A. R. dedicated a monument as a memorial to the place where the large links of the chain were made.

All these sites, which up to this time have been spoken of, have been marked by various organizations, but there still remain numerous sites that deserve to be marked in some way. Washington, prior to establishing himself at the Hasbrouck house in Newburg, occupied the home of William Ellison at New Windsor in June 1779, and in the fall of 1780 until the spring of 1781. While making this house his headquarters, he made the plans for the campaign of 1781, which closed in October with the victory at Yorktown. Although the house itself was torn down some time ago, it seems as if a marker of some kind, in memory of the days Washington spent there, would be exceedingly appropriate.

Likewise the headquarters of General Knox in the town of New Windsor, which stands today as it did at the time of the Revolution, This house was built by William Bull for John Ellison in 1754. It was occupied by Generals Green and Knox, Colonels Biddle and Wadsworth as military quarters for five weeks during June and July 1779. General Knox occupied three rooms as military quarters for ten weeks in the fall of the same year, from November 20, 1780 to July 4, 1781, and again from May to September 7, 1782. His wife was with him only a short time during his stay at New Windsor. The first county ball and other gay social receptions were given by Mrs. Knox while she visited her husband. This building has never been marked, but much do we read about it in histories. Because this house, which stands today in good condition, was inhabited by so many eminent men during the Revolution, is my reason for thinking it should be marked.

Plum Point is the site of the first European settlement in Orange county, and is a short distance below the headquarters of

Washington in New Windsor, on the west bank of the Hudson. During an early period of the Revolutionary War, a battery of fourteen guns was located on the southeast side of Plum Point to assist in maintaining the obstruction of the Hudson. The outlines of its embrasures may be seen today by visitors. In this same vicinity are the remains of a cellar of the first dwelling house in Orange county. These are points of much interest, and many people walk by these sites, but know nothing of their history. If some form of a marker was erected, many people would become acquainted with the history of the locality.

The Weeling home, north of Washingtonville in the town of New Windsor has many historical references. Before this house was erected a small log cabin occupied the spot, and was owned by John Young. In this cabin Thomas Young was born, who later in life became a physician, and established himself in Boston. Here he became a leader of the patriots, and when a meeting was held in South Church, Boston, to decide what should be done with a cargo of tea which had come into the harbor, Mr. Young said "the only way to get rid of it, is to throw it overboard." Mr. Young was one of the Indians who threw the tea into the Boston harbor. During the Revolution he served in the army as a physician, but in 1777 he contracted a fever, and died. Surely this man was one of many who possessed that independent and daring courage which helped to make our country free. Certainly, I think, that a man who participated in that famous "Boston Tea party" should have his birthplace marked.

At Vail's Gate is located the Edmonston house which is believed by some to have been the headquarters of Generals Gates and St. Clair in 1779, but the proof of the fact is not very strong. It is certain that while the army camped about this section, that hospital stores and equipments were kept there. It is also known that the officers of the medical staff made this house their headquarters for many weeks. This building of stone was erected in 1755, and is worthy of a monument or marker as a memorial of its importance during the war.

The Clinton house at Little Britian in the town of New Windsor is the birthplace of George Clinton, the first Governor of New York State, and also Vice-President of the United States. De Witt Clinton, who was also governor of New York State was born in

this same house, which has lately been torn down. Both George and De Witt Clinton were men of great ability, who served their country well, and I think that as a mark of honor and respect to them, their birthplace should be marked.

At the fall of the Highland Forts, Governor George Clinton took refuge in the home of Mrs. Falls at Little Britian where he remained for a short time during the month of October in the year 1777. This house is known and spoken of as the Falls house. The militia, prior to their march to Kingston, encamped about this place. An interesting story is told, how an English horseman seeking Sir Henry Clinton of the British forces to deliver a message to him, came to the Falls house where Governor George Clinton was stationed. He soon learned the mistake he had made, and tried very hard to hide the message which had been intrusted to him. This he was unable to do, and the message was placed in the hands of his enemy. The messenger, whose name was Taylor, was hung about October 13, 1777. In order to help preserve the history of this house (the dwelling was burned down about two years ago) it seems most suitable that a monument should be erected on the spot.

Near the outlet of Orange lake was erected by Captain Thomas Machin in 1787-88 a coinage mill. In 1787 he formed partnership with several residents of New York City to coin money. The workmen wore masks so as to create a sense of terror among the people of the neighborhood. Mostly copper coins were coined at this place, and it is said that the first coin bearing the words "E Pluribus Unum," was made at this mint. The enterprise was abandoned in 1790, on the adoption of the constitution. During the Revolutionary War Captain Machin superintended the making of the chain which was later stretched across the Hudson river. Surely something ought to be placed as a memorial to these facts.

From this site let us turn our attention to De Duyfel's Dans Kamer, which in English means The Devil's Dance Chamber. This tract of land is situated on the west shore of the Hudson about six miles north of the city of Newburg. In this ground the Indians held meetings in honor of their God Bachtamo, prior to starting out on expeditions of hunting, fishing or war. The manner

in which the Indians conducted themselves at these meetings was exceedingly strange. They would tumble around, head over heels, beat themselves and leap with hideous yells through and around a large fire. Lieutenant Conwenhoven witnessed an exhibition of this character during the war with the Esopus Indians in 1663, but later these dances were discontinued under orders of the English Government. The history of this spot is very interesting, and as many people visit it during the summer months, a monument telling of its early occupation by the Indians would be very instructive.

As we read about and visit all these places, we agree with the citizens of Newburg and its vicinity, that they have good reasons to be proud of their locality. People travel many miles to visit these historical sites, and is it to be wondered at that such a great man as Marshal Joffre was anxious, when the opportunity afforded itself, to come to this old city of Newburg which was built on the western shore of the Hudson so many years ago.

## NECROLOGY

---

The following obituaries mark the termination of the service of Walter C. Anthony, Esq., of Newburgh, N. Y., as Chairman of the Necrology Committee, he having resigned to take effect December 31, 1919. For years Mr. Anthony has labored in this not altogether cheerful activity of the Association, nearly all the obituaries in the last six volumes having come from his pen, therefore his request for a well earned rest could not be denied. This Association owes him a debt of gratitude for his many hours of unremunerated toil and for the kindly and sympathetic touch which has always marked his work.

Mr. George A. Ingalls, of Hudson Falls, N. Y., is the new Chairman of the Necrology Committee.

It is unfortunate that we do not have a "Who's Who" of our living members as a glance through the following sketches will not only reveal leaders in the world's activity who were unknown to many of us, but will also emphasize the high character of our membership list.

---

### THOMAS ASTLEY ATKINS

Thomas Astley Atkins, an honored member of the New York State Historical Association and one of its trustees, died February 11, 1916. It was intended by his fellow trustees that the sketch of his career to be published among the Proceedings of the Society should be prepared by Judge Ingalsbe who had known him intimately for many years, but the death of the judge—so deeply deplored—left the duty unfilled and the task now falls to less capable hands.

Thomas Astley, son of Dudley Atkins, M. D., was born at Tompkinsville, Staten Island, April 8, 1839, and died at his apartments in the city of New York at the age of nearly seventy-seven years.

In 1860 he was graduated from Harvard Law School with the degree of LL. B. and immediately thereafter entered upon the practice of his profession in the city of New York. A year later he took up his residence in Yonkers. There he was elected in 1866

police justice, which office he held until 1870. During his term the village purchased the old Manor House and in the room which had been the kitchen of that old colonial mansion Judge Atkins held court for a couple of years.

His tastes and temperament led him to prefer the peaceful paths of literature and the pursuit of knowledge, and in these he found his avocation. He prepared several historical monographs which were published, but his most ambitious work, entitled "Historic Yonkers," has never yet been printed to the best of the knowledge of the writer of this sketch.

Mr. Atkins was keenly interested in historical subjects, especially in such as related to the locality in which he had his home. He was for many years the president of the Yonkers Historical Association and contributed to the local press many articles on historical subjects.

He married in 1860 Miss Julia Fenton Rockwell, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and it was then that he went to Yonkers to reside. She died in 1911 and thereupon Mr. Atkins gave up his home in Yonkers and took apartments in New York City. During all these years, however, and down to 1914 he maintained his office and business connections in the city of New York.

His membership in the Union League Club, the New York Bar Association and the Harvard Club attest his social qualities and standing and his one-time vestrymanship of St. Paul's P. E. Church of Yonkers indicate his conservative but orthodox religious faith.

He is survived by a son and a daughter.

---

#### JOSEPH M. BELFORD.

Hon. Joseph M. Belford, an ex-surrogate of Suffolk county, N. Y., died May 3, 1917, very suddenly in the Grand Central Depot, New York. His home was, and had been for many years, in Riverhead, N. Y., of which place he was one of the most prominent and popular citizens.

He was born at Mifflington, Pa., August 5, 1853, and was a son of D. W. A. Belford. He was educated at the Dickinson Seminary at Williamsport, Pa., and was graduated from Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa. After his graduation he made his home

on Long Island where for a time he was principal of the Franklinville Academy and later of the Riverhead Academy. At Riverhead he read law and in due time was licensed and began the practice of his profession. His pleasant manners and agreeable personality made him hosts of friends which led him to take an active part in politics. In 1896 he was elected to represent the first district of New York in the House of Representatives at Washington and in 1903 he was chosen surrogate of Suffolk county. As an official he was efficient and popular and as a public speaker was regarded as one of the most acceptable and magnetic in that section of the State.

Mr. Belford is survived by his wife (who was Miss Inez Hawkins, daughter of the late Hon. Edward Hawkins) and by his son, Donald H. Belford.

---

#### JOHN MYER BOWERS.

John Myer Bowers was born at Cooperstown, N. Y. November 27, 1849, at "Lakelands," the ancestral home of his family and his summer home during all the later years of his life. His forebears were among the pioneer settlers of Cooperstown and "Lakelands" has sheltered six generations of the Bowers family.

At the age of sixteen Mr. Bowers went to New York City and there became a student of law in the office of Platt, Gerard & Buckley, a well-known firm of that day. After three years of preparatory work he was duly admitted to the practice of his chosen profession. From that time to the day of his death his career was one of marked success and of stainless reputation. He became one of the best known lawyers at the Metropolitan bar. Such a life affords few striking or picturesque incidents such as would attract the attention or excite the admiration of the general public, but on the other hand it demands such an endowment of both physical and mental strength, such energy, industry and persistence, such conscientious resistance of temptation of all sorts as few men possess. That John M. Bowers attained high eminence in this most exacting profession is proof conclusive that he was a man of sterling worth.

As a lawyer he was wise in counsel, vigorous in action, tactful and discreet in his intercourse with his fellows and with all with whom his business brought him in contact. That he became very

well known and frequently employed as "a corporation lawyer" would be deemed by some superficial thinkers a demerit. But if such critics will bear in mind that corporations, with their enormous financial interests and difficult and novel problems, must of necessity procure the very best legal talent available and must employ only men who can not be swerved from the line of duty by any outside influences whatever, they will conclude that the term "corporation lawyer" is one of honorable distinction and not of contumely. Such a lawyer was John M. Bowers.

In politics he was an ardent Democrat and a consistent and steadfast party man, but not a partisan. In other words, he could see and appreciate the good features of his opponents' theories and the reasons for their attitude toward public questions.

One of the most important cases in which Mr. Bowers ever took a leading part was that in which William Barnes of Albany sued Theodore Roosevelt for libel. As attorney for Colonel Roosevelt he secured for his client a triumphal vindication.

Mr. James W. Gerard, recently United States Ambassador to Germany, was a partner in business with Mr. Bowers prior to his appointment as ambassador, and after his return from Europe he rejoined the firm, the copartnership name being Bowers & Gerard at the time of Mr. Bowers' death.

Perhaps the reports which Mr. Gerard gave of the conditions prevailing in Germany and of the temper and spirit of the rulers of that country may have added intensity to the energy which Mr. Bowers threw into his work as a member of the permanent advisory board in connection with the selective draft. Be that as it may, he gave his time and labor without stint to the work of that board and so overtaxed his strength that his life paid the forfeit. He attempted to recuperate at Lakewood, N. J., but too late, and there he died March 7, 1918, as truly giving up his life in his country's service as though he had been killed in battle on the "western front."

Mr. Bowers was twice married. His first wife was Miss Susan Dandridge. After her death he married Miss Katherine Starkweather, who survives him. He left three sons, Spottswood S., Henry M. and William C., and two daughters, Mrs. Mary Coppel and Mrs. Bowers Van Amringe.



## FREDERICK W. CAMERON.

Frederick W. Cameron died at his home, 332 State st., Albany, N. Y., on January 14, 1918, of agina pectoris, after a brief illness. Mr. Cameron had lived in Albany all his life and had practised law there since May, 1882. He was eminent in his profession.

He was born in Albany June 1, 1859, son of Truman D. and Elizabeth (Flagler) Cameron. He prepared for college at the Albany Boys Academy and was graduated bachelor of arts in the scientific course from Union College in 1881. That college conferred the degree of master of arts on him in 1884. On graduating he entered the Albany Law School from which he was graduated bachelor of laws in 1882. He was admitted to the bar in May 1882, and formed a copartnership with Walter E. Ward under the firm name of Ward & Cameron. This firm continued for more than twenty-five years, after which Mr. Cameron practised alone. His specialty was the law of patents, trade marks and corporations and he was engaged in many important cases not only in the United States but also in Canada and, on appeals, he argued cases before the Privy Council of England. He was United States Commissioner from 1892 until he resigned the office in 1907 to devote his whole attention to his practice. Mr. Cameron was one of the originators of the Deeper Hudson movement and, with Danforth E. Ainsworth, was chiefly responsible for the success of this movement which led to the deepening of the channel of the Hudson river between Troy and Albany. In 1901, while abroad on legal business in England, he was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of surrogate of Albany county. The election was held before his return and the whole Democratic ticket was defeated, but he had the honor of running at the head of the ticket.

Mr. Cameron was a trustee of the Albany Law School, of the First Presbyterian Church of Albany, of the Fairview Home, Albany, and of the Homeopathic Hospital of Albany, and a director of the Albany Exchange Savings Bank. He was a member of numerous clubs, societies and associations—an indication of his social and companionable nature. In 1901 he was elected alumni trustee of Union College and had been reelected four succeeding times. This very unusual honor had been paid him because of his well-recognized ability and his great devotion to the college.

Mr. Cameron was married on April 2, 1891, to Jeannie Armsby Dean, daughter of the Hon. Amos Dean, jurist, educator and author and a founder of the Albany Medical College. Mrs. Cameron, with three daughters, Jeanne Elizabeth, Josephine Dean, and Fredericka, survives her husband.

---

#### NELSON GARRISON CARMAN.

Nelson G. Carman, son of Nelson G. and Rebecca J. (Vunck) Carman, was born in Brooklyn, February 13, 1847; and died in the same city October 14, 1917. At the Polytechnic Institute in his native place he obtained his early education, and later entered Yale University, from which he was graduated with the class of 1869. Having decided to make the law his profession, he took the course at the Columbia Law School and was graduated in 1874.

During his subsequent life he devoted his attention largely to the management of his own personal business affairs rather than to the pursuit of his vocation as a lawyer, but he found time to take an active interest in various organizations of which he was a member, and also in the local work of the Republican party. He was a graceful and forcible public speaker and his assistance was frequently demanded, and freely given, in connection with the campaigns of that party. He had the reputation of being especially apt as an after-dinner speaker, and this accomplishment was a source of much pleasure at the dinners of the New England Society, of which he was an active and influential member and a director. As might be inferred from Mr. Carman's participation in the affairs of that society, he was of New England descent. The first of his name to come to America settled at Roxbury, Mass. in or about 1631.

Mr. Carman had his summer home at Babylon, Long Island. He was a member of the First Unitarian Church of Brooklyn. He married October 14, 1869, Mary Adella Cary, who survives him.

---

#### FREDERICK O. CLARKE.

Frederick O. Clarke, who was born at Oswego, N. Y., December 21, 1834, died at the same place January 10, 1917.

He was descended from Dr. Deodatus Clarke, who was one of the first physicians to settle in that part of the State. His edu-

cation was obtained in the schools of Oswego. When he was eighteen years old he entered upon a business career as an employe of one of the great milling firms of his native city. Ultimately he became a partner in this firm and continued such until the firm was dissolved in 1894. Thereafter he acted as the representative of several of the great milling concerns having their headquarters in the West. A few years prior to his death he retired from active business.

Mr. Clarke's business transactions were along lines which led him, of necessity, to give much attention to methods of transportation and his keen interest in this important subject continued all his life—and attached especially to the waterways of the State. He was deeply interested in the growth and prosperity of his native city and took an active part in every movement designed to promote the city's interests. He was particularly well informed in regard to the history of Oswego and the surrounding country and was an active and prominent member of the Oswego Historical Society.

In his church connection he was an Episcopalian. For more than forty years prior to his death he had been a member of the vestry of Christ Church and was the senior warden at the time of his death.

In many and various ways he was an active, useful and honored citizen of his native city.

He married in 1860 Miss Cornelia C. Dunham of Albany, N. Y., who died in 1889. He is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Henry Clapp, of Boston, Mass.

---

#### WILLIAM HENRY CRANDALL.

William Henry Crandall was born in Almond, N. Y., the son of Ezra Potter and Sardinia Greenman Crandall in 1852, but removed while still a youth to Alfred, N. Y., and continued to reside in the latter place until his death, which occurred March 22, 1918.

He soon became one of Alfred's most busy and useful citizens. He was engaged for a number of years in mercantile business, which he prosecuted with marked success.

His interest in public affairs led him to devote much time to the promotion of such institutions as would serve the convenience of his fellow citizens and the prosperity of his neighbors and friends. For many years he acted as treasurer of Alfred University. He served for a long time as vice president and later as president of the University Bank, which was founded largely through the efforts of Mr. Crandall. He held similar positions in the Alfred Mutual Loan Association, which was likewise due in large measure to his initiative.

In political matters he took a keen interest, especially in such as affected the interests of his home locality. This led to his selection as supervisor of his town, which position he held for eight years, and during the last of these years he was chairman of the board.

His acquaintance was widespread; his friendships were numerous and warm: his death was regretted by many and mourned by not a few.

He was twice married; first to Miss Helen M. Crandall and second to Miss Kate M. Clarke, who survived him. He left no descendants.

---

#### JOHN DANIEL CRIMMINS.

In the New York daily papers of November 10, 1917, appeared a notice of the death of this well-known and influential resident of that city. He had reached the age of upwards of seventy-three years and had been engaged during most of those years in the management of important business affairs in the metropolis. In that place he was born on May 18, 1844, and there was his home and his place of business during his entire life. When he was twenty-three years of age he became a partner in his father's business as a builder and contractor, which had even then attained large proportions. It had been managed by the father with such skill and ability that it had developed from a small beginning until it had become an extensive and lucrative one. It was continued for several years by the father and son under the firm name of Thomas and John D. Crimmins. In 1872 the father retired and the firm name became John D. and Thomas E. Crimmins—the two partners being brothers.

Gradually the business developed into that of general contract work and the qualifications of the two brothers for the management of affairs of this nature was such that in their hands it proved largely profitable and grew gradually to very large proportions; at times as many as ten or twelve thousand workmen were in its employ, and it is claimed of Mr. Crimmins, who had a phenomenal memory, that he could remember the names of all the members of this army of employees. He had the reputation of never forgetting a face or an incident.

The business of this firm included work in connection with nearly every important public improvement in the city of New York. They were among the largest contractors on buildings, street, sewers, railroads, gas mains, docks, excavations, and the subways for telephone and telegraph lines for the electrical street car system.

These various and important business engagements, together with large investments in real estate, brought to Mr. Crimmins great wealth. This he used liberally in the promotion of religious and charitable work and in accumulating a library of valuable books and manuscripts and a gallery of paintings which contained numerous examples of old and modern masters.

Mr. Crimmins died November 16, 1917. His parents came from Ireland about seven years before he was born. From his youth up he was a faithful and consistent member of the Catholic Church. He held the faith and lived it. His greatest concern was for the welfare and prosperity of his church and he occupied many high positions in connection with its work. An enumeration of these positions and of those connected with civil affairs which he held would occupy much space and could add nothing to the strength of the assertion that he was an eminently successful, useful, and worthy citizen of the great city where his life was passed.

Mr. Crimmins was married in 1868 to Miss Lillie L. Lalor, who died in 1888. He was survived by five sons, three of whom are at present officers in the United States army, and five daughters.

---

#### JAMES WALLACE DARROW.

James Wallace Darrow, the editor and publisher of the Chatham Courier, died August 16, 1916. He was born at Manlius,

N. Y., the son of Daniel and Sarah Louisa Darrow, on December 9, 1855. While he was yet a child his parents removed to Canaan, N. Y., and there the lad received the rudiments of his education in the district school. Subsequently he became a student at Claverack College and still later at the Worcester Academy at Worcester, Mass. Thence he went to Brown University at Providence, R. I., from which he was graduated in 1880 with the degree of A. B. The degree of A. M. was subsequently conferred on him in course.

It is evident from what has been written already that Mr. Darrow came to his life work with unusually good equipment, and it is clear from the amount and character of the work he did that he made good use of such equipment.

He first went to an editorial position on the Rural New Yorker, where he remained for about three years. In 1883 he purchased the Chatham Courier which he continued to edit and publish to the time of his death. In his hands it was a strong and influential newspaper and a power for good.

In 1893 he established a newspaper called The Rensselaer Courier; and later the Fanciers' Review, (a poultry journal) and also the Practical Dairyman (a paper for farmers). These he conducted successfully for several years and then sold them.

Mr. Darrow combined in a rare degree energy, industry, perseverance and tact. This is a very unusual combination and it made him a host of friends. The community in which he lived and the surrounding country as well, was deeply stirred by his death. The warmest tributes of praise were expressed on every hand.

He was a member and officer of the Reformed Church at Chatham and for nearly nineteen years the superintendent of its Sunday school. He was prominent also in the lodge of Free Masons of that village. But his most absorbing interest outside of his home and his church was in the work of the grange. To this he gave much of his time and energy and he held a position of great influence in its councils.

His widow, who was prior to her marriage Miss Ida E. Goodrich, survived him as did also a son, William Wallace of Chatham, N. Y., and two daughters, Mrs. Robert Goldsmith, of Chatham, and Mrs. Willard F. Rivenburgh, of Highland, N. Y.

## SYLVANUS MILLER DAVIDSON.

Sylvanus Miller Davidson died April 10, 1916. He was a son of Morris Miller and Elizabeth Shrimpton (Stratford) Davidson and was born January 12, 1849, in New York City, in the house which afterwards became Hope Chapel. His early life was spent in New York until the death of his father, which occurred October 24, 1854; then he removed to Jamaica, Long Island, with his mother. The facilities for education at that place were not so good as in some other parts of the State; therefore the family moved to Schenectady in October 1857, where the educational opportunities offered seemed exceptionable, that city being at that time the seat of one of the foremost colleges in this country.

The mother of our sketch died in 1861. Young Davidson and his brother Oliver were allotted to the care of an uncle in Canada. The time spent there was short, owing to the death of an aunt. The two brothers were sent back to New York, and they, though only eleven and thirteen respectively, made the journey alone, which in those days was a great undertaking.

Our subject at this tender age was sent to Philadelphia and placed in the care of Matthew W. Baldwin, the celebrated engineer and locomotive builder, under whose care he spent four years acquiring the details of the business, learning thoroughly the various branches. While located there, the invasion of Pennsylvania by General Lee's troops occurred. The call for troops was urgent, and young Davidson responded, and went to the front. There he served as a private in the thirty-second regiment, Pennsylvania militia, until the retreat of Lee at Gettysburg. In 1867 he again went to New York, and became engaged in the draughting room of the Noretz Iron Works, then located at the foot of 12th street. A position was afterwards offered him in the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, then forming a line of steamships to ply between San Francisco and the Orient. His first voyage was on one of the newly built steamers, the "China," which left New York in June 1867, by way of the Strait of Magellan, for San Francisco, arriving in Yokahama in October of the same year.

He remained in the East for several years, and by travel and experience, and a close observation of oriental life, gained a large

knowledge of eastern affairs and men. His selection by the company for various positions of trust was a flattering testimonial to his capacity for the work entrusted to him. December 30, 1871 he married at Yokohama Miss Angelica Malcolm Rian of Philadelphia. This was the first American marriage to take place in Japan. A residence of three years at Yokohama brought them in intimate contact with the life of that eastern capital.

In 1874, tiring of his life in the East, and longing for home, he came to Dutchess county, N. Y., where his brother was engaged in various enterprises, and there for the past twenty years a business career has been successfully pursued.

Mr. Davidson has aspired to only one political honor, that of candidate for the Assembly. The local paper at the time commented upon the convention which nominated him by acclamation as the most representative and enthusiastic Assembly convention ever held in southern Dutchess.

Mr. Davidson's home was at Fishkill-on-Hudson, situated on a point which overlooks the Hudson and the surrounding country and places of varied beauty and of historic memory.

Mr. Davidson came of a family on the paternal side who have in a long line served the State and the Nation since colonial days.

His grandmother, as also his aunts Lucretia and Margaret Davidson, were writers of verses, and were personal friends of Washington Irving, Miss Catherine Sedgwick, and others in the literary world of the time. Among the heirlooms preserved by Mr. Davidson is a brooch with the hair of Lord Byron, who was an admirer of Lucretia and her verse, His father was an eminent lawyer in New York City in the early fifties.

Mr. Davidson was a vestryman of St. Luke's Church, Mattewan (Now Beacon). He is survived by his wife, one daughter, Mrs. Henry Rutgers Remsen Coles, and a son, Malcolm Hayward Davidson.

---

#### CHARLES LUKENS DAVIS.

At Schenectady, N. Y., on November 11, 1919, Charles L. Davis, Brigadier General of the United States Army, retired, and for many years a Trustee of The New York State Historical Association, departed this life. His birth occurred at New



Brighton, Pennsylvania, on February 27, 1839, and his early education was obtained at the High School at Lawrenceville, New Jersey. From the time he graduated from that institution until the beginning of the Civil War he followed the profession of civil engineer and was engaged on various railways in Pennsylvania and in Delaware. At the outbreak of that war he joined the Union Army and was in the volunteer service until the end of the contest. At its close he held the rank of brevet major but he entered the regular army as a Lieutenant. Gradually he rose from rank to rank until in 1893, after forty years in the service, he was retired at his own request as a brigadier general.

General Davis was justly proud of his long and faithful service to his country. Patriotism was a part of his inheritance seemingly. He was a grandson of John Morton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and of John Davis, who was a Captain in the Continental Army. Through this latter descent he acquired the right to become a member of the Society of the Cincinnati and his connection with this body was the source of much satisfaction to General Davis.

During the Civil War the subject of this sketch saw active service in nearly every field of military operations in Virginia and North Carolina, and his subsequent assignments took him to Porto Rico, to the Philippines and to various stations in this country. His military experience was broad and varied and he came through it all "without fear and without reproach."

In 1880 General Davis married Miss Margaretta Stewart F. Bowers, of Cooperstown, N. Y. He is survived by a son, Lieutenant Colonel Bowers Davis, and a daughter, Mrs. G. R. Parker.

---

#### ROBERT E. DEAN.

On November 4, 1918, Robert E. Dean died at his home in Fishkill, in which place he was born April 3, 1873. Though his life had been a comparatively short one it had been so filled with work well done that he had become one of the most prominent and useful citizens of his native place. Fishkill is a quiet country village, "beautiful for situation" and the center of a territory which has been the scenes of many important and interesting historical events. The record of these was very familiar to Mr. Dean from his earliest youth. In fact he was brought up in an

atmosphere that was saturated with traditions of the olden time, as his father had spent his whole life in that immediate vicinity and, having an unusually retentive memory, had become an authority in matters of local history. Thus influenced, Mr. Dean became interested in historical studies and associated himself with several organizations having in view the promotion of such studies; among the rest is the Dutchess County Historical Society of which he was one of the earliest members and one of its vice-presidents.

All this, however, was rather in the nature of an avocation with Mr. Dean. His real vocation, his life work, lay in his native village, where aside from his business, the monumental works which was known far and wide for the character of its work and fair dealing, he seemed to be an indispensable part of every movement which had for its object the betterment of the community or the improvement of the village. In his home he was a model husband and father; in his church a faithful and consistent member and officer; in the various public matters of the village—the savings bank, the fire company, the Masonic fraternity—he was an active and useful participant. It seemed to those who knew him and who knew Fishkill and its people and its needs as though he was absolutely indispensable in that community. But it was ordered otherwise and after a brief illness the influenza claimed him as one of its myriad victims and the place which has known him so well and esteemed him so highly “will know him no more forever.” He is survived by his widow, one daughter, Helena, a student at Vassar, and one son, Edward.

---

#### JOHN WESLEY DILLENBACK

John Wesley Dillenback, a Colonel (retired) of the United States Army, died at his home in Watertown, N. Y., on October 29, 1919, at the advanced age of seventy-seven years. He was the son of Solomon and Amy (McMullen) Dillenback and one of his ancestors fell at the Battle of Oriskany. His military service began during the Civil War when at the age of about twenty years he left the Fallay Seminary where he was a student and volunteered in the Union Army. In that great struggle he served zealously and was twice wounded in battle. Before the close of the war he was brevetted major and lieutenant of vol-

unteers "for gallant and meritorious services during the war" and after the war ended he was offered a commission in the regular army which he accepted and thenceforth was in the service until near the close of our war with Spain when ill health, which resulted from a fever contracted in Cuba, compelled him to ask to be retired. Since then he has resided in Watertown, passing intervals in Europe and in the South for the benefit of his health.

Col. Dillenback's position in the army was in connection with the artillery. For serving in this branch of the army he was prepared by a course at the Artillery School at Fortress Monroe. After graduating there in 1869 he was appointed in that same year to command a battery in the First Artillery.

His disposition was friendly and social, and his manners genial and as a natural result he was a favorite wherever he was known and having a deep interest in the history of his country and state, especially along military lines, he became a member of a number of organizations of a social or historical character.

His church connection was with the Presbyterian denomination.

In the year 1897 he was united in marriage to Pauline Herring who survived him.

---

#### J. HAMPDEN DOUGHERTY

J. Hampden Dougherty was born in New York City and in that city he died on September 6, 1918. As a lawyer of unusual ability he was widely known among the members of his profession. In his native city he exerted a wide and beneficent influence although his independence of character and uncompromising integrity kept him from becoming prominent in public affairs. Men of his sort are not wanted in office by the political managers or bosses—of this day. Somebody of more pliable disposition and more elastic conscience can be more easily used by the "invisible government" which controls affairs in our metropolis.

Mr. Dougherty's temperament led him on the contrary to take an interest in reform politics and to that cause he gave much time and very efficient help. Several pamphlets prepared by him have received wide attention and high praise from those best fitted to judge of their merits. Of his books on "The Electoral

System of the United States," George F. Edmunds said, "I regard it as the most able and exhaustive work on the subject, either in book, pamphlet or speech that I have any knowledge of." The value of a compliment depends very much upon the source from which it emanates; and such commendation from such a statesman as Senator Edmunds is entitled more weight than volumes of praise or dispraise from less competent critics.

Mr. Dougherty was the author of other articles and among the productions of his pen which have been published are a "Constitutional History of the State of New York," which was published by the National American Society; "The Election of a President," a drama, and many fugitive articles on the New York City Charter—he being one of the Commissioners to revise that charter. He also wrote (and the Putnams published) a volume on the "Power of the Judiciary over Legislation," which is a scholarly work on a subject of much interest to all lawyers and statesmen.

In May, 1876, Mr. Dougherty married Miss Alice Hill. Six children were born of this union, viz.—Paul Dougherty, a well known painter, Walter Hampden Dougherty, an actor of distinction under the stage name of Walter Hampden; Alice D. Goodrich, wife of Arthur Goodrich, novelist; J. Hampden Dougherty, Jr., a lawyer; Malcolm T. Dougherty, recently a student at Oxford, England, and Eleanor Dougherty, who was recently a student at Bryn Mawr College.

---

#### JAMES DOUGLAS.

James Douglas, eminent as a scientist as a philanthropist and as an author, died at his home in New York City on June 25, 1918, in the eighty-first year of his age. His birth occurred at Quebec, Canada, on November 4, 1837, and his education was obtained partly in that city and partly in Germany and Scotland. He studied medicine at Laval University in Quebec and became professor of chemistry in Morrin College, Quebec. After having had some experience in mining and metallurgy in Canada, in 1875 he became interested in mining ventures in Pennsylvania. In 1880 he turned his attention to various copper mines in Arizona. There he was acting in the interests of Phelps, Dodge & Co. of New York City and his work was so satisfactory and suc-

cessful that he became president and manager of some half dozen or more mining companies, which were taken over in 1908 by the corporation of Phelps, Dodge & Co., of which Mr. Douglas was president. Meantime he had become interested in the construction of the El Paso & Southwestern Railroad, which was gradually extended until it operated over a thousand miles of standard gauge railway. Of this company Mr. Douglas was president up to the time of his death.

He was the author of a number of books, among which were "Quebec in the Seventeenth Century," "Canadian Independence," "New England and New France," "Journals and Reminiscences of James Douglas" (his father) and many articles for literary and scientific publications. Twice he was president of the American Institute of Mining Engineers and in 1916 he was elected chancellor of Queens University, his alma mater. In 1899 McGill University conferred on him the honorary degree of doctor of laws.

Doctor Douglas's benefactions seem to have been numerous but his greatest gift probably was to the General Memorial Hospital. To this institution he gave three and three-quarter grammes of radium, then valued at about \$375,000. This was given "to be used for all time in that hospital in cancer and other work." In 1860 Dr. Douglas married Naomi Douglas, daughter of Capt. Walter Douglas of Quebec. Six children were born to them of whom Capt. James S., Walter (who succeeded his father as president of Phelps, Dodge and Co.), Elizabeth and Edith are still living.

---

#### SUSAN MAY JERMYN DOWNEY

Susan May Jermyn Downey died at her home in the City of Oswego on May 8, 1919. Her early life was spent in the State of Pennsylvania where she was born. Her father who would seem to have been one of the pioneers in the anthracite coal region had the strange fortune to give names to two towns in that section of Pennsylvania—one of which was named Rendham, that being the name of the place in England from which the father came—and the other named Jermyn, that being the father's family name. It was at the last named place that the subject of this sketch was born.

In 1898 she was married to Robert Arthur Downey and from that time onward she and her husband made their home in Oswego. Here she became interested in the charitable and benevolent work of the city and devoted to them as much of her time and energy as her duties to her home and family would permit. These last had the first claim upon her and her duties to them were always first in her thoughts. But these being discharged—and they always were fulfilled faithfully and well—she devoted her time and strength freely to the promotion of every good cause which appealed to her sympathy and judgment. She was a member of the Board of Managers of the Oswego Hospital and of the Home for the Homeless and was deeply interested in the Oswego Orphan Asylum. She was also a member of the County Board of Child Welfare when it was first organized. It is written of her by one of her fellow townsmen “to any worthy cause she never turned a deaf ear.” “She had many warm friends in every walk of life who will join in extending deepest sympathy to the family.”

She is survived by her husband, Robert Arthur Downey, who is President of Robert Downey & Company and of the Second National Bank, and by two sons, Robert Arthur, Jr., and John Jermyn Downey. She was an active and useful member of Christ Church.

---

#### FREDERICK ANTON EILERS.

On January 14, 1839, at Laufenselten, Germany, Frederic A. Eilers was born and on April 22, 1917, at his country home at Seaclyff, L. I., he died at the age of upwards of seventy-eight years. He was educated in the Gymnasium at Weilberg and in the University at Gottingen and took a course in the mining school at Clausthal.

In 1859, when he was twenty years old, he came to America and settled in New York City. His activities from that time on were devoted to various mining and metallurgical enterprises in this country, in the management of which he took an active, and in most cases a controlling, part, having been president of the Colorado Smelting Co. of Pueblo, Col., manager of the United Smelting and Refining Co. of Montana, etc. His professional occupation was confined principally to localities in our far western states down to the time he retired from active business a few years ago.

Mr. Eilers had been deemed an authority in regard to matters connected with his specialties, and has written many articles upon topics relating to his profession. He has also been a member of a number of scientific societies and since his retirement from active business has given much attention to the work of such bodies.

On May 3, 1863, he married Elizabeth Emrich who survived him as did also his son Karl Eilers, vice president of the American Smelting & Refining Co., and five daughters. For many years Mr. Eilers had resided with his family at 751 St. Marks Av., Brooklyn.

---

#### MORRIS PATTERSON FERRIS

Secretary New York State Historical Association 1899-1903

Morris Patterson Ferris, an honored member of The New York Historical Association and a lawyer of distinction, died at his home in Garden City, New York, on October 26, 1918. He was a son of Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D., LL. D., who was the third chancellor of the University of New York. His birth occurred in the City of New York on October 3, 1855, and in the City—now Borough—of Brooklyn he spent the greater part of his business career. He was prepared for college at the Chapin Collegiate School in the City of New York and then matriculated at the University of New York from which institution he graduated in 1874. He then entered the Law School of the University and after two years received the degree of LL.B. The following year was spent in traveling and at its close he settled down to the practice of his profession. His professional career as a lawyer was an honorable and a successful one. His marked social qualities and strong patriotic impulses led him to become an active member of many societies which were intended to foster and promote a love of our country and familiarity with its history. The New York State Historical Association was organized in 1899 and Mr. Ferris was one of its founders and charter members, its first secretary and one of its Board of Trustees from 1899 to 1912. To give a list of the various organizations with which Mr. Ferris was connected would require more space than is available here; but it is due to his memory to say that their range was from his College Fraternity, Delta Phi, through most of the patriotic and historical societies, the Bar Associations,



**MORRIS PATTERSON FERRIS**  
Secretary of the Association 1899-1902







etc., and in nearly all of them he occupied a prominent and conspicuous place. He was also on the staff of the Grand Marshall with the rank of Colonel at the Inaugural Parades of Presidents McKinley, Roosevelt and Taft.

In the midst of these multiform duties he found time to do a considerable amount of literary work. He prepared a very exhaustive history of the "Early Church on Long Island" and published the "Sleepy Hollow Church Records" and was a frequent contributor to the daily press. Furthermore he was keenly interested in genealogical subjects and published "Notes on the Messenger and Hendrickson Families" and at the time of his death he was engaged in the preparation of a history of the Ferris Family. Perhaps the interest which Mr. Ferris took in matters of this sort was partly due to the fact that by birth and through marriage he was connected with many of the oldest families of this State. His wife was Mary Lanman Douw, daughter of John dePeyster Douw—of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. They were married on September 4th, 1879, and she, with their three children—Mary Van Rensselaer, Morris Douw and Van Wyck, survives him.

---

#### CORTLANDT De PEYSTER FIELD.

Cortlandt de Peyster Field was born in New York City December 28, 1839, and died August 8, 1918, at Peekskill, N. Y.

As might be surmised from his given name, he combined in his own person several lines of family descent which represented—or at all events recalled—much of the very early history of New York City. To one who is at all familiar with the annals of New Amsterdam the names Van Cortlandt and de Peyster will suggest the little frontier village, its modest buildings standing with their gable ends to the unpaved streets and its thrifty burghers smoking their long-stemmed pipes each beneath his own vine and fig tree and all under the protecting aegis of "de Waal." The subject of this sketch combines in his Christian name the patronymics of early New York—and the name is an indication of his ancestry.

Mr. Field was a worthy descendant of these substantial and excellent forbears. His career was one of faithful effort and honorable success. Before he was twenty years old he was grad-

uated from Columbia University and then took a two-year post-graduate course.

In 1861 he embarked in business in his native city as a commission merchant and in that vocation and as a banker he continued with marked success for many years. The wealth thus accumulated was used most generously for the public good.

To the village of Peekskill he gave a public library as a memorial to his mother and in 1887 he founded and endowed The Field Home for Aged, Infirm and Respectable Poor Persons at Fieldhome, Yorkton, Westchester county. A year later he founded St. Catherine's Church and the conviction is irresistible that its name was chosen in memory of his mother, Catherine M. Van Cortlandt de Peyster. His father was named Benjamin Hazard Field.

Mr. Field was a member of various societies in addition to the New York State Historical Association. Among these might be mentioned the St. Nicholas Society, the National Academy of Design, the Museum of Natural History, the Scientific Alliance and others.

His wife, who survives him, was, prior to her marriage, Miss Virginia Hamersley.

---

#### MRS. GELYNA FITZGERALD.

We are called upon to record the death of another member of the New York State Historical Association who was a descendant of one of the oldest families of the State.

Among the first comers to New Amsterdam was one Geleyn Ver Plank (often written by the careless scribes of those days, "Plank"), and with some modifications, as for example "Gulian," that given name has remained in the family ever since and reappears, in modified form, in the Christian name of her whose obituary notice is here published.

Mrs. Fitzgerald was a daughter of William S. Verplank and was born at the family homestead near Fishkill-on-the-Hudson (now Beacon) on January 23, 1852, and in that homestead all her early life was spent. Her interest in the historical localities and events of the Hudson River valley was a natural outgrowth of her surroundings during her youth. Baron Steuben's headquarters, where the Society of the Cincinnati was organized, was a

part of her family estate and if the writer of this sketch is not mistaken was the house in which she was born.

In 1872 she married General Louis Fitzgerald and thereafter their home was in New York City, though they subsequently purchased the old Phillipse estate at Garrisons and made that their summer home. There Mrs. Fitzgerald took a very active and useful part in promoting the best interests of the community, especially those relating to historical matters. She was largely instrumental in bringing about the formation of the society which has for its object the preservation of the "Warner Home" (she of the "Wide Wide World," "Queechy," etc.) on Constitution island. Of that society she was the first president and much of its success is due to the unflagging zeal and generous assistance she devoted to it. She was also deeply interested in the Putnam County Historical Society and by her work and liberal gifts contributed largely toward procuring the permanent home in which it is now housed. In fact she was one of the class of adherents so desirable in the ranks of workers in any good cause who temper their efforts with tact and supplement them by generous financial assistance.

Mrs. Fitzgerald died March 5, 1918. She survived her husband by several years. Their surviving children are Mrs. Ernest R. Adee and Mrs. Eugene S. Regnal.

---

#### WILLIAM GRAF.

William Graf, a native of Hudson, N. Y., died at one of the United States military hospitals in France on November 29, 1918, in the service of his country. Though young in years he had passed through many and varied experiences and had won credit in them all. In his early youth he helped his father in his business which was that of a baker; later he took up the study of law and prosecuted it with the singleness of purpose which marked all that he did. In September 1908, he was graduated from the Albany Law School and was licensed to practise his chosen profession. His progress in this was rapid and he soon laid the foundation of what promised to be an exceptionally prosperous and successful practice. In the fall of 1911 he formed a partnership with John L. Crandell, the county judge elect of Columbia county. Their business prospered and everything seemed to com-

bine to presage a most honorable and successful career for this young man. But there was more important work in store for him and more exalted honors and greater opportunities for usefulness awaiting him than his career as a lawyer could afford. The call of his country came for his help toward preserving American institutions and American honor from the assaults of a fiendish enemy and he responded with the alacrity and heartiness which marked everything he did. It was his way to do "with his might whatsoever his hand found to do" and in this spirit he served his country.

He left his native place in April 1918, going first to Camp Dix and later to France. There far from his home and from the dear ones whom he had left, but cheered and comforted by the new friends who had been drawn to him by his winsome personality, he surrendered his young and promising life a sacrifice on the altar of Liberty—as much so as though he had died in the trenches and in the heat and fury of battle. May the "lillies of France" flourish above his last resting-place and may "Glory guard with solemn round, the bivouac of the dead."

Mr. Graf was a Free Mason of high degree and gave that organization much useful and unselfish service. He was also a skilled musician and this talent had been at the service of the Masonic fraternity prior to his joining the army and in many instances patriotic meetings had received the benefit of his skill. He took a keen interest in historical matters and this led to his participation in the work of the New York State Historical Association. In fine, a young man of unusual attractiveness and of rare promise was taken away when Mr. Graf passed into the "great unknown."

---

#### JOHN C. GRAUL.

John C. Graul, a prominent business man of Saratoga Springs, died at that place on Saturday, September 27, 1919, from injuries received in an automobile accident. This seems to have been one of those accidents without blame on the part of anybody. Mr. Graul was driving his car himself when something on the part of a car in front of his led him to apply his brake suddenly. The road was slippery—as so many roads are in these days,—Mr. Graul's car skidded badly and finally turned over

several times. He was injured so seriously that he died from the effect a few hours later at the City Hospital. Mrs. Graul was also severely injured but not so dangerously. After the accident Mr. Graul behaved with much heroism concealing the severity of his own injuries in order that he might comfort and cheer his wife as her injuries seemed then to be as great and painful as his own.

Mr. Graul was born at Flushing, Long Island, in the year 1865 and had been a resident of Saratoga Springs for about twelve years prior to his death. He was an enterprising, energetic and industrious business man. His boyhood was spent upon his father's farm near Flushing, L. I., New York. Later he became associated with the engineering department of a railroad in New Jersey. After that he was in business in New York City. Finally he settled in Saratoga Springs and became the sole owner of the Saratoga County Bill Poster Company. This business he developed and expanded until it became one of the largest of its kind in this country. In the midst of an active and successful business career his life has been brought to a sudden and violent end. Surely no moralist could ask for a more striking instance of the truth of the words, "In the midst of life we are in death."

Mr. Graul married October 1889 Miss Mary E. Frech who with one daughter, Mrs. George Sigsbee of Saratoga Springs, survives him.

---

#### FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY

At the comparatively early age of sixty-eight years Mr. Halsey passed away on November 24, 1919, at the Park Hospital in the City of New York after a short illness. His whole active life had been devoted to literary work and among the peaceful realms of literature he had passed his days from the time he graduated from Cornell University in 1873 to the time of his death. At first for a year or two after leaving college he edited the "Times" at Binghamton, N. Y. Then he became connected with The New York Tribune and had an active part in the literary department of that well-known newspaper. In the year 1880 he joined the editorial corps of The New York Times and for twenty-two years thereafter continued his connection with that paper and edited its "book review" during much of that

time. In the year 1902 he became literary adviser of the publishing house of D. Appleton & Co. and three years later accepted the same position with the firm of Funk & Wagnalls Company, and there continued until his death.

During all these years his work required him to review very many books and this he did in such a judicious and appreciative way and in such a genial and kindly spirit that the reading public came to have great confidence in the soundness of his conclusions.

Mr. Halsey was also the author of a number of well known books and the editor of many others,—among the rest he was associated with William Jennings Bryan in editing "The World's Famous Orations" (10 vols.) and with Henry Cabot Lodge in editing "The Best of the World's Classics" (10 vols.) and at the time of his death he was compiling a voluminous history of the "Great War."

The subject of this sketch was born at Unadilla, N. Y., on October 15, 1851. His father, Gaius Leonard Halsey, was a well known physician of that place. In 1883 he married Miss Virginia Isabel Forbes, a daughter of Alexander S. Forbes, of New York City. She died in January, 1899.

Mr. Halsey was a member of various historical and patriotic societies but among them all the one fact of most direct interest to the members of the New York State Historical Association is this that he was a trustee of this Society.

---

#### JAMES AUSTIN HOLDEN.

It is the sorrowful privilege of one who has known James A. Holden intimately for more than thirty years to prepare a memorial of him for publication in the proceedings of our Association.

Mr. Holden was a charter member of the New York State Historical Association, and its treasurer from the time of its organization till his death. No organization ever had a more zealous and industrious official than he. Except in case of sickness he never missed a meeting of the Association or of its trustees. He did a vast amount of work without compensation, which was largely unappreciated because it was done unostentatiously, and without the knowledge of the members of the Association, or even of the majority of the trustees. He prepared the resolutions adopted at



**Bookplate of Holden Col-  
lection in Crandall Library**

**JAMES AUSTIN HOLDEN**  
**Treasurer of the Association 1899-1918**







nearly every meeting of the Association, wrote many special reports, had direct charge of all matters connected with the supervision of the various state reservations of which our Association was the custodian, read several papers at the annual meetings, and prepared a large number of monographs, bibliographies and other historical data.

Mr. Holden was especially interested in the history of northern New York. He prepared an exhaustive paper on the burial place of Lord Howe, a correspondence on the lineage of Colonel Monro, a bibliography on the Battle of Oriskany and General Herkimer, wrote articles on Jane McCrea, Colonel Ephraim Williams, Half Way Brook, and Bloody Pond. He took part in many historical meetings and functions, and gave many historical addresses other than those already mentioned.

Mr. Holden was the librarian of our Association, arranged for exchanges, was chairman of the committee on publication, and carried on an extensive correspondence in the interest of the Association. He was as nearly indispensable to the Association as a man well could be. In 1911 Governor Dix appointed him State Historian, an office that he held for five years.

Mr. Holden's worth to our Association is well known to most of our members, and far better known to the trustees and his other fellow officials, but his work in our Association was only one incident in a busy life. From his young manhood till his death he rendered unselfish and unremunerative service in many lines of usefulness.

James Austin Holden was born in Glens Falls, N. Y., September 17, 1861. He inherited from his father, Dr. Austin Wells Holden, a love for history, and especially the history of northern New York. Dr. Holden wrote a history of the town of Queensbury which is a mine of information relating to all that section of country. He possessed a large library of Americana that was especially rich in history of the State of New York and especially of the northern part of the State. In such an atmosphere it was natural that Mr. Holden should have imbibed an intense love of history. His mother, Elizabeth Buell Holden, was a woman of culture and ability.

Mr. Holden was graduated from the Glens Falls Academy in 1881. He entered Williams College the same year and was graduated in 1885. He was class poet, and at the twenty-fifth anniversary of the graduation of his class he read a poem of much merit.

On June 12, 1889, Mr. Holden married Mary Belle Everest, the

daughter of Charles F. Everest of Glens Falls. They had one son, Everest B. Holden, who is now, 1918, in the United States Navy.

Mr. Holden studied law but never practised. Soon after his graduation from college he took up newspaper work and was at one time the editor of the Glens Falls Daily Times.

The activities of his life covered a wide range of local affairs. He was one of the original trustees of the Crandall Free Library, and the secretary of the board till his removal to Albany. He was a member of the Glens Falls board of education for many years and for several years the president of the board. He served as a trustee of the village of Glens Falls, and a member of the committee that drafted the charter for the city. Upon the adoption of the city charter he was made a member of the board of public safety, which office he held till his removal to Albany.

Mr. Holden was one of the charter members of the board of directors of the Glens Falls Home for Aged Women, and served as treasurer of the organization as long as he kept his home in the city. He was an active and valuable member, serving for many years as vestryman and warden, of the Episcopal church, and active and influential as a Free and Accepted Mason.

He was for a long time a member of one of the fire companies and as a member of the board of public safety of his city took a very prominent part in the upbuilding of the fire department.

Few men have rendered so large and unremunerative public service as did he. He was identified with nearly every movement for the betterment of Glens Falls during the whole period of his active life.

Mr. Holden will be mourned not only by the officials and active members of our Historical Association, but by every one who knew him in his home city, and that includes nearly every one in that prosperous town in whose public life he played so large a part.

He passed away at Albany, July 15, 1918.

---

#### FRANK M. HOLLISTER

Frank M. Hollister, for many years a leading newspaper writer of Buffalo, died at his home in that city January 22, 1916. He was a native of Buffalo, having been born there November 28, 1843, educated in the public schools and at Sanborn Preparatory school, Concord, Mass., and later at Harvard College, Mr.

Hollister graduated in 1865. After a few years of residence in Boston, he returned to Buffalo and joined the staff of the Buffalo Express. After a few years he was appointed Deputy Collector of Customs at Buffalo, but in 1877 returned to newspaper work, becoming a member of the editorial staff of the Commercial, with which paper he continued for many years, voluntarily retiring a few years before his death.

Mr. Hollister was a forceful and exceptionally happy writer and in his especial department, known as "Table Talk," won for the Commercial an enviable reputation. At the time of his death, Mr. Hollister was a director of the Buffalo Historical Society, an office which he had held for some years. He was also a secretary of the University Club from the inception of that institution, and was one of the curators of the old Buffalo Library. He had filled the honorable office of dean of the Saturn Club, was active in the Thursday Club, a leading literary organization of Buffalo, and was a member and trustee of the First Unitarian church.

In 1872 Mr. Hollister married Mary J. Evans, daughter of James C. Evans, of a long prominent Buffalo family. He is survived by his wife; by his daughter, Mrs. George Hollister Chisholm; by his son Evan Hollister; and by five grandchildren.

---

#### HENRY F. KINGSLEY.

Henry F. Kingsley, M. D., died on January 22, 1917, at Schoharie, N. Y., of which village he had been a prominent and useful resident for many years.

He was born in the town of Blenheim, Schoharie county, in 1853. A few years later, his family removed to the village of Schoharie. Shortly after being graduated from the academy of that village he decided to become a physician and begun the study of medicine in the office of Doctor Layman at Schoharie. Later he continued his studies at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, from which he was graduated in due course. Thereupon he returned to Schoharie and began the practice of his profession there. For nearly forty years he continued to follow his chosen vocation at Schoharie with marked acceptance and success. But the life and work of a country physician's career were not sufficient to absorb the energies of his active nature. In ad-

dition to keeping abreast with the rapid progress of medicine, he found time to take an active part in most of the movements for the improvement or benefit of his adopted village. The incorporation of the village; the introduction of its gravity water system; the installation of its electric lighting system; and the movement for a new high school were among the measures which received Doctor Kingsley's hearty and efficient support.

He took an active part in political affairs. For six terms he was a supervisor of Schoharie county and during two of those terms he was chairman of the board. He was also president of the village of Schoharie for a time, and president of the County Medical Society. He was a member of St. Paul's Lutheran Church, and of its official board.

Doctor Kingsley was twice married. His first wife was Miss Jennie Schaeffer. After her death he married Mrs. Martha Borst Schaeffer who survives him. He left no descendants.

---

#### CATHERINE GANSEVOORT LANSING

Died at her home in the City of Albany on January 22, 1918. She belonged to one of Albany's old and well known families, her paternal grandfather having been General Peter Gansevoort of Revolutionary fame, and her husband, Abraham Lansing, having filled various political offices of much importance. Albany was her birthplace and she continued to make her home in that City during her entire life. It was here that she received her early school education; but this she enlarged greatly by extensive travel both here and abroad.

She was deeply interested in matters connected with the early history of Albany, more especially with those events connected with her grandfather. Some years ago she organized the Peter Gansevoort Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution in Albany becoming its first Regent. Among the many gifts which Mrs. Lansing made was a fine statue of General Gansevoort to the town of Rome (Fort Stanwix). She also gave a valuable historical collection to the Metropolitan Museum, New York, and among her presentations to a museum in Washington was the uniform of her grandfather.

## J. TOWNSEND LANSING.

On August 12, 1919, at Digby, Nova Scotia, this well known citizen of Albany passed to his eternal rest. Many circumstances combined to give him the prominent position which he held in the capitol city of our Empire State. Aside from his own personal qualities which were of a very high order of worth and attractiveness he had the further advantages of wealth and influential family connection. His citizenship in Albany was also a help to him for that city is the center of much of the work done throughout the state in the line of mental and moral uplift. In many works of this nature Mr. Lansing took a deep interest and to such he gave an active and efficient support not only in the way of financial contributions but in the far more important and difficult matter of active, personal work.

His native qualities of mind and heart and his urbane and gracious manner and consummate tact were a further and equally great factor in the various works in which he took part for the promotion of the best and highest interest of his home city and of his adopted state. Well might the people of Albany join with the Mayor of their city in his expression of the loss to that community when he said, "In the death of J. Townsend Lansing the City of Albany has sustained an irreparable loss." And he added a eulogy of which the surviving friends of Mr. Lansing may well be proud. The following are his words, "He was one of our best known philanthropists. He was public spirited to a marked degree. He gave freely of his money, time, experience, energy, and most kindly disposition to promote Albany's best interests as a business community and city of refinement and culture. I met him frequently in my official capacity \* \* \* and took keen delight in my association with him—he was so true, so noble, so sincere in all his dealings with his fellow men. In Mr. Lansing's death the City of Albany has lost a well beloved citizen, one who by his life, both private and public, portrayed the highest type of Christian gentleman."

The subject of this sketch was born at Sachem's Head, Connecticut, but came to Albany while a child and there spent the remainder of his life. He was in Nova Scotia for a summer outing with Mrs. Lansing. while there he contracted a cold which developed into pneumonia and resulted in his death after a short illness.

He was twice married but left no descendent. His first wife, Helen Franchot, died in 1898 and in 1900 he married Miss Leon-tine Townsend who survives him.

He was connected with many organizations, social and benevolent, and with the New York State Historical Association, which very regretfully records this notice of his death.

---

#### ARTHUR LOWNDES.

In the death of the Rev. Arthur Lowndes, D. D., S. T. D., the New York State Historical Association has lost a member who was "a ripe scholar and a good one."

He was born in London, England, and was there educated at King's College and at London University and subsequently continued his studies at the Lycee de St. Germain, Paris. From these institutions he received the customary degrees in course. The honorary degree of D. D. was bestowed by Hobart College in 1896; and that of S. T. D. by the Western Theological Seminary ten years later.

In 1880 Dr. Lowndes came to America and four years later was made a deacon and ordained a priest of the Church of England, the ordination having taken place at the Cathedral in Fredericton, New Brunswick. During the years 1884 to 1889 he was rector of a church at Prince William, N. B.

He then came to this country and took charge of the Bishop Duane Memorial Church at South Amboy, N. J., and some years later became rector of the Church of the Transfiguration at Freeport, Long Island. In 1900 he resigned this charge to become editor of *The Church Eclectic*, which position he held for eight years. He died January 2, 1917, at his residence in New York City, in his fifty-ninth year. He is survived by a daughter.

Dr. Lowndes gave much attention and study to historical subjects, especially to such as affected the Church of England. He was the author of a "Vindication of Anglican Orders;" of "A Century of Achievement, Being the History of the New York Bible and Common Prayer Book Society;" of "Christ, the Life of the World;" and, in collaboration with the Rev. Doctor Dix, of a "History of Trinity Parish." He was also editor of the *Archives of the General Convention* and secretary of the Christian Unity Foundation.

**HENRY MITCHELL MAC CRACKEN.**

Henry Mitchell MacCracken, A. M., Ph. D., LL. D., D. D., emeritus chancellor of New York University, died at Orlando, Fla., December 24, 1918, aged seventy-eight years.

During the greater part of his long life he had devoted himself to the cause of education. Soon after being graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1863, he accepted a call to the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Columbus, Ohio, and for four years thereafter served very acceptably and with marked success as the pastor of that church. In 1867 he resigned that charge and went to Europe, where he continued his studies for upwards of a year. Returning to the United States he accepted a call to the First Presbyterian Church of Toledo, Ohio. This pastorate he resigned in 1881 when notified of his nomination to the chancellorship of the Western University of Pittsburgh, Pa. This office he held until 1884, when he was elected to the chair of philosophy in New York University, but a careful examination of the situation by Doctor MacCracken convinced him that a broader field should be opened to him for the accomplishment of the work he designed to do and which the university was fitted to do. After careful consideration the plans of the university were somewhat modified, the office of vicechancellor was created and Doctor MacCracken was elected to that office with such powers as would make him practically the executive officer of the university. In this position he showed such efficiency and success that the chancellor of the institution (Dr. John Hall) voluntarily resigned in 1891 and the title was immediately conferred upon Doctor MacCracken; this position he held, either actively or as emeritus, until the time of his death. His administration of the affairs of the university was so successful and satisfactory both on the business side and on the educational side that it grew vastly in size, in influence and in resources under his management.

It is a noteworthy fact that within a few hours of each other Doctor MacCracken's two sons were elected to the presidency of two of the leading educational institutions of this country. John Henry MacCracken, the older of the two, was called to the presidency of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., and Henry Noble MacCracken was chosen president of Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

The subject of this sketch was born at Oxford, Ohio, Septem-



ber 24, 1840. He was the son of the Rev. John Steele and Eliza (Hawkins-Dougherty) MacCracken. He married Catherine Hubbard of Columbus, Ohio, July 2, 1872, who survives him.

Dr. MacCracken was a trustee of the New York State Historical Association at the time of his death.

---

### JAMES MINGAY.

James Mingay, who was a prominent Mason and veteran of the Civil War and a well-known business man of Saratoga Springs, died at his home in that city on January 6, 1918.

Mr. Mingay was an Englishman by birth, having been born at Yarmouth, county of Norfolk, England, on October 9, 1844. In 1850, when he was about six years old, his parents removed to Saratoga Springs, N. Y., bringing him with them and there he made his home for the remainder of his life. For a few years after his arrival there he attended the public schools, but at the age of thirteen he became a clerk in a drug store, where he continued until 1869, when he embarked in the drug business on his own account. This he conducted successfully until 1889 when he retired, and in 1890 was one of the organizers of the G. F. Harvey Company, manufacturing chemists. He was one of the principal stockholders of this company and took an active part in its affairs until his death.

During the Civil War Mr. Mingay served in the Union Army, first as a sergeant in company F of the 115th N. Y. infantry and later as a hospital steward, in which capacity he continued until the close of the war.

In politics he was a Republican; in church connection he was an Episcopalian; in business he was a self-made prosperous citizen, highly esteemed in the community in which he lived. His avocation was Free Masonry and he was known throughout the State as an active and efficient member of that organization.

On October 9, 1873, he married Louise Hill, daughter of Benjamin Hill of Malta, who survives him.

---

### THEODORE SAFFORD PECK.

If it were possible to reproduce here the obituary notices which were contained in the various newspapers of Burlington

in connection with the death of General Theodore Safford Peck, an adequate impression might be conveyed to the reader of the place he filled in the community in which his life was spent. As a loyal, earnest, devoted soldier—of the cross, of his country, of his state and of every worthy and righteous cause—he has fought a good fight, he has filled his life full of victories, he sleeps in triumph. He was always ready to enlist in every good cause and gave it invariably his active, earnest, whole-hearted support. Luke-warmness and indifference were conditions to which he was a stranger.

His birth occurred at Burlington, Vt., March 22, 1843, son of Theodore Augustus and Delia Horton (Safford) Peck, and in that city he died on March 15, 1918. The seventy-five intervening years were filled full of honorable and useful service to his friends and neighbors, to the community in which he had his home, to the state in which his native city is situated, and to that Union of states which was the object of his most profound political devotion.

The Civil War began when he was but a lad eighteen years of age, but soon after that war started (in September, 1861) he enlisted as a private in the first regiment of Vermont cavalry. Step by step, through various promotions, he attained the rank of captain before the end of the war, and at its close was offered a commission in the regular army. This he declined, but upon his return to his home in Vermont he continued his interest in military affairs in connection with the state forces and by appointment of the successive governors of the state attained the rank of major general by brevet "for faithful and meritorious service." While he was in the national service he received, by a vote of Congress, a medal of honor for "distinguished gallantry in action."

No attempt is made to specify in this sketch the various positions held by General Peck in the national service or in that of his native state, or even to mention the numerous patriotic and social organizations of which he was a member and in many instances an official. Enough has been stated here to show that by his death the New York State Historical Association has lost one of its distinguished members and the community in which he lived one of its most honored citizens.

He married October 29, 1879, Agnes Louisa Leslie of New

York, who predeceased him. One child survives him, a daughter, Miss Theodora Agnes Peck, who has written several successful books.

---

#### STEPHEN FARNUM PECKHAM.

Stephen Farnum Peckham was born at Providence, R. I., March 26, 1839, and died at his home in Brooklyn, N. Y., July 11, 1918. He was educated at the Friend's School and at Brown University. In June 1865 he married Miss Mary Chase and after her death, which occurred in 1892, he married Harriett C. Van Buren, M. D., who, together with a son and two daughters by the first wife, survive him.

These are the salient facts of a long and useful life, and one filled with diligent work and honorable success. At the outset of his career he volunteered in the Union army at the time of the Civil War and was assigned to the medical department; at the close of the war he received an honorable discharge.

Soon after his marriage he and his bride went to California, where he was employed on the geological survey of the state. This led to his making a thorough examination of the California bitumens which led, in turn, to a wider and more complete investigation of the nature and uses of bitumen and the sources of supply. This line of work was continued until Mr. Peckham became a recognized authority on the subject second to none in the land. He also gave much attention and investigation to the causes of explosions in flour mills. He was at one time interested in the development of the petroleum deposits of California and largely instrumental in obtaining the earliest successful results in that field. He held the chair of chemistry at Washington College (Washington, Pa.) in 1869; in 1870 and 1871 he occupied the same position in the Maine State College; and in 1873 he accepted a similar position in the faculty of the University of Minnesota and was also chemist to the Geological Survey of that state and to the State Board of Health.

During the last decade of the nineteenth century and the early years of the twentieth he was in the employ of the city of New York engaged in work along the lines with which he was especially familiar, and thus he continued until 1911 when impaired health compelled his retirement. Thenceforth he was an

invalid suffering from progressive paralysis but bearing his affliction with marked patience and cheerfulness.

Mr. Peckham contributed to various scientific and technical books and journals, and on a wide variety of subjects. Among others the Encyclopedia Britannica, Appelton's American Encyclopedia, and Johnson's Encyclopedia contain articles from his pen.

---

### THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

The very mention of this name will arouse in every mind such a flood of suggestions and memories that the absolute impossibility of presenting any adequate sketch of Mr. Roosevelt's life in the space to which such an article must be limited here will be obvious at a glance. A volume the size of the one in which this is to be published would be entirely inadequate to contain a fair appreciation of the words and works and character of Theodore Roosevelt.

As a writer, a statesman, a publicist and even as a politician, in the best sense of that word (if it has any good meaning) he was among our greatest. As a traveler, an explorer, a naturalist, a hunter, he excelled. His spoken words were weighty with sound sense and fervent patriotism and were uttered with an energy and force that made them strongly influential upon the minds of his hearers, and this is the true test of eloquence. His strong, vigorous masterful personality enabled him to exert upon every one who came within the circle of his acquaintance an influence which was very great and in most cases controlling. Such was the outward man as we saw him, we who had the opportunity to watch him and note his career from day to day; and countless thousands are saying now in the midst of the perplexities and problems of today.

“Oh for the touch of the vanished hand  
And the sound of a voice that is still.”

If we inquire as to the personal qualities of Mr. Roosevelt which gave him his great influence with his fellow citizens we again meet with the difficulty that there is not space here sufficient to allude to them except in the most general way. His sincerity was conspicuous; what he professed to be, he was; what he claimed to think or

to believe he actually did think and held to be the truth. His courage was unflinching, his patience adequate for all reasonable demands, his industry intense, his perseverance phenomenal. Underlying all these admirable qualities was a spirit of idealism which was the very foundation of his nature but which was so tempered and restrained by good judgment and sound common sense that he was saved from becoming a mere visionary theorist and a chaser after the pot of gold at the end of a rainbow but remained a sane and safe leader of myriads of the American people as long as his life was spared.

"He was a man:—take him for all in all I shall not look upon his like again."

The prominent facts of his busy life are here noted. Born in New York City October 27, 1858; died at Sagamore Hill, Oyster Bay, L. I., January 6, 1919; graduated Harvard College 1880; studied law for short time; elected to Assembly (N. Y.) in 1882. 1883 and 1884. During these years acquired much influence with his party and as chairman of a committee to investigate corruption in municipal government displayed a courage and force which attracted nation-wide attention. In 1884-5-6 spent much of his time on a ranch which he had purchased in the West. In 1886 was Republican candidate for Mayor of New York. In 1889 President Harrison appointed him a member of U. S. Civil Service Commission. In 1895 he resigned this position to enter the office of Police Commissioner under Mayor Strong, Mayor of New York City, but two years later was recalled to Washington by President McKinley to take position as Assistant-Secretary of the Navy. In 1898 came the war with Spain and Roosevelt resigned his position in the Navy to take active service in the field. Became Lieutenant Colonel and later Colonel of a regiment recruited largely through his influence and saw actual service in Cuba. In 1898 elected Governor of State of New York. In 1900 he reluctantly accepted nomination for Vice President on ticket with William McKinley and was elected. When McKinley was assassinated in 1901 Roosevelt succeeded to the Presidency and was sworn in on September 14, 1901, the youngest man ever inducted into that office. In 1904 he was elected President. During 1905, aided in making peace between Japan and Russia for which he was awarded the Nobel peace price in 1906.

Some of the measures sponsored by him seemed at the time somewhat radical or at all events advanced, but the country has gone since then so very far beyond anything advocated by him that that criticism has lost its force.

March 4, 1909, retired from office and organized trip to Africa under auspices of the Smithsonian Institution. On journey home was joined (at Khartum) by the ladies of his family and the party made a tour of Europe where they were received with the greatest honors.

In 1912 the Republican party failed to embody in its platform and candidates the principles which he deemed essential to its continued usefulness and he led a bolt which resulted in the formation of the Progressive party by which he was nominated for the Presidency. This split in the Republican ranks resulted in the election of Woodrow Wilson. In 1916 he was nominated again by the Progressive party but declined to run and brought about reunion of that party with the Republicans.

In 1913 took journey to South America and made extensive explorations in Brazil. This impaired his health and very probably shortened his life.

His death occurred suddenly-while he slept.

In youth his health was delicate—so much so that his early education had to be conducted largely by private tutors, but by prudence and an out of door life he became vigorous and sturdy and seemingly the embodiment of energy and endurance. In manner he was friendly, quick, vivacious, and active. His smile was winsome, his frown expressive of strong dissatisfaction but not often seen.

Was twice married. Left one child by his first wife; four by second. His son, Kermit, was killed in France in the 'Great War.'

His literary work covered a wide and very diversified field and is collected in a fifteen volume edition.

---

#### WILLIAM HOLLAND SAMSON.

William Holland Samson, who died at Lake Mahopac, N. Y., June 24, 1917, was well known throughout the western portion of the State, and among historical students everywhere, on account of his active interest in matters connected with the local history of western New York and because of his extensive collection of books,

maps, pamphlets, engravings and similar material connected with the historical events and personages of that section of the State. This collection contained many rare items and some which were unique.

In early life Mr. Samson became connected with the Rochester Evening Express, at first as a reporter, but a few months later as a member of the editorial staff; in this position he continued when the Evening Express was succeeded by the Post Express, and afterwards until his removal to New York City in 1911. His editorial experience thus covered a period of thirty-one years.

Upon his removal to the metropolis he became connected with the Anderson Company, which is one of the greatest dispersers of choice and rare literary material in the world. It was under Mr. Samson's supervision that the catalogs of that company's sales were prepared and circulated and its sales conducted. In this congenial occupation he continued until his death.

His education was obtained at the public schools of his native place (LeRoy, N. Y.) and by a three year course as a law student.

He was born February 2, 1860, and was but 57 years old at the time of his death. He was an honored member of the New York State Historical Association and of the Rochester Historical Society, of which last he was president 1904 to 1906.

His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Elizabeth Bixby (of Adrian, Mich.) survives him as do also his two sons, Russel A., of California, and David P., of Elizabeth, N. J.

---

#### JOSEPH E. SAWYER

Born March 31, 1851; died August 23, 1919. Mr. Sawyer had been a prominent and useful citizen of Glens Falls for many years prior to his death. He had a summer home at Pilot Knob at Lake George and it was there he died. He entered business in a modest way as a clerk in the employ of a merchant of Glens Falls and after a few years experience as an employee he bought out the business of The Hub and Spoke Company. This was in the year of 1883 and Mr. Sawyer reorganized the business under the name of J. E. Sawyer & Company and later incorporated it under the name of J. E. Sawyer Company Incorporated. He continued at the head of this corporation until his death.

Among other positions of trust and honor held by him was

that of a director in the Glens Falls Trust Company which office he held from the time the Company was organized until he died, a period of twenty-two years, and his fellow directors acting through their Executive Committee, of which he was the Chairman at the time of his death, passed resolutions in regard to his death in which they speak of him in terms of warm and affectionate appreciation. They make mention of the earnestness and fidelity with which he discharged the duties of his office and they add, "He wrote his own obituary and wrote on the records of history, in indelible letters, the splendid tribute of right living, created a lasting reputation of worth, usefulness and honor through his unostentatious and commendable manner of living."

Mr. Sawyer's church connection was with the Methodist Episcopal denomination.

He married Miss Mary M. Patterson, who survives him, as do also their two sons, Dwight M. and Charles R. Sawyer, of Yonkers, N. Y., and a daughter, Miss Margery A. Sawyer, of Glens Falls, N. Y.

---

#### FANNIE SCHUYLER.

Miss Fannie Schuyler died January 10, 1917, at her home in New Rochelle, N. Y., where she had resided for many years. Her long life, of nearly eighty-nine years, seems to have been measurably free from active participation in the events which affect history and from those also which call for any extended biography. And yet she had come in contact in such intimate ways with various people who aided in making history that her reminiscences, had they been committed to writing, would have constituted most interesting reading and thrown much light on many of the distinguished men and women who were conspicuous in the affairs of our State during its earlier history. The truth of this will be evident when we state the fact that Miss Schuyler was a great grand daughter of General Philip Schuyler, sometimes termed the "Hero of Schenectady," but more justly the "Hero of Burgoyne's Campaign" in the opinion of many students of the history of that contest. Alexander Hamilton, it will be remembered, married Elizabeth Schuyler, a daughter of General Schuyler. Miss Fannie Schuyler was therefore a great niece of Alexander Hamilton's wife. There was a further family connection between the Schuy-



ler and Hamilton families by reason of the fact that George Lee Schuyler, a grandson of General Philip Schuyler, married successively two granddaughters of Alexander Hamilton. All the inside history of the tragic events which were connected with the quarrel between Hamilton and Burr were doubtless as familiar to the subject of this sketch as "twice told tales." Her connection with a number of the prominent families of early New York must have given her a first-hand knowledge of the events and influences which shaped the history of those times.

She was born at Schuylerville, N. Y., and was a daughter of Philip Schuyler, 2d, and Grace Hunter, who was of the Hunter's Island family. On her father's side her grandparents were John Bradstreet Schuyler and his wife Elizabeth Van Rensselaer. General Philip Schuyler's wife was Catherine Van Rensselaer. It thus appears that she was descended from the original patroon through both her grandmother and her great grandmother. Such a family connection could hardly have failed to give her an intimate knowledge of many facts and traditions regarding events connected with the early history of New York, and her reminiscences, if fully reduced to writing, would have made most interesting reading. Some of them have been preserved in good black print and may be found in Brandow's "Story of Old Saratoga."

---

#### SYLVESTER R. SHEAR,

Superintendent of the public schools in the City of Poughkeepsie N. Y., died at his home in that city on July 18, 1917. He had been Superintendent of the schools there for nine years and his methods of discharging the duties of that important office had won him the friendly regard of the people of Poughkeepsie and had been productive of very satisfactory results. In fact his works in the various public schools with which he had been connected before he went to Poughkeepsie had been most successful. He had been principal of the Academy at Pulaski, N. Y. for seven years. Thence he went to White Plains, N. Y., where he was Superintendent of Schools. He went next to Kingston, N. Y., as Superintendent of the Schools of that city. There he remodeled in great measure the educational system of that place. From Kingston he was called to Poughkeepsie in September, 1910 and in this last named city his accomplishments were little short of marvelous. During his in-

cumbency of the office there the number of teachers was increased by fifty per cent; the number of students grew from 3500 to 5700 and the number of public schools has been increased by three up-to-date buildings. Better than all this, and more important is the fact that he won the respect and affectionate regard of all connected with the schools, both teachers and pupils and of the members of the Board of Education as well. In fact his faithfulness and tact in the discharge of his official duties and his cheerful and friendly nature combined with an unusually keen sense of humor and genial, pleasant manner made him a universal favorite.

In every phase of educational work he felt a sincere interest and loved to take an active part, and he is said to have delivered addresses on this and kindred subjects in more than half the States of the Union. He was a ready and effective speaker and in the Church of which he was a member (the Methodist Episcopal) he was a local preacher. His Bible Class consisted of a hundred and fifty members and was one of the institutions of Poughkeepsie.

During the Spring of 1917 his health failed and he spent several weeks in Florida in the hope of renewing his strength, but returned to his home nowise improved and a few weeks later his Master's voice called him home. He left surviving him his widow and two daughters. At the time of his death he was barely fifty-four years old, having been born on April 22, 1865.

One of the noteworthy features of his career is this—he was a self-educated man. He never had the advantages of a collegiate education. It is most unusual for a man so handicapped at the outset to attain such a position as he occupied.

---

#### FREDERICK S. SILL, D.D.

Dr. Sill, who was a well known and highly esteemed priest in the Protestant Episcopal Church, passed to his reward on July 25, 1919. His death occurred at Dr. Thayer's Sanitarium in Ballston Spa whither he had gone some ten days earlier in the hope that the treatment he would receive there would restore his health which had been somewhat impaired for several months prior to that time.

New York City was the place of his birth which occurred on November 10, 1848. At the public schools of that city and later at Trinity Church School and finally at St. Stephen's College he received his academic education. From the last named institution he graduated in 1869 as one of the honor men of his class with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Later in life his alma mater honored him with the degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor of Divinity. His theological studies were conducted at the General Theological Seminary in New York City and in due course he became a deacon and ultimately a priest in the church of his choice. For several years after his ordination to the priesthood he served as rector of churches in Maine and in New Brunswick.

In 1884 he came to St. John's Church in Cohoes and there he found his life work. For thirty-four years he was the rector of that church and was greatly loved, not only by the members of his own parish but by the whole community. On October 1, 1918, he was made Rector Emeritus of the parish and continued to hold that relation to the church until his death. From 1891 to 1898 he was Archdeacon of the diocese of Albany and for over a quarter of a century was Registrar of the diocese.

In February, 1884, Doctor Sill became the rector of St. John's. At that time the church was heavily mortgaged but in less than ten years the mortgage was canceled. About a year later however the church edifice was destroyed by fire, but with undiminished courage he and his people proceeded to construct a new church and such rapid progress was made that on April 26, 1896, about a year and a half after the fire, public worship was held in the new building.

Doctor Sill married Miss Mary Powers Sexton. Her death occurred in 1905. Their children now surviving are Chauncey D. Sill, of Elyria, Ohio; Capt. Frederick DeV. Sill of the United States Engineers; Mrs. Sherman A. Murphy and Mary Sill, both residing at Albany, N. Y.

---

#### SENECA R. STODDARD.

Seneca Ray Stoddard was born at Wilton, Saratoga county, N. Y., May 13, 1844, and died at his home in Glens Falls April 26, 1917.

He had done more than any other person, probably, towards

making the Adirondack region known to the outside world and to be admired and loved by nature lovers the world over; and in return that region had been the means of making him known and admired by multitudes of people who never saw his face. By pen and pencil, by published books and spoken address he had for many years proclaimed the charm of the great north woods and he had his reward in seeing the Empire State assume the protection of this wilderness and the region become one of the nation's playgrounds and sanitariums.

His interest in this section of the State began nearly fifty years ago, when it was yet a genuine wilderness, and thenceforth he gave his best efforts to make its charms known. His published works include "Chart of Lake George," "In Mediterranean Lands," "Lake Champlain," "Map of Lake George," "Map of Adirondack Wilderness" and "Under the Midnight Sun," and a series of Guides to the Adirondacks published annually from the year 1873 to and including 1915.

Mr. Stoddard's preparation for his life work was obtained like that of so many useful and even eminent Americans—in our public schools. He had a keen, artistic sense which was cultivated and developed by the business, or "trade" which he learned—that of an "interior decorator." In mature life he became something of a traveler, faring north as far as to Alaska on one trip, to Palestine on another and to the land of the midnight sun—Norway—on a third voyage.

He was twice married, first to Miss Helen A. Potter and after her death to Miss Emily Doty, who survived him, as do also his two sons by the first wife, namely Charles H., a lawyer, and LeRoy R., a physician, both of New York City.

---

#### ALONZO P. STRONG

Among the sixty-four boys who graduated from Union College in 1864 the subject of this sketch was one. It was a time of stress and strife; the Civil War evidently was nearing its last stage but was still a matter of daily discussion and of profound anxiety. Even the cloistered life of the college and the daily grind of the class room were touched and tinted by the lurid lights of war. From such an environment the subject of this sketch went out into the experiences of active life. Through-

out his college course he had been one of the leaders of his class,—one of those known in that day as “a prize scholar”—and this leadership was not confined strictly to matters connected with the regular studies and recitations but extended to all the activities of the class, including sometimes such pranks as boys of spirit always have indulged in and doubtless always will.

Thus far writes one who in those days knew him well and saw him daily—a solemn looking, demure youth, well up in his studies and popular among his class-mates.

Of his subsequent career and also of his earlier life this sketch must be based on information furnished by others. He was born on August 17, 1843, at Duanesburg, N. Y., but in early childhood removed to Schenectady and there had his home during the remainder of his life and there he died on December 24, 1919. His early education was obtained at the public schools in Schenectady. After graduating from college he entered—as did several of his class-mates—the law school connected with Harvard College. Graduating from that institution in 1866 he settled at Schenectady and there practiced his profession for the remainder of his days, winning a full measure of success and the best honors that can come to a legal practitioner—the esteem and respect of his neighbors. He was elected Surrogate and later County Judge of Schenectady County. He was also appointed the City Attorney of the City.

His Church connection was with the First Presbyterian Church of which he was a trustee as he was also of Union College; of the Albany Law School; of the Young Men's Christian Association; of The Schenectady Trust Company; and of The Ellis Hospital Association, of which he was one of the founders and at the time of his death the Vice-President. He was also a member of various other organizations. In fact his leadership of his class in college seems to have been an indication of his course throughout his life.

On June 13, 1872, he married Miss Catherine A. Churchill, of Rochester, N. Y. He is survived by two sons, Marvin H. Strong, of Schenectady, and Edward W. Strong, of Erie, Pa., and a daughter, Florence C. Strong, of Schenectady.

**RICHARD CARLISLE TEFFT**

On June 17, 1919, Richard Carlisle Tefft passed to his eternal home. He was born at Plattsburgh, N. Y., on November 8, 1860, but removed with his parents, Otis A. and Mary Carlisle Tefft, to Hudson Falls (then Sandy Hill) when twelve years old and thenceforth made his home at the last named place during his entire life. He graduated at the Glens Falls Academy and later at the Yale Law School with the class of 1883. He never practiced the legal profession however but entered upon a business career as Secretary of the Sandy Hill Iron & Brass Works, of which Company he became President some years later. This office he held at the time of his death and was a man of prominence and influence in his home town. He was the Vice-President of the Sandy Hill National Bank for several years until his failing health compelled him to resign that office; but he continued to be a director in that institution as long as he lived.

Mr. Tefft united with the First Baptist Church when he was about eighteen years old and from that time forward to the end of his life he was very deeply interested in its work and in its prosperity. As a member of its Board of Trustees, teacher of its men's Bible class, and of its teachers' training class and as Superintendent of its Sunday-school he rendered long and faithful service to the church of his choice and to the Lord of his love, —a service which has doubtless brought forth much fruit already and "the end is not yet."

Two years before his death he was elected a trustee of Cayuga College.

Mr. Tefft is survived by his wife and by one son, Richard Carlisle Tefft, Jr., and one daughter, Ruth Marcella Tefft. A good and helpful neighbor, a kind and loving husband and father, a faithful friend and a sincere and active Christian, his place in the community cannot be soon filled.

---

**JAMES STEVENSON VAN CORTLANDT.**

James Stevenson Van Cortlandt died at the Van Cortlandt Manor House at Croton-on-the-Hudson on April 28, 1917. This mansion had been the homestead of his family for six generations, having been built by his great great grandfather Stephanus Van

Cortlandt about the year 1681. This old manor house would be well worthy of a history of its own as it has had a long and eventful existence. Its builder was among the foremost citizens of the little Dutch frontier settlement known as New Amsterdam (now New York), and in that place he held at one time or another nearly every prominent office then in existence there. He was first and only Lord of the Manor of Cortland and first native born Mayor of the City of New York. Since his death the line of succession has been as follows: Philip Van Cortlandt, counselor of the province; Pierre Van Cortlandt, lieutenant governor; Pierre Van Cortlandt, major general; Pierre Van Cortlandt, colonel; and James Stevenson Van Cortlandt, captain.

The last named was the last of his family in the male line, which fact will be learned with sincere regret by every one who has been a student of the early history of New York City, as the family name was so interwoven with that history that it seemed a part of the city itself.

Captain Van Cortlandt was born at the Manor House in 1844 and lived there all his life. During the Civil War he served in the Union Army, first as lieutenant in the 155th regiment of New York infantry and later as first lieutenant and finally as captain of the 22d New York cavalry. While in the service he took part in many of the engagements of that contest and continued in the army until August 1865, when he was mustered out with his regiment at Winchester, Va. Returning to his home he devoted himself to the management of his estate and so continued until the time of his death.

By general report and more especially by the statements of those who knew him best Captain Van Cortlandt was a man admired by all who came in contact with him and loved by all who knew him intimately.

Two sisters survive him, Mrs. John Rutherford Matthews and Miss Anne Stevenson Van Cortlandt.

---

#### ROBERT BUNCH VAN CORTLANDT.

Robert B. Van Cortlandt, a descendant of one of the oldest "Knickerbocker" families in this country, died at his home in Mount Kisco, N. Y., February 18, 1918. From the primitive days of New York City, when it was merely a frontier village known

as New Amsterdam, down to this present time the family of Van Cortlandt has held an honorable prominence in the public affairs of the commonwealth. By marriage they became connected with many of the leading families of the State and by good business management they came gradually to be possessed of great wealth. Born to the enjoyment of all these advantages the subject of this sketch became satiated with the good things of life and weary of the charms of this world and at the comparatively early age of fifty-five years came to his death by his own hand at his elegant country home among the hills of Westchester county.

It is better to dwell upon the delightful features of his life than on the painful circumstances surrounding his death. With all the advantages that great wealth and high social standing could give, his life was as free as any human life can be from the cares, anxieties and disappointments which saturate the experience of less fortunate men.

In politics he was a Democrat and was prominent and influential in the councils of that party. For many years he was chairman of the Democratic county committee of Westchester county, and in 1908 was a presidential elector from that county. He never sought office. Had he done so his wealth and social position, coupled with his extensive personal acquaintance and wide family and business connection, would have carried him a long way toward obtaining whatever he desired.

He was born at Kingsbridge, N. Y., in 1862. At the age of twenty he was graduated with honor from Columbia University. Later he became a member of the banking firm of Kean, Van Cortlandt & Company of New York City. From that business he withdrew several years before his death and devoted his energies to the development of his interests in real estate in his native county. The list of corporations in which he was a director is a long one, as is also the catalog of clubs of which he was a member. These circumstances are but the accidents of one's life and are only important in the final summing as tending to show his companionable traits and his sociable instincts.

He lived and died unmarried. His nearest surviving relative is a brother, Augustus Van Cortlandt of New York City.

---

#### MARY LOUISA VAN ORDEN

A local newspaper published at Catskill, N. Y., where Miss.



Van Orden had her home and where she died on October 26, 1919, speaks of her as a "gentlewoman" and no other word could have been chosen which would have conveyed so clear and so full a description of her personality. By birth and by breeding; by education and habit; by temperament and disposition; she was indeed a gentlewoman. We speak of a "gentleman of the old school" and know of no finer eulogium that can be passed upon any man. Less frequently do we hear mention of a "lady of the old school," but the phrase would surely convey as exalted a compliment in this case as in that of the man. And this is the appellation that would seem to belong of right to Miss Van Orden. At the home of her maternal grandfather, the late Caleb Hopkins, she was born; there she spent the greater part of her lifetime; and there, in the same house in which she had been born, she died.

By the death of her mother, which occurred when the subject of this sketch was only a child, the responsibilities of the head of the house was thrown in large measure on this little girl. Bitter and trying as the experience must have been it would seem to have developed in this instance increased gentleness, patience and good judgement so that Miss Van Orden possessed a more symmetrical character and a more engaging disposition than she would have had, probably, had she not been educated in this school of adversity. All her life long she seized every opportunity to be useful and sought for such opportunities. Always cheerful and sympathetic she was like a benediction to those who were in trouble or affliction. A friend writes thus of her.—"Her sympathetic interest in church and community was most keen and intelligent, prompting her to give ready aid to all that is vital thereto. A well stored mind, an unusual vocabulary, a ready insight, a broad outlook and a sense of humor united to make the hours spent with her a great delight and inspiration." Such a woman is inevitably a blessing to the community in which she lives and her death is a public bereavement. By her death the New York State Historical Association has lost another of its respected and admired members.

---

#### RODNEY VAN WORMER.

Rodney Van Wormer, who was for four terms the county clerk of Washington county, N. Y., and more recently a promi-

ent member of the bar of that county, died March 25, 1919, at his home in Argyle. His health had been failing for two or three years prior to his death and had caused him to withdraw from the active work of his profession, but until he was thus incapacitated for work had been among the prominent lawyers of his county.

He was born at West Fort Ann, N. Y., December 9, 1850, son of Henry F. and Jane M. Van Wormer, and received his education at the public schools of Fort Ann. In 1878 he began the study of law in the office of Silas P. Pike and was admitted to the bar in 1882. In 1888 he was nominated and elected county clerk of Washington county and was reelected in 1891, in 1894, and in 1897.

He was an active and prominent member of the Masonic order, a thirty-second degree Mason and a member of a number of lodges in his section of the State.

In 1871 he married Miss Cornelia L. Lamb, of Fort Ann. She survives him as does also a daughter, Mrs. William Stevenson, of Argyle.

---

#### MARY WALKER.

Mary Walker was born in 1832 at Oswego, N. Y., and died at her residence on "Bunker Hill" near that city on February 21, 1919, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Her long life was devoted largely to the advocacy of reforms of various sorts. She was one of the pioneers in the efforts for what was termed "Women's rights" but which might have been christened the extension of women's privileges. She was a warm advocate for the election of United States Senators by popular vote and for other "progressive" movements, but especially for reform in the matter of women's dress. This she advocated by example as well as by precept. When she was only sixteen years old she was a teacher in one of the public schools of the city of New York and at that early age she discarded the ornamentations of women's attire. At the age of about twenty-nine she discarded gowns and skirts and used exclusively the garments of the male sex. Let no one imagine that there was anything immodest or indelicate in her costume. Compared with the garments worn by very many of the young women of this day it was extremely conservative—prudish even.

At the age of twenty-three Miss Walker was a graduate physician with the degree of M D. and was earning her livelihood by her private medical practice. At the breaking out of the Civil War she volunteered in the medical department and remained in the service until the close of the war. While thus engaged she completely cast aside female attire and adopted the habiliments of her brother officers.

Among the noteworthy events which grew out of this experience two are especially worthy of mention. Doctor Walker was taken prisoner and was exchanged for a Confederate officer of equal rank. This is believed to be the only instance when a woman prisoner was exchanged for a male officer. Another of her exceptional war experiences was this that owing to the fact that she violated the laws of some states by masquerading in male attire the Congress of the United States passed an act allowing her to appear in men's garments.

Congress also voted her a medal in recognition of her services in the army. Of this she was justly proud and at all important functions wore it on the bosom of her frock coat.

She was a fluent and eloquent speaker and popular as a lecturer.

In a word, she attempted much and also accomplished much.

---

#### ADOLPH W. WALLANDER.

Adolph W. Wallander, a well-known New York merchant, died at his home in Mount Vernon, N. Y., on January 5, 1918, after a lingering illness.

He was born in Sweden, May 7, 1854, but he came to this country before attaining his majority and had been a resident of Mount Vernon since 1888. He was well known and highly esteemed in that community, having held by election and appointment various offices connected with the administration of that city's affairs. He was fire commissioner by appointment for two terms, from 1894 to 1897, and in the latter year he was elected an alderman from the fifth ward, which office he held until November 5, 1904.

In politics he was a Republican. His church connection was with the Protestant Episcopal Church, he being a member of the Church of the Ascension and one of its vestrymen. He was also

a prominent Mason.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Amanda C. Wallander, and by two sons and a daughter.

---

#### EBENEZER BURGESS WARREN.

E. Burgess Warren, son of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Peru, Vt., April 18, 1833, and died at Philadelphia, Pa., January 16, 1917. That city had been his home during most of the time since 1855.

Having taken a special course in chemistry at Harvard University prior to settling in Philadelphia, he devoted his business to enterprises along that line and became largely interested in the employment of asphalt from Trinidad lake for paving purposes. He was largely instrumental in procuring its use for such purposes in many of the large cities in this country. Later his faith in the growth and extension of Philadelphia led him to invest freely in real estate in the western portion of that city, which led to very successful and profitable results.

To many artists and people interested in art Mr. Warren has been long and favorably known as a connoisseur of modern painting. His collection of modern pictures is believed to be one of the best in this country and in various ways he exerted his influence in the development and cultivation of an interest in works of art in his adopted city.

He was a member of many societies, not only to such as were devoted to art but to a number having charitable and benevolent objects.

Mr. Warren married at Philadelphia January 21, 1858 Emma, daughter of James Murray, who predeceased him. He is survived by four daughters.

---

#### FRANK S. WITHERBEE.

Frank Spencer Witherbee died at his residence in New York City on April 13, 1917, after an illness which had continued for several months. He had nearly completed the sixty-fifth year of his life and it is gratifying to know that his years had been employed in much useful and effective work. Born to opulence and marrying into one of the wealthiest families of New York City, it was his

privilege and seems to have been his pleasure to use his great opportunities for usefulness in such wise that he wrought much good to many people.

His principal vocation was the mining of iron ores at Port Henry, New York, where The Witherbee, Sherman & Co., Inc., of which he was president, owned and operated the most extensive iron ore mines in the East, but he joined with this a number of other branches of business; for instance he was at one time vice president of the Tennessee Coal, Iron & Railroad Company and president of the Troy Steel Company. At the time of his death he was a director of a number of other corporations and prominent in their counsels. Among these may be mentioned the Equitable Life Assurance Society, the New York Life Insurance & Trust Company, the Fulton Trust Company, the Central Hudson Steamboat Company, the American Iron & Steel Institute, the Citizen's National Bank of Port Henry, and other companies.

His avocations seem to have been as numerous and as varied as his vocations. The list of clubs with which he was connected would include many of those in this country which are most widely known and most exclusive as to their membership, and at least one in Europe.

He was also active and useful in the counsels and campaigns of the Republican party, and several times served by appointment on commissions in connection with affairs of New York State, but was never an aspirant for office.

This abbreviated account of what Mr. Witherbee did gives some idea of what he was. Tact, capability, adaptiveness and great wealth seem to have been combined in this instance, and it is an unusual combination. He was evidently one with whom the leading business men of the country found it pleasant and advantageous to be associated.

In 1883 he married Miss Mary Rhinelander Stewart, daughter of the late Lispenard Stewart and sister of William Rhinelander Stewart and Lispenard Stewart.

His only son died at the age of twenty-one a number of years ago and the bereavement was an exceedingly severe blow to Mr. Witherbee, who is survived by his widow and by a daughter, Evelyn Spencer Witherbee. He was born at Port Henry, N. Y., on May 12, 1852, a son of Jonathan G. and Charlotte Spencer Witherbee.

He was educated in the schools of his native place, and later at the Poughkeepsie Military Academy. He was graduated from Yale University in 1874.

It should be added that he was appointed a knight of the Legion of Honor by the president of the French Republic on account of his services in connection with the Champlain Tercentenary. Among the many organizations with which he was connected was the New York State Historical Association, and, more important than all, he was a faithful and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church of Port Henry.

---

#### ALONZO M. YOUNG.

Alonzo M. Young, a venerable member of this society, was the victim of a deplorable automobile accident which resulted in his death on July 28, 1918. On that day he was crossing one of Johnstown's principal thoroughfares at about noon when an automobile ran over him and injured him so seriously that he died a few hours later. The lady who was driving the car seems to have been entirely free from fault. Mr. Young appears to have become somewhat confused and to have turned back when part way across the street and consequently the effort the driver of the car was making to avoid hitting him resulted in his being struck.

Mr. Young was in his seventy-fourth year at the time of his death. He was born on November 4, 1844, son of Harvey and Lydia Coffin Young, in the city (then village) of Johnstown, N. Y., in the same house in which he had resided during all the many intervening years. He was an unostentatious but useful citizen of his native place and had the respect and esteem of the entire community. Those who were intimately acquainted with him became strongly attached to him because of his sterling worth and his winsome personality.

For more than thirty years preceding his death he had been a bookkeeper in the Johnstown Bank and was a most useful and valued employee of that institution.

His church connection was with the Methodist Episcopal denomination and he was also keenly interested in the work of the Order of Odd Fellows and in its prosperity.

He was survived by one daughter and one son. The daughter is Mrs. Duane Champlain, resident at Derby, Conn., and the son is Charles S. Young, who resides at Allentown, Pa.

## WRITINGS ON NEW YORK HISTORY 1916

### GENERALITIES

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Ely, Margaret. Some great American newspaper editors. White Plains, N. Y., and New York City, H. W. Wilson co. 33 p. (Practical bibliographies) Bibliography prepared as graduation requirement from the Library school of the University of Wisconsin, 1915. Rev. and brought up to date. Contents—Samuel Bowles. George Wm. Childs. Henry Woodfin Grady. Nathan Hale. Whitelaw Reid. Carl Schurz. Thurlow Weed.

Frank, John C. American interoceanic canals; a list of references in the New York public library. N. Y., Public Library, iii, 90 p. "Reprinted . . . from the Bulletin of the New York public library of January 1916."

New York (State) University. Division of School Libraries. Annotated book list for secondary school libraries. History section. Albany, The University of the State of New York. 75 p. Reprinted from the 12th annual report of the State Dept. of Education.

New York (State) University. Division of School Libraries. A list of books relating to the history of the State of New York. Albany, The University of the State of New York. 40 p. Reprinted from the 12th annual report of the State Dept. of Education.

New York (State) University. Examinations and inspection division. Suggested readings for history classes, 1916-1917. Prepared by Avery W. Skinner. (Albany, The University of the State of New York.) 16 p.

Stockett, Julia Carson. Masters of American journalism. White Plains, N. Y., and New York City, H. W. Wilson Co., 40 p. (Practical bibliographies.) Bibliography prepared as graduation requirement from the Library school of the University of Wisconsin. 1914. Revised and brought up to date. Contents—Jas. Gordon Bennett. Chas. Anderson Dana. Edwin Lawrence Godkin. Horace Greeley. Joseph Pulitzer. Henry Jarvis Raymond.

#### INDEXES (CUMULATIVE) TO SERIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Corwin, E. T. Ecclesiastical records of the State of New York. v. VII. Index. Prepared by Rev. E. T. Corwin, under the auspices of the state historian, James A. Holden. Albany, University of the State of New York. 382 p. port. The records themselves (v. 1-VI) were published in 1901-1905. At head of title: The Univ. of the State of New York. The State Dept. of Education. Division of archives and history.

#### HISTORIOGRAPHY, METHODOLOGY STUDY AND TEACHING.

Bassett, John Spencer. The middle group of American historians. N. Y., Macmillan. xii, 324 p. "Jeremy Belknap, Geo. Bancroft, Jared Sparks, Wm. Hinckling Prescott, John Lothrop Motley, and Peter Force

These titles are drawn from Miss Grace G. Griffin's *Writings on American History 1916*, with the kind permission of Dr. J. F. Jameson.

have been given special prominence." "In one sense the 'middle period' begins with the end of the revolution; in another it begins soon after the war of 1812, let us say about 1826, when Sparks began to give himself to history . . . The end of the period, as I understand it, lies where the scientific spirit secures domination over the patriotic school that had ruled for several decades."—Pref. Rev. in: *Dial*, LXII (Apr. 5, 1917) 301-303.

Sloane, William Milligan. Two American historians. *Columbia Univ. Quar.*, XVIII (Mar.) 106-112. I. Charles Francis Adams. II Alfred Thayer Mahan.

## ABORIGINAL NEW YORK ANTIQUITIES.

Clinton, DeWitt. Memoir on the antiquities of the western parts of the State of New York. Albany, printed by E. & E. Hosford, 1820. Tarrytown, N. Y., reprinted, W. Abbott, 1916. 14 p. (*The Magazine of history with notes and queries*. Extra number XLVI [pt 3]).

Follett, Harrison C. Indian burial site at Elm Place (Avon, N. Y.) Livingston Co. Hist. Soc. Rep., 40th ann. meet. 44-46.

Houghton, Frederick. The characteristics of Iroquoian village sites of western New York. *Am. Anthropol.*, n. s. XVIII (Oct.) 508-520.

Lewis, J. Volney. Stone implements from Trenton and Staten Island: character and sources of materials. *Am. Anthropol.* n. s. XVIII (Apr.) 198-202.

Parker, Arthur C. The origin of the Iroquois as suggested by their archeology. *Am. Anthropol.*, n. s. XVIII (Oct.) 479-507.

## INDIANS.

(See Also Antiquities.)

Donehoo, George P. Allaquippa. Red Man, VIII (May) 301-305. An Indian Sachem of a small company of Seneca.

Hewitt, J. N. B. The requickening address of the Iroquois. In Holmes anniversary volume; anthropological essays presented to William Henry Holmes, in honor of his seventieth birthday, December 1, 1916. Washington (Priv. print.) p. 163-179.

Parker, Arthur Caswell. The constitution of the Five nations. Albany, the University of the State of New York. 158 p. illus., plates, map. (N. Y. Museum bulletin . . . No. 184.) "The two principal manuscripts that form the basis of this work were found in the Six Nations reservation, Ontario, Canada, in 1910. The first manuscript was a lengthy account of the Dekanawida legend and an account of the confederate Iroquois laws. This material has been brought together by Seth Newhouse. . . . The second manuscript was compiled by the chiefs of the Six nations council."—page 12-13. The Passamaquoddy wampum records, recorded by J. D. Prince: p. 119-125. Sketches of an Indian council, 1846: p. 126-132. Minutes of the Six nations council of 1839: p. 133-143. Minutes of the council of the Six nations, upon the Cattaraugus reservation: p. 144-151. Certain Iroquois tree myths and symbols: p. 152-155.

Parker, Arthur Caswell. Seneca Indians in the War of 1812. *So. Workman*, XLV (Feb.) 116-122.

Taft, Grace Ellis. The Seneca law. *Mag. of Hist.*, XXII (Mar.) 61-71.

Waugh, Frederick Wilerson. Iroquois foods and food preparation. Ottawa Gov., print. bur. v, 235 p. illus., plates (Canada. Geological sur-



vey. Memoir 86. Anthropological series No. 12.) Rev. in: Hist. pub. Canad., XXI (1917) 172-174.

## DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATION

Verazzano, Giovanni da. Verrazano's voyage along the Atlantic coast of North America 1524. Reprinted from the annual report of the State Historian. Albany, The University of the State of New York. 16 p. pl., port., maps. (N. Y. State local history source leaflets, prepared by the Div. of Archives and History.) Selections from "Giovanni da Verazzano and his discoveries in North America, 1524. . . . English version, with introduction by Edward Hagaman Hall, . . . 1910," published in the 15th annual report of the American scenic and historic preservation society. An extract from the letter of Joao da Silveira and the letter of Bernardo Carli, taken from translations of the text published by H. C. Murphy in his "Voyage of Verrazano," are included.

## DESCRIPTION AND TRAVEL

Beauchamp, Wm. M., ed. Moravian journals relating to central New York, 1745-66. Arranged and ed. . . . for the Onondaga Historical Assoc. Syracuse, N. Y., The Dehler press. 242 p.

Birket, James. Some cursory remarks made by James Birket in his voyage to North America, 1750-1751. New Haven, Yale Univ. press. vi, 74 p. (Yale Hist. pub. Manuscripts and edited texts, IV.) The diary here given describes the writer's journey which extended from Antigua, West Indies, to Portsmouth, N. H., and Boston, then through Mass., Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland. "His observations show the mercantile bent of his mind and contain information that is not easy to obtain elsewhere." cf. Pref. Rev. in: Am. hist. rev., XXII (Apr. 1917) 712-714.

Crosfield, John Dymond. Richard Smith and his journal, 1817-1824. Friends Hist. Soc. Jour., XIII (nos. 2-3, 49-58, 89-98. Experiences of a Quaker merchant in the Ohio country. He came from England to New York in 1817, went to Pittsburgh and then to the West.

Curwen, Samuel. Journal of a journey from Salem to Philadelphia in 1755, kept by Samuel Curwen of Salem, with some account of the descendants of Mathias Corwen of Southold, Long Island. Essex Inst. Coll. LII (Jan.) 76-83.

Mereness, Newton Dennison, ed. Travels in the American colonies, ed. under the auspices of the National society of the colonial dames of America. N. Y., Macmillan. vi, 693 p. Contents—. . . Dr. John Berkenhout's journal of an excursion from New York to Philadelphia, 1778. . . . Rev. in: Am. Hist. Rev., XXII (Oct.) 168-169.

Miles, William. Journal of the sufferings and hardships of Capt. Parker H. French's overland expedition to California, which left New York City, May 13th, 1850, and arrived at San Francisco, Dec. 14. Chambersburgh (Pa.) Printed at the Valley Spirit office, 1851. (N. Y., Reprinted by The Cadmus book shop.) 26 p.

Notes on a tour through the western part of the State of New York. Philadelphia, 1829-30. (Rochester, N. Y., Reprinted for G. P. Humphrey.) 55 p. "Two hundred copies reprinted October 1916, from the Ariel, Philadelphia, 1829-30 . . . No. 67." Signed: G. P. H.

Quincy, Josiah. Journal of Josiah Quincy, jr., 1774. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., XLIX, 424-481. Ed. by Mark Antony DeWolfe Howe. Narrative of a journey to South Carolina, Pennsylvania and New York in 1773.

## COLONIAL HISTORY TO 1763

### GENERAL

Holland, Rupert Sargent. Historic events of colonial days. Phila.,

Jacobs. 320 p. plates. The historic series for young people. Contents—A puritan hero (R. I. 1630). Peter Stuyvesant's flag (New York, 1661.)

Skeel, C. A. J. The letter-book of a Quaker merchant, 1756-8. Eng. Hist. Rev., XXXI (Jan.) 137-143. Brief abstract of a letter book in the possession of the Univ. library, Cambridge. From chance references it is gathered that the merchant's name was Robert Plumsted. His business was chiefly with the American colonies, especially Pennsylvania, Maryland and New York, and also with the West Indies.

Society of Colonial wars, Vermont. The Albany plan of union. Burlington, Free press print. co. 58 p.

#### FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Battle Island park; a description of the park on the Oswego river, given to the State of New York in 1916, by Frederick A. Emerick; with an account of the battle on Battle Island in 1756. Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc. Rep., XXI, 705-723.

Knox, Capt. John. Appendix to an historical journal of the campaigns in N. America for the years 1757, 1758, 1759, and 1760. Ed. with intro., appendix and index by Arthur G. Doughty, Toronto, Champlain Soc. xii, 587, viii p. (Champlain Soc. Pub., X) v. I-II containing the Journal itself, pub. in 1914. Partial contents—Journal of Maj. Gen. Jeffrey Amherst & Col. Wm. Amherst, 1758-1760. Two letters from a French officer, (Thomas Pichon) of the garrison at Louisburg. Lists of British & French officers killed and wounded at Louisburg and Quebec, 1758-1760. Private diary kept by Sir Wm. Johnson at Niagara and Oswego, 1759. The cartel regarding exchange of prisoners, 1759. (James) Murray's journal (May 18-Sept. 17, 1760.) Documents relating to an engagement between French and English ships in Baie des Chaleurs in 1760. List of works consulted. General index. Rev. in: Am. hist. rev., XXII (Oct.) 172-174.

Sturtevant, Florence H. The diary of John Frizzell, 1756-60. Mag. of Hist., XXIII (Aug.) 88-94. Extracts from the diary of John Frizzell who served during the French and Indian War, was taken prisoner at Oswego, 1756, thence to Canada and finally to England for Exchange.

#### REGIONAL COLONIAL.

(Buckingham, Thomas.) Roll and journal of Connecticut service in Queen Anne's war, 1710-1711; ed. for the Acorn Club. (New Haven, The Tuttle, Morehouse and Taylor press.) (6), 62 p. facsims. (Acorn club. [Publications, No. 13]) "The reprint here given is not from the original ms., which is hopelessly lost, but from a pamphlet print of 1825." with title: The private journals kept by Rev. John Buckingham of the expedition against Canada, in the years 1710 and 1711. From the original mss. N. Y.: Wilder & Campbell. 1825. Contents—Introduction. A diary of the naval expedition against Port Royal, in the year 1710. A diary of the land expedition against Crown Point in the year 1711. . . .

Albany co., N. Y. Early records of the city and county of Albany and colony of Rensselaerswyck, v. II (deeds 3 and 4, 1678-1704.) Translated from the original Dutch by Jonathan Pearson; revised and ed. by A. J. F. Van Laer, archivist. Albany, The Univ. of the State of New York. 438 p. At head of title: The Univ. of the State of New York, New York State Library, History bulletin 9. v. 1 appeared separately in 1869 under the title of "Early records of the city and county of Albany and colony of Rensselaerswyck, 1656-1674." Rev. in: Am. Hist., rev., XXII (Jan. 1917) 444-445.

Beauchamp, Wm. Martin, ed. Moravian journals relating to central New York, 1745-1766. Arr. and ed. . . . for the Onondaga hist. assoc.,

1916, Syracuse, N. Y., The Dehler press. 242 p. Contents—Bishop A. G. Spangenberg's journal of a journey to Onondaga in 1745. Diary of the journey of Br. Cammerhoff and David Zeisberger to the Five Nations from May 3-14 to Aug. 6-17, 1750. Diary of J. Martin Mack's, David Zeisberger's, and Gottfried Rundt's journey to Onondaga in 1752. Diary of Bro. David Zeisberger's and Henry Frey's journey and stay in Onondaga from Apr. 23d to Nov. 12th, 1753. Diary of a journey to Onondaga, residence there, and return from thence, by the Moravian brethren, Chas. Frederick and David Zeisberger from June 9, 1754 to June 4, 1755. Message to Cayuga, 30 Apr. 1766, carried by Bro. David Zeisberger and the Indian brethren, Anton, Johannes, Abraham and Jacob; tr. by A. H. Leibert from mss. in Moravian archives, Bethlehem, Pa., 1904. Journey to Onondaga and Cayuga by David Zeisberger and Gottlob Sensemann, Oct. 1766. Additional revolutionary soldiers.

Coyle, John G. Irish militiamen in the province of New York—1761. *Am. Irish Hist. Soc. Jour.*, I (July) 168-171. Records of Irish soldiers, taken from the muster rolls of the colony of New York in the French and Indian war.

Evjen, John Oluf. Scandinavian immigrants in New York, 1630-1674; with appendices of Scandinavians in Mexico and South America, 1532-1640, Scandinavians in Canada, 1619-1620. Some Scandinavians in New York in the eighteenth century. German immigrants in New York, 1630-1674. Minneapolis, Minn., K. C. Holter pub. co., xxiv, 438 p. illus., plates, ports., map, facsim.

Hoffman, Edw. Fenno. Jacob Leisler, lieutenant governor of New York, 1689-91. *Pa. Soc. Col. Governors Pub.*, 1, 239-270.

Jahr, Torstein. Anneke Jan van Masterland. *Am. Scandinavian Rev.*, IV (Nov.) 336-341. Anneke Jans who married Dominie Eberhardus Bogardus the first pastor assigned to the colony of New Netherlands.

Oyster Bay, N. Y. Oyster Bay town records, vol. 1, 1653-1690. With an appendix containing an historical sketch by Geo. W. Cocks. . . . and various important documents. Pub. by order of the town by Frederick E. Willits, Daniel Underhill, Edw. T. Payne, committee. Compared, annotated and indexed by John Cox, jr. N. Y., Tobias A. Wright, printer and publisher. xii, 754 p. front.

Phillips, Mary Schuyler. Colonial New York. (Cincinnati, The Ebbert and Richardson Co.) 47 p. (The Colonial Dames of America in the State of Ohio. Studies in the colonial period for use in the public schools.)

Sellers, Edwin Jaquett. Jean Paul Jaquet, vice-director and chief-magistrate on the South River of New Netherland, 1655-1657. *Pa. Soc. Col. Governors Pub.*, I, 73-97.

Selyns, Henricus. Domine Selyns' records. *Holland Soc. Yr. Bk.*, 1-103. Translation from the original Dutch of a manuscript volume of the Domine Henricus Selyns, minister of the Reformed Dutch church at Nieu Amsterdam. Contents—List of members of the Dutch Reformed church in New York in 1686, arr. according to the streets of the city. List of the number of minor children of the members of the Dutch Reformed church in New York in 1686, arr. according to the streets of the city. Marriage entries of the Dutch Reformed church at New York, from June 14, 1686, to April 23, 1687. Historical notes about the city of New York, from 1609 to 1702, by Garret Abeel, 1791-2. Name index of all persons mentioned in the list of members of the Dutch Reformed church in New York in 1686.

Van Winkle, Edward. Manhattan, 1624-1639. New York city. vii, 47 p. illus., fold. maps, facsim. Notes on the occupants of the 45 "bouweries" or farms mentioned on Joan Vingboom's map of "Mannatus."

dated 1639. Appendices: A. Van Rensselaer manuscript, 1630 (photographic copy). B. Vingboom map (photographic reproduction). C. English translation of the Van Rensselaer manuscript D. Full-size copy, with English translation, of the Vingboom map. Rev. in: *Am. hist. rev.*, XXII (Jan. 1917) 387-389.

Folsom, Joseph F. Colonel Peter Schuyler at Albany. *N. J. Hist. Soc. Proc.*, n. s. I (July) 160-163. Includes two documents relating to the officers and men of the New Jersey troops who, during King George's war were stationed at Albany, with an expedition to Canada in view.

Donehoo, George P. Shikellamy. *Red Man*, VIII (Jan.) 157-161. Account of the relations of the Oneida chieftain Shikellamy and the province of Pennsylvania.

## 1763—1783

### SOURCES AND DOCUMENTS.

Great Britain. Army. Board of general officers, New York. Proceedings of a Board of general officers of the British army at New York, 1781. N. Y. Printed for the Society. 12, 283 p. (New York historical society. Collections . . . for the year 1916. The John Watts de Peyster publication fund series. v. XLIX.) "Board appointed by Sir Henry Clinton, August 7, 1781, to consider the expenditure of public money in the different departments established by him." Includes, "among other items, a return of men, women and children, in the British regiments victualled in New York, in the Civil department and in foreign regiments, with muster roll of assistants, overseers, coopers, laborers, artificers in various departments; also list of vessels, giving names of masters, and a comparative view of the expenses in different departments of the army from Dec. 17, 1775, to Dec. 5, 1781, under Sir William Howe and Sir Henry Clinton. "The original manuscript volume is in the archives of the Society."

Letters selected from the Ferdinand J. Dreer collection of manuscripts. *Pa. Mag. Hist.*, XL (Oct.) 458-471. Scattered through the years 1777-1793 mainly of the Revolutionary period. Includes several from Washinton and from Gen. Nathanael Greene, 1779, 1781; one from Gen. Edward Hand, Dec. 21, 1777; and one from Gen. William Heath, Oct. 24, 1781.

(Livingston, Philip.) The other side of the question: or, A defence of the liberties of North America. In answer to a late Friendly address to all reasonable Americans, on the subject of our political confusions. By a citizen. New York. Printed by Jas. Rivington, 1774. Tarrytown, N. Y. Reprinted W. Abbatt, 1916. 33 p. (The Magazine of history with notes and queries. Extra number 52, pt. I.) Reply to Rev. Myles Cooper's Friendly address to all reasonable Americans.

Morrison, George Austin, jr. Revolutionary war records. *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec.* XLVII (Apr.-Oct.) 172-175, 283-285, 336-343. Several letters, 1780-1781, which throw light upon the administration of the Quartermaster's dept. of the Continental army in the state of New York, and contain a number of names of those drafted from the line and employed in the Q. M. General's dept., a list of American prisoners taken on warships and merchant ships by the British and exchanged in November 1778; and a pay roll of the Quartermaster's dept. in the state of New York, 1782.

Spear, John. The orderly book of Lieut. John Spear (July 17 to Dec. 4, 1781 *N. J. Hist. Soc. Proc.*, n. s. I (July) 129-146. The orderly book covers a period when the Jersey brigade was at Dobb's Ferry, N. Y., at Conn. Farms, and at Newark, N. J.

### SPECIAL

Andros, Thos. The old Jersey captive; or, A narrative of the cap-

divity of Thos. Andros, (now pastor of the church in Berkeley) on board the old Jersey prison ship at New York, 1781. Boston, W. Pierce 1833. Tarrytown, N. Y., Reprinted, W. Abbatt, 1916. 46 p. (The Magazine of history with notes and queries. Extra number XLVI [pt. I])

Bacon, Robert. Lafayette. Outlook, CXIV (Sept. 13) 139-141. An address delivered at the celebration of Lafayette's birthday in the City Hall of New York, on September 6, 1916.

Bolton, Reginald Pelham. Relics of the Revolution; the story of the discovery of the buried remains of military life in forts and camps on Manhattan Island. With military notes and illustrations contributed by W. L. Calver and John Ward Dunsmore. N. Y., The author. 214 p. illus.

Collins, Francis Arnold. A new chapter in American history. Bookman XLIII (Aug.) 613-615. Tells of the recent discovery in upper Manhattan Island of the remains of a British and Hessian camp of the Revolutionary war.

Hamilton, Alexander. Alexander Hamilton's letter, giving a full view of the situation and temper of the state of New York in 1782 and also giving his opinion of influential men holding office under the state government. Mag. of Hist., XXIII (Sept.) 158-170. Letter to Robert Morris, dated Albany August 13, 1782.

Hamilton, Alexander. The fate of Major André; a letter from Alexander Hamilton to John Laurens. N. Y., Printed for C. F. Heartman. 22 p. port and portfolio of 7 plates, 12 ports., facsim. (Heartman's historical series, No. 18.) The portfolio has title: Collection of prints illustrating the fate of Major André.

Higgins, Charles M. Brooklyn and Gowanus in history; the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776. Kings Co. Hist. Soc. Mag., V. (Aug.) 1-12.

Jusserand, J. J. With Americans of past and present days. N. Y., Scribner. ix, 350 p. Rochambeau and the French in America, from unpublished documents: p. 1-133. Washington and the French: p. 197-274. Rev. in: Am. hist. rev., XXII (Apr. 1917) 669-671; Dial, LXI (Sept. 7) 138-141; Nation, CIII (Aug. 3) 109-110.

Mills, Borden H. Albany county's part in the battle of Saratoga. N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc., XV, 204-224.

Stevens, Alexander, and John Van Dyk. Letters relating to the execution of Major Andre. In Sons of the American Revolution, Mass. Society. Register of members (etc.) (Boston) Pub. by the Society. p. 199-203. Letter of Alexander H. Stevens, New York, October 1817, and a letter of Capt. John Van Dyk, New York, Aug. 24, 1821.

Thompson, Marshall P. Rochambeau. Mag. of Hist., XXII (June) 220-229; XXIII (July-Aug.) 31-40, 61-79.

Willcox, C. De W. The ethics of Major Andre's mission. N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc., XV, 126-137.

#### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS: NAMES.

Morison, George Austin. Revolutionary war records. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Oct.) 336-343. Prints a copy of a "Pay roll of sundry persons employed in the publick service by Hugh Huges, deputy quarter master for the state of New York, from the first of January to the last of December, 1782." The original is among the documents of the Quarter Master General's department, War department, Washington. "A majority of these men did military service in either Continental or state regiments and in the then militia."

New York historical society. Muster and pay rolls of the war of the Revolution, 1775-1783. (N. Y., Printed for the Society.) 2 v. (Its Collections . . . for the year 1914-1915. The John Watts de Peyster

publication fund series. [v. XLVII-XLVIII]). Printed for the first time, from the originals in the archives of the Society. Contents—I. Artillery. Canadian troops. Conn. troops. Continental infantry. Maryland troops. Mass. troops. New Hampshire troops. New Jersey troops. II. New York troops. North Carolina troops. Pennsylvania troops. Rhode Island troops. South Carolina troops. Virginia troops. Index.

Revolutionary soldiers buried in Lewis county, New York. *D. A. R. Mag.*, XLVIII (June) 435.

## 1789—1829

### MISCELLANEOUS.

Brewton, William W. The Burr-Hamilton duel; being a reprint of the correspondence between Hamilton and Burr just before the encounter and a description of the duel itself. *Americana*, XI (Apr.) 132-142.

### WAR OF 1812.

Crooks, James. Recollections of the War of 1812; from manuscript of the late Hon. James Crooks. *Niagara Hist. Soc. Pub.* XXVIII, 28-41. Concerned mainly with the war on the Niagara frontier and the battle of Queenstown Heights.

Cruikshank, E. A. The contest for the command of Lake Ontario in 1812 and 1813. *Royal Soc. Canada Trans.*, ser. 3, v. X (Sept.) 161-223.

New York (State) Perry's victory centennial commission. The Perry's victory centenary. Report of the Perry's victory centennial commission, state of New York. Comp. by Geo. D. Emerson, Sec'y. Albany. J. B. Lyon Co., printers. ix, 309 p. plates, ports., map, facsim., diagr. Wm. J. Conners, Chairman. Battle of Lake Erie, by Henry Watterson, p. 107-112. Battle of Lake Erie, by Frank H. Severance: p. 113-127. Battle of Lake Erie, by Geo. Bancroft: p. 128-155. Battle of Lake Erie, letter written by Wm. V. Taylor, sailing master of the brig Lawrence at the battle of Lake Erie, Sept. 10, 1813: p. 156-158. Address by the Hon. John M. Whitehead: p. 179-192. America's message to the nations, by Jas. A. MacDonald: p. 193-206. Official reports, despatches and letters of Commodore O. H. Perry: p. 255-262. Naval operations around Buffalo, N. Y; capture of Detroit and Caledonia: p. 265-270. Commodore Stephen Champlin, U. S. Navy: p. 273-276.

Parker, Arthur C. The Senecas in the War of 1812. *N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc.*, XV 78-90.

Richardson, James. Reminiscences of Lieut. James Richardson, naval officer during the War of 1812. (Toronto? 1916?) 38 p. port. (Women's Canad. hist. soc. Toronto trans., XV.) Caption title: Incidents in the early history of the settlements in the vicinity of Lake Ontario.

Robinson, C. W. The expedition to Plattsburg, upon Lake Champlain, Canada 1814. With an account of it, from the journal of the late General Sir Frederick Philipse Robinson, G. C. B. *Royal Unit. Ser. Inst. Jour.*, LXI (Aug.) 499-522.

## 1829—1861

### MISCELLANEOUS.

Greene, Paul, and James E. Cranshaw. Mutual opinions of North and South, 1851-1854. *Hist. Teach. Mag.*, VII (Apr.) 122-124. Extracts from the diary of Paul Greene, a New Yorker, describing a journey journey through Ohio and down the Ohio river in 1851, and a letter of a Mississippi planter, James E. Cranshaw, 1854, giving his views upon slavery in general and the Kansas-Nebraska bill in particular.

## 1861—1865

### GENERAL.

New York (State) Monuments commission for the battlefields of

## NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

- Fredericksburg and Antietam. Fiftieth anniversary of the battle. Report of the N. Y. State Commission. Albany, 1915. 106 p. plates, ports., forms. Lewis R. Stegman, printer.
- The sixty-ninth regiment at Fredericksburg; General Sherman's expedition of the splendid work that was performed by the regiment on Marye's heights, December 11-15, 1862. Am. Irish Hist. Soc. July 191-200. The 69th regiment, New York volunteers.
- Frederick William. Reminiscences of a wartime statesman 1815-1895. N. Y. and London, Putnam. x, 489 p. plates, ports. The author was assistant secretary of state during the administrations of Lincoln, Johnson, and Hayes. He gives here recollections which illustrate the character of the times and the character of the people concerned in them." Rev. in: Am. Hist. Rev., XXII (1916). Bul. LXI (Nov. 16) 388-390; Nation CII (Oct. 26) 191-192.

### REGIMENTAL HISTORIES.

- Bidwell, Frederick David comp. History of the 49th Regiment. Albany, J. B. Lyon Co., printers. 317 p. port., 167-292.
- N. Y. (State) Monuments commission for the battle of Fredericksburg, Chattanooga and Antietam. Dedication of monuments. Albany, N. Y. S. M. (Eighty-fourth N. Y. vols.) Antietam, 1915. Albany, J. B. Lyon Co., printers. 29 p. front.

### MISCELLANEOUS

- N. Y. G. Monuments that speak. Americana, XI (Apr.) 231-232. Account of the Sea Gull monument at Salt Lake City; the Marye monument at New Orleans; the Mary Jemison statue at Portage, N. Y.; the Sacajawea statue at Portage, N. Y.; and the Ether memorial at Boston.

### REGIONAL HISTORY

- Albany, James Truslow. Memorials of old Bridgehampton. Bridgehampton, L. E. Priv. print. (at the press of the Bridgehampton news) vi, 388 p.
- Albany, St. Peter's church. St. Peter's church in the city of Albany, commemoration of its two hundredth anniversary, November, 1816. (Albany, 1916?) 89 p. plates, ports.
- Albany, Walter C. Sketches of some of the great lawyers of Dutchess county, Newburgh Bay and the Highlands Hist. Soc. Pub., 1916. Devoted mainly to sketches of John Duer, 1782-1858, and Charles Hoffman, 1793-1856.
- Albany, Charles Edward. Troutbeck, A Dutchess county homestead. With an introduction by John Burroughs. (Poughkeepsie? N. Y.) (Dutchess county historical society . . . Historical monographs, No. 1) "Troutbeck" is the name of a homestead in the town of Amenia, N. Y.
- Albany, George E. Centennial celebration, July 2, 3, 4, 1916, commemorative of the 100th anniversary of the granting of the first charter, April 15, 1816, to the village of Peekskill; comp. and ed. by Geo. E. Mott. Reprinted by Leverett M. Crumband, Karl M. Sherman. ((Peekskill, N. Y.) The Highland Democrat Co. 54 p. illus. ports. Pub. by . . . constitution of the Centennial committee.
- City history club of New York. The milestones and the old Post road, by George W. Nash, and Hopper Striker Mott. Reprinted from the Historical guide of the city of New York. . . . Revised, 1915. . . .

(N. Y., 1915.) 371-377 p. illus. Published by the City history club of New York.

Deyo, Robert Emmet. The unsuccessful attempt of the trustees of the village of Newburgh to make an improvement which involved the destruction of Washington's headquarters. Newburgh Bay and the Highlands Hist. Soc. Pub., XVII, 17-22.

Durant, Charles F. A New York balloon ascension. *Mag. of Hist.*, XXIII (Nov.) 225-228. "An open letter by Mr. Charles F. Durant, published in the *Journal of commerce*, and dated May 31, 1833."

The Dyckman house, built about 1783, restored and presented to the City of New York in 1916. (N. Y., Gilliss press) 47 p. illus., plates. Historical account of the house, park and museum.

Eno, Joel N. New York county names. *Mag. of Hist.*, XXII (Mar.-May) 76-82, 127-130, 166-169; XXIII (July, Sept.) 11-15, 126-128.

Eno, Joel N. A tercentenary history of the towns and cities of New York; their origin, dates and names, 1614-1914. *N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc.*, XV, 225-264.

Hall, Edward Hagaman. A brief history of Morningside Park and vicinity and an account of the aqueduct pump house controversy in 1916. *Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc. Rep.*, XXI, 537-598.

Hanson, Willis Tracy, jr. A history of Schenectady during the Revolution, to which is appended a contribution to the individual records of the inhabitants of the Schenectady District during that period. (Brattleboro, Vt.) Priv. print. (E. L. Hildreth and Co.) ix, 304 p.

Hine, Charles Gilbert. The story and documentary history of the Perine house, Dongan Hills, Staten Island, headquarters of the Staten Island antiquarian society. (N. Y.?) Staten Island antiquarian society, 1915. 88 p. plates. Contents—pt. I, Story of the locality known as Dongan Hills, formerly Garretsons. pt. II, The Story of the old Perine house. pt. III, The several ownerships of the Perine homestead, as shown by state and county records. . . . arr. and ann. by Howland Delano Perrine.

Holmes, Charles Nevers. The Park theatre, New York. *Mag. of Hist.*, XXII (Mar.) 72-75.

Horne, Charles F. History of the state of New York. With introduction by James Austin Holden. Boston, N. Y. (etc.) D. C. Heath and Co. xiii, 434 p. illus., ports, map.

Kemble, Gouverneur. The West Point foundry. *N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc.*, XV, 190-203. The West Point foundry at Cold Spring.

May, Charles C. The New York city hall. *Arch. Rec.*, XXXIX (Apr.) 229-319. Contents—pt. I, Historical notes.

Mott, Hopper Striker. Cato's tavern. *Americana*, XI (Apr.) 123-131. A celebrated tavern in New York on the old Boston post road, about four miles northeast of the City hall, owned and kept by Cato Alexander.

Mott, Hopper Striker. Dyde's taverns; the vicissitudes of mine host's calling in New York a century ago. *Americana*, XI (Oct.) 416-426. Under the general name of "Dyde's" a number of taverns were run by Robert Dyde in New York in the early part of the 19th century.

New Rochelle, N. Y. Records of the town of New Rochelle, 1699-1828, transcribed, translated and pub. by Jeanne A. Forbes . . . with introduction by Caryl Coleman. By authority of the Board of Estimate of the city of New Rochelle. New Rochelle, N. Y., The Paragraph press. xvi, 525 p. pl., fold., maps, facsim.

New York city. New York city corporation celebration; commemorating the 250th anniversary of the installation of the first mayor and board of aldermen and the adoption of the official city flag, June 24



1915. *Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc. Rep.*, XXI, 448-486.

New York city. Common council. Minutes of the Common council of the city of New York from June 29, 1789, to August 20, 1790. Ed. by Edward Hagaman Hall. *Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc. Rep.*, XXI, 735-892. "Comprising pages 240 to 443 of volume 9 of the manuscript minutes in the Municipal building, New York. Here printed for the first time."

O'Brien, Michael J. Irish property owners and business men of New York city in the 17th and 18th centuries. *Am. Irish Hist. Soc. Jour.*, I (July) 243-277.

O'Brien, Michael J. The story of old Leary street, or Cortland street. The Leary family in early New York history. *Am. Irish Hist. Soc. Jour.*, I (Apr.) 112-117.

(Reynolds, Louise Frances.) The history of a great thoroughfare; a few facts concerning Fifth avenue and its adjacent streets. N. Y., The Thoroughfare Pub. Co., (64) p. illus. Includes advertisements.

Schleyer, Elizabeth. Reasons for calling New York the Empire state. N. Y. State Hist. Assoc., Proc., XV, 280-288.

Shelton, Wm. Henry. The Jumel mansion, being a full history of the house on Harlem Heights built by Roger Morris before the revolution. Together with some account of its more notable occupants. Boston and N. Y., Houghton Mifflin, Co. xii, 257 p. plates, ports., maps, plans, facsim., geneal. tab. Rev. in: *Am. hist. rev.*, XXII (July 1917) 909-910.

Staten Island antiquarian society. History-story-legend, of the old King's highway, now the Richmond road, Staten Island, N. Y. (N. Y., Hine Bros., printers) 27 p. maps. Publication of the Staten Island antiquarian society.

Stokes, Isaac Newton Phelps. The iconography of Manhattan island, 1498, 1909, compiled from original sources and illus. by photointaglio reproductions of important maps, plans, views and documents in public and private collections. v. II N. Y., R. H. Dodd, xxxii, 452 p. maps. Contents—I. Carography: an essay on the development of knowledge regarding the geography of the east coast of North America; Manhattan and its environs on early maps and charts. II. The *Manatus* maps—the first survey of Manhattan Island (1639.) III. The *Castello* plan—showing the city of New Amsterdam in the year 1660. IV. The Dutch grants. V. Early New York newspapers (1725-1811.) VI. Plan of Manhattan Island in 1908—showing streets, buildings, dimensions, elevations above high water, etc. Rev. in: *Am. hist. rev.*, XXIII (Apr. 1918) 656-660.

Strong, Augustus Hopkins. Reminiscences of early Rochester; a paper read before the Rochester historical society, Dec. 27, 1915. (Rochester) The Rochester hist. soc. 18 p.

Williams, Edward Theodore. Niagara, queen of wonders; a graphic history of the big events in three centuries along the Niagara frontier, one of the most famous regions in the world, including early explorations, early fascinating literature, early wars, and the first and greatest electrical power development, . . . together with the creation and the development of the city of Niagara Falls. Boston, Chapple Pub. Co. iv, 188 p. plates, ports.

Williams, Sherman. New York's place in history. N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc., XV, 58-77.

Wyer, J. I., Jr. Later French settlements in New York state, 1783-1800. N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc., XV, 176-189.

## BIOGRAPHY COMPREHENSIVE.

Bradford, Gamaliel. Union portraits. Boston and N. Y., Houghton



Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.

ST. PAUL'S CHAPEL, 1917

1111

Mifflin Co. xvi, 330 p. ports. Contents—Geo. Brinton McClellan. Joseph Hooker. Geo. Gordon Meade. Geo. Henry Thomas. William Tecumseh Sherman. Edwin McMasters Stanton. Wm. Henry Seward. Chas. Sumner. Samuel Bowles. Titles of books most frequently cited (p. [297]-298.) Notes. Rev. in: *Am. hist. rev.*, XXII (Oct.) 187-188.

Fitch, Charles Elliott. *Memorial encyclopedia of the state of New York, a life record of men and women of the past whose sterling character and energy and industry have made them preeminent in their own and many other states.* Boston, N. Y. (etc.) The American hist. soc. 5 v. plates, ports. Title varies.

Harris, George H. *Markhams of Rush. Livingston Co. Hist. Soc. Rep.*, 40th ann. meet., 56-61. Biographical account of the Markham family.

Pickett, La Salle Corbell, "Mrs. George E. Pickett." Across my path; memories of people I have known. N. Y., Brentano's ix, 148 p. Contents—Mrs. Julia Ward Howe. Mrs. Jefferson Davis. Helena Modjeska. Charlotte Cushman. Adelaide Neilson. Adelaide Ristori. Mary Ashton Livermore. Laura Keane. Jean Davenport Lander. Fanny Kemble. Fanny Janauschek. Anna Cora Mowatt. Ellen Tree. Kate Field. Lucy Larcom. Clara Barton. Mrs. Robert Edward Lee. Louise Chandler Moulton. Louisa May Alcott. Celia Thaxter. Mrs. Clement C. Clay. Margaret E. Sangster. Emily Virginia Mason. Mrs. Roger A. Pryor. Sarah Orne Jewett.

Wade, Mary H. *Pilgrims of today.* Boston, Little, Brown and Co. vi, 253 p. ports. Contents—John Muir. Jacob Riis. Mary Annin. Edward Alfred Steiner. Carl Schurz. Nathan Straus. Joseph Pulitzer.

#### INDIVIDUAL.

Baker, Matheny, James H. *A modern knight errant—Edward Dickinson Baker (1811-1861).* Ill. Hist. Soc. Jour., IX (Apr.) 23-42.

Bartlett. Brand, Harrison, jr. *William Holmes Chambers Bartlett (1804-1893)* In *Professional memoirs, Corps of engineers, U. S. army (Washington barracks, Washington, D. C.)* v. VIII (Jan.) 59-60.

Cass. *General Lewis Cass, 1782-1866.* (Norwood, Mass.) Priv. print. (The Pilgrimage Press.) 41 p. port., facsim. Two letters by General Lewis Cass and five addressed to him and the resolution adopted by the N. Y. historical society at the time of his death. These letters were found by his great grandson, Cass Canfield, in a box of old papers.

Cleveland. Keen, W. W. *The surgical operations on President Cleveland in 1893.* Saturday Evening Post, CXC (Sept. 22) 24-25, 53-55.

Comstock. Abbot, Henry L. *Cyrus Ballou Comstock (1831-1910.)* In *Professional memoirs, Corps of engineers, U. S. army (Washington barracks, Washington, D. C.)* v. VIII (Mar.) 218-222. "Originally published in vol. VII of the 'Biographical memoirs of the National academy of sciences.'"

Crevecoeur. Mitchell, Julia Post. *St. Jean de Crevecoeur (1735-1813)* N. Y., Columbia university press. xvi, 362 p. (Columbia university studies in English and comparative literature.) Pub. also as thesis (Ph. D.)—Columbia University, 1916.

Crevecoeur. Sanborn, Franklin Benjamin. *Hector St. John, an old evasive planter.* Mass. Mag., IX (Oct.) 163-183. Michael Guillaume St. Jean de Crevecoeur, known in America as Hector St. John.

Crevecoeur. Sanborn, Franklin Benjamin. *A mystery in the early life of Hector St. John.* Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., XLIX, 412-416.

Field. Mott, Hopper Striker. *Benjamin Hazard Field (1814-1893.)* N. Y. Geneal. and Bioz. Rec., XLVII (Oct.) 329-330.

Frohman. Marcossan, Isaac Frederick and Daniel Frohman. Charles

Gettysburg, Chattanooga and Antietam. Fiftieth anniversary of the battle of Gettysburg; report of the N. Y. State Commission. Albany, J. B. Lyon Co., printers. 106 p. plates, ports., forms. Lewis R. Stegman, chairman.

Nugent, Robert. The sixty-ninth regiment at Fredericksburg; General Nugent's description of the splendid work that was performed by the Irish brigade before Marye's heights, December 11-15, 1862. *Am. Irish Hist. Soc. Jour.*, I (July) 191-200. The 69th regiment, New York volunteers.

Seward, Frederick William. Reminiscences of a wartime statesman and diplomat, 1830-1915. N. Y. and London, Putnam. x, 489 p. plates, ports. The writer was assistant secretary of state during the administrations of Lincoln, Johnson, and Hayes. He gives here recollections of events which "illustrate the character of the times and the characteristics of the people concerned in them." Rev. in: *Am. Hist. Rev.*, XXII (Apr. 1917) 684-685; *Dil*, LXI (Nov. 16) 388-390; *Nation* CII (Oct. 26) 400.

#### REGIMENTAL HISTORIES.

N. Y. Infantry. Bidwell, Frederick David comp. History of the 49th New York Volunteers. Albany, J. B. Lyon Co., printers. 317 p. port., plates. Muster roll: p. 167-292.

N. Y. Infantry. N. Y. (State) Monuments commission for the battlefields of Gettysburg, Chattanooga and Antietam. Dedication of monument of 14th Bklyn., N. Y. S. M. (Eighty-fourth N. Y. vols.) Antietam, Md. September 17, 1915. Albany, J. B. Lyon Co., printers. 29 p. front.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

Lapham, S. G. Monuments that speak. *Americana*, XI (Apr.) 231-236. Brief account of the Sea Gull monument at Salt Lake City; the Margaret Haughery monument at New Orleans; the Mary Jemison statue in Letchworth Park at Portage, N. Y.; the Sacajawea statue at Portland, Ore.; and the Ether memorial at Boston.

#### REGIONAL HISTORY

Adams, James Truslow. Memorials of old Bridgehampton. Bridgehampton, L. I., Priv. print. (at the press of the Bridgehampton news) vi, 339 p.

Albany. St. Peter's church. St. Peter's church in the city of Albany; commemoration of its two hundredth anniversary, November, A. D., 1916. (Albany, 1916?) 89 p. plates, ports.

Anthony, Walter C. Sketches of some of the great lawyers of Orange county, Newburgh Bay and the Highlands. *Hist. Soc. Pub.*, XVII, 25-39. Devoted mainly to sketches of John Duer, 1782-1858, and Ogden Hoffman, 1793-1856.

Benton, Charles Edward. Troutbeck, A Dutchess county homestead. With an introduction by John Burroughs. (Poughkeepsie? N. Y.) (Dutchess county historical society . . . Historical monographs, No. 1) "Troutbeck" is the name of a homestead in the town of Amenia, N. Y.

Briggs, George E. Centennial celebration, July 2, 3, 4, 1916, commemorative of the 100th anniversary of the granting of the first charter, April 17, 1816, to the village of Peekskill; comp. and ed. by Geo. E. Briggs, assisted by Leverett M. Crumband, Karl M. Sherman. ((Peekskill, N. Y.) The Highland Democrat Co. 54 p. illus. ports. Pub. by . . . resolution of the Centennial committee.

City history club of New York. The milestones and the old Post road, by George W. Nash, and Hopper Striker Mott. Reprinted from the Historical guide of the city of New York. . . . Revised, 1915. . . .

(N. Y., 1915.) 371-377 p. illus. Published by the City history club of New York.

Deyo, Robert Emmet. The unsuccessful attempt of the trustees of the village of Newburgh to make an improvement which involved the destruction of Washington's headquarters. Newburgh Bay and the Highlands Hist. Soc. Pub., XVII, 17-22.

Durant, Charles F. A New York balloon ascension. *Mag. of Hist.*, XXIII (Nov.) 225-228. "An open letter by Mr. Charles F. Durant, published in the *Journal of commerce*, and dated May 31, 1833."

The Dyckman house, built about 1783, restored and presented to the City of New York in 1916. (N. Y., Gilliss press) 47 p. illus., plates. Historical account of the house, park and museum.

Eno, Joel N. New York county names. *Mag. of Hist.*, XXII (Mar.-May) 76-82, 127-130, 166-169; XXIII (July, Sept.) 11-15, 126-128.

Eno, Joel N. A tercentenary history of the towns and cities of New York; their origin, dates and names, 1614-1914. *N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc.*, XV, 225-264.

Hall, Edward Hagaman. A brief history of Morningside Park and vicinity and an account of the aqueduct pump house controversy in 1916. *Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc. Rep.*, XXI, 537-598.

Hanson, Willis Tracy, jr. A history of Schenectady during the Revolution, to which is appended a contribution to the individual records of the inhabitants of the Schenectady District during that period. (Brattleboro, Vt.) Priv. print. (E. L. Hildreth and Co.) ix, 304 p.

Hine, Charles Gilbert. The story and documentary history of the Perine house, Dongan Hills, Staten Island, headquarters of the Staten Island antiquarian society. (N. Y.?) Staten Island antiquarian society, 1915. 88 p. plates. Contents—pt. I, Story of the locality known as Dongan Hills, formerly Garretsons. pt. II, The Story of the old Perine house. pt. III, The several ownerships of the Perine homestead, as shown by state and county records. . . . arr. and ann. by Howland Delano Perrine.

Holmes, Charles Nevers. The Park theatre, New York. *Mag. of Hist.*, XXII (Mar.) 72-75.

Horne, Charles F. History of the state of New York. With introduction by James Austin Holden. Boston, N. Y. (etc.) D. C. Heath and Co. xiii, 434 p. illus., ports, map.

Kemble, Gouverneur. The West Point foundry. *N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc.*, XV, 190-203. The West Point foundry at Cold Spring.

May, Charles C. The New York city hall. *Arch. Rec.*, XXXIX (Apr.) 229-319. Contents—pt. I, Historical notes.

Mott, Hopper Striker. Cato's tavern. *Americana*, XI (Apr.) 123-131. A celebrated tavern in New York on the old Boston post road, about four miles northeast of the City hall, owned and kept by Cato Alexander.

Mott, Hopper Striker. Dyde's taverns; the vicissitudes of mine host's calling in New York a century ago. *Americana*, XI (Oct.) 416-426. Under the general name of "Dyde's" a number of taverns were run by Robert Dyde in New York in the early part of the 19th century.

New Rochelle, N. Y. Records of the town of New Rochelle, 1699-1828, transcribed, translated and pub. by Jeanne A. Forbes . . . with introduction by Caryl Coleman. By authority of the Board of Estimate of the city of New Rochelle. New Rochelle, N. Y., The Paragraph press. xvi, 525 p. pl., fold., maps, facsim.

New York city. New York city corporation celebration; commemorating the 250th anniversary of the installation of the first mayor and board of aldermen and the adoption of the official city flag, June 24

1915. *Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc. Rep.*, XXI, 443-486.

New York city. Common council. Minutes of the Common council of the city of New York from June 29, 1789, to August 20, 1790. Ed. by Edward Hagaman Hall. *Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc. Rep.*, XXI, 735-892. "Comprising pages 240 to 443 of volume 9 of the manuscript minutes in the Municipal building, New York. Here printed for the first time."

O'Brien, Michael J. Irish property owners and business men of New York city in the 17th and 18th centuries. *Am. Irish Hist. Soc. Jour.*, I (July) 243-277.

O'Brien, Michael J. The story of old Leary street, or Cortland street. The Leary family in early New York history. *Am. Irish Hist. Soc. Jour.*, I (Apr.) 112-117.

(Reynolds, Louise Frances.) The history of a great thoroughfare; a few facts concerning Fifth avenue and its adjacent streets. N. Y., The Thoroughfare Pub. Co., (64) p. illus. Includes advertisements.

Schleyer, Elizabeth. Reasons for calling New York the Empire state. *N. Y. State Hist. Assoc., Proc.*, XV, 280-288.

Shelton, Wm. Henry. The Jumel mansion, being a full history of the house on Harlem Heights built by Roger Morris before the revolution. Together with some account of its more notable occupants. Boston and N. Y., Houghton Mifflin, Co. xii, 257 p. plates, ports., maps, plans, facsim., geneal. tab. Rev. in: *Am. hist. rev.*, XXII (July 1917) 909-910.

Staten Island antiquarian society. History-story-legend, of the old King's highway, now the Richmond road, Staten Island, N. Y. (N. Y., Hine Bros., printers) 27 p. maps. Publication of the Staten Island antiquarian society.

Stokes, Isaac Newton Phelps. The iconography of Manhattan island, 1498, 1909, compiled from original sources and illus. by photointaglio reproductions of important maps, plans, views and documents in public and private collections. v. II N. Y., R. H. Dodd, xxxii, 452 p. maps. Contents—I. Carography: an essay on the development of knowledge regarding the geography of the east coast of North America; Manhattan and its environs on early maps and charts. II. The *Manatus* maps—the first survey of Manhattan Island (1639.) III. The *Castello* plan—showing the city of New Amsterdam in the year 1660. IV. The Dutch grants. V. Early New York newspapers (1725-1811.) VI. Plan of Manhattan Island in 1908—showing streets, buildings, dimensions, elevations above high water, etc. Rev. in: *Am. hist. rev.*, XXIII (Apr. 1918) 656-660.

Strong, Augustus Hopkins. Reminiscences of early Rochester; a paper read before the Rochester historical society, Dec. 27, 1915. (Rochester) The Rochester hist. soc. 18 p.

Williams, Edward Theodore. Niagara, queen of wonders; a graphic history of the big events in three centuries along the Niagara frontier, one of the most famous regions in the world, including early explorations, early fascinating literature, early wars, and the first and greatest electrical power development, . . . together with the creation and the development of the city of Niagara Falls. Boston, Chapple Pub. Co. iv, 188 p. plates, ports.

Williams, Sherman. New York's place in history. *N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc.*, XV, 58-77.

Wyer, J. I., Jr. Later French settlements in New York state, 1783-1800. *N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. Proc.*, XV, 176-189.

## BIOGRAPHY COMPREHENSIVE.

Bradford, Gamaliel. Union portraits. Boston and N. Y., Houghton



Photo by Brown Bros., N. Y.

ST. PAUL'S CHAPEL, 1917





Mifflin Co. xvi, 330 p. ports. Contents—Geo. Brinton McClellan. Joseph Hooker. Geo. Gordon Meade. Geo. Henry Thomas. William Tecumseh Sherman. Edwin McMasters Stanton. Wm. Henry Seward. Chas. Sumner. Samuel Bowles. Titles of books most frequently cited (p. [297]-298.) Notes. Rev. in: *Am. hist. rev.*, XXII (Oct.) 187-188.

Fitch, Charles Elliott. Memorial encyclopedia of the state of New York, a life record of men and women of the past whose sterling character and energy and industry have made them preeminent in their own and many other states. Boston, N. Y. (etc.) The American hist. soc. 5 v. plates, ports. Title varies.

Harris, George H. Markhams of Rush. Livingston Co. Hist. Soc. Rep., 40th ann. meet., 56-61. Biographical account of the Markham family.

Pickett, La Salle Corbell, "Mrs. George E. Pickett." Across my path; memories of people I have known. N. Y., Brentano's ix, 148 p. Contents—Mrs. Julia Ward Howe. Mrs. Jefferson Davis. Helena Modjeska. Charlotte Cushman. Adelaide Neilson. Adelaide Ristori. Mary Ashton Livermore. Laura Keane. Jean Davenport Lander. Fanny Kemble. Fanny Janauschek. Anna Cora Mowatt. Ellen Tree. Kate Field. Lucy Larcom. Clara Barton. Mrs. Robert Edward Lee. Louise Chandler Moulton. Louisa May Alcott. Celia Thaxter. Mrs. Clement C. Clay. Margaret E. Sangster. Emily Virginia Mason. Mrs. Roger A. Pryor. Sarah Orne Jewett.

Wade, Mary H. Pilgrims of today. Boston, Little, Brown and Co. vi, 253 p. ports. Contents—John Muir. Jacob Riis. Mary Anvin. Edward Alfred Steiner. Carl Schurz. Nathan Straus. Joseph Pulitzer.

#### INDIVIDUAL.

Baker, Matheny, James H. A modern knight errant—Edward Dickinson Baker (1811-1861.) Ill. Hist. Soc. Jour., IX (Apr.) 23-42.

Bartlett. Brand, Harrison, jr. William Holmes Chambers Bartlett (1804-1893) In Professional memoirs, Corps of engineers, U. S. army (Washington barracks, Washington, D. C.) v. VIII (Jan.) 59-60.

Cass. General Lewis Cass, 1782-1866. (Norwood, Mass.) Priv. print. (The Plimpton Press.) 41 p. port., facsimis. Two letters by General Lewis Cass and five addressed to him and the resolution adopted by the N. Y. historical society at the time of his death. These letters were found by his great grandson, Cass Canfield, in a box of old papers.

Cleveland. Keen, W. W. The surgical operations on President Cleveland in 1893. Saturday Evening Post, CXC (Sept. 22) 24-25, 53-55.

Comstock. Abbot, Henry L. Cyrus Ballou Comstock (1831-1910.) In Profession memoirs, Corps of engineers, U. S. army (Washington barracks, Washington, D. C.) v. VIII (Mar.) 218-222. "Originally published in vol. VII of the 'Biographical memoirs of the National academy of sciences.'"

Crevecoeur. Mitchell, Julia Post. St. Jean de Crevecoeur (1735-1813) N. Y., Columbia university press. xvi, 362 p. (Columbia university studies in English and comparative literature.) Pub. also as thesis (Ph. D.)—Columbia University, 1916.

Crevecoeur. Sanborn, Franklin Benjamin. Hector St. John, an old evasive planter. Mass. Mag., IX (Oct.) 163-183. Michael Guillaume St. Jean de Crevecoeur, known in America as Hector St. John.

Crevecoeur. Sanborn, Franklin Benjamin. A mystery in the early life of Hector St. John. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., XLIX, 412-416.

Field. Mott, Hopper Striker. Benjamin Hazard Field (1814-1893.) N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Oct.) 329-330.

Frohman. Marcossou, Isaac Frederick and Daniel Frohman. Charles

Frohman: manager and man. With an appreciation by James M. Barrie. N. Y. and London, Harper (16), 439 p. pl., ports.

Goodwin. Green, Richard Henry. James Junius Goodwin, LL. D. (1835-1915) N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (July) 225-227.

Grant. Coombs, Lovell. U. S. Grant. N. Y. Macmillan. xi, 244 p. plates, ports., facsim. (True stories of great Americans.)

Greene. Raymond, Marcius S. Colonel Christopher Green (1737-1781) Mag. Hist. Soc. Proc., XLIX, 161-169.

Gross. Haskins, Charles H. Memoir of Charles Gross (1857-1909) Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., XLIX, 161-169.

Haas. Hess, Abram. The life and services of General John Phillip de Haas, 1735-1786 (Lebanon, Pa.) 69-124 p. port., pl. (Lebanon co. hist. soc. pap.) v. VII, No. 2. Paper read before the Lebanon co. hist. soc. Feb. 10, 1916.

Hamilton. Lovat-Fraser, J. A. Alexander Hamilton as a lawyer. Juridical Rev., XXVIII (Oct.) 262-269.

Hamilton. McCall, Samuel W. Alexander Hamilton—the lawyer as a constructive statesman. Case and Comment, XXIII (July) 114-119.

Harris. Bunnell, A. O. George Henry Harris, "The Pathfinder." Livingston Co. Hist. Soc. Rep., 40th ann. meet., 22-28. Historian of western New York.

Haskell. Barclay, David. John Haskell. Newburgh Bay & the Highlands Hist. Soc. Pub., XVII, 9-12. The subject of this sketch was a patentee of lands adjoining the present city of Newburgh.

Heinsen. Schimerer, Paul O. Karl Heinsen, reformer, poet and literary critic. Deutsch-Am. Geschichtsblätter, XV.

Hood. Hunter, J. T. Lieut. Gen. John B. Hood. Confed. Vet., XXIV (June) 247-248.

Hughes. Meloney, William Brown. Hughes. Everybody's, XXXV (Oct.) 385-397. A sketch of the life of Charles Evans Hughes.

Hughes. Ransom, William Lynn. Charles E. Hughes, the statesman, as shown in the opinions of the jurist. N. Y., Dutton. xxiii, 353 p. Rev. in: Pol. sci. quar., XXI (Dec.) 623-626.

Huribut. Browne, William M. William M. Browne to Wilmot G. De Saussure. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., XLIX, 21-23. A letter written from Richmond, June 18, 1861, in regard to William Henry Huribut, former editor of the New York Times.

Lieber. Bruncken, Ernest. Francis Lieber; a study of a man and an ideal. Deutsch-Am. Geschichtsblätter, XV.

Lincoln. Becker, J. W. The Lincoln funeral train. Ill. Hist. Soc. Jour., IX (Oct.) 315-319.

Lincoln. Lincoln's Ellsworth letter. N. Y., Priv. print (8) p. 2 photographs. facsim. The letter is dated May 25, 1861 and addressed to the father and mother of Col. Ellsworth. Printed for the Quill club of New York upon the occasion of its Lincoln meeting, February 15, 1916.

Low. Russell, James E. Seth Low, leader of men. Columbia Univ. Quar., XIX (Dec.) 1-6.

McClellan. Campbell, Jas. Havelock. McClellan; a vindication of the military career of General George B. McClellan; a lawyer's brief. N. Y., Neale pub. co. 458 p. port.

Merritt. Edwin A. Merritt, jr. (late a representative from New York) Memorial addresses delivered in the House of Representatives and the Senate of the U. S., 63rd Congress. Proc. in the House Feb. 7, 1915. Proc. in the Senate Dec. 7, 1914. Prepared under the direction of the Joint Committee on printing. Washington (Gov. print. off) 65 p. port. (63d Cong., 3d sess. House Doc. 1714).

Montgomery. General Richard Montgomery and his monument at

New York. Am. Scenic & Hist. Preservation Soc. Rep., XXI, 641-651.

Morrison. Totten, John R. George Austin Morrison (1832-1916) N. Y. Geneal. & Biog. Rec., XLVII (July) 241-244.

Paine. Brocher, G. Thomas Paine, 1737-1809. *Libre Pensee Internationale* (Lausanne) XVI, 42.

Payne. Sereno Elisha Payne (late a representative from New York.) Memorial addresses delivered in the House of Representatives of the U. S. Sixty-third Congress. Proc. in the House Feb. 7, 1915. Proc. in the Senate Dec. 11, 1914. Prepared under the direction of the Joint committee on printing. Washington. (Govt. print. off.) 99 p. port. (63d Cong., 3d sess. House Dec. 1713).

Putnam. Hasbrouck, Louise Seymour. Israel Putnam ("Old Put"); a story for young people. N. Y. (etc.) Appleton. 260 p. plates, ports.

Ream. Bowen, Clarence Winthrop. Norman Bruce Ream. 1844-1915. N. Y. Geneal. & Biog. Rec., XLVII (Apr.) 105-109.

Roosevelt. Washburn, Charles Grenfill. Theodore Roosevelt; the logic of his career. Boston and N. Y. Houghton Mifflin Co. (10), 245 p. prots., double facsim. Rev. in: Am. hist. rev., XXI (July) 861-862; Nation, CII (June 15) 649-650.

Rowland, Thomas. Letters of a Virginia cadet at West Point, 1859-1861. (By) Maj. Thomas Rowland, c. s. a Introduction by Kate Mason Rowland. So. Atlan. Quar., XV (Jan.-July) 1-17, 142-156, 201-215. Cont. from v. XIV, 1915. This installment contains letters of the years 1860-1861.

Sampson. (Mann, Herman.) The female review. Life of Deborah Sampson, the female soldier in the war of the revolution( with an introduction and notes by John Adams Vinton. Boston, J. K. Wiggin & W. P. Lunt, 1866. Tarrytown, N. Y., Reprinted, W. Abbott, 1916. 191 p. port. (The Magazine of history with notes and queries. Extra number. No. 47.) 1st edition, Dedham, Mass. 1797.

Sherman, Andrew M. Recollections of a half century and more. Americana, XI (Jan.-July) 69-91, 203-226, 297-319. Includes recollections of service in the civil war.

Strobel. Swift, Lindsay. Memoir of Edward Henry Strobel (1855-1908) Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., XLIX, 330-346.

Sullivan. Stackpole, Everett S. The birthplace of General John Sullivan. Granite Mo., XLVIII (Feb.) 45-51.

Thorne. Thorne, Samuel, jr. Samuel Thorne (1835-1914.) N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Apr.) 125-128.

Trudeau. Chalmers, Stephen. The beloved physician, Edward Livingston Trudeau (1848-1915) Boston and N. Y., Houghton Mifflin Co. xiii, 73 p. plates, ports, facsim.

Trudeau. Trudeau, Edward Livingston. An autobiography. Phila. and N. Y., Lea and Febiger. 322 p. plates, ports. Rev. in: Dial, LX (Feb. 3) 110-112.

Wadsworth. In memoriam, James Samuel Wadsworth, 1807-1864; pub. by authority of the state of New York, under the supervision of the New York Monuments commission. Albany, J. B. Lyon Co., printers. 121 p. plates, ports., map. Half-title following t. p.: Dedication of monument erected by the state of New York in commemoration of the services of Brevet Major-Gen. James Samuel Wadsworth, U. S. V., and the New York troops under his command on the battlefield of Gettysburg, July 1, 2 and 3, 1863. Life of General Wadsworth, by Horatio C. King: p. (77)-121.

Washington. Kemp, Francis Adrian van der. Eulogy of George Washington; pronounced at Barneveld, Oneida Co., New York, Feb. 22, 1800. N. Y. Pub. Lib. Bul., XX (Feb.) 103-113. "Now printed in

English, probably the first time from the author's manuscript in the N. Y. Pub. Lib."

Washington. Payne, Frank O. New York's memorials of Washington. Munsey's, LVII (Feb.) 51-66.

Webb. In memoriam, Alexander Stewart Webb, 1835-1911; pub. by authority of the State of N. Y., under the supervision of the N. Y. Monuments commission. Albany, J. B. Lyon Co., printers. 123 p. plates, ports., facsim. Half-title following t. p.: Dedication of monument erected by the State of N. Y. in commemoration of the services of Brevet Major-General Alexander Stewart Webb . . . who commanded the Philadelphia brigade on the battlefield of Gettysburg, July 2d and 3d, 1863. Life of General Webb, by General Horatio C. King, LL. D.: p. (91)-106. General Alexander Stewart Webb in civil life, by Major Charles E. Lydecker: p. 107-111. An address delivered at Gettysburg, Aug. 27, 1883, by General . . . Webb at the dedication of monument to the 72d Pennsylvania volunteers, p. 112-123.

White. Horace White. (1834-1916) Ill. Hist. Soc. Jour., IX (Oct.) 388-398. "Reprinted from the N. Y. Evening Post."

Willard. Holden, James A. Emma Willard; a sketch and a letter. Educ. Rev., LI (Apr.) 387-396.

Wright, George Frederick. Story of my life and work. Oberlin, O., Bibliotheca Sacra Co., xiv, 459 p. ports., map.

## GENEALOGY COLLECTED.

Corrections and additions to published genealogical works. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Jan.-Oct.) 88-94, 198-201, 308-311, 410-414. The Dept. has been inaugurated in an endeavor to correct errors in and make additions to printed genealogies. Cont. from v. XLVI, 1915.

Saint Nicholas society of the city of New York. Genealogical record, v. II, Saint Nicholas society of the city of New York. Containing the lines of descent of members of the society obtained since 1905 to July 1, 1916. N. Y. Printed by order of the society. 216 p. plates, ports. Louis Everit De Forest, editor.

Viele, Kathlyne Knickerbocker. Sketches of allied families Knickerbocker-Viele, historical and genealogical, to which is added an appendix containing family data. N. Y., T. A. Wright. 134 p. plates, ports., facsim. Contents—pt. I. The Knickerbackers of Schaghticoke. pt. II. Cornelis Volkertszen (Vellus), director of the New Netherland company and ancestor of the Viele family of New York State.

## INDIVIDUAL FAMILIES.

Cook. Cook, Albert Stanburrough, ed. The will of Ellis Cook, of Southampton, Long Island (d. 1679). New Haven, Priv. print, 24 p.

Egmont. Schermerhorn, Richard jr. Genealogical notes on a very old New York family and some of its branches. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Jan.) 3-13. Cont. from v. XLVI, 1915. Notes on the Egmont family.

Faneull. Eastman, Charles R. Data relative to the Faneull family. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Apr.) 123-124.

Gallatin. Bacon, William Plumb, ed. Ancestry of Albert Gallatin, born Geneva, Switzerland, Jan. 29, 1761; d. New York, Aug. 12, 1849, and of Hannah Nicholson, b. New York, Sept. 11, 1766; d. New York, May 14, 1849, with a list of their descendants to the second and third generations. (N. Y., Press of T. A. Wright, 1916?) 57 p. ports., geneal. tab.

Lansing. Munsell, Claude Garfield. The Lansing family. A genealogy of the descendants of Gerrit Frederickse Lansing who came to

America from Hasselt, province of Overijssell, Holland. 1640. Eight generations. (N. Y.) Priv. print. (6), 103 (10) p. coat of arms.

Pitman. Pitman, Theophilus Topham. Descendants of Benjamin Pitman, fifth generation from Henry Pitman of Nassau, with his ancestry to John Pitman, first of the family of Rhode Island, as compiled by Charles Myrick Thurston in 1868. Continued to January 1, 1915, by Theophilus Topham Pitman. (Newport, R. I., Milne printery, 1915.) 40 p.

Pratt. Pratt, Frank Everett Supplement to a history entitled "The Pratt family; or, The descendants of Lieut. William Pratt, one of the first settlers of Hartford and Say-Brook"; being a continuation of the record in the line of Zadock and Hannah Pratt of Stephentown and Jewett, New York. Printed by the cooperation of many of the descendants, for private distribution among the subscribing members of the family. N. Y., A. F. Southcombe 6, 58 p. coat-of-arms. "The information contained in this book was gathered and compiled by Frank E. Pratt."

Willett. Hillman, E. Haviland. Ancestry of Colonel Marinus Willett. N. Y. Geneal. & Biograph. Rec. XLVII (Apr.) 119-123.

## REGIONAL GENEALOGY

### VITAL RECORDS, ETC.

Ballston, N. Y. Records of the First Presbyterian church at Ballston in Ballston Center, Saratoga County, N. Y., Transcribed by the N. Y. genealogical and geographical society. Ed. by Royden Woodward Vosburgh, N. Y. City, VII, 242 numb. leaves. 36 x 28 cm. Autographed from type-written copy. Includes records of the Presbyterian Church of Freehold, in Charlton, N. Y., 1786-1788.

Berne, N. Y. Records of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church in the town of Berne, Albany county, N. Y. Transcribed by the New York genealogical and geographical society. Ed. by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. N. Y. City. 2v. map, facsim. 36 x 28 cm. Autographed from type-written copy. The records extend from 1790 to 1875.

Cambridge, N. Y. Records of the Protestant Presbyterian congregation of Cambridge in the village of Cambridge, Washington co., N. Y. Transcribed by the N. Y. genealogical and biographical society. Ed. by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. N. Y. City. vi, 105 numb. leaves, facsim. 36 x 28 cm. Autographed from type-written copy. Con.-Intro. Births and baptisms, 1791-1886. Marriages, 1791-1868. Members received, 1793-1838. List of families and members, made October 4th, 1836. List of church officers, 1785-1871.

Cobleskill, N. Y. Records of Zion's evangelical Lutheran church of Cobleskill in Schoharie co., N. Y. Transcribed by the N. Y. genealogical society. Ed. by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. N. Y. city. vi, 105 numb. leaves, facsim. 36 x 28 cm. Autographed from type-written copy. Contents.-Intro. Births and baptisms, 1791-1886. Marriages, 1791-1868. Members received, 1793-1838. List of families and members, made October 4th, 1836. List of the church officers, 1785-1781.

Fishkill, N. Y. Tombstone inscriptions, Fishkill, N. Y. (copied from headstones in the yard of the Dutch Reformed church by Harriet E. B. Blodgett.) D. A. R. mag., XLVIII (June) 433-434.

Greenwich, N. Y. Graveyard inscriptions from the towns of Easton and Greenwich, N. Y. Contributed by Willard's Mountain chapter, D. A. R. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec. XLVII (Oct.) 385-392. The installment contains the inscriptions in the graveyard of the Baptist church, Greenwich, N. Y.

Johnstown, N. Y. Records of the Presbyterian church of Johnstown in Fulton county, N. Y. Transcribed by the New York geneal. and biog. society. Ed. by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. N. Y. city. vii, 190 numb.

leaves. 36 x 28 cm. Autographed from typewritten copy. Partial contents—Births and baptisms 1785-1859. Marriages, 1790-1860. Communicants, 1792-1803. Members received 1834-1859. Deaths and dismissions, 1807-1859. Gravestone inscriptions from Johnstown cemetery, 1782-1870.

Kings Co., N. Y. McQueen, David. Kings county, N. Y., wills. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Apr.-July) 161-170, 227-232. The wills here given are mostly of the 17th century.

New York state. N. Y. marriage licenses; originals in the archives of the N. Y. historical soc. contributed by Robert H. Kelby. N. Y. 44 p. Reprinted from the N. Y. geneal. and biog. rec., beginning July, 1915. Additions and corrections to the vol. published by the state in 1860, with title: names of persons for whom marriage licenses were issued by the secretary of the province of New York, previous to 1784.

Palatine, N. Y. Records of the Reformed Dutch church of Stone Arabia in the town of Palatine, Montgomery co., N. Y. Transcribed by the N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Soc. Ed. by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. N. Y. city. 3 v. Autographed from typewritten copy.

Rye, N. Y. Vital records of Christ's church at Rye, Westchester co., N. Y. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec. XLVII (Jan.-Oct.) 14-19, 128-136, 297-307, 395-402. Baptisms, 1854-1879. Marriages, 1831-1853. Cont. from v. XLVI, 1915.

Saratoga Co., N. Y. Durkee, Cornelius Emerson. Saratoga co., N. Y., epitaphs. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (July- Oct.) 233-240, 403-409. Epitaphs from Green Ridge cemetery, Saratoga Springs.

Southold, N. Y. Robbins, William A. The Salmon records. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Oct.) 344-360. The Salmon records are a private register of marriages and deaths of residents of the town of Southold, N. Y., or of persons more or less closely associated with that place. The lists extend from 1696 to 1811, and were begun by William Salmon.

Watervliet, N. Y. Records in the Shaker cemetery at Niskayuna, Watervliet, N. Y. New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg., LXX (Apr.) 118-124.

West Farms, N. Y. Leggett, Theodore A. Early settlers of West Farms, Westchester county, N. Y. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., XLVII (Jan.-Apr.) 82-88, 184-191. Cont. from v. XLVI, 1915.

West Galway, N. Y. Records of the First Presbyterian church of West Galway in the town of Perth, Fulton county, N. Y., originally the First Presbyterian church in Galloway. Transcribed by the New York Geneal. and Biog. Soc., Ed. by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. N. Y. city. v, 148 numb. leaves. 36 x 28 cm. Autographed from type-written copy.

## MILITARY AND NAVAL HISTORY

Tillman, S. E. A review of West Point's history. Jour. Mil. Ser. Inst., LVII (Mar.) 184-196; and N. Y. state hist. proc., XV., 112-125.

## POLITICS, GOVERNMENT AND LAW

### DIPLOMATIC HISTORY AND FOREIGN RELATIONS

Holdich, Sir Thomas H. Geographical problems in boundary making. Geog. Jour., XLVII (June) 421-436. Includes several pages discussing the difficulties of geographical decision in regard to the boundary between the U. S. and Canada as set forth in the treaty of peace, 1783; also brief comment on the disagreement over the Alaska boundary arising from the original terms of delimitation in the treaty of 1825.

### POLITICS

Hamlin, L. Belle, ed. Selections from the Follett papers, IV. Cin-

cinnati, Abingdon press. 35 p. (Hist. and phil. soc. O. pub., XI, no. 1, (Jan.-Mar.) Consists of twenty letters written during the period from 1833 to 1848. They were written by Oran Follett and his political associates, relative to the national political conditions then existing, but more especially in regard to the activities of the various contending political parties of New York and Ohio.

## SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC HISTORY

### AGRICULTURE, FORESTRY, LAND.

Kinney, Jay P. Forest legislation in America prior to March 4, 1789. Ithaca, N. Y. The University. 358-405 p. At head of title: January, 1916. Bulletin 370. Cornell University. Agricultural experiment station of the New York State College of Agriculture. Beverly T. Galloway, director. Dept. of Forestry.

### COMMUNICATION, TRANSPORTATION, PUBLIC WORKS.

Kerr, Kenneth C. American history as told in transportation literature. Ry. and Marine News, XIV (Apr.) 12-16; (May) 12-18; (June) 12-16; (Aug.) 11-15; (Sept.) 12-15; (Oct.) 16-19; (Nov.) 12-17. Contents —. . . III. First Thanksgiving sermon in New England and early history of Lake Champlain and Lake George. . . .

New York Central Railroad Co. New York Central Railroad, 1831-1915. [N. Y., James Kempster print. co.] 31 p. illus. Preface signed by A. H. Smith, president of the company.

### LIBRARIES, SOCIETIES, INSTITUTIONS.

Lydenberg, Harry Miller. A history of the New York public library. N. Y. Public Library Bulletin, XX (July-Sept.) 555-584, 623-660, 684-707.

Bunnell, A. O. Reminiscences of the [Livingston county] historical society. Livingston Co. Hist. Soc. Rep. 40th ann. meet., 47-51.

### LIFE AND MANNERS

Baker, Louis Charles. The German drama in English on the New York stage to 1830. Ger. Am. Ann., n.s. XIV (Jan.) 3-53.

Zeydell, E. H. The German theatre in New York, 1878-1914. Deutsch-Am. Geschichtsblätter, XV.

### PRINTING AND PUBLISHING

Shackleton, Robert. The story of Harper's magazine, 1850-1917. N. Y. and London, Harper. 59 p. plates, ports. On cover: A souvenir of the centennial year of Harper and brothers, 1817-1917.

## RELIGIOUS HISTORY

### CATHOLIC

A congregation started by a non-Catholic; details in a letter of Cardinal McCloskey. U. S. Cath. Hist. Rec., IX, 156-160. A Catholic congregation at Watkins, N. Y., started in 1845.

Corrigan, Michael Augustine. Register of the clergy laboring in the archdiocese of New York from early missionary times. U. S. Cath. Hist. Rec., IX, 200-202.

Corrigan, Owen B. Chronology of the Catholic hierarchy of the U. S. Cath. Hist. Rev., I (Jan.) 367-389; II (July-Oct.) 127-145, 283-301. Title varies. Contents.—. . . V. The province of New York (1808-1850.) . . .

Documents on the election of the first bishop of New York. Cath. Hist. Rev., II (Apr.) 73082. "These documents form as it were the pieces justificatives of Father O'Daniel's articles on Bishop Concanen [see



nos. 2498 and 2561] and are printed in this issue for the convenience of our readers." Consist of copies of the original documents with translations.

Mullaney, T. W. Four score years, 1836-1916. St. Joseph's church, Rochester, N. Y. Rochester, N. Y., Monroe print. co., 207 p.

O'Daniel, Victor. Concanen's election to the see of New York. (1808-10.) Cath. Hist. Rev., II (Apr.) 19-46.

Schneider, Frederick M. Diamond jubilee, Roman Catholic church of the Most Holy Trinity. Brooklyn, N. Y. 76 p.

#### JEW'S

May, Max Benjamin. Isaac Mayer Wise, the founder of American Judaism (1819-1900) a biography. N. Y. and London. Putnam. xi, 415 p. ports.

#### LUTHERAN.

Traver, Chester H. Historical sketch of St. Paul's Lutheran Church, Rhinbeck, N. Y. Luth. Quar., XLVI (July) 382-398.

#### PRESBYTERIAN.

Robinson, Charles Mulford. First church chronicles, 1815-1915; centennial history of the First Presbyterian church, Rochester, N. Y. Rochester, The Craftsman press, 1915. 206 p. plates, port.

Williston, Seth. The diaries of the Rev. Seth Williston, D. D. 1797-1798. Ed. by the Rev. John Quincy Adams. Presbyterian His. Soc. Jour., VIII (Mar.-Sept.) 226-235, 316-330. Cont. from v. VIII, 1915, p. 192. The writer was sent into the "Chenango country" by the General association of Conn. in 1796 and in 1797 organized a church at Patterson's settlement, now Whitney's Point in the town of Union, N. Y.

#### REFORMED CHURCH.

Dailey, Wm. N. P. The history of Montgomery classis, R. C. A. To which is added sketches of Mohawk Valley men and events of early days, the Iroquois, Palatines, Indian missions, Tryon co. committee of safety, Sir Wm. Johnson, Jos. Brant, Arendt Van Curler, Gen. Herkimer, Reformed church in America, doctrine and progress, revolutionary residences, etc. Amsterdam, N. Y. Recorder press. 197 p. illus., ports.

#### BIOGRAPHY.

Concanen. O'Daniel, V. F. The Right Rev. Richard Luke Concanen, O. P., the first bishop of New York (1747-1810.) Cath. Hist. Rev., I (Jan.) 400-421.

Dow. Brawley, Benjamin G. Lorenzo Dow (1777-1834) Meth. Rev., XCVII (July) 535-543. Deserving notice as "the foremost itinerant preacher of his time, as the first Protestant who expounded the gospel in Alabama and Mississippi, and as a reformer who at the very moment when cotton was beginning to be supreme presumed to tell the South that slavery was wrong."

Dow. Brawley, Benjamin G. Lorenzo Dow. Jour. Negro Hist., I (July) 265-275.

Dow. Wainright, S. H. Lorenzo Dow, "the cosmopolite." Meth. Quar. Rev., LXV (July) 567-586.

Raffelner. Meehan, Thomas F. Very Rev. Johann Stephan Raffelner, V. G. (1785-1861.) U. S. Cath. Hist. Rec., IX, 161-175. Pioneer missionary pastor among German Catholics of New York, Brooklyn and Boston, and other places in the eastern states.

Satterless. Brent, Charles Henry. A master builder, being the life and letters of Henry Yates Satterlee, first bishop of Washington (1843-1908.) N. Y. (etc.) Longmans. xvi, 477 p. plates, ports.

Sharpe, John. *Journal of Rev. John Sharpe*. Pa. Mag. Hist., XL (July-Oct.) 257-297, 412-425. Autobiographical journal. The journal begins at Point Love, Chesapeake Bay, Md., Mar. 1, 1704-5, and records events in travels through Maryland, New Jersey and New York.

## EDUCATIONAL HISTORY

### PARTICULAR INSTITUTIONS.

Poole, Murray Edward. A story historical of Cornell university, with biographies of distinguished Cornellians. Ithaca, N. Y., The Cayuga press. cxxx. (131)-227, (33) p.

St. Lawrence University, Class of 1916. Sixty years of St. Lawrence. Published by the class of 1916. Canton, N. Y., St. Lawrence university. 375 p. plates.

Vassar college. The fiftieth anniversary of the opening of Vassar college, Oct. 10 to 13, 1915; a record. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Vassar college. xv, 337 p. plates. "Foreword" signed: Constance Mayfield Rourke, chronicler.

### BIOGRAPHY.

Palmer. Abbott, Lyman. Alice Freeman Palmer—a sketch. Outlook, CXII (Jan. 12) 88,90.

Vassar, Matthew. The autobiography and letters of Matthew Vassar. (1792-1868). Ed by Elizabeth Hazelton Haight. N. Y., Oxford University press, American branch. (10), 210 p. illus., pl., ports., facsim.

## FINE ARTS

### GENERAL.

Early American engraved portraits; an exhibition at the New York public library. Am. Mag. Ar., VII (Sept.) 452-457. A loan exhibition of engraved portraits largely by American artists, of persons connected with colonial history and with the Revolutionary period.

### BIOGRAPHY.

McSpadden, Jos. Walker. Famous painters of America. N. Y. Dodd, Mead and Co., xvi, 417 p. plates, ports. Contents—Benjamin West, the painter of destiny. John Singleton Copley, the painter of the early gentility. Gilbert Stuart, the painter of presidents. Geo. Inness, the painter of nature's moods. Elihu Vedder, the painter of the mystic. Winslow Homer, the painter of seclusion. John LaFarge, the painter of experiment. James A. McNeill Whistler, the painter of protest. John Singer Sargent, the painter of portraits. Edwin Austin Abbey, the painter of the past. William Merritt Chase, the painter of precept. John White Alexander, the painter of the flowing line. Julian Alden Weir, the painter of the personal equation. Childe Hassam, the painter of impressionism. Bibliography.

Alexander. Agar, John G. Address of John G. Agar, president of the National Arts Club, and resolutions adopted at the testimonial to John W. Alexander, under the auspices of the Fine Arts Federation of New York, in the city of New York, delivered May 28, 1916. 16 p. port.

Alexander. Beatty, John W. John W. Alexander; a reminiscence. Am. Mag. Art., VII (July) 363-364.

Alexander. Blashfield, Edwin Holland. John W. Alexander, recorder, creator, dreamer and friend. Am. Mag. Art, VII (July) 345-348.

Alexander. Butler, Howard Russell. John W. Alexander; organizer and leader. Am. Mag. Art, VII (July) 348-353.

Alexander. Gibson, Charles Dana. John W. Alexander, illustrator and man. Am. Mag. Art, VII (July) 348-353.

Alexander. John White Alexander; a biographical sketch. Am.

Mag. Art, VII (July) 355-360. A biographical sketch written for the catalogue of the John W. Alexander memorial exhibition in the Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh.

Alexander. Saint-Gaudens, Homer. John W. Alexander in the theatre. Am. Mag. Art, VII (July) 265-271.

Blashfield. Cary, Elizabeth Luther. The scholarship of Edwin Howland Blashfield. Am. Mag. Art, VIII (Nov.) 3-9.

Chase. Phillips, Duncan. William M. Chase. Am. Mag. Art, VIII (Dec.) 45-50.

Cole. Thomas Cole's Voyage of life. Art world, I (Oct.) 17-18.

Harding. Shackleton, Robert. A Benvenuto of the backwoods. Harper's CXXXIII (July) 267-277. A sketch of Chester Harding, an American artist, 1792-1866.

Stuart. Hart, Charles Henry. Portrait of James Ward, R. A., painted by Gilbert Stuart. Art in America, IV (Feb.) 114-119.

Sully. Hart, Charles Henry. Portrait of James Ross, painted by Thomas Sully. Art in America, IV (Oct.) 340-343.

## LITERATURE

### REGIONAL.

Maurice, Arthur Bartlett. The New York of the novelists. N. Y., Dodd, Mead and Co. xxii, 366 p. plates. Originally published in the Bookman, XLII, Sept. 1915-Feb. 1916.

### BIOGRAPHICAL AND CRITICAL.

Brevoort, Henry. Letters of Henry Brevoort to Washington Irving (1811-1843) together with other unpublished Brevoort papers; ed. with an introduction by George S. Hellman. N. Y., Putnam. 2 v. ports., facsims. Rev. in: Nation, CIII (Dec. 28) 611-612.

Fitch, George Hamlin. Great spiritual writers of America. San Francisco, P. Elder and Co. xix, 163 p. plates, ports., facsims. Contents—Spirit of American literature. Emerson, the literary pioneer. Walt Whitman, the prophet in his shirt-sleeves. The charm of Washington Irving. Art of Edgar Allan Poe. Hawthorne's somber Puritan romances. Fenimore Cooper's original work. Longfellow, the poet of the household. Lowell as poet, essayist and critic. Wit and humor of Oliver Wendell Holmes. Whittier, the Puritan Singer. Thoreau, the pioneer writer about nature. Francis Parkman's historical work. Mark Twain, our finest humorist. Bret Harte's California tales and poems. Howells, first of living American novelists. Markham, poet of the American people. Bibliography.

McClelland, Clarence Paul. Mark Twain and Bret Harte. Meth. Rev., XCVIII (Jan.) 75-85.

Strong, Augustus Hopkins. American poets and their theology. Phil., Boston (etc.) The Griffith and Rowland press. xxiii, 485 p. Contents—Wm. Cullen Bryant. Ralph Waldo Emerson. John Greenleaf Whittier. Edgar Allan Poe. Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. James Russell Lowell. Oliver Wendell Holmes. Sidney Lanier. Walt Whitman.

Whitman. Walt. Edgar Poe, Carlyle, Emerson (pages de journal) Mercure de France, CXIV (Mar. 16) 235-244. Translated by Léon Bazalgette.

Clemens. Bowen, Edwin W. Mark Twain (Samuel L. Clemens.) So. Atlan. Quar., XV (July) 250-268.

Cooper. Cooper, J. Fenimore, jr. Unpublished letters of James Fenimore Cooper. Yale Rev., V (July) 810-831.

Gilder, Richard Watson. Letters of Richard Watson Gilder, ed.

by his daughter, Rosamond Gilder. Boston and N. Y., Houghton Mifflin Co. ix, 515 p. plates, ports., facsim. Rev. in: *Dial*, LXI (Nov. 30) 455-456; *Nation*, CIII (Dec. 21.) 589.

Harte. Bowen, Edwin W. Francis Bret Harte. *Sewanee Rev.*, XXIV (July) 287-302.

Harte. Colter, John R. Bret Harte as a Wells Fargo express gun guard. *Overland n. s.* LXVIII (Dec.) 535-536.

Hay. Stanton, Theodore. John Hay and "The Bread-Winners." *Nation*, CIII (Aug. 10) 130-131.

Irving. Greenlaw, Edwin. Washington Irving's comedy of politics. *Texas Rev.*, I (Apr.) 291-306. An exposition of Irving's "Knickerbocker history."

Poe. Campbell, Killis. New notes on Poe's early years. *Dial*, LX (Feb. 17) 143-146.

Poe. Whitty, J. H. Edgar Allan Poe in England and Scotland. *Bookman*, XLIV (Sept.) 14-21.

Porter. Smith, Charles Alphonso. O. Henry biography. Garden City, N. Y. Doubleday, Page and Co. ix, 258 p. port. A biography of William Sydney Porter ("O. Henry"). Rev. in: *Dial*, LXI (Dec. 28) 573-574.

Porter. Smith, Charles Alphonso. The strange case of Sydney Porter and "O. Henry." *World's Work*, XXXIII (Nov.) 54-64.

Saxe. Saxe—the Vermont poet. *Bookman*, XLIII (June) 387-393. A sketch of John Godfrey Saxe, 1816-1887.

Smith. Bowen, Edwin W. Francis Hopkinson Smith, a versatile Southerner. *Meth. Quar. Rev.*, LXV (Jan.) 104-110.

Whitman. Bradford, Gamaliel. Walt. Whitman. *Bookman*, XLII (Jan.) 533-548. (Portraits of American authors, II).

Whitman. Legler, Henry Eduard. Walt Whitman, yesterday and today. Chicago, Brothers of the book. 71 p.

## FINE ARTS

### MUSIC.

Loken, Haakon. The origin of the melody of "Yankee Doodle." *Nation. Mag.*, XLIII (Mar.) 990-992.

## BRITISH AMERICA AND NEW YORK

### DISCOVERY TO 1763.

Knox, Capt. John. Appendix to an historical journal of the campaigns in North America for the years 1757, 1758, 1759, and 1760. Ed. with introduction, appendix and index by Arthur G. Doughty. v. III. Toronto, The Champlain society, xii, 587, viii p. (Champlain soc. pub., v X) Vols. I-II containing the Journal itself were published in 1914. Contains papers and documents relative to the conquest of Canada. Partial contents—Private diary kept by Sir Wm. Johnson at Niagara and Oswego, 1759. The cartel regarding exchange of prisoners, 1759. James Murray's journal May 18-Sept. 17, 1760. Documents relating to an engagement between French and English ships in Baie des Chaleurs in 1760. List of works consulted. General index. Rev. in: *Am. hist. rev.*, XXII (Oct.) 172-174.

### WAR OF 1812.

Burt, A. Blanche. Captain Robert Heriott Barclay, R. N. *Ont. Hist. Soc. Pap.*, XIV, 169-178. Sketch of the officer who commanded the British fleet in the battle of Lake Erie.

Crooks, James. Recollections of the war of 1812; from manuscript of the late Hon. James Crooks. *Niagara Hist. Soc. Pub.*, XXVIII, 28-41. Concerned mainly with the war on the Niagara frontier and the battle of Queenston Heights.

Cruikshank, Ernest Alexander. The contest for the command of Lake Ontario in 1812 and 1813. *Royal Soc. Canada Trans.*, ser. 3, v. X (Sept.) 161-223.

## **SOLDIERS OF THE CHAMPLAIN VALLEY.**



About fifteen years ago Mr. Silas H. Paine had a little cobble stone museum on his estate at Silver Bay, N. Y., and in this building was a most complete collection of everything which related to the Champlain Valley—a zoological collection, relics, every book which could be bought which treated of the history of the region, a collection of engravings and prints, and lastly, a card index of the soldiers and others whose records Mr. Paine could find who had fought in any of the early wars or had been otherwise identified with the early history of the Champlain Valley.

When the Y. M. C. A. took over most of Mr. Paine's Silver Bay property, this museum was turned into an administration building and the collection was scattered. The card index of Soldiers of the Champlain Valley was presented to the New York State Historical Association and is printed on the following pages just as it was compiled by Mr. Paine. No attempt has been made to edit the manuscript and the Historical Association does not guarantee its accuracy.

The object of printing the list is that it is an interesting collection and even though unfortunately no reference is given in many cases, the bare mention of service of some ancestor may give a descendant a clue which can be confirmed by further research.

## SOLDIERS OF THE CHAMPLAIN VALLEY

---

ABBOTT, AMOS, corporal. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern army in September, 1777.

ABBOTT, BERIAH (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Daniel Livermore's Co., 3rd N. H. Regt., 1777. Enlisted for 8 years at Hubbardton and Saratoga.

ABBOTT, EPHRAIM. (Born 1752, died 1778, Concord, N. H.) Volunteer at Bennington. A cannon ball wrenched his body, not cutting the flesh, and made him lame for life. In Capt. Peter Kimball's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt.

ABBOTT, EZRA. (Born 1756, died 1837, Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Ticonderoga in 1777. Private in Peter Kimball's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Bennington. In Capt. James Osgood's Co., Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

ABBOTT, ELIAS (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. James Osgood's Co., Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at The Cedars, May 19, 1776. Private in Capt. Peter Kimball's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Bennington. Private in Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Ticonderoga, 1777. An Elias Abbott from Northfield, Mass., was in Capt. Osgood's Co., Bedell's Regt. on a "list of rangers sent to Canada to fight Indians in 1776." Placed on pension roll Dec. 15, 1830.

ABBOTT, GEORGE. Ensign in 25th Massachusetts Regt., Col. Bonds. Made quartermaster in Montgomery's expedition, 1775-6.

ABBOTT, ISAAC. (Born 1747, died 1799, Concord, N. H.) A volunteer at battle of Bennington, "one of the greatest men Concord ever reared." In Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Ticonderoga in 1777.

ABBOTT, JEREMIAH, sergeant, (Concord, N. H.) At Ticonderoga and in the expedition to Canada. Sergeant in the company of his brother, Joshua.

ABBOTT, JESSE, (Concord, N. H.) Sergeant in Capt. Peter Kimball's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt., N. H. Militia, at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

ABBOTT, JOHN. (Born 1756, died 1779, Concord, N. H.) Was struck by a ball at Bennington on his breast-bone and the ball fell harmless at his feet. Was 6 feet 7 inches tall. Corporal in Capt. Peter Kimball's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. Enlisted July 20, 1777. At Ticonderoga in 1777 in Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co., Col. Stickney's Regt.

ABBOTT, JOSEPH. (Probably N. H. Co.) Captain of a company to reinforce the Northern Army, September 1776. Brickett names "Capt. Abbott at Ticonderoga, October 2, 1776." A Joseph Abbott, son of Thomas, was "with the Indians." Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, September 19, 1756.

ABBOTT, JOSHUA. Capt. of a company in Col. Gerristo's Regt., "which company marched from Concord and towns adjacent to reinforce the Northern Continental Army at Saratoga, September, 1777."

ABBOTT, MOSES, sergeant (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern Army in September, 1777.

ABBOTT, NATHANIEL C. (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. James Osgood's Co., Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

ABBOTT, NATHANIEL. Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Aug. 21, 1776.

ABBOTT, NATHANIEL. (Born 1696, died 1770, Concord, N. H.) 1744 joined Robert Rogers' Rangers. 1755 lieutenant in Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. in expedition to Crown Point. 1757 lieutenant in Capt. Richard Rogers' Co. of Rangers in the Fort William Henry massacre.

ABBOTT, PHILIP (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. James Osgood's Co., Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at The Cedars, May 19, 1776. In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern Army in September, 1777.

ABBOTT, STEPHEN. (Born 1749, Andover, Mass., died 1813, Salem, Mass.) Lieutenant in Farnum's Co., Col. Eben Francis' Regt. Bennington, Vt., Feb. 16, 1777.

ABBOTT, THEODORE. (Born 1759, died 1778, Concord, N. H.) A volunteer at Bennington.

ABERCROMBIE, JAMES. Lieutenant-Colonel. Died 1775. Captain in 42nd Regt. 16th Feb'y, 1756. Made aide to Gen. Amherst May 5, 1759. Mortally wounded at Bunker Hill. While being borne from the field begged his soldiers to spare his old friend, Putnam. Son of Gen. James Abercrombie.

ABORN, JAMES. (Born 1746, died 1803, at Marblehead, Mass.) Corporal Col. John Glover's Regt. Marblehead, June, 1775. Reenlisted for 3 years when the regiment was reorganized as the 14th Continental. Served January, '77, to January, '79, in Col. Baldwin's Artificers. Glover's regiment was at Saratoga.

ACKLAND, JOHN DYKE, major. (Born England, 1747, died England, 1778.) Major of the 20th Regt., British Foot, in Burgoyne's army. Wounded at Hubbardton July, 1777, and again at Saratoga. Read "An English Heroine" in Historical Scrap Book, Vol. 2, 325.

ADEY, ARTHUR (near Colchester, Ct.) In company of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

ADY, STEPHEN (near Colchester, Ct.) In company of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

ADAIR. Left Albany northward June 23, 1757, Montrossor. Probably James Adair. A trader among the Indians and later author of "History of American Indians." London, 1775.

ADAMS, CAPTAIN. Poor's Regt. At Ticonderoga Aug. 26, 1776 (Brickett.)

ADAMS, AARON. (Born 1749, died 1843, Northbridge, Mass.) Sergeant in Capt. Marsh Chase's Co., Col. Jonathan Holman's Regt. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1777. Discharged Oct. 26, 1777. Marched to Saratoga to reinforce Northern army.

ADAMS, DANIEL (Norton 39.) Ticonderoga, Oct. 16, 1776. (Brickett.) C. M. mutiny.

ADAMS, ELI (Stoddard, N. H.) Private in Capt. Stephen Parker's Co., Col. Moses Nichols' Regt., N. H. Militia, at Bennington. Enlisted July 19, 1777.

ADAMS, ENSIGN. Col. Wigglesworth's Regt. Promoted to 1 Lieut. Ticonderoga, Sep. 21, '76. (Brickett.)

ADAMS, EPHRAIM. (Born 1712, died 1802, Chelmsford, Mass.) Private, Capt. Edmund Briant's Co., Col. Daniel Moore's Regt. N. H. Militia. Marched from New Ipswich and joined the Northern Army at Saratoga in 1777.

ADAMS, JACOB. Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On duty in fleet.

ADAMS, JOEL (Connecticut.) Ensign 2nd Co. John Harman, Jr., Capt. 1st Battalion, John Douglass, Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

ADAMS, JOHN CAPT. (Born 1735, died 1813.) Lieutenant in Capt. Nathaniel Lovejoy's Co., Col. Samuel Johnson's Regt. Mass. Militia. "Lexington Alarm" 1st Lieut. same April 3, 1776. Capt. same Sept. 29 to Nov. 6, 1777. At Saratoga. Johnson's Regt. was at Ticonderoga Feb. 14, 1776.

ADAMS, JOHN (Moultonborough, N. H.) Lieut. in Capt. Chase Taylor's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia. At Bennington. Enlisted July 22, 1777.

ADAMS, PARKER. Private in 1st Co. Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

ADAMS, ROBERT CAPTAIN. 6th Penn. Regt. Col. William Irvine. In Canadian campaign, 1776.

ADAMS, SAMUEL, M. D. (Born 1745, Truro, Mass. died 1819, Bath, Me.) Surgeon in Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Cont. Regt. 1776. At Ticonderoga last half of year.

ADAMS, WILLIAM. Capt. Adams Co. Col. Poor's Regt. At Ticonderoga Aug. 26, 1776. (Brickett.)

ADAMS, WILLIAM (Londonderry, N. H.) Private in Capt. Daniel Reynold's Co. Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. N. H. Militia. At Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

ADAMS, WILLIAM, M. D. (Schenectady, N. Y.) Surgeon under Sir William Johnson in the French War. Was 97 in 1827, and had then been over 70 years a practicing physician in Schenectady. In 1827 went to Litchfield, Ct., to spend the summer with his daughter.

ADAMS, WINBORN (Durham, N. H.) Capt. 2nd N. H. 1775, major 1776. Lieut.-Col. in Reid's Regt. 2nd N. H. spring of 1777. Mortally wounded at the battle of Stillwater Sept. 19, 1777. One of the party who, with Sullivan, captured Fort William and Mary at Portsmouth. Capt. of 8th Regt. N. H. Cont. Infantry, Col. Enoch Poor.

AIKEN, ANDREW (Chester, N. H.) Sergt. in Capt. Stephen Dearborn's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia. At Bennington. Enlisted July 21, 1777.

AIKEN, JAMES. (Born 1731, died 1817, Antrim, N. H.) Member of Robert Rogers' Rangers in 1756-60. The first sermon preached in Antrim was in his barn in September, 1775.

AIKEN, MARTIN J. Aiken's Volunteers, all Plattsburg boys, too young to be enlisted. Occupied the "Stone Mill" and defended it so well that McComb praised them and promised each one a rifle, which Congress gave in 1826.

ALABY, ISAAC. Capt. Lowry's Co. Col. Maxwell's Regt. Ticonderoga Sept. 5, 1776. (Brickett.)

ALDEN, ICHABOD. (Born 1739, Duxbury, Mass., killed, 1778, Cherry Valley.) Lieut.-Col. of 25th Mass. Col. William Bond's Regt. In Canada. At Ticonderoga July, 1776, to end of the year.

ALDEN, JUDAH. (Born 1750, Duxbury, Mass., died 1845.) Ensign



Cotton's Regt. May, 1775. Lieut. in Bailey's Regt. 1776. Capt. in same 1777, Jan. 1. His company was in the Saratoga battles.

ALDS, WILLIAM. (Born 1723, died 1805, Merrimac, N. H.) Private, Capt. Daniel Wilkins' Co. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. N. H. Militia in 1776. This regiment served in Canada and was at The Cedars.

ALEXANDER, ABRAHAM. (Born 1735, died 1776, Woburn, Mass.) Private in Capt. Joseph Chadwick's Co. Col. Gridley's Artillery Regt. Aug. 1, 1775. Died in service at Ticonderoga.

ALEXANDER, JOHN. Second Lieut. 6th Penn. Regt. Col. William Irvine. Promoted March 23rd, 1776. In Canadian campaign 1776.

ALEXANDER, THOMAS, CAPTAIN (Northfield, Mass.) Was to march from Ticonderoga north last of March, 1776. Probably Mass. Militia, Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. Was at Ticonderoga from Crown Point April 13, 1776. Was at Chambeay April 21, 1776.

ALEXANDER, WILLIAM. (Born New York City 1726, died Albany 1783.) Called Lord Stirling. Col. of the 1st Regt. New Jersey Line, in 1775-6. In the Montgomery expedition.

ALEXANDER, WILLIAM. First Lieut. 6th Penn. Regt. Col. William Irvine. In Canadian campaign 1776.

ALLEN, EBENEZER. (Born 1743, Northampton, Mass., died 1806, Burlington, Vt.) One of the founders of Vermont. Present with Ethan Allen at capture of Ticonderoga. Distinguished himself at battle of Bennington Aug. 16, 1777. Captain in Col. Herrick's Rangers. See Sprague's Annals Congressional, Vol. 1, p. 458. Captured 50 of Burgoyne's men in their retreat from Ticonderoga in 1777.

ALLEN, ELIJAH (Northampton, Mass.) At Ticonderoga 39 days in 1777.

ALLEN, ELISHA (Northampton, Mass.) At Bennington. Enlisted for 4 months in 1775 and for 3 months in 1777.

ALLEN, ETHAN, COLONEL. (Born Litchfield, Ct., 1737, died Burlington, Vt., 1789.) Colonel of "The Green Mountain Boys." Captured Ticonderoga May 10, 1775. There is no likeness of him in existence.

ALJEN, FREDERICK P. Aikens' Volunteers.

ALJEN, IRA, LIEUTENANT. (Born Cornwall, Ct., 1751, died near Philadelphia, Pa., 1814.) Brother of Ethan Allen. First Secretary of Vermont. Scouted along the Vermont coast of Lake Champlain, defending and exploring it. At the Battle of Bennington Aug. 16, 1777.

ALLEN, JACOB. (Born 1739, died 1777, Bridgewater, Mass.) Captain of a company at Battle of Stillwater and shot through the heart Sept. 17, 1777, when leading his company.

ALLEN, JONATHAN, CAPTAIN (Northampton, Mass.) In Col. John Fellows' Mass. Regt. 3 months, from May 1st, 1775. Same Regt. Oct. 7, 1775. In Montgomery expedition. Accidentally killed in a deer hunt by Seth Lyman Jan. 7, 1780. Was major in 5th Mass. Commission dated June, 1777.

ALLEN, JOSEPH. (Born 1701, died 1785.) Private Capt. Thos. Alexander's Co. Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. Mass. Continentals. In Montgomery expedition March 6 to Dec., 1776. At Quebec and Crown Point.

ALLEN, JOSHUA. First Lieutenant of 8th Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

ALLEN, MOSES, Rev. (Born 1748, died 1779.) Born Northampton, Mass., lived and settled Medway, Ga. Chaplain at Ticonderoga. Captured by British at Savannah. Put in prison ship and drowned in attempting to escape. Brother of Solomon and Thomas. See Sprague's Annals, Congressional, Vol. 1, p. 607.

ALLEN, MOSES (near Colchester, Ct.) In Captain Henry Champion's Co. In Abercrombie fight July, 1758. Went out scouting from Lake George Aug. 14, in a party of 1,000 under Lyman and Spencer.

ALLEN, NATHANIEL COIT. (Born 1759, New Gloucester, Me., died

1819, Insane Asylum, Charlestown, Mass.) Lieutenant and paymaster in Marshall's 10th Mass. Regt. in 1777.

ALLEN, NOAH (Tyrlingham, Mass.) First Lieutenant in Asa Whitcomb's 6th Mass. Regt. 1776. Captain Oct. 16, 1776. Died about 1820. In 6th Co. Was at Ticonderoga Oct. 5, 1776 (Norton and Brickett.) Promoted to be captain in Wheelock's Regt. There was an Adj. Allen in Col. Wheelock's Regt. promoted at Ticonderoga Aug. 30, 1776 (Brickett.)

ALLEN, PHINEAS. (Born 1764, died 1836, Medfield, Mass.) Enlisted at 16 (i. e., in 1780.) Was at Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

ALLEN, SIMEON (Connecticut.) First Lieut. 6th Co. Josiah Baldwin, Capt. 1st Batt. Conn. Militia, John Douglass, Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

ALLEN, SOLOMON REV. (Born Northampton, Mass., 1751, died New York, 1821.) Was at the Battle of Bennington, 1777. Brother of Thomas Allen. Late in life studied theology and became distinguished as a Methodist pastor in Western New York.

ALLEN, TIMOTHY (Connecticut.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co. Raised in August, 1757, on an alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

ALLEN, WILLIAM. Lieut-Col. Jan., 1776, Lieut-Col. of 2nd Pennsylvania, Col. St. Clair. Went to Canada with the 2nd Regt. Resigned July 24, 1776. Became a "Loyalist" and went to New Brunswick later.

ALVORD, DANIEL (Northampton, Mass.) At Bennington. Enlisted 8 weeks in 1777, and enlisted 9 months in 1778.

ALVORD, ELIAB (Northampton, Mass.) In Montgomery's expedition. Enlisted for 3 months in 1775, and enlisted for 1 year in 1776.

ALVORD, ELISHA (Northampton, Mass.) At Bennington. Enlisted for 3 months in 1775; enlisted for 8 days in 1777; enlisted for 1 month in 1778.

ALVORD, JONATHAN. (Northampton, Mass.) At Bennington. Enlisted for 3 months in 1775, and enlisted for 7 days in 1777.

ALVORD, PEREZ (Northampton, Mass.) In Montgomery expedition. Enlisted for 1 year in 1776.

ALVORD, TIMOTHY (Northampton, Mass.) At Ticonderoga. Enlisted for 3 years in 1777.

AMBLER, EBENEZER. (Born 1756, West Chester Co., N. Y., died 1826, Huntingden, Vt.) In American Army. Taken prisoner by Hessians, probably between Crown Point and Saratoga.

AMBROSE, BENJAMIN (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. Peter Kimball's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia. At Bennington.

AMBROSE, CAPTAIN. In Lieut-Col. Joseph's Welch's Regt. N. H. Volunteers. At Saratoga Sept. 28, 1777.

AMES, JOTHAM. (Born 1743, Bridgewater, Mass.) Sergeant May to Dec. 31, 1775, in D. Lothrop's Co. of Bailey's 2nd Mass. Regt. Same in Jacob Allen's Co. Cary's Regt. in New York Aug. 9, 1776. Lieutenant in Bailey's Regt. Jan. 1, 1777. At Stillwater, Jacob Allen, his captain, fell and he took command. Died Middlefield, Otsego Co., N. Y., 1812.

AMHERST, JEFFERY LORD. (Born England, 1717, died England, 1797.) Commanded the expedition which captured Ticonderoga, 1759. His army of 11,000 men passed down Lake George July 21, 1759.

ANDERSON, EPHRAIM. Captain of a New Jersey Regt. probably 2nd. Blown up at Quebec in the fire ship. Badly burned. Sent home in May, 1776. Killed at Short Hills, N. J., 1776.

ANDERSON, JOHN (Londonderry, N. H.) Private Capt. John Nesmith's Co. Regiments of Colo. Thornton and Bartlett for service in Canada, 1776. Sergeant in Capt. Daniel Reynolds' Co. of 70 volunteers, Col. Nichols' Regt. Starks' Brigade, July to Sept. 28, 1777. Was at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

**ANDRE, JOHN, MAJOR.** (Born England, 1749; hung as a spy, 1780.) Lieutenant in the 7th Regt. British Foot in Canada. Captured with the garrison at St. Johns, Nov. 3, 1775, and taken with other prisoners to Ticonderoga, and later to Pennsylvania.

**ANDREW, JONATHAN** (Rhode Island.) Ensign of a company in the regiment of Col. Christopher Harris for Crown Point in 1755.

**ANDREWS, AMMI** (Hillsborough, N. H.) Lieutenant in Arnold's expedition. Climbed the battlements of Quebec, stealthily approached the sentinel, seized, gagged and brought him alive to the American camp.

**ANJEL, SAMUEL** (Rhode Island.) Colonel of a regiment for Crown Point in 1757 to serve under Loudon.

**ANGELL, AUGUSTUS** (South Hadley, Mass.) At Bennington. Enlisted for 7 days in 1777; enlisted for 3 months in 1778.

**ANSTRUTHER, JOHN, LIEUT.-COL.** As lieutenant he was captured Nov., 1775, at St. Johns and exchanged. Entered Burgoyne's Army and again captured. English commanded at Lake George in 1777. Surrendered with Burgoyne. Mann. on parole Dec. 13, 1777.

**ANTILL, EDWARD, COL.** (Born 1742, died St. Johns, Canada, 1789.) An engineer in the Montgomery expedition. Sent by Donald Campbell from Quebec to Montreal to notify Wooster of the defeat. Read "Historical Scrap Book." Vol. 9, p. 377.

**APPLING, DANIEL, COL.** (Born Georgia, 1787; died Alabama, 1817. Brevet colonel Sept. 11, 1814, for distinguished services at Plattsburg.

**APPY, COL.** At Crown Point Aug. 22, 1759. (Montrossor.) Came with Amherst's Army from Crown Point to Fort George en route south Nov. 27, 1759.

**ARMISTEAD, JABEZ** (Norton, 39, Brickett.) Ticonderoga Oct. 16, 1776.

**ARMSTRONG, HENRY B.** (Born 1791, died 1883.) Son of General John A. Captain in 13th U. S. Infantry. Served all through War of 1812.

**ARMSTRONG, HOPESTELL.** Private Capt. Elijah Dewey's Co. Col. Moses Robinson's Regt. At Ticonderoga latter part 1776. From Bennington.

**ARMSTRONG, JAMES.** Quartermaster 2nd Pennsylvania Regt. Col. Arthur St. Clair. In Canadian expedition and at Ticonderoga, 1776, and until July, 1777. There was a James Armstrong, ensign, promoted to be 2nd Lieut. of 2nd Pennsylvania Batt. at Ticonderoga, Nov. 11, 1776. (Norton-Brickett.)

**ARMSTRONG, JOHN GENERAL.** (Born 1758; died New York, 1843.) Aide to General Gates at Saratoga. Sent to command Arnold to return from the field, but could not deliver his message. Later U. S. Senator and Secretary of War. His daughter was the wife of William B. Astor.

**ARMSTRONG, JOHN.** Lieut. 22nd Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20, 1814.

**ARMSTRONG, JONATHAN.** (Born Norwich, Ct.) At Bennington he, with one other, took 7 prisoners, one of whom was Col. Pfister. Died probably Dorset, Vt.

**ARMSTRONG, SAMUEL.** (Born 1754, Boston; died 1810, Boston.) Ensign in 8th Mass. Jan. 1, 1777. Joined Maj. Dearborn's Light Infantry at Stillwater Sept. 12, 1777.

**ARMSTRONG, SAMUEL.** Born 1786, Boston; died 1819, Gov. Island. Ensign 4th U. S. Infantry April 15, 1812. 2nd Lieut. Sept., 1812. 1st Lieut. March, 1814. Aide to General Porter.

**ARNOLD, BENEDICT GENERAL.** (Born Norwich, Ct., 1741; died England, 1801.) At Ticonderoga, 1760. In Amherst's Army and worked in building the fort. With Ethan Allen at the capture of Ticonderoga, May 10, 1775. At Quebec with Montgomery Dec. 31, 1775. Commanded

American fleet at Valcour, Oct., 1776. Conspicuous in the Battle of Saratoga, 1777.

ARNOLD. Ensign, Capt. Bliss' Co. Col. Patten's Regt. Deserted Ticonderoga, Sept. 12, 1776. (Brickett.)

ARNOLD, JAMES (Connecticut.) Capt. 9th Co. 1st Regt. Conn. Militia, David Wooster, Colonel, 1775. In Montgomery expedition. Probably same as in Capt. John Wood's Co. Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Connecticut troops. At Fort William Henry Oct. 13, 1756. Vol. 3, p. 25.

ARNOLD, JAMES. Captain in Col. Wingate's N. H. Regt. At Ticonderoga, 1775-6.

ARNOLD, JOEL (Connecticut.) Ensign 1st Co. 2nd Regt. Conn. Militia, Joseph Spencer, Colonel, 1775. In Arnold's expedition.

ARNOLD, STEPHEN (Smithfield, R. I.) Lieutenant in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Christopher Harris for Crown Point, 1755.

ARNOUX, Surgeon. On duty on Lake Champlain when Montcalm was taken to his house to die.

ARWIN, JOHN. Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

ASHBY, JOHN. (Born 1752, died 1800, Salem, Mass.) Corporal in Capt. Cranston's Co. Col. Whitcomb's Regt. Was at Ticonderoga in 1776.

ASHCRAFT, SAMUEL (near Colchester, Ct.) In company of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

ASHLEY, JOHN. (Born 1736, died 1799, Sheffield, Mass.) Colonel Mass. Militia April 26 to Oct. 18, 1777. Fort Edward, Bennington and Saratoga. Later major-general (a lawyer.) There was a John Ashley one of the Massachusetts Committee on "Victualling, transportation," etc. at Lake George, 1756, between Fort Edward and Fort William Henry.

ASHLEY, MOSES. (Born 1728, died 1792.) Private Capt. Joseph Morgan's Co. Col. John Moseley's Regt. Sept. 21-Oct. 17, 1777. Served in the Northern Dept.

ASHLEY, MOSES. (Born 1751, Stockbridge, Mass.; died 1791, Lee, Mass. Graduate Yale, 1767. Entered army 1775. Lieutenant in Paterson's Regt. at siege of Boston. Captain in same Regt. Nov. 5, 1775. In Vose's 1st Regt. 1777 to 1780.

ASHLEY, OLIVER. (Born 1743, died 1818, Claremont, N. H.) Captain of the Claremont company at Bennington.

ASHLEY, SAMUEL COLONEL. (Born Westfield, Mass., 1720; died Claremont, N. H., 1792.) Was in wars of 1745 and 1755. Enlisted July 18, 1777. Was at Bennington. Volunteer aid on Stark's staff. Lived at Winchester before Claremont.

ASHLEY, SAMUEL, JR. (Born 1747, died 1820, Susquehanna Co., Pa., Lieutenant at Bennington of his brother Oliver's company of Claremont, N. H., Militia.

ASHMEAD, JACOB. First Sergeant in 1st Pennsylvania Regt. Col. John Philip DeHass. In Canadian Expedition.

ASHTON, JOSEPH. First Sergeant Capt. John Lamb's N. Y. Independent Co. Continental Artillery, July 16, 1775. Taken prisoner at Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775.

ATKINSON, THEODORE. (Born 1697, died 1779.) "Old Theodore Atkinson." Commissioner to Canada to procure the release of prisoners and to remonstrate against Indian cruelties. Delegate to the congress at Albany in 1754.

AUSTIN, AARON, JR. (Connecticut.) 2nd Lieut. 5th Co. Shuball Griswold, Capt. 4th Regt. Benjamin Hinman, Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery expedition.

AUSTIN, JOHN. Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde, Cpl. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command Fort Edward.

**AUSTIN, JONA LORING.** (Born 1748, died 1836, Boston Mass.) Major in John Langdon's Regt. Aide to General Sullivan. Sent to France with news of Burgoyne's surrender. Before leaving he had a prayer offered in Dr. Chauncey's church, Boston, for a safe voyage, but the doctor rather unskillfully prayed that whatever might become of the young man his package of letters might have safe delivery. However, both went safely through.

**AUSTIN, JONAH.** Private in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**AUSTIN, NATHANIEL.** (Born 1752, died 1844.) Private Capt. Jonathan Wadsworth's Co. Col. Thaddeus Cook's Regt. Connecticut Militia, Aug.-Nov., 1777. Wounded at Stillwater.

**AVERRILL, HENRY K.** Aikens' Volunteers.

**EVERY, Commissary.** Ticonderoga, Sept. 29, 1776. (Brickett.)

**EVERY, DAVID REV.** (Born Norwich Farms, Ct., 1746, died 1817.) "Preached to Us." (Ezekiel. 18:31.) July 14, 1776 at Crown Point. Graduate of Yale, 1769. Pastor Windham, Vt., 1773. At surrender of Burgoyne. At Battle of Bennington. Settled at Bennington.

**AYER, JOHN.** Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Artificer at Ticonderoga.

**AYERS, SAMUEL** (Merrimack, N. H.) Corporal in Capt. James Ford's Co. Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. N. H. Militia, at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

**AYLESWORTH, THOMAS** (Rhode Island.) Ensign of 9th Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

**BABCOCK, ADAM** (Hartford probably.) One of the 4 who signed receipt for money borrowed to capture Ticonderoga, Friday, April 28, 1775.

**BABCOCK, ELIJAH** (Probably Hartford.) Went with Capt. Edward Mott to Ticonderoga, 1775.

**BABCOCK, HENRY COLONEL.** (Born R. I., 1736; died 1800.) At 19 years of age was present at the Battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. Major in 1756. Lieutenant-Colonel in 1757. Colonel in 1758 of a Rhode Island Regt. in Abercrombie's Army at Ticonderoga. Wounded there. In Amherst's Army at Ticonderoga 1759. Later insane. Read "Historical Scrap Book." Vol. 3, p. 28.

**BABCOCK, ISHABOD** (Rhode Island.) Ensign of a company in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Christopher Harris for Crown Point, 1755.

**BABCOCK, PHINEAS.** C. M. Ticonderoga, Oct. 3, 1776 (Brickett.)

**BACON, CAPTAIN.** Arrived with his men at Ticonderoga, April 14, 1776. Probably Mass. Militia. (Porter.) One of the bearers at General Thomas' funeral, Chambley, June 2, 1776. July 25 returned from Pawlet on a furlough "well recruited." There was a Capt. John Bacon in Col. David Rossiter's Regt., Berkshire Co. Militia, at Stillwater.

**BACON, ELIJAH.** Fifer in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in general hospital.

**BACON, JAMES.** Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in general hospital.

**BACON, TIMOTHY.** Corporal in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in general hospital.

**BADGER, JOSEPH.** Col. 10th N. H. Militia 1776-1780. Served in the Burgoyne campaign.

**BADLAM, STEPHEN GENERAL.** (Born Canton, Mass., 1751; died Dorchester, Mass., 1815.) Took possession of Mount Independence July 4, 1776. Directed the building of the fortifications there. A silhouette is in the possession of his descendants and is the only known likeness of him.

**BALDWIN, WILLIAM** (Col. Wigglesworth's Regt.) Capt Q. M. of the artillery. Ticonderoga Sept. 21, 1776. (Brickett.)

**BAGLEY, JOHN.** (Born 1726, Braintree, Mass.) Was at Lake George in 1756 and enlisted April 2, 1759. In regiment of Col. Benjamin Lincoln. In Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

**BAGLEY, JONATHAN LIEUT.-COL.** Commanded at Fort William Henry 1756-1757 2nd Mass. Regt. Lieut.-Col. At Battle of Lake George. Probably 5th Col. in Abercrombie's Army, Lake George, 1755. Sunday, July 2, 1758. Vol. 3, p. 28.

**BAILEY, ABRAHAM** (Jaffrey, N. H.) Sergeant in Capt. Salmon Stone's Co. Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. N. H. Militia. At Bennington. Enlisted July 21, 1777.

**BAILEY, ADAMS.** (Born 1749, Scituate, Mass., died 1824, Marine Hospital, Charlestown, Mass.) Q. M. in Col. John Bafey's 2nd Mass. Regt., 1775. Paymaster (Lieut.) Jan. 1, 1777.

**BAILEY, JESSE.** (Born 1748, died 1837, Newport, Vt.) Private Capt. Samuel Wetherbee's Co. Col. Isaac Wyman's Regt. At Mount Independence Nov. 5, 1776. There was a Jesse Bailey of Newport, N. H., (?) private in Capt. Christopher Webber's Co. Col. David Hobart's Regt. N. H. Militia at Bennington. Enlisted July 21, 1777.

**BAILEY, JONATHAN.** (Massachusetts.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**BAILEY, LUTHER.** Son of John. With his father through the Revolution. Buried his wife and children in early manhood and placed tombstones over their graves. Was buried beside his wife, but there was no one left to place a stone above his grave. Born Hanover, Mass., 1752; died Hanover, Mass., 1820.

**BAILLIE, ALEXANDER.** Ensign 60th Royal American, Dec. 9, 1756. Lieutenant of same July 27, 1758. In 1st Batt. at Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758, and wounded at St. Johns, 1776. Army list, 1795. In Burgoyne's Army and in surrender list.

**BAINESTER, CHRISTOPHER.** Captain Col. David Wells' Regt., Hampshire Co., Mass. On expedition to Ticonderoga May 8—July 8, 1777.

**BAIRD, DANIEL.** (Born 1742, died 1819, Worcester, Mass.) Private in Capt. David Chadwick's Co. Nov., 1776. Marched on alarm to Bennington Sept. 1777.

**BAKER, ELIJAH.** (Born 1745, died 1827, Duxbury, Mass.) Sergeant in Capt. Crooker's Co. Col. John Thomas' Regt. Aug. 1, 1775. This regiment was in Montgomery expedition. First Lieut. 9th Co. 1st Plymouth Regt. June 6, 1776. Second Lieut. Capt. Calvin Partridge's Co. Col. Joseph Cushing's Regt. Dec. 26, 1776.

**BAKER, PHILIP** (Rhode Island.) Second Lieut. of 3rd Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

**BAKER, REMEMBER CAPT.** (Born Woodbury, Ct. about 1740; killed by Indians, Isle aux Noix, Aug. 1775.) In Abercrombie's attack on Ticonderoga. May 10, 1775, with Col. Warner in capture of Crown Point. Was scouting when killed.

**BAKER, REUBEN.** Ticonderoga Oct. 16, 1776. (Norton 39, Brickett.)

**BAKER, ROBERT T.** Surgeon's Mate 15th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

**BAKER, STEPHEN** (Northampton, Mass.) At Bennington. Enlisted for 7 weeks, 1777, and enlisted for 6 weeks, 1778.

**BALCOM, JOSEPH** (Templeton, Worcester Co., Mass. Died 1837. Worcester, Mass.) Sergeant in Capt. Abel Holden's Co. Nixon's (6) Regt. Mass. Was in the campaign against Burgoyne.

**BALDWIN, AMBROSE** (Connecticut.) Ensign 6th Co. Jonas Prentice Capt. 2nd Batt. Conn. Militia. Heman Swift, Col. to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

**BALDWIN, ASA.** (Died 1811, Spencer, Mass.) Major 1st Worcester Co. Regt. Feb. 2, 1776. Engaged for service under Council Sept. 27, to Oct. 18, 1777. With the Northern Army.

**BALDWIN, JOSIAH KILLINGWORTH** (Connecticut.) Capt. 6th Co. 1st Batt. Conn. Militia, John Douglass, Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

**BALL, LIBBEUS** (Granville, Mass.) Major in 4th Mass. Commission dated Nov. 1, 1777, Col. William Shepherd. This regiment was at Saratoga.

**BALLARD, JOHN.** Private in 1st Co. Capt. Jonathan Sawyer, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

**BALLARD, NATHAN.** (Wilton, N. H.) Lieut. in Capt. John Goss' Co. Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. N. H. Militia at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777. He commanded the company at the battle. Died 1836, aged 90, probably at Concord.

**BALLARD, WILLIAM HUDSON** (Amesbury, Mass., died 1814.) In Asa Whitcomb's 6th Mass. Regt. 1776. In Brooks' 7th Mass. Regt. 1777. In campaign against Burgoyne. Capt. 6th Co. at Ticonderoga, Sept. 11, 1776. (Brickett—Norton.) Discharged at Ticonderoga Oct. 5, 1776. (Brickett.)

**BANCROFT, WILLIAM.** In the Deerfield collection in an autograph letter written by him in 1777 from "the seat of war near Fort Edward" to his family. Page 71, No. 18.

**BANKS, MOSES** (Scarborough, Me.) Quartermaster in Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Continental Regt. at Lake George latter part of 1776. Died 1823, at Saco, Me., aged 91. He was cashiered July 26, 1776, and so probably was not at Lake George.

**BANKSON, A.** Private Col. Maxwell's Regt. Promoted to Ensign. Ticonderoga Sept. 5, 1776. (Brickett.)

**BANONT, LIEUT.** Sent from head of Lake George with the sick Nov. 9, 1759. (Montressor.)

**BARBER, FRANCIS.** (Born Princeton, N. J., 1751; died Newburgh, N. Y., 1783.) 1776 Lieut.-Col. of 3rd New Jersey Regt. 1777 ordered to join General Schuyler at Ticonderoga. Later in many important battles. Several times wounded.

**BARCLAY, JAMES.** Private Capt. Haynes' Co. Col. Whitcomb's Regt. Ticonderoga, Nov. 6, 1776. (B) C. M. Acquitted.

**BARCLAY, JOHN.** (Born 1749, Bucks Co., Pa.) Jan. 8, 1776, Ensign 4th Batt. Pennsylvania, Col. Anthony Wayne. Oct. 1, 1776, 2nd Lieut. 4th Batt. Pennsylvania, Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canadian campaign. At Ticonderoga in 1776.

**BARDWELL, LIEUT.** of Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. Mass. Militia. Sent by him to Skeenesborough, April 3, 1776. (Porter.)

**BARDWELL LIEUT.** Sent from head of Lake George to Crown Point, Oct. 26, 1759, "with the General's wine." (Montressor.)

**BARKER, BENJAMIN.** (Pelham, N. H.) Corporal in Capt. Jesse Wilson's Co. Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. Enlisted July 21, 1777, at Bennington.

**BARKER, JOHN** (Lanesborough, Mass.) Private in Capt. Wheeler's Co. Col. Brown's Regt. of Militia at Fort Ann. In the campaign against

Burgoyne, June 30, 1777, for 26 days. Present as a volunteer at Battle of Bennington.

BARNES, AMOS. (Connecticut.) First Lieut. 3rd Co. Ichabod Norton Capt. 1st Batt. Connecticut Militia, John Douglass, Col. to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

BARNES, JONATHAN. (Born 1760, Middleton, Conn.) Enlisted May, 1776. Served 3 years private in company of Capt. Sanford. In regiment of Col. Bradley. This was 5th Conn. and was at Ticonderoga from June, 1776, to end of year.

BARNET, WILLIAM (Elizabeth, N. J.) Surgeon at Ticonderoga, Oct. 20, 1776. Member of Rev. James Caldwell's church. (Norton, p. 43.) At Ticonderoga, Oct. 21, 1776. (Brickett)

BARNETT, JAMES (Amherst Co., Va.) Ensign in Capt. Samuel Jordan Cabel's Co., 6th Va. Regt. This company was with Morgan at Saratoga.

BARNEY, THOMAS. Captain Col. Ira Allen's Regt. Vermont Militia.

BARNEY, WILLIAM, Lieut. 30th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20, 1814.

BARNUM, CALEB REV. (Born 1737, died Pittsfield, Mass., 1776.) Chaplain 24th Mass. Regt. Col. John Groaton. At Montreal and devoted himself to care of the sick on the retreat. Taken sick at Ticonderoga, and starting for home died on the way at Pittsfield.

BARNUM, LEVI (Norfolk, Conn.) Captured with Ethan Allen by the British near Montreal, Sept. 26, 1775.

BARR, "DR." Came from Fort Edward to head of Lake George Sept 19, 1759. (Montrossor.)

BARR, THOMAS. Second Lieutenant. (Norton, 54.) Ticonderoga, Nov. 6, 1776. (B) of Company of Pennsylvania Artillery, Capt. Bernard Roman's Co. Went to Canada spring of 1776. He was then 3rd Lieut.

BARRETT, CALEP. Private in 4th Co. Capt. Jeremiah Hill, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged Sept. 26, 1776.

BARTLETT, ELISHA. (Born 1754, Chatham, Ct.; died 1855, Georgia, Vt., 100 years old.) Was at the capture of Burgoyne in a company of which his brother, Capt. Samuel Barlett, was captain.

BARTLETT, ISRAEL LIEUT. (Born Nottingham, N. H., 1748; died Haverhill, Mass., 1838.) A volunteer "to reinforce the Northern Army." Was at Saratoga at the surrender and left a journal of the expedition.

BARTLETT, JOHN, M. D. (Died 1820, Charleston, Mass.) Physician and Surgeon General Northern Dept. under Potts, April 3, 1777. Was at Moses Creek, near Fort Edward, when Jane McCrea was murdered.

BARRETT, JOHN. (Born 1731, died 1806.) Captain in Col. Seth Warner's Regt. Vermont Militia, 1776. Lieut-Col. 2nd Regt. Cumberland Co. Vermont Militia, Nov. 21, 1775.

BARRON or BARROW, WILLIAM. Captain in Col. Isaac Wyman's N. H. Regt. "In the Canada expedition," Aug. 1—Nov. 29, 1776.

BARTLETT, JOSIAH. (Born Amesbury, Mass., 1729; died New Hampshire, 1796. With General Stark at Bennington, Aug. 16, 1777, as agent for the State of New Hampshire to provide medical supplies to her soldiers. Congressman, Judge and Governor of New Hampshire.

BARRETT, JOSEPH. (Born 1745, died 1831, Mason, N. H.) Marched his company to reinforce General St. Clair at Ticonderoga in 1777. In service 14 days when his company and others were ordered home to prepare for General Stark's expedition in which he was private in Capt. Goss' Co. Col. Nichols' Regt. at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

BARTHOLOMEW, BENJAMIN. (Born 1752, died 1812.) First Lieut. Capt. Persifer Frazer's Co. 4th Penn. Batt. Col. Anthony Wayne, Jan. 6, 1776. Capt. 5th Regt. Pa. Col. Anthony Wayne, Oct. 2, 1776.



**BARTLESON, EZRA.** Second Lieutenant 2nd Pennsylvania Regt. Col. Arthur St. Clair. In Canadian expedition and at Ticonderoga, 1776, until July, 1777.

**BARTLETT, JONATHAN** (Northampton, Mass.) At Ticonderoga. Enlisted for 2 months in 1777.

**BARTLETT, MOSES** (South Hadley, Mass.) At Bennington. Enlisted for 7 days in 1777. Enlisted for 3 months in 1780.

**BARTLETT, SILAS.** (Northampton, Mass.) In the battle of Oct. 7, 1777, Saratoga, his company was almost surrounded by the British and compelled to make a hurried retreat, in which he lost knapsack, blankets and clothing.

**BARTMAN, CAPT.** Aide to General Webb at Fort Edward, 1757. Left Albany, northward, June 23, 1757. (Montessor.)

**BARTON, JOSEPH L.** Capt. 16th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20, 1814.

**BARTRAM, JOHN.** (Born Derby, Pa., 1699; died Kingsessing, Pa., 1777.) Home near Philadelphia, Pa. Traveled through the Lake George region "in search of wild flowers." No portrait is known.

**BASCOM, ELISHA** (Southampton, Mass.) Lieut. of Capt. Joseph Lyman's Co. Mustered in July 19, 1776. Service ended Dec. 19, 1776. In tents near Fort Ticonderoga building redoubts, etc. Died there.

**BASS, EBENEZER.** (Born 1742, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted March 23, 1759. In Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

**BASS, ZACHEUS, M. D.** Surgeon with Commodore McDonough at the Battle of Plattsburg, Sept. 11 1814.

**BASS, GREGORY.** (Born 1733, Braintree, Mass.) In Abercrombie's expedition, 1758. Enlisted March 23, 1759. In regiment of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

**BASS, JOHN.** Chaplain and surgeon's mate in the Rhode Island Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

**BASSON, WINTER.** (Born 1733, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted April 2, 1759. In regiment of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

**BASTON, WILLIAM** (Wells, Me.) First Lieutenant in 4th Co. Capt. Jeremiah Hill, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**BATCHELDER, ARCHELAUS,** (Wilton, N. H.) Sergeant in Capt. John Goss' Co. Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. N. H. Militia at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777. He was wounded at Bennington.

**BATCHELDER, PRINCE.** Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command to Ticonderoga.

**BATEMAN, LIEUT.** In Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. Mass. Militia. Sent southward from Chamblay, May 4, 1776, with 50 men. (Porter.)

**BATEMAN, SMITH.** Aikens Volunteers.

**BATES, JOSEPH.** (Born 1746, died 1803, Cambridge, Mass.) Marched Aug. 15, 1777, with Lieut. Jotham Walton and company of 50 men to Saratoga to take General Burgoyne.

**BATES, LEMUEL.** (Born 1755, died 1842, Southampton, Mass.) Private Capt. Jonathan Allen's Co. Col. John Fellows' Regt. 3 months from May 1, 1775. Same company and regiment Oct. 7, 1775. Went on expedition to Quebec, was taken prisoner, escaped and reached home after having been given up for dead. Was at Saratoga, 1777.

**BATES, ROBERT.** (Born 1759, died 1838, Weymouth, Mass.) Was at the surrender of Burgoyne.

**BATHORICK, ABEL.** Private in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

**BATTERSHEE, BENJAMIN.** Capt. Botheus's Co. Col. Wind's Regt. 1st N. J. Ticonderoga, Sept 1, 1776. (Brickett.)

**BATTERSHEE, WILLIAM.** Appointed storekeeper Ticonderoga, Sept. 8, 1776. (Brickett.)

**BATTERSON, WILLIAM.** (Born 1743, died 1815, Fairfield, Ct.) Private May 6, 1775, 7th Co. Capt. Ichabod Doolittle in 5th Regt. Conn. Militia, Col. David Waterbury. At Ticonderoga. Son of George, who was in the same company.

**BAXTER, BENJAMIN.** (Born 1729, Braintree, Mass.) At Lake George in 1755. Also enlisted March 29, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

**BAYARD, STEPHEN.** Capt. 2nd Penn. Regt. Col. Arthur St Clair. In Canadian Expedition and at Ticonderoga, 1776, and until July, 1777.

**BAYLEY, JACOB.** (Born 1728, died 1815, Newbury, Vt.) Captain, 1756. Escaped from massacre of Fort William Henry August, 1757. Colonel at capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point by Amherst. In 1776 began to construct military road from Crown Point to St. Johns, Canada. At beginning of Revolution commissioned as Colonel by N. Y. Later appointed Com. Gen. of Northern Dept., known as "Upper Coos."

**BAYLEY, JOSEPH** (Haverhill, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edmund Moore's Co., who "went to Albany" in a muster roll dated Feb. 24, 1756. Entered April 7, 1755, discharged Dec. 12, 1755.

**BAYLEY, WILLIAM, JR.** (Milton, N. H.) Corporal in Capt. John Goss' Co. Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. N. H. Militia at Bennington. Enlisted July 20.

**BEACH, ELIJAH.** (Born 1731, Stratford, Conn.) First Lieut. 2nd Co. 5th Regt. David Waterbury, Jr., Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery expedition. Capt. 5th Co. 2nd Batt. Herman Swift, Col., to join the Cont. Army, Northern Dept., June 14, 1776.

**BEACH, GERSHOM.** Major, Rutland, Vt. Was in Ethan Allen's expedition to Fort Ticonderoga.

**BEACH, ZERA.** Quartermaster of Col. Burrell's Regt. Appointed Ensign. Ticonderoga, Aug. 30, 1776. (Brickett.)

**BEECROFT, RICHARD** (British.) Lieut. 24th Foot. Left at Ticonderoga as assistant engineer and promoted to captain Oct. 8, 1777. Lost 1795. See "The Fight at Diamond Island," p. 7. Not in the surrender list.

**BEAL, JOHN** (probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received his bounty money, six pounds, at Ticonderoga, Nov. 22, 1776. Receipted for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

**BEAR, JOHN** (Moultonborough, N. H.) Sergeant in Capt. Chase Taylor's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia at Bennington. Enlisted July 22, 1777.

**BEAN, JONOTHAN.** Private in 1st Co. Capt. Jonathan Sayer, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

**BEAN, JOSIAH** (Sandwich, N. H.) Lieut. in Capt. Chase Taylor's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia at Bennington. Enlisted July 22, 1777.

**BEANS, ROBERT B.** Ensign 22nd Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20, 1814.

**BEARDSLEY, NEHEMIAH** (New Fairfield, Ct.) Capt. 9th Co. Col.

Waterbury's 5th Regt. April, 1775, at Lake George. In fight at St. Johns Oct., 1775.

BEATTY, CHARLES C. Second Lieut. 4th Penn. Regt. Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canadian campaign and at Ticonderoga in 1776.

BEAUVAIS, MONS. (French.) With the expedition which destroyed Saratoga on Nov. 27, 1745. Old Sar. p. 33.

BECKHOUSE, LIEUT. From Ticonderoga. At Fort William Henry, July 30, 1759, on his way to England. (Montrossor.)

BECKWITH, REV. Visted Capt. Henry Champion on 1st Island, July 28, 1758. Preached at Lake George, Sept. 17, 1758. Went home Oct. 17.

BEDDLE, ABIEL. Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

BEDEL, MOODY GENERAL. (Born Salem, N. H., 1764; died Bath, N. H., 1841.) At 11 went with his father, Col. Timothy Bedel, to Canada as an orderly or waiter. From Sept., 1812, to Aug., 1813, Col. of 11th U. S. Infantry at Lake Champlain.

BEEBE, BEZALEEL. (Born Litchfield, 1741; died Litchfield, 1824, Conn.) First Lieut. 4th Co. Capt. David Welch, 1st Regt. Conn. Militia, David Wooster, Col., 1775. In the Montgomery expedition. Probably same who joined Rogers' Rangers, 1758, and was in the fight where Putnam was captured. A Lieut. Beebe left head of Lake George for Ticonderoga, Sept. 29, 1759, with 21 sailors for Crown Point. (Montrossor.) Sent from head of Lake George with sick Nov. 9, 1759.

BEEBE, JAMES REV. (of Trumbull, Ct.) Pastor of Congregational church 1747-1785. A Revolution Patriot. He took an active part in the capture of Ticonderoga in French war. Went with company, 1758. His son, David, captain in Colonial Army in Revolution.

BEEBE, RODERICK. (Born 1753, died 1832.) Served 9 months under Philip Schuyler, March, 1777.

BEEKMAN, TJERCK LIEUT. (Born Kingston, N. Y., 1754; died 1791.) Was in the Montgomery expedition, probably in 2nd N. Y. Regt.

BEETY, JAMES (Beatty?) Private in Capt. Haneg's Co. Col. Whitcomb's Regt. (Norton, 54.) Ticonderoga, 1776.

BELCHER, NATHANIEL (Braintree, Mass.) An officer in regiment of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army, "for the invasion of Canada."

BELCHER, NATHANIEL, JR. (Born 1733, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted April 2, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

BELCHER, THOMAS. (Born 1740, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted March 29, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada." He was son of Nathaniel Belcher.

BELKNAP, CAPT. Probably of a Mass. Regt. 5 months at Ticonderoga.

BELKNAP, WILLIAM. (Born 1751, Charlestown, Mass.; died 1831, Newburgh, N. Y.) Lt. and Q. M. 3rd Regt. N. Y. Cont. Inf. Col. James Clinton, 1775. Served in Canadian campaign. Was at Saratoga.

BELL, CAPT. Col. Poor's Regt. Ticonderoga Aug. 26, 1776. (Brickett.) Is it same as Capt. Bilts?

BELL, WILLIAM. Ensign Capt. Wentworth and Carr's Co., Col. Poor's Regt. Promoted from private. Ticonderoga Sept. 6, 1776. (Brickett.)

BELLOWS, JOSEPH. (Born 1744; died 1817.) Lieut. Col. Capt. 8th Regt. Worcester Co., Mass., Militia, Col. Abigail Stearns, March 14, 1776—Aug. 22-31, and Oct. 1-19, 1777. At Saratoga.

BEMUS, WILLIAM. (Born 1762. Died 1830.) Private Capt. Ephraim Woodworth's Co., 13th Regt., Albany Co., N. Y. Militia, Lieut. Col. Cornelius Van Veghten. At Saratoga. See N. Y. in Rev. p. 122.

**BENEDICT, BUSHNELL** (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co. raised in August, 1757, on an alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

**BENEDICT, NOBLE** (Danbury, Conn.) Capt. 6th Co. 5th Regt. David Waterbury, Jr. Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery expedition. Enlisted again in 1776 and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington.

**BENEDICT, WILLIAM** (Conn.) Ensign 9th Co. Nehemiah Beardslee Capt. 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr. Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery expedition.

**BENNETT, CHARLES.** Capt. 3rd Brig. 3rd Div. Vt. Militia at Plattsburg Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden, Vol. 3.

**BENNET, WILLIAM.** Ensign of a company in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

**BENSON, JOSHUA.** Capt. in Rufus Putnam's 5th Mass. Regt. January 1, 1777, to end of war. This regiment was at Saratoga.

**BENT, DAVID.** (Born 1730, died 1798; Rutland, Mass.) Capt. of the Rutland Co. that marched to Bennington Aug., 1777, 11 days' service. A Capt. Bent was sent with 250 men from Sorel to reinforce the American garrison at Deschambault, May, 1776.

**BENT JOSEPH** (Milton, Mass.) Capt. in Crown Point expedition, 1755. Died of dropsey Dec. 7, 1755, at Albany, aged 54.

**BENT, LEMUEL.** (Born 1727, Milton, Mass.) Capt. in Crown Point expedition, 1759.

**BENT, WILLIAM.** (Born 1737, Canton, Mass.) Kept Eagle Inn, Ponkapog. Sergeant in the Canadian expedition, 1759. Captain in the Revolution.

**BENTON, NATHANIEL S.** (Born 1792, died 1869.) Private in War of 1812. Rapidly promoted to adjutant. At Plattsburg Judge Advocate General. In the fight at Chateaugay Sept., 1813.

**BENZEL, ADOLPHUS.** Swede, came to America 1752, joined the army, inspector of the royal woods and forests and unappropriated lands on the Champlain. Lived at Crown Point in wealth and luxury. Obtained the grant of military reserves at Crown Point.

**BERNES** (French.) An old French officer at Ticonderoga Falls, 1758, who gave advice to Montcalm.

**BERNIER.** Lieut. Col. of Royal Swedish Regt. Aide-de-Camp to Dieskau and wounded and captured with him. Sent with him to Albany and entertained at Schuyler's house.

**BERRY.** Captain 1760 in Col. John Goffe's Co. "to invade Canada," probably in Amherst's army. Berry Mooney was 1st Lieutenant of the company. They were at Crown Point. A Major Berry was in Abercrombie's army, 1758. Vol. 3-29.

**BERRY, DENAN** (Conn.) Second Lieut. 6th Co. Jonas Prentice Capt. 2nd Batt. Conn. Militia, Heman Swift Col. To join the Continental Army in the northern department June 14, 1776.

**BERRY, JOSHUA.** Corp. in 2nd Co. Capt. Tobias Fernald, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**BERRY, NATHANIEL.** (Born 1775, Georgetown, Me., now West Bath, Me.; died 1850, Pittston, Me.) With Schuyler and at Saratoga, one of Washington's life guards.

**BETTESS, JEREMIAH.** (Probably Biddleford, Me.) Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Reengaged Dec. 1st on command at Fort Ticonderoga.

**BETTS, AARON.** (Born 1757, died 1833.) Private in Capt. Aaron Roweey's Co. Col. John Brown's Mass. Militia at Ticonderoga June 30,

1777. Private Capt. Amos Rathbun's Co., same regiment September 21. 1777, at Saratoga.

BETTYS, JOSEPH. Noted Tory in Rev. Lived at Ballston, N. Y. Captured on Lake Champlain in Arnold's naval battle at Valcour and taken to Canada. Entered Royal service, became a spy, arrested and condemned to be hung. Pardoned by Washington, returned to British and began a crusade of burning and murder of worst kind. 1782 captured and hung as a spy at Albany.

BEVERLEY, JOHN. Ensign of a company in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's army 1758.

BEVERLY. Sergt. with Shute, Eastman and Goodwin, all of Rogers' Rangers. Took dispatches from Amherst at Crown Point to Murray at Quebec in 1760.

BEVIER, PHILIP DU BOIS. (Born 1751, died 1802.) First Lieut. 10th Co. Capt. Robert Johnson's Co. 3rd Regt., N. Y. Line, Col. James Clinton. June 28, 1775-January, 1776, at Quebec. Captain in Col. Lewis Du Bois Regt. June 26, 1776. Capt. 5th Regt. N. Y. Line, same Col. November 21, 1776, to January 1, 1781. See N. Y. in Rev., p. 40. Buried at Rochester.

BICKFORD, SAMUEL (Probably Arundel, Me.) Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

BICKFORD, THOMAS (Probably Arundel, Me.) Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Wounded at Hubbardton. Killed on a guardship in Boston Harbor quelling an insurrection. A young man of much promise.

BIGELOW, DANIEL CORP. (Near Colchester, Ct.) Returned to Lake George from scouting with Capt. Deal, September 8, 1758.

BIGELOW, ISAAC (near Colchester, Ct.) Drummer in company of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

BIGELOW, JOHN MAJ. (probably Hartford.) (Norton, p. 37.) Ticonderoga October 15, 1776. (Brickett.) After being sick resumed command of artillery on Mt. Independence. Probably same as Capt. John Bigelow who raised the first company of artillery raised in Connecticut and was at Ticonderoga at the time. Probably same who went with Edward Mott in May, 1775, to capture Ticonderoga. Was at St. John's June 18, 1776, covering the retreat of the American Army. Probably same as sent by Jona Trumbull to escort ladies to Canada. Captured at Skenesboro 1775.

BIGELOW, OTIS. (Born 1747, died 1832.) Sergt. Capt. John Skinner's Co. Col. Jonathan Latimer's Regt., Conn. Militia. August 25-November 8, 1777, at Saratoga.

BILL, JONATHAN (Lebanon, Conn.) Soldier under Arnold in expedition to Quebec. The only one of his company who escaped.

BILLINGS, ANDREW. (Born 1743, died 1808.) Capt. 3rd Regt., N. Y. Line, Col. James Clinton, June 28, 1775. Major 1776. This regiment was at Ticonderoga in Montgomery's expedition. See N. Y. in Rev., p. 40. Probably James Clinton colonel.

BILLINGS, STEPHEN JR. (Conn.) Ensign 6th Co. Josiah Baldwin (Capt., 1st Batt. Conn. Militia John Douglass Col. To join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

BINGHAM, OZIAS (Norfolk, Conn.) Served faithfully in the Northern Campaign in 1775.

BIRAM, MELZAR. Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26,

1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged September 20, 1776.

BIRD, JUSTAVUS A. Aikins' Volunteers.

BIRDSALL, CHARLES CAPT. With his company of Riflemen of Watervliet. Ordered September 15, 1812, to Plattsburg. See Tompkins, p. 401.

BISHOP, P. Q. M. Col. Porter's Regt. Promoted to First Lieut., Ticonderoga, September 28, 1776. (Brickett.)

BISSELL, DAVID (Conn.) Second Lt. 2nd Co. George Pitkin Capt. 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col. Conn. Militia. 1776, in Montgomery expedition.

BITER, PETER. Corporal in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

BIRGE, ELIJAH. Capt. 3rd Brig. 3rd Div. Vt. Militia. At Plattsburgh Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden. Vol. 8.

BLACK, JAMES. Ensign 2nd Penn. Regt. Col. Arthur St. Clair. In Canadian expedition and at Ticonderoga 1776 and until July, 1777.

BLACK, JOHN (Northampton, Mass.) At Bennington. Enlisted for 8 months in 1775. Enlisted for 7 months in 1777.

BLACKMAN, ELIJAH (Conn.) First Lieut. 4th Co. 2nd Regt. Conn. Militia Joseph Spencer Col. 1775. In Arnold's expedition.

BLACKMAN, NATHAN (Conn.) Second Lieut. 8th Co. Joseph Smith, Jr., Capt. 5th Regt. David Waterbury, Jr., Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery expedition.

BLACKMAN, SAMUEL, Jr. (Conn.) First Lieut. 6th Co. William Douglass Capt. 1st Regt. Conn. Militia, David Wooster Col., 1775. In the Montgomery expedition.

BLAKE, THOMAS LIEUT. (Born 1752, Dorchester, Mass.; died 1840, Boston.) November, 1776, commissioned ensign in Starks' 1st N. H. Regt. and continued with it until 1784. Became paymaster and lieutenant. His journal of the Marches of the 1st N. H. Regt. for 5 years published in "History of the 1st N. H. Regt. in the Rev." by Frederick Kidder. Joel Munsel, Albany, 1868.

BLAKELEY, JAMES (Conn.) Second Lieut. of 1st Co. David Wooster Capt. and Col. of 1st Conn. Regt. Militia, 1776. In Montgomery expedition.

BLAKENEY, LIEUT. Came from Crown Point to head of Lake George Nov. 2, 1759, "going to Albany for clothing." (Montresor.)

BLAKESLEY, TILLEY (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co. raised in August, 1757, on an alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

BLANCHARD, GEORGE (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

BLANCHARD, JAMES (Rumford, now Concord, N. H.) In Capt. John Goffe's Co. Col. Nathaniel Meservis Regt. for Crown Point expedition, 1756.

BLANCHARD, JOHN. (Born Sutton, Mass.; died 1821, N. Y. City.) Captain in Wesson's 9th Mass. Regt., March 1, 1777. This Regt. was at Saratoga.

BLANCHARD, PETER (Concord, N. H.) Private Capt. Peter Kimball's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Bennington.

BLANCHER, NEHEMIAH. (Born 1735, Braintree, Mass.) Was at Lake George in Abercrombie's Army in 1758 and enlisted April 2, 1759. In regiment of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

BLEEKER, ANN ELIZA MRS. (Born 1752, New York; died "Tomf-

hannock," near Albany, 1783.) An early American poet driven from her home with her children by the approach of Burgoyne's Army. She wrote of it: "Rich in my children, on my arms I bore my living treasures from the scalpers power." Her poems were published in 1793 and in it is her portrait engraved by Tiebout.

BLEECKER, LEONARD. (Died 1844.) Second Lieut. Capt. Marinus Willett's Co. 1st Regt. N. Y. Cont. Inf., 28 June, 1775. Present at capture of St. John's.

BLANKENBERG, FREDERICK. First Lieut. 1st Penn. Regt. Col. John Phillips DeHaas. In Canadian expedition.

BLANSHER, MOSES. Private in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

BLEECKER, JOHN N. CAPT. (Born 1739, died 1825.) Asst. Dept. Com. Genl. Northern Dept. Aug. 3, 1775. Capt. 1st Regt., Albany Co. N. Y. Militia, Col. Jacob Lansing, Jr., October 20, 1775.

BLISS, JOHN (Conn.) Second Lieut. 8th Co. Ebenezer Couch Capt. 2nd Batt. Conn. Militia, Herman Swift Col. To join the continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

BLISS, THEODORE CAPT. Captured by the British at the Cedars May 18, 1776. Capt. in Col. John Patterson's Regt. (Norton, 53.) At Ticonderoga.

BLIVEN, NATHAN. Ensign of a company in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

BLODGETT, JACOB (Mason, N. H.) Ensign in Capt. John Goss' Co. Col. Moses Nichols Regt. N. H. Militia at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

BLODGET, SILAS. (Conn.) Second Lieut. 3rd Co. 2nd Regt. Conn. Militia, Joseph Spencer Col., 1775. In Arnold's expedition.

BLOMFIELD, MAJOR THOMAS. (Born 1774, Milton in Kent; died 1822.) Aide-de-Camp to Phillips. Wounded at Saratoga, a musket ball passing through both cheeks, knocking out teeth and wounding his tongue. Old Saratoga, p. 148. Lieut. Genl. 1821. Made Baronet. In the capitulation of Burgoyne he signed as a captain.

BLOOD, SAMUEL. Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

BLOOD, SIMEON. (Born 1759, Hollis, N. H.) Private Capt. John Goss Co. Col. Moses Nichols Regt. General Stark Brigade. Served at Bennington and Stillwater 2 months and 9 days in 1777. Served 6 months on Northern frontier in 1780. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

BLOOMFIELD, JOSEPH. (Born 1755, Woodbridge, N. J.; died 1823, Burlington, N. J.) Captain in 3rd N. J. Regt. under Col. Elias Dayton in 1776. At Fort Stanwix and Ticonderoga. Appointed Judge Advocate there of the Northern Army. In 1812 sent to Lake Champlain and had 8000 men at Plattsburg Sept. 1, 1812.

BOARDMAN, BENJAMIN REV. (Conn.) Chaplain 2nd Regt. Joseph Spencer Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Arnold's expedition.

BOARDMAN, OLIVER (Middletown, Conn.) Published "Journal of the Campaign relating to Burgoyne's Surrender" Sept. 2 to Oct. 27, 1777, in Vol. 7, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford.

BOARDMAN, SERGEANT (Mass.) At Saratoga. Later General of Militia in Massachusetts.

BOGART, ISAAC. (Born 1741, died 1818.) Lieut. in Capt. Thomas DeWitt's Co. 3rd Regt. N. Y. Line Col. Peter Gansevoort Nov. 21, 1776. Capt. in Lieut. Col. H. K. Van Rensselaer's Regt. N. Y. Levies, Oct. 20, 1779.

BOIES, JOHN. (Born 1760, died 1833, Boston, Mass.) Private 3

years in Capt. Livermore's Co. Col. Scannell's 3rd N. H. Regt. Wounded at Stillwater and taken prisoner. Was in fight at Hubbardtown.

**BOLTON, WILLIAM, 3RD.** (Born 1744, died 1780, Shirley, Mass.) First Sergeant Capt. Aaron Jewett's Co. Col. Job Cushing's Regt. July 27, 1777, at Bennington. Second Sergeant in Capt. Aaron Jewett's Co. Col. Samuel Bullard's Regt. Aug. 29, 1777, at capture of Burgoyne.

**BONFIELD, ACKLAM.** (Died Philadelphia, 1777.) A prosperous merchant of Quebec, who espoused the American cause in 1776. Took charge of the sick at Three Rivers, May 16, 1776.

**BORTHWICK, WILLIAM.** Capt. Royal Artillery, Burgoyne. Later Lieutenant-General, 1805. Died Greenwich in Kent, 1808. Remained at Ticonderoga in Burgoyne's invasion. His name does not appear in the list of those who surrendered Oct. 17, 1777, and it is probable he escaped to Montreal.

**BOND, WILLIAM COL.** (Born Watertown, Mass., 1733; died Mount Independence, Aug. 30, 1776.) Colonel of 25th Mass. Reached Ticonderoga April, 1776. In Canada and at Ticonderoga last half of 1776.

**BOURDIEU, SIEUER.** Was in 1646 chief engineer of the Governor of Canada and one of the chief citizens of Quebec. He was with Jogues through Lake George.

**BOURGANVILLE, LOUIS ANTOINE de.** (Born Paris, France, 1729; died 1811.) Next in command to Montcalm. At the capture of Fort William Henry, 1757. At Ticonderoga, 1758. Later French Admiral and took part in the American Revolution.

**BURGEOYS, MARGUERITE de.** The companion of Jeanne Mauce. The first school teacher of Montreal. Parkman calls her "The fair ideal of Christian Womanhood! A flower of earth expanding in the rays of heaven." Read "Maids and Matrons of New France," p. 174.

**BOURLEMACHE, M. de** (Died 1764.) One of Montcalm's aides. Conducted the siege of Fort William Henry in 1757, and with Montcalm endeavored to prevent the massacre. Afterward was wounded in Abercrombie's attack on Ticonderoga, 1758, and blew up and abandoned the fort in 1759 on the approach of Amherst.

**BOYD, GEORGE WILLIAM.** (Born Portsmouth, N. H., 1791; died Portland, Me., 1859.) Aide-de-Camp to General Thomas A. Smith under Izzard. Sent June, 1814, with 1,400 men to village of Champlain. Left his property to Bowdoin College.

**BOYD, JOHN PARKER, GENERAL.** (Born Newburyport, Mass., 1764; died Boston, Mass., 1830.) General under Wade Hampton at Plattsburg in 1813. Naval officer at Boston until death.

**BRANT, JOSEPH.** (Born near Ohio River about 1740; died Canada, 1807.) A Mohawk chief. At 13 years of age was present at the Battle of Lake George, 1755. Educated at "Moor's Charity School," which later became Dartmouth College. Fiske calls him "The ablest Indian who ever lived." Indian name Thayendanege.

**BRECK (REV?)** (Born Boston; died Hartland, Vt., 1845.) Preached at Crown Point Sunday, June 7, 1776, text James 4:10. (Porter.) Preached July 14, Gal. 4:18. Went Aug. 5 to Fort George from Ticonderoga to spend a week with the sick. Went as chaplain to Elisha Porter's Regt. Preached first sermon at Marietta, O. Father of Judge Breck of Kentucky.

**BREEZE, SAMUEL L. ADMIRAL.** (Born Utica, N. Y. 1794; died Mt. Airy, Pa., 1870.) Midshipman at the Battle of Plattsburg, Sept. 11, 1814. Commanded the gunboat "Netley." Later Rear Admiral U. S. Navy.

**BREHM, DIEDERICK** (British.) Lieutenant in Capt. Etherington's Co. 1st Batt. Royal American Regt. in 1762. Was with Col. F. Haldi-



mand at the capture of Ticonderoga in 1759, and made a plan of Ticonderoga and environs. He was an engineer called "Honest Brehm."

BRICKETT, JAMES M. D. (Born 1737; died 1818 at Haverhill, Mass.) Surgeon in the army at Ticonderoga, 1759-60. Commanded the escort of Burgoyne's captive soldiers from Saratoga to Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 1777. (See Norton p. 44.)

BRISBANE, THOMAS M. GENL. Commanded a British brigade at Plattsburg in the battle of Sept. 11, 1814. Read his "Reminiscences."

BROOKS, BORTIMEUS. Aikens Volunteers.

BRUYAS, JACQUES REV. Started July 1667 for Oneidas. Chief of Iroquois Missions in 1671. In 1700 instrumental in making a peace with the Iroquois which lasted over 50 years.

BRUYNS, JACOBUS, CAPT. 7th Co. (Born 1751.) In the Regt. of Jas. Clinton 3rd N. Y., Aug. 1775. Capt. in "Col. Dubois' Regt." in "campaign in Canada." Lieut.-Col. in the same. See N. Y. in Rev. p. 40.)

BUEL, LIEUT. EZRA. (Born Lebanon, Ct.) "The Levies" called by Chipman "The New Levies" at Fort Edward, June 28, 1780. N. Y. troops vol. 3-57. Was in the Saratoga battles. Was living in 1824, at Ballston, N. Y., and was crier in a State Court at that time in Session March 24. During the Burgoyne campaign he acted as guide to the American Army.

BUEL, LIEUT.-COL. One of the Council of War called by Genl. Thomas, May 7, 1776 at Deschambault, Canada.

BULKEY, JOSEPH (Born 1760; died 1841.) Serg. in Capt. Elijah Abeel's Co., Col. P. B. Bradley's Battalion, Wadsworth's Brigade Conn. Militia, June 12, 1776. Taken prisoner at Ticonderoga in 1776.

BULL, EPAPHRUS (Hartford, Ct.) In Ethan Allen's expedition to Fort Ticonderoga. Reached Hartford May 18, 1775, in charge of the prisoners captured at Ticonderoga. He was a member of the committee of which Edward Mott was Chairman.

BURKE, JOHN CAPT. (Bernardston, Mass.; died 1784.) A Ranger. In battle of Lake George, 1755. 1756 at Crown Point. Capt of a Mass. Regt. at Fort William Henry 1757 and barely escaped from the Indians. There in an autograph letter from him to his wife written at Crown Point 1756, in the Deerfield Collection p. 46, No. 73 1-2, also an old pocket book, (p. 26, No. 18 1-2,) carried by him in French and Indian war and a Camp Kettle (p. 27, No. 75) used by him in same war. Also the Tavern Sign of the old "Burke Fort Tavern" kept by him (p. 79, No. 604.) Descendants at Bernardston.

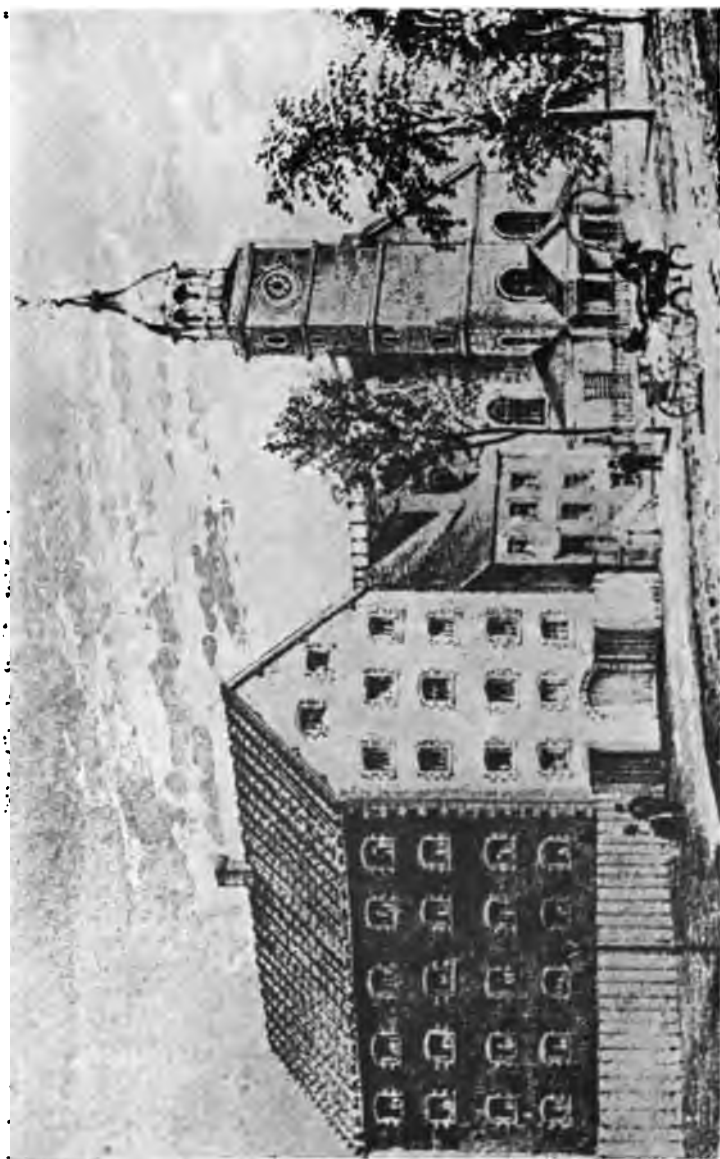
BURNHAM, JOHN MAJOR. (Born 1749, Ipswich, Mass.; died 1848, Derry, N. H.) Lieutenant in Col. Little's Regt. in Revolution. Captain in 8th Mass. and Major. Was at Saratoga. Washington said of his company in 8th Mass., he "did not think he ever saw a company under arms make a more soldierlike and military appearance." Built first houses at Gallipolis, O., in 1790.

BURNS, JOHN L. (Born Burlington, N. J., 1793; died Gettysburg, Pa., 1872.) Present at the Battle of Plattsburg, Sept. 11, 1814, and at the Battle of Gettysburg, 1863. Won the name of "The Hero of Gettysburg." One of the very few who fought in both these wars. Read "Historical Scrap Book," Vol. 2, p. 34.

BURON, ALEXIS du. Catholic Missionary at Crown Point, 1748.

BURR, AARON. (Born Newark, N. J., 1756; died Staten Island, N. Y., 1836.) In Arnold's expedition to Quebec. Commanded a division in the attack on Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775. Beside Montgomery when he fell. Later Vice President of the United States.

BURR, GEORGE (Connecticut.) Ensign 7th Co. Abraham Gray, Capt. 5th Regt. David Waterbury, Jr., Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery expedition.



THE OLD SUGAR HOUSE AND MIDDLE DUTCH CHURCH, LIBERTY ST., N. Y., 1890

From An Old Print



BURTT, JAMES (Harvard, Mass.) In Col. Job Cushing's Regt. Mass. Militia, at Bennington. One of 6 men, who were all who consented to remain after the battle. He was probably with Cushing at Saratoga.

CABELL, SAMUEL JORDAN. (Born 1757, died Nelson Co., Va., 1818.) Was in the Battle of Saratoga. Left William and Mary college. Raised the first armed corps in Virginia, with which he achieved distinction in the Northern campaign, especially at Saratoga, 1785, M. C. 1776, fourth captain of 6th Virginia Regt. 1777, Major of 14th Virginia.

CALDERWOOD, JAMES. Quartermaster 6th Penn. Regt. Col. William Irvine. In Canadian campaign, 1776.

CALEF, JAMES (Dover, N. H.) Commissary. Went from Dover to Ticonderoga with a team of 12 yoke of oxen loaded with provisions, crossing the mountains and making a road by cutting down trees.

CALEF JOHN DR. (Ipswich, Mass.) Engaged to go with the regiment of Col. Plaisted of Salem against Crown Point, April 21, 1755.

CALHOUN, JOHN (Connecticut.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Downs' Co., raised in August, 1757 on an alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

CALL, JAMES (Charlestown, N. H.) Private in Capt. Abel Walker's Co. Col. David Hobart's Regt. N. H. Militia. At Bennington. Enlisted July 21, 1777.

CALLENDER, AMOS. (Born 1744, Shoreham, Vt.) Came from Sheffield, Mass., to Shoreham in 1774. (Vt. Hist. Mag. p. 94.) With Ethan Allen at Fort Ticonderoga. An officer and sent to seize the fort at the head of Lake George.

CAMP, SAMUEL (Connecticut) First Lieut. 6th Co. Jonas Prentice, Capt. 2nd Batt. Conn. Militia, Heman Swift, Col. to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

CAMPBELL, MAJOR. Arrived at head of Lake George, Nov. 2, 1759, "to reinforce the garrison" with 30 men. (Montrossor.)

CAMPBELL, ALAN CAPT. Commission dated March 15, 1755. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1757.

CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER (British.) Captain in Burgoyne's Army at time of capitulation, Oct. 17, 1777. Got in through American lines into Burgoyne's Army with dispatches from Clinton.

CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD LIEUT. Commission dated May 5, 1756. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1757.

CAMPBELL, COLIN LIEUT. Commission dated Feb. 9, 1751. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1757.

CAMPBELL, DAVID. (Killingly, Ct.) At Fort Edward, June 1757. (Read Israel Putnam, p. 55.)

CAMPBELL, DUNCAN MAJOR. (Born Scotland, 1703; killed Ticonderoga, 1758.) In "The Black Watch" Regt. of Highlanders. Mortally wounded in the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758. Taken through Lake George and died at Fort Edward.

CAMPBELL, DUNCAN ENSIGN. Commission dated Jan. 26, 1756. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1757.

CAMPBELL, GEORGE ENSIGN. Commission dated Jan. 31, 1756. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1757.

CAMPBELL, JAMES ENSIGN. Commission dated Jan. 24, 1756. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1757.

CAMPBELL, JAMES LIEUT. Commission dated June 3, 1752.

42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1757.

CAMPBELL, JAMES. Private in 4th Co. Capt. Jeremiah Hill, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Reenlisted Nov. 23, 1776.

CAMPBELL, JOHN—Lord Loudon. (Born Scotland, 1705; died Scotland, 1782.) Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in North America, 1756-1757. Was at Fort Edward latter part of 1756.

CAMPBELL, JOHN. (Born Strachus, Scotland; died 1806. April, 1756, appointed to the 42nd Highlanders. Wounded in Abercrombie's attack on Ticonderoga. Both Senior and Junior were in the 42nd Regt. Lieutenant-General, 1787.

CAMPBELL, TAMBERLIN (Rhode Island.) Ensign of 4th Co. in the Rhode Island Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

CAMPBELL, T. H. Lieut. 3rd Brig. 3rd Div. Vermont Militia, at Plattsburg, Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittendon. (Vol. 3.)

CAMPBELL, THOMAS CAPT. Ordered to Plattsburg, June 27, 1812. (See Thompson, p. 360.)

CANE, BARNABAS (Sharon, Conn.) Captured with Ethan Allen by the British, near Montreal, Sept. 25, 1775.

CANFIELD, JOHN (Connecticut.) Furnished with £150 in Continental bills and "to repair to Ticonderoga to relieve sick soldiers," Oct., 1775.

CANFIELD, JOHN. Adjutant 2nd Regt. Cont. Dragoons, Col. Elisha Sheldon, 1776. Brigade Major in General Oliver Wolcott's Detachment Conn. Militia, 1777. At Saratoga.

CANFIELD, CAPT. SAMUEL. In Col. Benjamin Bellows Regt. N. H. Militia at Saratoga.

CANNON, SAMUEL (Connecticut.) Second Lieut. 5th Co. Matthew Mead, Capt. 5th Regt. David Waterbury, Jr., Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery expedition.

CAPRON, OLIVER. Captain in Col. Samuel Ashley's Regt. N. H. Militia. At Ticonderoga, 1777.

CARQUEVILLE, SIEUR de. An officer. Went June 21, 1746, with 27 Iroquois down nearly to Saratoga from Montreal and brought back some scalps and one prisoner. (See Old Saratoga, p. 46.)

CARHEIL, STEPHEN. Jesuit Missionary in Cayuga in 1666.

CARLETON, CHRISTOPHER. Major 29th British. Nephew of Sir Guy. With 1,200 men, regulars, royalists and Indians, 8 vessels and 26 boats, sailed up Champlain, Oct., 1780. (Read "Washington Co." p. 282-4)

CARLETON, GUY. GENL. (Born Ireland, 1724; died 1808.) Commanded the British fleet in the Battle of Valcour against Arnold, October, 1776.

CARLETON, JEREMIAH. (Born 1743, Lyndeborough, N. H.) Private in Capt. Clark's Co. N. H. Militia. At the Ticonderoga alarm, July 1, 1777.

CARLETON, SAMUEL. (Died Salem, Mass., 1804.) Lieutenant-Colonel of 12th Mass. Commission dated June, 1777. Col. Samuel Brewer. "Raised to reinforce the Northern Army, 1777."

CARLETON, SAMUEL. (Born 1731, died 1804, Salem, Mass.) Lieutenant-Colonel in Col. Brewer's (probably Samuel) Mass. Regt., "raised to reinforce the army at Ticonderoga under Schuyler." Served from Nov. 1776.

CARLETON, THOMAS (cousin of Guy.) (Born 1736, died 1817.) Was wounded in the fight at Valcour with Arnold's fleet in 1776.

CARLISLE, CAPT. Aug. 7, 1776, tried by court martial for at-

tempting to shoot Lieut-Col. Wait and Ensign Ross for breach of orders. (Porter.)

CARNES, JOHN REV. (Born 1723; died 1802.) Chaplain to Col. Edmund Phinney's Batt. Mass. Bay Forces, 18th Cont. Regt. March 1, 1776. At Fort George, Dec. 8, 1776. This battalion was at Ticonderoga during the summer of 1776. Preached at Fort George, Dec. 1, 1776. (Vol. 3, p. 137.)

CARNEY, JAMES. Capt Osgood's Co. Regiment commanded by Lieut-Col. Wait. At Ticonderoga, Aug. 24, 1776. (Brickett.)

CARNO, BENJAMIN. Ensign Col. Waters' Regt. (Norton, 34.)

CARPENTIER, BONAVENTURE. Catholic Missionary at Crown Point 1747.

CARPENTER, JOSHUA. (From Bennington.) Private, Capt. Elijah Dewey's Co. Col. Moses Robinson's Regt. At Ticonderoga latter part 1776.

CARR, BENJAMIN (Rhode Island.) Second Lieutenant of a company in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

CARR, CALEB. Lieut. Col. 3rd N. Y. Infantry. Ordered to Plattsburg. Sept. 1, 1813. (See Tompkins, p. 461.)

CARR, ESECK (Rhode Island.) Ensign of 1st Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

CARR, JAMES. Captain. Taken prisoner by British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

CARR, JAMES. Lieutenant in Capt. Wentworth's Co. Col. Poor's Regt. Promoted to captain. Ticonderoga, Sept. 6, 1776. (Brickett.)

CARR, ROBERT. COLONEL (Born Ireland, 1778) August, 1813, Major of the 16th U. S. Regt. Transferred to 9th and later to 15th. At the fight at LaColle against De Salaberry, Nov. 23, 1812. When a boy lived next door to Benjamin Franklin at Philadelphia and was employed by him to do errands.

CARRIER, BENJAMIN, JR. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In company of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

CARRIER, JOHN (Near Colchester, Ct.) In company of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

CARROLL, CHARLES. (Born Annapolis, Md., 1737; died Baltimore, Md., 1832.) Sent by Congress as one of a committee in 1776 to Canada to gain the support of the people to the war. Passed through Lake George in a batteau April 19 and 20, 1776. Landed and made tea north of Sabbath Day Point.

CARTER, DANIEL (Boscawen, N. H.) Private in Capt. Peter Kimball's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia, at Bennington Enlisted July 20, 1777.

CARTER, JAMES. First Lieutenant. Promoted to be captain Nov. 11, 1776, 2nd Pa. Batt. (Norton.) At Ticonderoga.

CARTER, JOHN. (Born 1730, died 1819, New Canaan, Ct.) July, 1776, 2nd Lieut. 5th Co. Capt. Elijah Beach, Col. Swift's Batt. "for service in vicinity of Ticonderoga under Gates.

CARTER, HUBBARD, sergeant, (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. James Osgood's Co. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at Battle of The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

CARTER, JACOB, drummer. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern Army in Sept., 1777.

CARVER, HENRY. Private in 8th Co. Capt. Abraham Tyler, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26,

1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Reengaged Nov. 15, 1776.

CARVER, JONATHAN. (Born Stillwater, Ct., 1732; died London, Eng., 1780.) "In the French War led a company of Provincials across the lakes against Canada." Present at the capture of Fort William Henry, Aug. 8, 1757. (Read his account of the massacre in "Montcalm & Wolfe." Vol. 1, p.511.)

CARVER, ROBERT. Lieutenant and Quartermaster. In Capt. Ebenezer Stevens' Co. of Artillery in 1776. Left service at Ticonderoga, Jan. 1st, 1777.

CASE, MITCHEL (Rhode Island.) Ensign of 2nd Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

CASS, DANIEL. (Born 1747, died 1801, Epping, N. H.) Private in Col. Alex Scammell's Regt. N. H. Militia 3 years, ending March 8, 1780. This regiment was at Saratoga in 1777.

CASE, ZENAS (Piermont, N. H.) Private in Capt. Jeremiah Post's Co. Col. David Hobart's Regt. N. H. Militia at Bennington. Enlisted July 24, 1777.

CASH, FRANCIS. Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

CASSADAY, ALLEN. Capt. Morresy's Co. 2nd Penn. Regt. Ticonderoga. Sept. 1, 1776. (Brickett.)

CASSIN, STEPHEN, (Born Philadelphia, Pa. 1783; died Georgetown, D. C., 1857.) Commanded the "Ticonderoga" in McDonough's fleet in the Battle of Plattsburg, Sept. 11, 1814. Later in life he became a terror to pirates in the West Indies.

CASTIGAN. Ensign. Col. Wind's Regt. Ticonderoga, Oct. 3, 1796. C. M. for "ungentlemanlike behavior in setting fire to a cow-house belonging to Ensign Ross of same regiment. Guilty.

CASTLE, PHINEAS (Connecticut.) Woodbury's. Lieutenant in Col. Benjamin Hinman's Regt. Amherst's Army, 1759.

CASTTING, JOHN. (Born 1738, Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. Stephen Webster's Co. At Fort William Henry. Private. A carpenter. Return dated Aug. 9, 1756.

CASWILL, THOMAS (Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stones' Co. Received his bounty money, 6 pounds, at Ticonderoga, Nov. 22, 1776.

CATLIN, ABEL (Connecticut.) Surgeon's Mate 4th Regt. Benjamin Hinman, Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery expedition.

CATLIN, THOMAS (Connecticut.) Ensign 4th Co. Capt. David Welch, 1st Regt. Conn. Militia, David Wooster, Col., 1775. In the Montgomery expedition.

CAULKINS, WILLIAM (Connecticut.) 2nd Lieut. 6th Co. Josiah Baldwin, Capt. 1st Batt. John Douglass, Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June 14, 1776.

CAVANDER, CHARLES. (Greenfield, N. H.) Corporal in Capt. Peter Clark's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia. At Bennington. Enlisted July 21, 1777.

CAVENER, SAMUEL. Private in 1st Co. Capt. Jonathan Sawyer, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

CEASER, JOSEPH. Private in 4th Co. Capt. Jeremiah Hill, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

CHADBORN, Lieutenant. Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

CHADWICK, DAVID. Captain. At the Bennington Alarm, 1777. Probably Mass. Regt.

CHADWICK, EDMUND, M. D. (Deerfield, N. H.) Surgeon in Col. Scammell's N. H. Regt. At Saratoga.

CHADWICK, JOSEPH. Captain. Col. Gridley's Mass. Artillery Regt. At Ticonderoga last part of 1775 and in 1776.

CHALKER, ISAAC. (Connecticut.) Surgeon's Mate 1st Regt. Conn. Militia, David Wooster, Col., 1775. In Montgomery expedition.

CHAMBERLAIN, BENJAMIN. Ensign. Ticonderoga, Oct. 13, 1776. (Brickett.) Col. Wait's Regt. Court martialled and discharged.

CHAMBERLAIN, ELIJAH. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In company of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

CHAMBERLAIN, ELIPHALET. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In company of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

CHAMBERLAIN, THEOPHILUS REV. (Born Northfield, Mass., 1737.) In Capt. John Burke's Co. (Mass.) At Fort William Henry, 1757, and taken prisoner by the Indians. Later released. Later in charge of Mohawk schools. (Occum, p. 107.)

CHAMBERLAIN, WILLIAM. Corporal. In 8th Co. Capt. Abraham Tyler, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in General Hospital.

CHAMBERLAIN, WILSON. (Born 1724, died 1791, Charleston and Holliston, Mass.) In Capt. David Chadwick's Co. at the Bennington Alarm, 1777. In Capt. Samuel Hubbard's Co. Col. Job Cushing's Regt.

CHAMBERS, WILLIAM. Lieut. 2nd Penn. Batt. Discharged Ticonderoga, Sept. 20, 1776. (Brickett.) Second Lieutenant in Arthur St. Clair's Regt.

CHAMBERS, WILLIAM. (Born 1750, died 1808, Chelmsford, Mass.) In Capt. John Ford's Co. Col. Ebenezer Ridges' (or Bridges') Mass. Regt. Received for pay at Ticonderoga, Oct. 2, 1776. Served 43 days, from Sept. 27, 1777, in Capt. John Ford's Co. in Col. Jonathan Reed's Regt. "which reinforced the Northern Army."

CHAMBLY de. Captain. Built a fort at the village of that name 1665. Captain of the French Regt. of Carignan-Sallieres, which was sent to Canada in 1665 to fight the Iroquois. He owned the land in the neighborhood of the fort. This was the regiment in which Tracy was also captain.

CHAMPION, JUDAH REV. (Born 1724, Haddam, Ct.; died 1810, Litchfield, Ct.) 1751 graduated Yale. 1753 ordained at Litchfield, Ct., Sunday A. M., July 4. News of the taking of St. Johns reached him while in church. Soon after went to Ticonderoga as chaplain. "He was with the brave Allen." Was at surrender of Burgoyne and did great work in helping the wounded. Portrait in "Champion Genealogy."

CHAMPION, MEDES. (Born 1764, Saybrook, Ct.; died 1834, West Springfield, Mass.) Was with his father, Dr. Reuben Champion, when he died at Ticonderoga, in 1777.

CHAMPION, REUBEN. (Born 1727, died 1777, West Springfield Mass.) Surgeon Continental Army. Died of fever on duty at Ticonderoga, March 29, 1777.

CHAMPNEY, DANFORTH. Private in 1st Co. Capt. Jonathan Sawyer, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick at Wellfleet, Nov. 14, 1776.

CHAMPION, HENRY. Colonel. (Born 1723, East Haddam, Ct.; died 1797, Colchester, Ct.) Captain of a company recruited near Colchester.



Starting from there June 8, 1758, joined Abercrombie's Army at Lake George, June 29, 1758.

CHANDLER, BENJAMIN. (Died 1777, Tinmouth, Vt.) First Minute Man. Killed just before the Battle of Bennington, Aug. 16, 1777.

CHANDLER, DANIEL (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. James Osgood's Co. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. At The Cedars, May 19, 1776

CHANDLER, JOHN. General. (Born Maine, 1760; died Augusta, Maine, 1841.) Was called "the poorest man in the settlement" at Monmouth, Me. An itinerant blacksmith. Became wealthy: Commanded part of the U. S. Army on Lake Champlain and wintered at Burlington, Vt., with 3 regiments, 1812-1813. First Senator from Maine.

CHANDLER, JOSEPH (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Ebenezer Green's Co. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. At The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

CHANDLER, SAMUEL REV. Colleague of Rev. John White, Gloucester, Mass. Chaplain to Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt. to Crown Point, 1755. Arrived at Fort William Henry, Oct. 18, 1755.

CHAPIN, ABEL. (Born 1756; died 1831, Springfield, Mass.) Private in regiment of Col. Charles Colton (probably Mass.) for 6 months. At Lake Champlain and Ticonderoga.

CHAPIN, E. Captain. Probably of Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. Mass. Militia. At Ticonderoga, Aug. 13, 1776. (Porter.)

CHAPIN, ISRAEL. Captain. (Northampton, Mass.) In Montgomery expedition at St. Johns. Probably Mass. Militia. (Porter.) One of the bearers at General Thomas' funeral, Chamberly, May 2, 1776.

CHAPIN, NOAH. (Conn.) Ensign 5th Co. Conn. Mil. Solomon Wiles Capt., 2nd Regt. Joseph Spencer Col., 1775. In Arnold's expedition.

CHAPMAN, LEONARD, Q. M. Col. Wayne's Regt. Ticonderoga Sept. 18, 1776. (Brickett.)

CHASE, ENSIGN. Capt. Wentworth and Cass. Co., Col. Poors' Regt. Promoted to 2nd Lieut., Ticonderoga Sept. 6, 1776. (Brickett.)

CHASE, BENJAMIN (1760-1826.) Hampstead, N. H. Private 3rd N. H., Batt. under Col. Alexander Scammell April 23, 1777 for 3 years. This Regt. was at Saratoga.

CHASE, ISAAC. (Haverhill, Mass.) Corporal in Capt. Richard Saltonstall's Co. "In the capitulation" of Aug. 9th. Entered March 16th, discharged Oct. 23rd, 1757.

CHASE, MARSH. Capt. in Col. Jonathan Holman's Mass. Regt., Sept. 26 to Oct. 26th, 1777. Marched to Saratoga.

CHASE, NATHAN. Private, Col. Stark's Regt. Court martialed Ticonderoga Sept. 6, 1776. (Brickett.)

CHASTELLUX, FRANCOIS JEAN, Marquis de. (Born Paris, France, 1734; died Paris, France, 1788.) Visited Fort Edward after 1777 and said the fort could be taken any time by 500 men with 4 siege guns.

CHATFIELD, CORNELIUS. Capt. Joseph Harrison's Co. Col. John Harper's Regt., N. Y. "Levies" at Fort Edward June 28, 1780. For sleeping on his post 100 lashes on his naked back well laid on. (Vol. 3-54.)

CHATTEN, B. CAPT. (Conn.) Returned by sea about Oct. 5, 1776 from Quebec, where he had been a prisoner.

CHEESMAN, JACOB. Capt. in 1st N. Y. Regt. Col. McDougal July, 1775. Aide to Genl. Montgomery and killed by the same shot which killed the Genl. Probably Jas. Clinton was Col.

CHEEVER, CAPT. (Mass.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry August, 1757.

CHESTER, JOHN. Capt. 9th Co. 2nd Regt. Joseph Spencer Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. In Arnold's expedition.

CHEWIN, JOHN. Private in 4th Co. Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th.

1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Reenlisted Nov. 18, 1776.

CHICKERING, NATHAN (Dover, Mass.) At Ti. with Allen. Probably Nathaniel.

CHILD, ABIAH. 6th Capt. in 25th Mass. Regt. Col. Wm. Bond. In Montgomery expedition, 1775-6.

CHILD, MOSES. (1731-1793. Waltham, Mass.) Present at Burgoyne's surrender.

CHILD, WILLARD. (1758-1844. Woodstock, Ct.) In Capt. Lyon's Co. 11th Ct. Regt. Mil. in 1776. Carried dispatches after battle of Hubbardston, Vt.

CHILDS, CAPT. (Deerfield, Mass.) Arrived at Ticonderoga Aug. 5, 1776.

CHILDS, CAPT. Col. Woodbridge's Regt. at Mt. Independence Aug. 15, 1776. (Brickett.)

CHILDS, ISAAC. (Falmouth, Me.) 2nd Lt. in Col. Francis' 11th Mass. in 1777 and took part in the Saratoga Campaign.

CHIPMAN, THOMAS. (1735-1792. Sheffield, Mass.) Private Capt. Roswell Downing's Co. Col. John Ashley's Regt. (Probably Mass. Mil.) July 6-27, 1777. Service in Northern New York.

CHIPMAN, TIMOTHY FULLER. (1761-1830. Shoreham, Vt.) Private, Capt. Enoch Noble's Co. Col. Brown's Regt. Took the place of his father who was drafted in 1777, and served on the retreat of the Am. forces before Burgoyne's Army, between Ticonderoga and Cowen. Discharged a few days before battle of Saratoga. Private in Capt. John King's Co. Col. Ashley's Regt., July 21-Aug. 15, 1777.

CHOAT, COL. Commissioner from Mass. Arrived at Fort William Henry Nov. 24, 1755. The others are Col. Minot, Col. Partridge and Mr. Livermore. They left for home Nov. 26.

CHOATE, AMMI. (Born Kingston, N. H. 1742) In Capt. Johnson's Co., Greenland, N. H. Served 6 months in 1760 in French War.

CHOATE, JONATHAN. (Born 1743; died 1873. Kingston, N. H.) In 1757, age 15, served in French War. Officer in Col. Badger's 10th Regt. 1st Lt. of 13th Co. Tamworth, N. H., Mar. 5, 1776.

CHOATE, WILLIAM CAPT. (Born 1730, Chebaoco.) Ipswich, Mass. In Bennington-Saratoga. At Saratoga. Threw away his musket and captured a better one. Called "The Handsomest Man on the Island."

CHOATE, WILLIAM. (Northampton, Mass.) At Ticonderoga 2 months, 1777.

CHRISTIE, CAPT. Arrived at Head of Lake George with dispatches for Amherst from England, Aug. 12, 1759. (Montessor.) Left in a whale boat for Crown Point at 10 P. M. Returned Aug. 16, 1759. Had been appointed Dept. Qu.-Genl. with the rank of Major. Bancroft in his history speaks of Christie as being a "man of uncommon foresight and ability;" served in the British army during the Revolution as a Captain.

CHRISTIE, JOHN. 1st Lt., 4th Penn. Regt. Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canadian Campaign and at Ticonderoga in 1776.

CHURCH, JOSEPH. (Mass.) "Son of Joshua second time." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757.

CHURCH, THOMAS CAPT. (Chester Co., Pa.) In 4th Penn. Regt. Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canada expedition. Was at Ticonderoga Oct. 11th, 1776.

CHURCHILL, SYLVESTER BRIG. GEN. (Born Woodstock, Vt., 1783; died Washington, D. C., 1862.) Did good service on Burlington Heights protecting McDonough's fleet during an attack in 1813. Ordnance officer under Hampton. On Genl. Izard's staff and acting Adj. Genl. to Macomb at Plattsburg, Sept. 11th, 1814.

CLAPP, BENJAMIN (1738-1815, Easthampton, Mass.) Quartermaster in the Northern Army.

CLAPP, SIMEON CAPT. (Northampton, Mass.) At Ticonderoga. Enlisted for 3 months, 1776, 3 months, 1777, 9 months, 1779 and 1 year 1780. Went to Ticonderoga in April, 1777 and remained there until July, 1777. Were at Mt. Independence when St. Clair retreated and the British were in sight when they left.

CLARK, ADJ. Col. Wigglesworth's Regt. At Ticonderoga, Aug. 15, 1777. (Brickett.) Discharged Sept. 5, 1776. (Brickett.)

CLARK, ARTHUR. Capt. Hudson Ballard's Co. Col. Whitcomb's Regt. Court martialled, Ticonderoga, Sept. 11, 1776. (Brickett.)

CLARK, ASAHIEL. (1738-1822. Northampton, Mass.) Private Capt. Jonathan Wales Co. Lt.-Col. S. Williams Regt. Dec. 20, 1776 to March 20, 1777. Private Capt. Jonathan Wales Co. Col. John Dickinson's Regt. Mass. Militia Aug. 17, 1777. This Regt was at Saratoga. He was at Bennington.

CLARK, DANIEL CAPT. (Plainfield, Conn.; died 1777.) Col. Lattimer's Conn. Regt. at Saratoga. He was "charging his piece" when a bullet struck him in the forehead.

CLARK ELIAKIM (1762-1828; Northampton, Mass.) Private Capt. Stearns Co. Col. John Dickinson's Regt. Mass. Mil. Alarm at Ticonderoga July 9-Aug. 12, 1777.

CLARK, ISAAC. (Northampton, Mass.) In the battle of Oct. 7th, 1777, Saratoga. His company was almost surrounded by the British and compelled to make a hurried retreat in which he lost his knapsack, blankets and clothing.

CLARK, NORMAN, Sr. (1711-1787; Newton, Mass.) 2nd Lt. Capt. Flint's Co. Col. Jonathan Holman's Regt. Mass. Mil. in 1776. Served under Genl. Stark in 1777.

CLARK, PETER (1762-1818; Hopkinton, Mass.) Enlisted in Cont. Army, 1777. Present at Burgoyne's surrender.

CLARK, SATCHELL (1737-1809; Sanbornton, N. H.) Private Capt. Chace Taylor's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Mil.

CLARK, SETH Jr. Surgeon's mate 3rd Brig., 3rd div., Vt., Militia, at Plattsburg Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden. (Vol. 3.)

CLARK, THOMAS. (Northampton, Mass.) At Ticonderoga. Enlisted for 8 weeks, 1777, 9 months, 1778, 4 months 1779 and 3 months 1780. In the battle of Saratoga his Co. was nearly surrounded by the enemy and compelled to make a hurried retreat in which he lost knapsack, blankets and clothing.

CLARK, THOMAS (From Scotland, 1774 to Hanover, N. H.; died 1826.) In Col. Cilley's Regt. at Saratoga. Badly wounded and taken to Albany. On his way back to the army hired a man for \$200 to go as his substitute. Settled in Barnet, Vt., but died at Peacham.

CLARK, TIMOTHY (Born May 19, 1732; died Waterbury, Ct., Sept. 18, 1824.) Sergt. in French and Indian War in 1756 and served at Fort Edward. In 1762 he was Lt. in 4th Co., 12th Regt. Ensign in Revolution.

CLARK, ZENAS. (Northampton, Mass.) Ticonderoga, 39 days, 1777. Bennington, 3 months, 1779 and 3 months, 1780.

CLARK, THOMAS. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. in Abercrombie fight July, 1758. Went out scouting from Lake George Sept. 23, 1758.

CLARKE, WILLIAM. (Mass.) In Major Roger's Co. Taken prisoner by the French while going on a scout to Sabbath Day Point June 25, 1758.

CLARY, CAPT. In Col. Hales Regt. at Ticonderoga, 1777.

CLEANELAND, JOHN REV. (Born Canterbury, Ct., 1722; died 1799 at Ipswich, Mass.) Chaplain in Col. Bagley's 2nd Mass. Regt., at Ticonder-

oga in 1758. In Abercrombie's army and published his journal of the expedition.

CLEMENT, WILLIAM. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Josiah Abbott's Co. to reinforce the Northern Army at Saratoga Sept., 1777. He was also at Bennington in Col. Stickney's Regt. (See incident in History of Concord.) Probably from Bradford instead of Concord.

CLEMENTS, TIMOTHY. Capt. of 3rd Co. in the Regt. of N. H. Mil. Com. by Col. Pierce Long formed in August, 1776. Ordered to Ticonderoga.

CLENCH, RALPH (Born 1760, Schenectady, N. Y.; died 1828, Niagara in Canada.) Cadet in 42nd British Regt. and in Burgoyne campaign. Later Lt. in Busters Rangers. Judge, etc.

CLENERLY, THOMAS. (Born 1738, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted April 4, 1759. In Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

CLICHE, DIDACUS. Catholic Missionary, Crown Point, 1754.

CLUGF, JETHREW. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. Timothy Parker's Co. in a Muster Roll at Fort Edward July 26th, 1756. Also in Muster Roll of same Co. dated March 2, 1757. In the expedition to Crown Point. Enlisted March 25 to Dec. 6.

CLUMBERG, PHILIP, JR. ENSIGN. 1st Penn. Regt. Col. John Philip DeHaas. In Canadian Expedition.

CLYMER, GEORGE. (Born Philadelphia, Pa. 1739; died Morrisville, Pa., 1813.) Sent by Congress in 1776 with Richard Stockton to inspect the Northern Army at Ticonderoga. One of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

COATS, STEPHEN. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington 7 days, 1777.

COATS, WILLIAM. (Of Connecticut.) At Fort William Henry Oct. 23, 1755. Told Rev. Samuel Chandler he "saw the Devil last night and conversed with him."

COBB. Commissary at head of Lake George October, 1775. A Connecticut man.

COBEA, JOHN 2ND LIEUT. 1st Penn. Regt. Col. John Philip DeHaas In Canadian expedition.

COCHRAN, ROBERT COL. (Born 1738; died Sandy Hill, N. Y., 1812.) In command at Fort Edward when Burgoyne attempted to retreat. In 1778 sent to Canada as a spy. A large reward was set upon his head. Later lived at Ticonderoga. Owned the land where the Silver Bay Hotel now stands.

COCKBURN, JAMES, SIR BART LT. Com. dated March 15, 1755. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1757.

COFFIE, WILLIAM. Lieut. and Quartermaster 15th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

COFFIN, ENOCH. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern Army in Sept., 1777. Set out Elm with his brother, Col. John Coffin about 1782, now standing (1855) in front of the house of same Coffin. Picture in History of Concord, p. 548.

COGGESHALL, JOSEPH. Commissary of Col. Henry Babcock's Regt., Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

COGGSWELL, THOMAS. (Born 1746, Haverhill, Mass; died 1810, Gilmanton, N. H.) Major in 1st Mass. Regt., Com. dated Feb. 21, 1777. Col. Joseph Vose. This Regt was at Saratoga.

COIT, SAMUEL. (Norwich, Conn.) Col. of a Regt. raised in Norwich and nearby in 1758, which wintered at Fort Edward.

COLE, DANIEL. (Plainfield, N. H.) Served at Saratoga. Was in 13 battles.

COLE, EDWARD LT.-COL. 1st R. I. Regt in expedition to Crown Point, 1755. Present at a Council of War at Great Carrying Place, Aug. 15, 1755. Present at Battle of Lake George.

COLE, JOHN (Probably Buxton, Me.) Private in 4th Co. Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command attending the sick at genl. hospital.

COLE, JONATHAN. Private in 1st Co. Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th, Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

COLE, MARCUS. (Conn.) Ensign 2nd Co. Samuel Wylls Capt. 2nd Regt. Conn. Militia, Joseph Spencer Col., 1775. In Arnold's expedition.

COLEMAN. Referred to in Webster's speech at N. H. festival. Coleman was from New Hampshire and fell at Saratoga.

COLEMAN, SAMUEL. (South Hadley, Mass.) Enlisted for 5 days, 1777. For 3 months, 1781. Bennington, Saratoga, Ticonderoga.

COLLAR, DANIEL. "Son of Mercy Hickson taken in the year 1756." Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges.

COLLET, HYPOLITE. Catholic Missionary at Crown Point, 1747.

COLLINS, LT. Came in to Fort Edward from Fort William Henry Aug. 10, 1757, after the Massacre. (Montessor.)

COLLINS, AUGUSTUS. (Conn.) Ensign 2nd Co. Andrew Ward, Jr., Capt. 1st Regt. Conn. Mil. David Wooster Col., 1775. In the Montgomery Expedition.

COLLINS, RICHARD. Private in 8th Co. Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Aug. 8, 1776.

COLLINS, THOMAS. (R. I.) 2nd Lt. of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

COLT, MAJOR. In Genl. David Wooster's Army at Lake George, Oct., 1775.

COLTON, CHARLES. (1724-1809. Springfield, Mass.) Capt. in Regt. of Col. Benj. Ruggles Woodbridge in 1776. Also in Col. Groaton's Regt., 1777.

COMEE, DAVID. (1744-1826. Lexington, Mass.) Private in Capt. Jackson's Co. at the Bennington Alarm, Aug. 22, 1777.

COMINGS, JOSEPH. (1733-1818. Athol, Mass.) In Capt. Lord's Co. Col. Cushing's Regt. (Probably Mass.) Sept. 1, 1777, and marched to join the forces against Burgoyne.

COMSTOCK, CHRISTOPHER. (Near Colchester, Ct.) Clerk in Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

CONANT. Chaplain of Col. Thatcher's Regt. Was at Fort William Henry Nov. 10, 1755.

CONNELY, CHRISTOPHER. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. Edmund Moor's Co. In a Muster Roll dated Oct. 11th, 1756. At Fort William Henry.

CONY, DANIEL. Adj. Lt.-Col. Timothy Robinson's Regt. Hampshire Co. Mass. Mil., Jan. 2-Feb. 24, 1777, at Ticonderoga. Lt. in Capt. Zachaeus Crocker's Co. Col. Wright's Regt. Hampshire Co. Mass. Mil., raised to reinforce the Northern Army, July 12-29, 1777.

COOK, CAPT. Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George Oct. 31, 1759, "on his way down." (Montessor.)

COOK, ENSIGN. Col. Reed's Regt. Promoted to Lt., Ticonderoga, Sept. 28, 1776. (Brickett.)

COOK, DAVID CAPT. LT. Of Capt. Ebenezer Steven's Co. of artillery in 1776. Left service at Ticonderoga January 1, 1777.

COOK, ELISHA. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington, 7 days, 1777.

COOK, ISAAC, JR. (1739-1810. Wallingford, Ct.) Com. of 7th Co. in 1st Ct. Regt. Col. David Wooster at Lake George latter part of 1776.

COOK, THADDEUS COL. (1728-1800. Of Wallingford, Conn.) Conn. Mil. Commanded 10th Regt. Conn. Militia in Poor's Brigade. Left division at 1st battle, Stillwater, Sept. 19, 1777.

COOKE, NOAH. (Northampton, Mass.) Canada, enlisted for 3 mos., 1775. 1 year, 1776. 3 years, 1777.

COOKE, PHINEAS CAPT. 2nd Capt. in 25th Mass. Regt. Col. Wm. Bond in Canada. Got furious to go home from Crown Point about July 1st, 1776. Probably from near Watertown, Mass.

COOKE, SAMUEL DR. In Montgomery Expedition. Probably in 3rd N. Y. Regt. Continental Line, Col. James Clinton.

COOLEY, LEVI LT.-COL. 6th N. Y. Artillery ordered to Plattsburgh Sept. 1, 1813. (See Tompkins p. 461.)

COOLEY, WILLIAM CAPT. Col. John Mosley's Regt. Mass. Militia marched to reinforce the Northern Army under command of Lt.-Col. Timothy Robinson Nov., 1776. Served at Ticonderoga.

COON, JOHN D. Captain, 16th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

COOPER, ENOCH LT. Col. David Leonard's Regt. Mass. Militia in Expedition to Ticonderoga, May 28-July 15, 1777.

COOPER, ISAAC, JR. (Conn.) Capt. of 7th Co. 1st Regt. Conn. Militia David Wooster Col., 1775, in Montgomery Expedition.

COOPER, SAMUEL. (Conn.) 2nd Lt., 2nd Co. Samuel Wyllis Capt. 2nd Regt. Conn. Militia, Joseph Spencer Col., 1775. In Arnold's Expedition.

COPPS, DAVID, SERGT. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George, Sept. 8th and "fought with the enemy." There until Sept. 19, then to Fort Lyman.

COPPS, EBENEZER SENTINEL. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co.. Were at Fort Lyman Sept. 6, 1755, Lake George Sept. 8 and fought with the enemy. There until Sept. 19. Then to Fort Lyman.

CORNEL, GEORGE. (R. I.) Ensign of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

CORNISH, THEOPHILUS. Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th, Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

CORNPLANTER (Garyan-wak-gah.) (Born Conewangus, N. Y., about 1736; died Seneca Reservation, Pa., 1836.) A Seneca Chief noted as a warrior. Led war parties of his tribe against the English. An associate of Red Jacket. An eloquent temperance orator. Read Legends and Historical Sketches of the Iroquois Indians in Historical Pamphlets, vol. 1.

COUCH, EBENZER. (Conn.) Capt. 8th Co. 2nd Batt. Conn. Militia, Herman Swift Col. to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept., June 14, 1776. (See Norton p. 20.)

COUCH, THOMAS. (Fairfield, Conn.) Q. M. of 5th Ct. Regt., Col. David Waterbury, 1775, on Lake George. Champlain.

COURCELLES, DAUL de REMI, Seigneur de. Conducted expedition against Mohawks, 1666. 500 men. Started Jan. 9, 1666. Passed over Lake Champlain and Lake George, near Schenectady in Feb. Fell into ambush of Mohawks. The expedition accomplished nothing and marched back again with great suffering. (Old Saratoga, p. 10.)

COVERLY, WELLS. (Mass.) "Son of John." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry August, 1757.

COX, ELISHA ENSIGN. 25th Regt. Mass. Col. Wm. Bond. In Canada. Died at Crown Point about June 25, 1776 of small pox.

COX, JOHN. Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On guard. Re-engaged Nov. 15, 1776.

CRAFT, ABNER CAPT. In 25th Mass. Regt. Col. Wm. Bond. In Canada and at Ticonderoga last half of 1776. Got furlough to go home from Crown Point about July 1st, 1776. Probably from near Watertown, Mass.

CRAIG, JAMES HENRY, Sir. (Born Gibraltar, 1749; died England, 1812.) At Ticonderoga 1776 with a flag of truce from Carleton, bringing prisoners taken from Arnold at Quebec. Wounded at Hubbardton July, 1777, and again at Saratoga, Sept. 19. Surrendered with Burgoyne and sent to England. Capt. of 47th.

CRAIG, THOMAS. (Northampton, Mass.) Ticonderoga, enlisted for 2 months, 1776, 6 weeks, 1777.

CRAIG, WILLIAM ENSIGN. 2nd Penn. Regt. Col. Arthur St. Clair. In Canadian expedition and at Ticonderoga, 1776, to July, 1777.

CRAIGE, NATHAN. (Died, 1852; born 1754, Leicester, Mass.) In Capt. Seth Washburn's Co. Col. Ward's Regt. after Bunker Hill 1777. In Col. Cushing's Regt., moved to Col. Holman's Regt. and was at the last Saratoga battle.

CRAIGIE, ANDREW DR. Apothecary-Genl. to the Continental Army. Occupied the Longfellow House, Cambridge, in 1791. Made great fortune supplying medicines to army. With Gates at Saratoga. Director of Co. building bridge from East Cambridge to Boston.

CRAIN, JOSEPH. Corp. in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in Barracks.

CRAMMET, MOSES. Capt. Bilts Co. Col. Poor's Regt. C. M. Tl. Sept. 6, 1776. (Brickett.)

CRANDALL, CONSTAIN. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

CRAM, BENJAMIN. (1734-1836; South-Lynde.) Private in Co. of Capt. Peter Clark, Col. Stickney's Regt. Stark's brigade July, 1777, joined Northern Army. At Bennington and Ticonderoga for 4 months.

CRANE, CLEMENT. (Born 1696; died 1726, Braintree, Mass.) Was at Lake George in 1755. Enlisted March 31, 1759 in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

CRANE, WILLIAM GENL. (Born 1748; died 1814, Elizabeth N. J.) Lt. in an artillery Co. in the Montgomery expedition, Dec. 31, 1775 at Quebec. Received a bomb shell wound in the ankle.

CRAWFORD, LIEUT. Possible of Montgomery's. Left Head of Lake George with men in whale boats for Crown Point. (Montessor.)

CRAWTY, THOMAS, Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Wounded and came in genl. hospital.

CRESPER, EMANUEL REV. (Born, Belgium, 1700; died, Quebec, 1775.) Recollect Father. Chaplain at Crown Point from Nov. 17, 1735, to 21st Sept., 1736. Returned to Europe, 1738.

CRIPPEN, ELISHA. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

CROCKER, EZEKIEL. Capt. Col. John Brown's Regt., Berkshire Co. Mass. Militia, Aug. 16-20, 1778, at Bennington.

**CROCKER, WILLIAM LT.** (New London, Ct.) At Crown Point. Probably led scouting party from Wood Creek, when Whiting was there, 1709. Saw "hard service and great fatigue, being the only Englishman who encountered the enemy." (Conn. Archives War. Vol. 3, p. 90.)

**CROMETT, MOSES,** Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Taken as a deserter into Col. Poor's Regt. Sept. 5, 1776.

**CROSBEE, SAMUEL.** (Born, 1731, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted Apr. 4, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

**CROSBY, ELISHA.** (1738-1792, Shrewsbury, Mass.) Sergt. Capt. John Maynard's Co. Col. Job Cushing's Regt. at the Bennington Alarm, Aug. 21-23, 1777.

**CROSBY, ENOCH.** (Born, Harwick, Mass., 1750; died, Brewsters, N. Y., 1835.) One of the "Hundred Men" who marched from Danbury, Conn. in 1775, to Lake Champlain. Later entered the "Secret Service" of the army and was one of the most successful spies. Is said to have been the "Harvey Birch" of Cooper's story of "The Spy."

**CROSBY, JOEL.** "Taken 20th." Taken prisoner by the French at Half Way Brook, near Lake George, July 20, 1758.

**CROSBY, JOSIAH.** (Amherst, N. H.) Marched from Amherst to Ticonderoga, June 30, 1777.

**CROSS, MOSES,** (Northfield, Mass.) In Capt. James Sheppard's Co., Continental Line, Northern Army. Drew pension from July 21, 1836.

**CULBERTSON, JOSEPH ENSIGN.** 6th Penn. Regt. Col. William Irvine. In Canadian Campaign, 1776.

**CUMMINGS, COL.** (English.) Left by Abercrombie in command at Fort Wm. Henry, when he went to attack Fort Ticonderoga, July, 1758.

**CUMMINGS, ABRAHAM.** Private in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Oct. 31, 1776.

**CUMMINS, COL.** On the march to Lake George at Spencer, Mass., Oct. 2, 1755.

**CUNNINGHAM, JAMES.** (English.) Aide to James Abercrombie. Sent hurriedly back up Lake George, July 8, 1758, after Abercrombie's defeat, with orders to Col. Cumming, in command at Fort Wm. Henry.

**CUNNINGHAM, SAMUEL.** (Peterborough, N. H.; born 1739 in Townsend.) In Rogers Rangers and in the fight of March 13, 1758. Later was in the Revolution. Lieut. in Capt. Stephen Parker's Co. Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. N. H. Mil. at Bennington. Enlisted July 19, 1777.

**CUNNINGHAM, THOMAS.** (Born 1706, Ireland.) Moved to Peterborough, N. H., from Townsend. Enlisted in Robert Rogers Rangers, Nov. 23, 1755. Served till May 22, 1756 as Sergt. Was at Fort William Henry. Was also in Rogers Rangers in 1758.

**CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM.** (Peterborough, N. H.) Enlisted in Robert Rangers, Nov. 25, 1755. Discharged June 6, 1756. Garrisoned the forts above Lake George, winter of 1755-1756.

**CURATE, JOHN.** Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

**CURRIER, DAVID.** (1756-1840; Chester, N. H.) Private Capt. Dearborn's Co. Col. Stickney's N. H. Regt. Was at Bennington and then ordered to Stillwater, and there until Oct.

**CURRIER, SAMUEL SERGT.** (Born 1713, Haverhill, Mass.) In



Capt. James Parker's Co. On a Muster Roll at Fort Edward, July 26th, 1756.

CURTICE, SAMUEL. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

CURTIS, THOMAS. Private in 2nd Co. Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

CURTIS, WILLIAM. (Born 1717, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted April 2, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

CURTISS, GACHERIAH. (West Hadley, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 3 years, 1777, 5 months, 1779, 1 year, 1780.

CUSHING, JOB COL. (Born 1728, Shrewsbury, Mass.; died 1808, Shrewsbury, Mass.) Mass. Regt. Mil. 1777, at Bennington. The Regt. was raised in Shrewsbury and nearby towns in the North of Worcester Co. Cushing was at Saratoga. After the war kept a tavern at Shrewsbury.

CUSHMAN, ISAAC ENSIGN. Took a company March, 1780, on expedition to Ticonderoga. Probably from Vt.

CUTLER, SAMUEL. Private Capt. Elijah Dewey's Co. Col. Moses Robinson's Regt. At Ticonderoga latter part 1776. From Bennington.

CUSTINE, ADAM PHILIP, Compt. de. (Born Metz, France, 1740; died, (Guillotined at Paris), 1793.) Was at Lake George and Lake Champlain, Nov., 1780, with four other French Generals, planning for an expedition against Canada in the Spring.

CUTTER, AMMI RUHAMAH, M. D. (Born North Yarmouth, Me., 1735; died Portsmouth, N. H., 1819.) Surgeon in Col. Robt. Roger's Rangers until they were disbanded.

CUTTING, JOSIAH. (1730-1788, Shrewsbury, Mass.) Private Capt. Maynard's Co. Col. Cushing's Regt., Aug., 1777, at Bennington.

DABLON or D'ABLON, CLAUDE. (Born Dieppe, 1628; died Canada, 1700.) Jesuit Missionary to Iroquois with Chaumard, 1655.

DADA, TIMOTHY. (Northampton, Mass.) Canada. Enlisted for 3 months in 1775. Enlisted for 3 years in 1777. Enlisted for 6 months in 1780.

DADA, WILLIAM. (South Hadley, Mass.) Canada. Enlisted for 1 year in 1776.

DALQUIER, CAPT. Left in command of Fort Ti., when Montcalm went up to capture Fort Wm. Henry in 1757. Col. of the Bearn Regt. in Montcalm's Army.

DALZELL, JAMES CAPT. (Died near Detroit, 1763.) Also called D'Ell. Jeffrey Amherst's aide. Killed at Bloody Bridge, near Detroit river by Indians.

DAMOND, PELEG MATRASS. In Capt. Ebenezer Steven's Co. of Artillery in 1776. Left service at Ti., Jan. 1, 1777.

DANA. Col. in Izard's army at Plattsburg, 1813. Probably Samuel Luther, Lt. of 1st U. S. Artillery.

DANA, AMARIAH. (1738-1830, Amherst, Mass.) With Ethan Allen at the capture of Ticonderoga. In Col. Leonard's Regt. from Hampshire Co. May 7, 1777.

DANA, DANIEL. (South Hadley, Mass.) Ticonderoga. Enlisted for 3 years in 1777.

DANFORTH, ASA CAPT. (Probably Brookfield, Mass.) Brookfield Mass. Co. Mass. Mil., Sept. 23, 1777, at Saratoga.

DANFORTH, ELKANAH. (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. Peter Kimball's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

**DANFORTH, JONATHAN.** (Meredith, N. H.) Private in Capt. Chase Taylor's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia, at Bennington, enlisted July 22, 1777.

**DANFORTH, JONATHAN.** (Warsen, Mass.) Capt. of Mass. Col. Whitcomb's Regt. C. M. Sept. 11, 1776. (Brickett.) Commanded a battalion at Bennington. Was at Ti. and Saratoga. Another report says Capt. of a Co. of Minute Men at Bennington.

**DANFORTH, JOSHUA, CORP.** (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. James Osgood's Co., Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt., in battle of the Cedars, May 19, 1776.

**DANFORTH, JOSHUA.** (1759-1837, of Mass.) Clerk in Co. of his father, Jona Danforth, at Bennington, Ti., and Saratoga.

**DANFORTH, SAMUEL.** (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. James Osgood's Co. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

**DANIEL.** Catholic Missionary at Crown Point, 1741.

**DANIELS.** Capt. of Col. Wheelock's Regt. (Norton 49.) Same as McDaniels? Ti. Oct. 29, 1776. (Brickett.)

**DAUKS, EPHRAIM, JR.** (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 8 days in 1777.

**DAN, SQUIRE.** (1748-1833.) Private Capt. Sylvanus Brown's Co. 5th Ct. Cont. Regt. Col. David Waterbury, May 8-Dec. 1775, at St. Johns.

**DARBY, COL.** Arrived at Head of Lake George, Oct 6, 1759, staid all night. (Montrossor.)

**DAVENPORT, WILLIAM.** Capt. 16th Infantry. Stationed at Bullington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

**DAVID, EBENEZER REV.** Chaplain of 25th Mass. In Canada and at Ti., latter part of 1776. Col. Bond's Regt.

**DAVIDSON, JESSE.** (1758.) Private Capt. Jesse Wilson's Co. Col. Moses Nichol's Regt. N. H. Mil. raised to reinforce the Northern Army July 21-Sept. 22, 1777.

**DAVIS, AQUILA.** (1760-1835, Warner, N. H.) Private Capt Daniel Livermore's Co. Col. Alex Scammells N. H. Regt. May 10, 1777, to May 10, 1780. At Saratoga. Also General in War of 1812 on Northern Frontier.

**DAVIS, BENJAMIN.** 1st Lt. in Capt. William William's Co. 1st Penn. Regt. Col. Wm. Thompson Oct. 25, 1775. Went to Canada. Made Capt. of that Co., Jan. 5, 1776.

**DAVIS.** Capt. of Row Galley "Lee" in Arnold's fleet, 1776.

**DAVIS, DANIEL.** Col. Woodbridge's Regt. Ti., Oct. 19, 1776. (Brickett.) C. M. for sleeping on post. "9 lashes on bare back with a cat-nine-tails." "Approved." Orders the prisoner to be tied to the post, but afterwards the whipping part to be excused by being severely reprimanded by the B. Major.

**DAVIS GERSHORN, CAPT.** (Acton, Mass.) Marched for Fort Edward soon after Sept., 1755.

**DAVIS, JOHN C.** (1755, Marbletown, N... Y.) Private Capt. Pell's Co. Col. Van Cortland's Regt., March to Sept., 1778. Private Capt. Schoonmaker's Co. Col. McLaughlin's Regt. May-Nov., 1777. At Saratoga.

**DAVIS, JONATHAN.** (1742-1819, New Ipswich, N. H.) Private Capt. Josiah Brown's Co. Col. Enoch Hale's Regt. which marched to reinforce the garrison at Ti., June 29, 1777.

**DAVIS, JOSEPH.** (Cumberland, R. I.) Ensign of a Co. in the Regt. of Col. Christopher Harris for Crown Point, 1755.

**DAVIS, JOSIAH.** (1755, Acton, Mass.) Private Capt. John Batterick's Co. Col. Reed's Regt., Sept. 28-Nov. 7, 1777. Detached from Col. Brook's Regt. to reinforce Genl. Gates at the Northward, at capture of Burgoyne.

**DAVIS, THOMAS.** (Holden, Mass.) Private at Bennington.

DAVVISS, WILLIAM. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Tl., April 24, 1777.

DAY, AARON. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

DAY, LT. Went from Tl. to Fort George, Aug. 5, 1776. Probably of Col. Elisha Porter's Mass. Regt. (Porter.)

DAY, NATHANIEL. (Northampton, Mass.) Ticonderoga. Enlisted for 2 months in 1777.

DAYTON, JONATHAN. (Born Elizabethtown, N. J., 1760; died Elizabethtown, N. J., 1824.) Paymaster in the 3rd New Jersey Regt. of which his father Elias was Col. This Regt. was at Ticonderoga Aug. 26, 1776, to November, 1776.

DEAL, CAPT. Returned to Lake George from scouting, Sept. 8, 1758.

DEAN, BARNABAS. (Conn.) 1st Lt. 9th Co. John Chester Capt. 2nd Regt. Joseph Spencer Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. Sent as one of the Conn. Commissioners to provide supplies for the garrisons at Tl. and Crown Point, 1775.

DEAN, SETH. (Born 1755, Hardwick, Mass.; died Barnard, Vt., 1852.) In the army at Ticonderoga, 1776-1777. Father of Rev. Paul Dean of Framingham.

DEANE, SILAS ESQ. (Born Groton, Conn., 1737; died Deal, England, 1789.) One of eleven men who in April, 1775 took money from the treasury of Conn. giving their personal notes for it, to fit out the expedition which captured Fort Ticonderoga.

DEARBORN, JOSEPH CAPT. (Probably near Chester, N. H.) Col. Isaac Wyman's Regt. N. H. Mil., July 1776. "In the Continental service against Canada."

DeBEAUGEA, DANIEL LIENARD, JR. Was granted a Seignierie on Lake Champlain in 1732.

DeCREVECOEUR, St. JOHN, MICHAEL WILLIAM JOHN. (Born Caen, 1735; died 1813.) Officer of engineers and with Montcalm in 1757, at Fort William Henry. 1st French Consul at N. Y., after Rev.

DEE, ELIJAH, JR. MAJOR. 3rd Brig. 3rd Div. Vt. Mil. at Plattsburg Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden, Vol. 3.

DeFERMOY, MATTHAIS ALEXIS RODES GENL. (1737-1778.) Probably same as Rochefermoy, Mathieu Alexandre de la. 1777 commanded at Fort Independence when St. Clair evacuated Fort Tl. Set fire to his house on Mount Independence and thus revealed St. Clair's evacuation to the British.

DeHART, CYRUS. Capt. Patch's Co. Appointed Ensign, Tl. Sept 18, 1776. (Brickett) Afterward Capt., Elizabeth, N. J. Member James Caldwell's church.

DeHART, WILLIAM. (Born Elizabethtown, N. J., 1746; died Morristown, N. J., 1801.) Maj. 1st N. J. Batt., 7 Nov., 1775, and Lt.-Col. in 1776. A lawyer. Pres. St. Tamany Soc. in 1789, at Tl. Nov. 14, 1776. (Brickett.) (Also Norton p. 44 and 59.) Also at Tl. Oct. 21, 1776. (Brickett.) Remained at Tl. in 1776 after most New Jersey troops had left and was publicly thanked.

DELAMATES, ANTHONY LT.-COL. (Rhinebeck, N. Y.) 5th N. Y. Infantry. Ordered to Plattsburg, Sept. 1, 1813. See Tompkins p. 461.

DeLAVAL, MARUIS. Montmorency. With 4 other French generals was at Lake George and Lake Champlain Nov. 1780, planning for a campaign against Canada in the Spring.

DeLANCEY, OLIVER GENL. (Born New York, 1717; died 1785.) Col. of New York Reg. in Abercrombie's attack at Tl. "His gallantry won for him the thanks of the Legislature." A Col. DeLancey in Aber-

crombie's Army was at Lake George Sunday July 2, 1758. See Vol. 3, p. 28.

DELANO, ISAAC. (Duxbury, Mass.) Marched to reinforce the Northern Army, July 10, 1780, under Capt. Shay.

DELANO, JONATHAN. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Henry Champion's Co. Left by him June 25, 1758 at Saratoga "to keep fort."

DeLa PLACE, CAPT. WILLIAM. English in command of Fort Ti. when captured by Ethan Allen. Kept a prisoner at Hartford, Ct.

DELLEZEUNE, CHRISTOPHER JOSEPH. (Also spelled Delezenne) Appointed Asst. Engineer under Col. Baldwin, Ti. Sept. 28, 1776, and Oct. 19, 1776. (Brickett.)

DELLINS, GODFREIDUS REV. (Born Holland; died Antwerp about, 1705.) Dutch Minister at Albany, 1683. Went with Peter Schuyler in May, 1698, as commissioner to Frontenac from Gov. Bellomont, taking 20 French prisoners to exchange. Returning brought 20 English prisoners.

DeLUGES, SIEUR. An officer under Courcelles. Drowned in Lake Champlain with Corlear.

DEMLER, ENSIGN. June 9th, 1757. Sent from Saratoga to Fort Edward and Fort Wm. Henry with stores. (Montrossor.) Dined with Montrossor at Fort Edward July 16, 1757. Montrossor paid George Demler at Fort Edward, Aug. 1, 1757.

DeMOULTKE. Genl. of Prussian Army in service of the U. S. Died at Lake George in 1776.

DEMUY, LIEUT. July 16, 1746, left Montreal with 400 Indians and some Canadians, and waited at Fort St. Frederick scouting. See MUY.

DENHAM, SILAS. (1749-1815, Carver, Mass.) Enlisted in 1776 for service at Fort Edward.

LeDUMAS, COUNT. D'Autigny. With 4 other French generals, at Lake George and Lake Champlain Nov., 1780, planning the expedition against Canada of which Lafayette was to take command, but which never started.

DENTON, DANIEL CAPT. In Montgomery Expedition. Probably in 3rd N. Y. Regt. Cont. Line Col. James Clinton.

DEPERET, ANTHONY FATHER. A Recollect Father stationed at Crown Point in 1758-1759. The last Catholic Priest then under the French.

DePEYSTER, ARENT SCHUYLER. (Born 1736, N. Y. City; died 1832, Dumfries, Scotland.) Entered 8th Regt. British Foot in 1775 and served with it in Rev. This Regt. was with St. Leger at Fort Stanwix, August, 1777.

DePEYSTER, JOHANNES CAPT. (Born New Amsterdam, (N. Y. City), 1694; died Albany, 1789.) Lt. of foot 1717. Capt. of Horse, 1744. Inspector of Ordnance, 1754. In 1755 one of the 2 commissioners at Albany for carrying on the 1st expedition against Crown Point. Paymaster of the New York forces in 1775.

DeRAMESAY, M. In 1709 came up as far as Crown Point with 1500 French but was met then by Major John Schuyler and retreated. Col. Nicholson was at Wood Creek.

DERBY, JONATHAN, SR. (1734-1819, Weymouth, Mass.) Sergt. Col. Ephraim Wheelock's Regt. at Ti., Oct. 11, 1775.

DeRIDER, SIMEON BRIG-GENL. (Union Village, Wash. Co., N. Y.) Ordered with his brigade detachment to Plattsburg, June 27, 1812. See Tompkins p. 361.

DeRUSSEY, RENE EDWARD COL. ENGINEERS. (Born N. Y., 1791; died, 1865, San Francisco.) Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20, 1814. Brev.-Capt. Sept 11, 1814, for gallant conduct at the Battle of Plattsburg.

Chief Engineer of Macomb's Army, 1814. Navy Dept. exhibited his portrait at the St. Louis exposition.

DESLING, SAMAL. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Recepted for one dollar at Tl., April 24, 1777.

DESPARD, JOHN. (British.) (Born 1745; died Oswestry, Eng., 1829.) Ensign of 12th Foot, 1760, Lt. 1762. Came with Royal Fusileirs to Quebec, 1773. Taken prisoner by Montgomery at St. Johns, Nov., 1775. Exchanged Dec., 1776. Later Dept. Adj.-Genl., 1814. Genl. in 24 battles, 3 times shipwrecked.

DEVOE, AARON. Carpenter came in to Fort Edward from Fort Wm. Henry. Had worked at Fort Wm. Henry 16 days, Aug. 13, 1757. (Montessor.)

DeWARM, JACOBUS CAPT. (Albany.) 1690 March 26, sent from Albany to build a fort at Chimney Point. Old Saratoga p. 17.

DEWEY, AARON. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

DEWEY, DAVID. (South Hadley, Mass.) Enlisted for 3 months in 1775, 1 year in 1776, 2 months in 1777, 9 months in 1778, 1 year in 1780, 3 years in 1781. Canada, Ticonderoga and Bennington.

DEWEY, ISRAEL. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

DEWEY, SOLOMON. (Northampton, Mass.) Tl., enlisted for 10 weeks in 1777. Saratoga, enlisted for 6 weeks in 1779. In the battle of Oct. 7, 1777 at Saratoga, his Co. was nearly surrounded by the British and compelled to make a hurried retreat in which he lost his knapsack, blankets and clothing.

DEWING, NATHAN. (1758-1831, Needham, Mass.) Private Capt. Aaron Smith's Co., Col. Benjamin Gill's Regt., probably Mass., Aug. 15, 1777. Service in the Northern Dept., in Arnold's Expedition to Quebec.

DIAL, JAMES. Corp. in 3rd Co. Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks. Re-engaged Nov. 15, 1776.

DIAS. At Fort Edward, Aug. 13, 1757. Probably N. Y. troops.

DICKEY ADAM. (1722, Londonderry, N. H.) Private, Capt. Daniel Reynold's Co. Col. Moses Nichol's Regt. N. H. Mil. Bennington campaign July 14-Sept. 29, 1780?

DICKINSON, CAPT. Of the Sloop "Enterprise" of Arnold's fleet. At Skeneborough, August 5, 1776.

DICKINSON, JOHN COL. (1707-1799, Hatfield, Mass.) Of Mass. Mil. at Saratoga, Oct. 16, 1777. Lt.-Col. 2nd Regt. Hampshire Co. Mass. Mil., Feb. 8, 1776-Oct. 4, 1777. In tents near Fort Tl., July, 1776, to Dec., 1776, building redoubts.

DICKINSON, STOUGHTON. Probably private in Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. Mass. Mil., discharged on account of sickness at Tl., July 28, 1776. (Porter.)

DIES, JOHN M. Montessor paid him at Fort Edward for work, Aug. 11, 1757.

DIESKAU, LUDWIG AUGUST. (Born 1701; died 1767.) Commanded the French and Indians at the battle at Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. and wounded and captured there.

DIGBIE, WILLIAM. Lt. of the 53rd or Shropshire Regt. Foot. In Burgoyne's Army at the time of capitulation, Oct. 17, 1777. Published "The British Invasion from the North" with his journal.

DIMOND, REUBEN. (Concord, N. H.) Private Capt. Peter Kimball's Co. Col. Thomas Stickneys Regt. at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

DIX, TIMOTHY. (1743-1824, Boscawen, N. H.) 2nd Lt. 11th Regt. N. H. Mil. Col. Thomas Stickney, March 5, 1776. Marched to reinforce the Northern Army under John Sullivan at Crown Point. Served thereafter at Ti. Discharged Dec. 1, 1776. Father of Genl. John A. Dix.

DIXON, LUTHER, LT.-COL. (Vermont.) 3rd Brig. 3rd Div. Vt. Mil. at Plattsburg, Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden, Vol. 3.

DODD, TIMOTHY. (1753-1828, Hartford, Ct.) In Capt. Jonathan Wadsworth's Co., Col. Thaddus Cook's Regt. Conn. Mil. at Saratoga.

DODGE, DANIEL ENSIGN. 3rd Brig. 3rd Div. Vt. Mil., at Plattsburgh Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden, Vol. 3.

DODGE, JACOB. (1752-1810, New Boston, N. H., or Beverly, Mass.) Private Capt. Peter Clark's Co. Col. Thos. Stickney's Regt. Gen. Stark's Brigade N. H. Mil. Marched from Lyndeborough, N. H., July 1777 and joined Northern Army, July 21 to Sept. 19, 1777. At Battle of Bennington Aug. 16, 1777.

DODGE, ROBERT CAPT. (Born 1743; died 1823, probably Hamilton, Mass.) In Col. Johnson (probably Samuel) Mass. Regt., 1777. At Saratoga. Was in old French War and with Wolfe at Quebec.

DODGE, WILLIAM. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

DOGGETT, SAMUEL LT. In Capt. Ebenezer Steven's Co. Artillery in 1776. Left service at Ti., Jan. 1, 1777.

DOLE, RICHARD. (1726-1836, West Newbury, Mass.) Enlisted in Capt. James Gray's Co. Jan. 8, 1777. Marched to Bennington.

DOLLAS (or Dallas) ARCHIBALD LT. Col. Wind's Regt. Ti. Sept. 4, 1776, Ti. Oct. 19, 1776. (Brickett.)

DOLLIER De CASSON, FRANCOIS. (Born 1630, France; died, Canada.) Sulpitan Missionary in Canada. One of 4 Chaplains of the Carignan Regt. which went to the Iroquois Country in 1666, by Lake Champlain. Albanel and Raffelx were 2 others. So strong that he could hold a full-grown man on each hand. Read, "Old Regime in Canada."

DONALLY, JOHN. Capt. Whiting's Co. Col. Whitcomb's Regt. C. M. Ti. Sept 11, 1776 (Brickett)

DONET, LT. (Norton 54.) Ti. Nov. 6, 1776. (Brickett.) Appointed 1st Lt., of the company of Penn. artillery, vice Lt. Willow resigned. Spelled Donnell.

DONNELL, LIEUT. JAMES. (York, Me.) Probably Col. Phinney's 18th Mass. At Ti., Lake George, Sept. 20, 1776, Vol. 3 136. Capt. Nov. 27th, 1776, Col. Brewer's Regt. I think there was also a Capt. Donnell. His Co. was on the fleet at Lake George in June, 1777 and in the retreat from Ti. Reached Saratoga Aug. 1st and were in all the battles there.

DONNELL, NATHANIEL. 2d Lt. in Capt. Bernard Roman's Co. of Penn. Artillery. Went to Canada, Spring of 1776.

DONNETT, JOSEPH. Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt. Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

DOOLITTLE, EPHRAIM. (Died 1807, Shoreham, Vt.) Capt. in French War, with Amherst and Col. of Mass. Mil. in Revolution. Largest land holder in Shoreham.

DOOLITTLE, ICHABOD CAPT. 7th Co. 5th Ct. Regt Col. David Waterbury, May 6, 1775, until Dec. 13, 1775.

DORMAN, JESSE. (Died about 1800, Arundel, Me.) Lieut. in Genl. Abercrombie's Army at Lake George in 1758, and was struck in the breast by a musket ball, the ball being checked by a silk handkerchief.

DORRELL, WILLIAM. (Conway, Mass.) Lived in Leyden, Bernardston, Mass, 1784. Son of a Yorkshire farmer. Came with Burgoyne.

Captured with him. Illiterate, neither read nor wrote. Became very familiar with the Bible by hearing his wife read it to him. Intemperate. Founded the sect of "Dorellites."

DORSEY, THOMAS CAPT. In 1st Penn. Batt. Col. Wm. Thompson Oct. 25, 1775. Went to Canada. Resigned Jan. 1st, 1777.

DOTA, CORNELIUS COL. Vt. Mil., at Bennington.

DOTON, PAUL. Private in 2nd Co. Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged Sept. 20, 1776.

DOTY, JERATHIEL. (Born Rhode Island, 1764; died South Wallingford, Vt., 1857.) In latter part of Revolution and also at Plattsburg in War of 1812.

DOUGLAS, CHARLES CAPT., SIR. Commanded with Carleton the English fleet in the Valcour engagement, Oct. 11, 1776. Probably Sir Charles, (born Scotland; died 1789.)

DOUGLASS, WILLIAM COL. (Born 1741; died 1777.) At 16, Sergt. in Israel Putman's Co. in the Lake George region until the capture of Quebec. In 1775 at the capture of St. Johns and Chambly. In 1776 commanded the American flotilla on Lake Champlain.

DOW. Commissary of General Hospital, Northern Dept. under Potts, April 3, 1777.

DOW, EBENEZER. (Born 1737, probably Newbury, Mass.) Ranger in 1757 to 1762. In the Abercrombie fight and at Fort Wm. Henry and at Capture of Quebec, 1759. In Arnold's Expedition and at Bennington and Stillwater. Died, Concord, N. H., 1817.

DOW, LORENZO REV. (Born Coventry, Conn., 1777; died Georgetown, D. C., 1834.) He was the Methodist Circuit preacher at Argyle, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1797.

DOWNER. 1st Lt. to the Co. of Pa. Artillery. (Norton 54.)

DOWNIE, GEORGE CAPT. (Born Ross, Ireland; killed Sept. 14, 1814.) He commanded the British squadron in the Battle of Plattsburg, Sept. 11, 1814 and was killed in the battle. No portrait is known. He was buried near Plattsburg.

DOWNING, ROSWELL CAPT. In Col. John Ashley's Regt. Mass. Mil. Service in Northern N. York, July 6-27, 1777.

DOWNS. Capt. in Col. Burrill's Regt. (Norton 51.)

DRAKE, ABRAHAM. (1715-1781, Northampton, N. H.) Lt. Col. of N. H. Regt., raised to reinforce Northern Army, Saratoga, Sept. 8 to Dec. 1777. Lt.-Col. 3rd N. H. Regt. Col. at the battle of Saratoga.

DRAPER, MOSES CAPT. 8th Capt. in 25th Mass. Regt. Col. Wm. Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-1776.

DREW, CAPT. Col. Wyman's Regt., Ti. Sept. 14., 1776-Oct. 13, 1776. (Brickett.)

DRURY, GERSHAM CAPT. (Temple, N. H.) Temple, N. H. Mil. Marched to reinforce the Cont. Army at Ti., June 29-July 3, 1777. In Col. Daniel Moor's Regt. N. H. Mil.

DUBIANY, PATISON CAPT. (Norton 42.)

DUBOIS, ANDREW CAPT. In 3rd N. Y. Regt. Cont. Line, Col. James Clinton, in Montgomery Expedition.

DUBOIS, JAUNEKE. Wife of Capt. Edward Lounsberry, daughter of Philip Dubois, of New Palz. Carried dispatches from Genl. Gates at Saratoga to Genl. Washington travelling on horse back.

DUBONCHET, FLORIMAND LANGLOIS. (Born 1752; died 1836.) French soldier. Lent his services to America. Was promoted to be Major on the field of battle at Saratoga and present at the surrender of Burgoyne

DUCASSE, JOHN MAJOR. (French.) Major of Artillery at Saratoga battles.

DUCHAT, CAPT. Capt. of Languedoc battalion at Fort Ticonderoga, 1756.

DUDLEY, WILLIAM COL. (of Mass.) With Col. Samuel Thaxter and Wm. Atkinson Envoy of N. H. Went on the ice to Montreal with letter from Drummer to Vandreuill in 1725.

DUER, WILLIAM. (Born 1747; died 1799.) Bought land at Fort Miller and built Saw Mills. His house was Burgoyne's headquarters. In 1775 Deputy Adj-Genl. of the Northern Dept. At Ticonderoga and Crown Point July, 1775, trying to settle the quarrel with Arnold.

DUGAN. (French.) Enlisted as a volunteer and received April 27, 1776, a reward from the American Govt. for services in the Campaign of Canada. Portrait is in the "Collection of Engravings representing the different Events of the War which brought about the Independence of the U. S." Drawn by Godefroy 17 sheets.

DUGAN, THOMAS. Mentioned Oct. 5, 1775, in letter from Montgomery to Bedell. St. Johns.

DUISMORE, ABEL CAPT. Col. Benjamin R. Woodbridge's Regt. Mass. Mil., Aug. 17-Dec. 10, 1777, at Ti. See Sons of R., 1896, p. 230.

DUN, ABNER. Promoted to be Ensign, 2nd Pa. Batt., Nov. 11, 1776. (Norton.) At Ti.

DUNBAR, NATHANIEL. (Mass.) "Son of Elisha." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

DUNCAN, JOHN CAPT. Col. Daniel Moore's Regt. N. H. Volunteers, to reinforce Northern Cont. Army, Sept. 29-Oct. 25, 1777.

DUNCAN, SILAS. Midshipman at Plattsburg, went in gig to deliver orders to galleys to return and was wounded but got safely back. Received vote of thanks from Congress.

DUNCAN, WILLIAM R. Lieut. of Artillery and Brigade Major. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

DUNHAM, MANASSER. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Ti., April 24, 1777.

DUNHAM, WILLIAM. (Near Colchester, Ct.) Came to visit at Lake George and his son, Wm. D., Jr. had liberty to go home. Died Oct. 23, 1758.

DUNING, MICHAEL LT. President of Court Martial at Fort Edward June 29, 1779. Vol. 3, 1779.

DUNLAP, JOHN. Private in 3rd Co. Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

DUNLAP, JOHN. (Born 1737, Dracut.) In 1758, was in Abercrombie's Army at Lake George. Lived in Brunswick, Me.

DUNLAP, THOMAS. (Windham, N. H.) At the capture of Fort Wm. Henry. Pursued by a savage, who caught him by the queue and was on the point of tomahawking him when Dunlap sprang away, tearing his hair away and escaped.

DUNLOP, JAMES. (1727-1821.) Major 6th Penn. Batt. Col. William Irvine, Jan. 10, 1776. This Batt. was at Ti. in early part of 1776 and at Three Rivers.

DUNN, ISAAC BUDD 2nd LT. 2nd Penn. Regt. Col. Arthur St. Clair. In Canadian Expedition and at Ti., 1776 and until July, 1777.

DUPREE, ST. GEORGE MAJOR. Major of Militia, Montreal. Signed capitulation with Montgomery. Prisoner at Chambly.

DURKEE. (Died about 1845.) At the Surrender of Burgoyne. Spoken of by Dr. Silas Durkee of Hanover, N. H., who was his son.

DURKEE, JOHN. (Born Windham, Ct., 1728; died Norwich, Ct., 1782.) "The bold bean hiller." In French and Indian War. In beginning



of Revolution, in Putnam's brigade. In Rev., probably Col. of 4th Cont. Line.

DURNFORD, or DARNFORD, LT. Engineer in Burgoyne's Army. Drew plan of the battle of Bennington. Not in the Surrender list.

DUSTIN, LIEUT. Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

DUSTIN, PAUL. (1721, Weare, N. H.) Private Capt. Samuel McConnell's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Mil., July 18, 1777. At Bennington and Stillwater.

DUTTON, ASA. (1755, Probably Colchester, Ct.; 1825, New London, Ct.; buried Lyme.) Sergt. Capt. John Willey's Co. 2nd Conn. Cont. Regt. Col. Joseph Spencer, May, 8-Dec. 10, 1775. Private Capt. Amos Jones' Co. Col. John Latimer's Regt. Conn. Mil. Aug. 24-Oct. 30, 1777, at Saratoga.

DWIGHT, TIMOTHY REV. D. D. (Born Northampton, Mass., 1752; died New Haven, Conn., 1817.) Travelled along Lake George in 1802, and described it in his published travels.

DYER, COL. At Fort William Henry, Nov 9, 1755. Heard Chandler preach.

DYER, DANIEL. Private in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in Genl. Hospital.

DYER, EBENEZER. (Of New Haven, Ct.) Fort Major and commissary at Fort Edward, April, 1756. Captured and taken to Canada for several years. Died within 5 years.

EASTERBROOK, ROBERT, (Concord, Mass.) Captured at Fort Edward, 1757.

EASTMAN, EBENEZER. (1746-1810, Sanbornton, N. H.) Ensign in Capt. Jeremiah Clough's Co. Poor's Regt. N. H.. No matter which Poor as they were both at Ti.

EASTMAN, EZEKIEL. (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. James Osgood's Co. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt., at The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

EASTMAN, JACOB. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Daniel Livermore's Co. 3rd N. H. Regt., 1777. Enlisted for 3 years at Hubbardton and Saratoga.

EASTMAN, JOHN. (Born 1759; died 1838.) In Capt. Webster's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Ticonderoga in 1777. Lived at Concord, N. H.

EASTMAN, JOHN. (Born 1759; died 1838.) In Capt Webster's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt., at Ticonderoga in 1777. Lived at Concord, N. H.

EASTMAN, JONATHAN. (Born 1747; died 1834.) In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers "that marched to reinforce the Northern Army, Sept., 1777." From an original painting by Hon. Jacob A. Potter about 1831. Lived at Concord, N. H.

EASTMAN, JOSEPH. Concord, N. H. In Col. Gerrish's Regt. which marched July 5th, 1776, for Ti. In Joseph Abbott's Co. to reinforce the Northern Army, Sept. 1776. 1755, in Joseph Blanchard's Regt. against Crown Point. Was at Fort Edward.

EASTMAN, JOSEPH SENTINEL. Concord, N. H. In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman, Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8, and fought with the enemy. There until Sept. 19, then to Fort Lyman.

EASTMAN JOSEPH. (Born 1717; died 1803, Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern Army in Sept., 1777.

EASTMAN, MOSES SERGT. (1732-1812, Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8 and fought with the enemy. There until Sept. 19, then to Fort

Lyman. In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern Army in Sept., 1777.

EASTMAN, NATHANIEL. (Concord, N. H.) In Robt. Roger's Rangers, 1757. In Battle of Lake George, 1755, wounded in the knee. In Capt. James Osgood's Co. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt., July 20-Dec. 31, 1775, and Feb. 26 to Dec. 31, 1776. In Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Ti., July 5-12, 1777.

EASTMAN, STILSON. (Concord, N. H.) Ranger under John Stark in the bloody fight near Ti., Jan., 1757. Amherst loved milk and kept a cow at Crown Point, which was lost. Eastman found her and Amherst filled his canteen with rum. Eastman got the cow lost often, found her and got his rum. In Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Ti. 1777. In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern Army in Sept., 1777.

EASTMAN, WILLIAM. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Daniel Livermore's Co. 3rd N. H. Regt., 1777. Enlisted for 3 years at Hubbardton and Saratoga.

EASTON, JAMES COL. (Born Hartford, Ct.; died Pittsfield, Mass.) One of the leaders of the enterprise to capture Fort Ti. in 1775. Commanded a Regt. in Montgomery's Expedition and received the thanks of Congress.

EATON, DAVID. (Haverhill, Mass.) Private in Capt Edmund Moore's Co. who "went to Albany." In a Muster Roll dated Feb. 24, 1756. Entered April 12th, 1755. Discharged Dec. 15th, 1755. In Capt. Edmund Moore's Co., for the reduction of Canada in 1759. Entered April 1st, discharged Nov. 20th.

EATON, NATHAN 1st LIEUT. In 25th Mass. Regt. Col. Wm. Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-1776.

EATON, NOAH. (1708-1791, Framingham, Mass.) Private Capt. Joseph Winch's Co. Col. Samuel Bullard's Regt. Augt. 16-Dec. 10, 1777. Bennington and Saratoga.

EDDY, BENJAMIN 1st LT. (R. I.) Of the 5th Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

EDDY, GILBERT LT.-COL. (Rensselaer Co., N. Y.) 1st N. Y. Infantry. Ordered to Plattsburg Sept. 1, 1813. See Tompkins p. 461, also May 20, 1812. See Tompkins p. 328.

EDDY, JOSHUA CAPT. Raised a Co. of 80 men in the vicinity of Middleborough, Mass., early in 1777. Was with them at Fort Ticonderoga. In St. Clair's retreat, July 6, 1777, and in the Saratoga battles.

EDGERTON, ELIAGER. Scout employed by Com. of Safety Bennington.

EDIE, JOHN 1st LT. 6th Penn. Regt. Col. William Irvine. In Canadian Campaign, 1776.

EDMUNDS, SAMUEL. (Office Albany and later N. York.) App. District Paymaster for N. Y. Mil. at Lake Champlain, Sept. 12, 1812. See Tompkins p. 400.

EDSON, DEANE. (Essex, N. Y.) Brigade Qu. 3rd brig. N. Y. Mil. Ordered to Plattsburgh, June 27, 1812. See Tompkins p. 360.

EDWARDS, B. ALVORD. (Northampton, Mass.) In Expedition to Canada. Enlisted for 3 months in 1775. In Battle of Bennington. Enlisted for 1 year in 1776, and 3 months in 1777.

EDWARDS, BENJAMIN. (Northampton, Mass.) At Ti. Enlisted for 6 weeks in 1777.

EDWARDS, JUSTIN. (Northampton, Mass.) At Ti. Enlisted for 26 days in 1775. Enlisted for 3 months in 1777.

EDWARDS, NATHANIEL. (Northampton, Mass.) At Battle of Bennington. Enlisted for 7 days, 1777.

EDWARDS, NOAH SERGT. (West Hadley, Mass.) At Ti. Enlisted for 2 months in 1777. Enlisted for 3 months in 1779.

EDWARDS, OLIVER. (Northampton, Mass.) In Expedition to Canada. Enlisted for 3 months in 1775, 1 year in 1776, 3 years in 1777.

EDWARDS, SIMEON. (Northampton, Mass.) At Ti. Enlisted for 9 months in 1775, for 2 months in 1777, for 6 weeks in 1779.

EDWARDS, SOLOMAN. (Northampton, Mass.) In Battle of Bennington. Enlisted for 7 days in 1777.

EDWARDS, THADDEUS. (Northampton, Mass.) At Battle of Saratoga. Enlisted for 3 months, 1781.

ELLIS, JEREMIAH. Private Capt. Samuel Keeler's Co. Col. P. B. Bradley's Batt. Conn. State Troops, June 12-Nov. 16, 1776. This Batt. at Ti, June, 1776.

ELLS, SAMUEL MAJOR. (Milford, Ct.) An officer in Col. Wm. Whiting's Expedition to Wood Creek, 1709.

EGGERY, DANIEL CAPT. 4th Capt. in 25th Mass. Regt. Col. Wm. Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

ELDERKIN, VINE CAPT. (Windham, Ct.) 7th Co., in Col. Mett's Regt. (Norton p. 12.) At Ti latter part of 1776.

ELIOT, JOSEPH. (1749-1777, Taunton, Mass.) Corporal in Capt. Moses Knap's Co. Col. Shepherd's Regt., March 7, 1777. In Gates' command at Fort Edward and Saratoga, Van Schaicks Island. Died in the service, Dec. 15, 1777.

ELLIOT, BENJAMIN. (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. Peter Kimball's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. at Bennington. Enlisted July 20, 1777.

ELLIOTT, JACOB LT. (Chester, N. H., died 1847.) Private Capt. Simeon Dearborn's Co., Col. Stickney's Regt. Severely wounded at Bennington, 1777.

ELLIOT, JOHN. (1747-1843, Taunton, Mass.) In Capt. Joshua Benson's Co., 9 months from March, 1777. In Capt. Joshua White's Co., 3 months. At surrender of Burgoyne.

ELLIOT, WILLIAM. (Exeter, N. H.) Adj. in Col. Nathan Hale's Regt. in 1777. Taken prisoner at Hubbardton.

ELLIS, JOHN 2nd LT. 1st Penn. Regt. Col. John Philip DeHaas. In Canadian Expedition.

ELLIS, JOHN LIEUT. Col. Kane's Regt., Ti., Sept. 5, 1776. Promoted. (Brickett.) Also spelled Ellice in same sentence.

ELLIS, PAUL. (Falmouth, Me.) Capt. Jan. 1st, 1777 in Col. Timothy Bigelow's 15th Mass. Regt. and was in the Saratoga campaign. At Monmouth his leg was struck by a cannon ball and he bled to death.

ELLISON, THOMAS COL. (Born New York City, 1701.) Col of the 2nd Regt. Ulster Co., N. Y. Ordered to Fort William Henry in 1757. Reached Fort Edward the day after Montcalm captured the fort.

ELLS, REV. Preached at Lake George, Sunday, July 2nd, 1758, and July 16 and 23rd. Set out for home Sept. 8.

ELMER, COL. Col. Elisha Porter found him with a number of men at Pointaux Tremher, April 25, 1776, bound for Quebec. (Porter.)

ELMORE, SAMUEL. Private in Gates' Army at Saratoga.

ELWELL, MOSES. (Northampton, Mass.) At Ti. Enlisted for 26 days in 1775, 7 days in 1777.

ELWOOD, THOMAS. Private Capt. David Denions Co. 5th Conn. Cont. Regt. Col. David Waterbury, May 10-Dec. 14, 1775. At St. Johns and Chambly in Montgomery Expedition.

ELY, JOHN DR. (Conn.) Sent by the Conn. Council of Safety to Ti as a "physician skilled in the treatment of small pox," in the summer of 1776.

EMERSON. Commissary from Lake George, spent the evening with Rev. Samuel Chandler, Albany, Oct. 8, 1755.

EMERSON, AMOS. (1738-1823, Chester, N. H.) Capt 5th afterward 4th Co. Col. Stark's, afterward Col. Cilley's 1st N. H. Regt. Jan., 1776-Jan., 1779, Ti. and Saratoga.

EMERSON, DANIEL, JR. CAPT. (1746-1820, Hollis, N. H.) Capt. in Col. Joshua Wingate's Regt. N. H. Volunteers at Ti., July to Dec. 1776.

EMERSON, MOSES. "Brother of Samuel." Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

EMERSON, NATHANIEL. (Candia, N. H.) Lieut.-Col. in Col. Stickney's Regt. Commanded some N. H. Troops at Bennington, "a hundred scouts."

EMERSON, PHILLIP. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hazen's Co. "Mustering Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army, 1759.

EMERSON, WEBSTER. (Haverhill, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edward Mocer's Co., for the reduction of Canada in 1759. Entered April 3rd to Nov. 20th.

EMERY, BENJAMIN. (Haverhill, Mass.) In the regiment of John Osgood, Jr., "for the invasion of Canada." Enlisted April 6, probably Amherst's.

EMERY, NOAH. (Exeter, N. H.) Paymaster in Col. Isaac Wyman's Regt. Went with dispatches at night and crossed a bridge from which the planks had been removed (unknowingly.)

EMIGH, NICHOLAS CAPT. (Probably Saratoga Co., N. Y.) With his troop of Cavalry, ordered Sept. 15, 1812, to Plattsburgh. See Tompkins p. 402.

ENDICOTT, JAMES. (1738-1799, Stoughton, Mass.) Capt. in Col. Ephraim Wheelock's Mass. Regt., Sept. 11 to Nov. 16, 1776. Regt. at Ti. at this time. Lived in old Fairbanks House, Dedham.

EPPLE, LIEUT. Advanced in 2nd Pa. Batt., Nov. 11, 1776. (Norton). At Ti.

EPPLEY, HENRY 2nd LT. Promoted to be 1st Lt. 2nd Penn. Batt. Nov. 11, 1776. (Norton). At Ti. Enlisted as Ensign, Col. Arthur St. Clair's Regt.

ETON-OH-KOURN. King of the River Nation. One of the four Iroquois Chiefs taken to England in 1710 by Peter Schuyler and Governor Nicholson.

EUSTIS, CAPT. Of an artillery Co. which with Stevens was at Three Rivers, 15th May, 1776.

EVANS, DAVID CORPORAL. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman, Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8 and fought with the enemy, there until Sept. 19. Then to Fort Lyman.

EVANS, GEORGE. (1755-1804, Allenstown, N. H.) Private Capt. McConnell's Co. Col. Stickney's Regt. at Bennington and Saratoga.

EVANS, JOHN ENSIGN. 2nd Penn. Regt. Col. Arthur St. Clair. In Canadian Expedition and at Ti., 1776 and until July, 1777.

EVANS, STEPHEN COL. (1724-1808, Dover, N. H.) In Genl. Whipple's Brig. N. H., at Saratoga.

EVANS, THOMAS. Lieut., 16th Infantry, stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

EVEREST, BENJAMIN LT. (Born Seabury, Ct., 1753.) With Allen at Ti. With Seth Warner at Hubbardton and Bennington.

EVEREST, ETHAN. Aikens Volunteers.

EVERETT, CAPT. In Col. Bedell's Regt. N. H. Mil. in 1776, Expedition to Canada.

EVERETT, EBENEZER. (Norwood, formerly Dedham, Mass.) At Lake George, 1755.

EYRE, COL. WILLIAM. (British.) At Crown Point Sept. 5, 1759. (Montessor.) Made Lt.-Col. of the 44th in room of Farquhar deceased. In 1756, Chief of Ordnance under Sir Wm. Johnson. Built Fort Edward, 1756. Directed artillery at battle of Lake George, 1755. Planned Fort Wm. Henry and laid out a new fort at Ti.

FAIRCHILD, WILLIAM. Sick Fort Edward, Oct. 13, 1756. (Vol. 3-25.) Capt. John Wood's Co., Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops.

FAIRLIE, JAMES. (Born New York City, 1757; died 1830.) Ensign in Col. Alexander McDougall's N. Y. Regt. 2nd Lt. in Col. VanCortland's N. Y. Regt. Was at the battles of Saratoga.

FALSOM, NATHANIEL GENL. (Born Exeter, N. H., 1726; died Exeter, N. H., 1790.) Commanded a company at Fort Edward, 1775. Distinguished himself in the fight with Dieskau. Member of Continental Congress, 1774-5.

FARNUM, JAMES. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman, Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8, and fought with the enemy. There until Sept. 19. Then to Fort Lyman.

FARRAND, THOMAS, JR. (Mass.) "Son of Thomas." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

FAULKNER, FRANCIS. (Born 1728; died 1805, Acton, Mass.) 2nd Major and Col. of the 3rd Middlesex Mil. Regt. from 1776 to 1780. With Gates at Saratoga and conducted British prisoners to Boston.

FAY, LT. Commanded a British gunboat in Carleton's fleet at Valcour with the Hesse Hanan Artillery on board.

FAY, JOHN SERGEANT. (Born Hardwick, Me., 1734; lived at Bennington.) Capt. Elijah Dewey's Co. Col. Moses Robinson's Regt. at Ti. latter part of 1776. From Bennington. One of the 5 brothers in battle of Bennington.

FAY, JONAS, M. D. (Born Hardwick, Me., 1737; died Bennington, Vt., 1818.) Clerk of Capt. Robinson's Mass. Company at Fort Edward in 1756. Surgeon with Allen at capture of Ti., 1775 and after in Col. Warner's Regt. Had 5 sons in the battle of Bennington, one of whom was killed.

FAY, JOSEPH. (Bennington, Vt.) One of the Vermont men who with Ira Allen and others carried on negotiations with the English about 1780-1. In the Battle of Bennington.

FAY, STEPHEN. (Born Hardwick, Mass., 1781.) Landlord of the "Catamount Inn" alias "Green Mountain Tavern" at Bennington.

FELTHOUSEN, JOHN. Paid by Montessor for carpenter work at Fort Edward, July 9, 1757.

FENTON, WILLIAM. From Ti., at Fort Wm. Henry, July 30, 1759, on his way to England. (Montessor.)

FERGUSON, ADAM CHAPLAIN. Com. dated April 30, 1746. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Ti., 1757.

FERRIS, HIRAM CAPT. An old Champlain pilot. Took Vermont soldiers across in a sloop to Plattsburgh before the battle. Lived later near Chazy.

FESH, CAPT. Left at Fort Wm. Henry as a hostage, Aug. 14, 1757. Also spelled Fesch. (Montessor.)

FILLMORE, NATHANIEL. (Born 1739, Bennington, Vt.; died 1814, Bennington, Vt.) In French War and was Lieut. under Stark at Bennington in 1777. Grandfather of President Fillmore. Probably in Capt. Elijah Dewey's Co.

FITCH, ELEAZER, MAJOR. (Born Lebanon, Conn., 1726.) In French

War in Canada. Major of 2nd Conn. Regt. Sided with British in Rev. Persecuted and abused. Went to Canada and died.

FITCH, ELISHA. (1756-1826.) Private Capt. Edward Long's Co. Col. Alexander Webster's Regt. Charlotte Co. N. Y. Militia. Taken prisoner at Fort Ann, Oct. 10, 1780. Confined a prisoner in Canada 18 months. (See N. Y. in Rev. 75.)

FITCH, THOMAS COL. (Conn.) Commanded Conn. brigade in Abercrombie's Army. It was the appearance of his soldiers as they lay at East Albany that inspired the writing of the first four verses of Yankee Doodle.

FLAGG, AZARIAH CUTTING. (Born 1790; died 1873.) One of the "Aiken Volunteers," boys who defended the "Stone Mill" at Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814, for which Congress gave each boy a rifle. First Editor of the Plattsburgh Republican.

FLAGG, ENOCH. (Mass.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

FLETCHER, CAPT. Montrossor loaned him money at Saratoga, Aug. 28, 1757. Probably same as Major Fletcher who was at Council of War at Fort Edward, Aug. 5th, 1757.

FLETCHER, EBENEZER. (1761-1831, New Ipswich, N. H.) Fifer in Capt. Carr's Co. Col. Nothan Hale's Regt., Ti, July 5, 1777. Severely wounded at Hubbardton and taken prisoner.

FLETCHER, COL. SAMUEL. (Townsend, Vt.) With Col. Walbridge and Roger Enos. Commanded Vt. troops at Castleton, Vt., in 1781, to watch St. Leger at Ti.

FLINT, SAMUEL Capt. (Danvers, Mass., 1733-1777.) "Soon to lay down his life at Stillwater," "where the enemy is you will find me" Capt. in Col. Johnson's Essex Regt., Aug.-Oct., 1777. Killed at Stillwater, Oct. 7, 1777. The only officer from Danvers killed in the Rev.

FLOWERS, ITHURIEL. (Hartford, Conn.) Captured with Ethan Allen by the British, near Montreal, Sept. 25, 1775.

FONDA, JELLIES 1st LT. Friend of Sir William Johnson. Served in the French and Indian Wars. In Co. of Capt. Edmund Mathews at the Lake George Battle, Sept. 8, 1755. Was scouting on Lake George in Oct., 1755. Espoused the side of the Americans at the outbreak of the Revolution. Closely identified with the Mohawk Valley.

FONTBOURNE de. Col. of the Regt. of Guienne at Fort Wm. Henry and at Ti. Aide to Montcalm and conveyed to Col. Monroe at Fort Wm. Henry the summons to surrender, Aug. 4, 1757.

FOOT, DANIEL. (Born Watertown, Ct.; settled in Cornwall, Vt.) Ranger about Ti. in Revolution. (Vt. Hist. Mag. p. 26.)

FORBES, ELI REV. (Born Westborough, Mass., 1726; died Brookfield, Mass., 1804.) Chaplain of Timothy Ruggles' Mass. Regt. in The Old French War, 1758 and 1759. In 1762 Missionary to the Oneidas.

FORD, THOMAS. Corp in 4th batt. of Royal Americans. Rec'd grant of land "on each side of Bever Creek," in 1766-1769, now called Northwest Bay brook.

FOSTER, ABIGAH. (Born New Ipswich, N. H.) In French War at Crown Point, 1759. His brother Ebenezer died at Crown Point, 1759.

FOSTER, ISAAC. "Son of John and with the Salvages last (1757) winter." Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

FOSTER, JEDEDIAH. (Born Andover, Mass., 1776; died Brookfield, Mass., 1779. Practiced law, Brookfield. Member Provincial Congress in 1774. Judge in Mass. In 1775, with others was appointed to visit Lake Champlain and vicinity as an investigating agent. Jas. Sullivan and Walter Spooner. (See Jas. Sullivan entry for details.)

FOSTER, JOHN DOCTOR. (Bean Hill, Mass.) Chaplain in Revolution

and wounded in the Saratoga Battle. Head of an academy at Lansingburgh, N. Y.

**FOSTER, WILLIAM.** (Born 1734; died 1825, lived at Canterbury, Ct.) Fought at Bennington with his son and both were wounded. Wealthy and pledged his money for families of recruits and was paid in Continental currency worth 2 1-2 cents on a dollar.

**FRAINE, JOHN CORPORAL.** C. M. at Fort Edward, Jan. 29, 1779. (Vol. 3-52.)

**FRANCIS, EBENEZER COL.** (Newton, Mass.; possibly Beverly, Mass.) Colonel 11th Mass. Regt. Conducted the retreat of St. Clair's Army from Tl., July 1777. Killed at the Battle of Hubbardton, July, 1777. At this battle his bravery was so conspicuous that the British thought he was in chief command of the Americans.

**FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN.** (Born Boston, Mass., 1706; died Phila., Pa., 1790.) Sent as one of a committee by Congress in 1776 to Canada to persuade the people to support the Revolutionary War. Passed through Lake George in a bateau, April 19-20, 1776. Stopped and "made tea" north of Sabbath Day Point.

**FRANKLIN, WILLIAM.** (Born Philadelphia, Pa., 1729; died England, 1813.) Son of Benjamin Franklin. A Capt. in the French War. With Amherst at Ticonderoga, 1759. Last Royal Governor of New Jersey.

**FREDENBURGH, CHARLES** Count de. (Died 1769.) Capt. of English Army. First settler at Plattsburgh.

**FREEMAN, EDMUND 3rd.** (Hanover, N. H.) Capt. of a Co. in the campaign of Oct. 1776 at the defence of Tl., and with the rest received the written thanks of Genl. Gates.

**FREEMAN, GEORGE.** (Mass.) "Son of Joshua first time." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**FREEMAN, JONATHAN.** (Born 1745, Mansfield, Ct.; died 1808 Hanover, N. H.) Lt. in his brother Edmund's Co., in the campaign of Oct. 1776, at the defence of Tl., and with the rest received the written thanks of Genl. Gates.

**FRENCH, MAJOR.** (British.) Of the 26th Foot, captured at Tl., by Ethan Allen in 1775. Held as a prisoner for a year at Hartford, Conn.

**FRETCHER (FLETCHER) JOHN CORP.** Capt. Wolcott's Co. Court Martialed at Fort George, Oct. 8, 1780. (Vol. 3. 56.)

**FRIEND, WILLIAM.** Sergt. in 2nd Batt. of 1st, or Royal Regt. of Foot, in French War. Received grant of land at "Friends Point," April 17, 1771.

**FRYE, JOSEPH GENL.** (Born Andover, Mass., 1711; died Freyburgh, Me., 1794. Col. of a Regt. at the capture of Fort William Henry, 1757. Escaped by killing the Indian who had captured him. Ancestor of Senator Frye.

**FULTON, LT.** (British.) Captured at Tl., by Allen with Delaplace.

**FULLER, DAVID.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) Visited Lake George, Oct. 2nd, 1758. Brought to Capt. Henry Champion "a fine cheese from my brother Judah." "It was one my wife sent."

**FULLER, JOSIAH M. D.** (Died, Bennington, Vt., 1806.) Surgeon at Tl., after captured by Allen, 1775.

**FULLER, NATHAN.** (Newton, Mass, died 1822.) Of Band's Mass. Regt. One of the field officers who signed the remonstrance, dated Crown Point, July 8, 1776, against abandonment of that place and moving to Tl. (Brickett.) Lieut.-Col. of the 13th Mass. Regt.

**GADCOMB, SANFORD CAPT.** Was at Plattsburgh, 1814, and drew up the celebrated reply to Gov. Chittenden, who ordered the Vt. troops to return. Read Historical Scrapbook, V. 3. p. 63.

**GAGE, AMOS CAPT.** Col. Daniel Moore's Regt. N. H. Volunteers, Sept. 29-Oct 28, 1777, at Saratoga.

GAGE, BENJAMIN. (1740-1720, Pelham, N. H.) Private Capt. Amos. Gage's Co. Marched, Sept. 29, 1777, and joined the Northern Army at Saratoga.

GAGE, THOMAS GENL. (Born England, 1721; died England, 1787.) Col. of 80th British Regt. Was in the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1758, and with Amherst there, 1759. The last Royal Governor of Mass.

GALE, EDMUND. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Tl., April 24, 1777.

GAMBLE, MAJOR. (British.) Captured fall of 1775, at Schuylers, Albany, Jan. 4, 1776. Prisoner on his way to Penn. Wrote letters from Quebec, published, 1775. See Henry Knox, p. 43.

GAMMON, MOSES. Private in 2nd Co. Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt. Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. He was Court Martialed, Aug. 28, 1776, at Otter Creek, for desertion. See Hist. Scrap Book, Vol. 3, p. 136. Furloughed to Boston by Col. Phinney, Nov. 20, 1776.

GANDEL, CALEB. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Tl., April 24, 1777.

GANNES, BERNARDINE de. Catholic Missionary at Fort St. Frederick, 1734.

GANO, JOHN REV. (Born Hopewell, N. J., 1727; died Frankfort, Ky., 1804.) Minister of Baptist Church at Hopewell, N. J. The Revolution broke up his church. Chaplain of Genl. James Clinton's Regt. (3rd N. Y.) This Regt. was in the Montgomery Expedition.

GANSVOORT, PETER COL. (Born Albany, N. Y., 1749; died Albany, N. Y., 1812.) Major in 2nd N. Y. Regt., 1775, in the Montgomery Expedition, and in the Saratoga battles, 1777.

GARDENIER, JACOB CAPT. "Performed prodigies of valor," at Oriskany, N. Y., in Revolution, 272.

GARDINER. Of the 55th. Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George, "going down sick," Oct. 28, 1759. (Montrossor.)

GARDNER, GEORGE CAPT. Of a Co. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel, at Crown Point, 1757.

GARDNER, HENRY FARRINGDEN CAPT. Burgoyne's aide. Sent from Skeensburgh, 1776, to England with dispatches. Army list, 1792. Not in the surrender list.

GARDNER, JAMES. Appointed Det. Com. of artillery, Tl., Sept. 18, 1776. (Brickett.)

GARDNER, PRESERVED. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

GARDNER, Wm. THURSTON. (R. I.) Dept. Commissary to the Regt. of Col. Christopher Harris at Fort Wm. Henry, spring of 1756.

GARTH, CAPT. GEORGE. To go to Fort Edward, May, 1759. (Montrossor.) Was at Tl., Aug. 1, 1759. Was at Lake Champlain, Oct. 20, 1759.

GARY, REUBEN. Sergt. Capt. John White's Co. Col. Job Cushing's Regt. Mass. Mil., Bennington Alarm, July 28, 1777.

GASPE, PHILLIP IGNATIUS. (Born Canada, 1714; died there, 1787.) Commanded the Canadian Militia at the defence of Fort Tl., in which 3058 French were engaged. (Abercrombie.)

GATES, CAPT. Montrossor dined with him at Fort Edward, July 31, 1757.

GATES, Ezra. (Near Colchester, Ct.) Corporal in Capt. Henry Champion's Co. In Abercrombie fight, July, 1758. Went out from Lake George Aug. 14. Scouting in a party of 1,000 under Lyman and Spencer. Returned 17th.



**GATES, HORATIO GENL.** (Born England, 1728; died N. Y. City, 1806.) Succeeded John Sullivan in command at Ticonderoga, 1776. Later superceeded Philip Schuyler in same command. In command at Saratoga when Burgoyne surrendered, 1777, but entitled to very little if any of the credit of that victory.

**GATES, WILLIAM.** (Born 1764; died 1852, Vienna, Oneida Co., N. Y.) Under Col. Prescott in 1775. Was at Surrender of Burgoyne.

**GAYLORD, CAPT.** Ordered from Halfway Brook to Head of Lake George, Oct. 3rd, 1759. (Montessor.)

**GAYNES, SIMON.** (Conn.) Ensign 4th Co. Ozias Pettibone Capt. 1st Batt. Conn. Mil. John Douglass Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept., June 14, 1776.

**GEORGE, GIDEON.** (Haverhill, Mass.) Private in Capt. Stephen Miller's Co. In Muster Roll at Fort William Henry, dated Aug. 9th, 1756. A "Taylor," age 19, born Haverhill.

**GEORGE, JOHN 2nd LT.** In 25th Mass. Regt. Col. Wm. Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

**GEORGE, SAMUEL CAPT.** (Haverhill, Mass.) At Fort William Henry Oct. 11th, 1756.

**GERES, JAMES.** Private in Capt. Shepherd's Co. Col. Porter's Regt. (Norton 34.) Tl. Oct. 13, 1776. (Brickett.) Spelled Gear. Court Martialled for desertion.

**GIBBS, ABEL ENSIGN.** Of a Co. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel in 1757, to serve under London.

**GIBBS, WARHAM.** (Conn.) 1st Lt. 8th Co. John Sedgwick Capt. 4th Regt. Benjamin Hinman Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

**GIBSON, SAMUEL, JR.** (Born Boston, 1737; died Amherst, 1820.) Went in 1751, to Fort Wm. Henry and was one of the few to escape the massacre, after the surrender to Montcalm.

**GILBERT, NATHANIEL.** (1747-1814, Easton, Mass.) From Dec., 1776 to July, 1777, at Fort Edward, Stillwater and Manchester, Vt.

**GILBERT, COL.** (Of Berkley, Mass.?) Was at Fort Edward and entertained Rev. Samuel Chandler, Oct. 16, 1755.

**GILBERT, THOMAS.** (Born, 1714; died, 1796, New Brunswick.) Lt.-Col. 1st Mass. in Expedition to Crown Point, 1755. Present at a Council of War at "Great Carrying Place, Aug. 15, 1755." In Revolution, in British Army.

**GILES, LIEUT.** On C. M., at Fort Edward, Sept. 9, 1780. Vol. 3. 55.

**GILES, JOSEPH.** (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. James Osgood's Co. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

**GILKEY, JAMES.** Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

**GILL, BENJAMIN COL.** Of a Regt., probably Mass. "Engaged Aug. 15, 1777, marched to reinforce Northern Army."

**GILL, JOHN.** Capt. Stout's Co., Col. Maxwell's Regt. Court Martialled Tl., Oct. 3, 1776. (Brickett.)

**GILLILAND, SAMUEL.** Surgeon, 16th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

**GILMAN, DAVID COL.** Of a N. H. Regt., Dec. 5, 1776, to March 15, 1777, to reinforce Cont. Army in Northern Dept.

**GILMAN, ISRAEL.** (See Nathan Fuller.) One of the field officers who signed the remonstrance against abandoning Crown Point, July 8, 1776.

**GILMAN, JOHN MAJOR.** (N. H.) At Fort Wm. Henry at the Capitulation, Aug., 1757. Had clothes stolen by the Indians.

GILMAN, SAMUEL CAPT. Under Col. John Langdon, and joined Gates, Oct., 1777.

GILMAN, ZEBULON CAPT. In Col. Stephen Evan's Regt., Whipple's Brig., at Saratoga.

GILMORE, JAMES. (1739-1825, Amherst, N. H.) Ensign in Capt. Barron's Co., Col. Wyman's Regt., July, 1776 "to reinforce the army in Canada." Discharged, Oct. 27. Sergt. Capt. Bradford's Co., Col. Nichol's Regt. Against Burgoyne in 1777, and was at Bennington.

GILMORE, WHITEFIELD. (1745-1786, Bedford, N. H.) 1st Lt. Capt. William Barrow's Co., raised out of Col. Daniel Moore's Regt. and attached to Col. Joshua Wingate's Regt. for service in Canada, to reinforce the Northern Army after Arnold's unsuccessful attack on Quebec. Mustered in July 22, 1776.

GILMORE, WILLIAM. (Born, 1750; died, Salem, N. Y.) In the Battle of Bennington.

GLASS, JAMES. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

GLEGG or CLEGG, Capt. of Artillery. Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George, Aug. 22, 1759. (Montessor.) At Lake George, Sept. 19th.

GLAZIER, BEARSLEY COL. Adj.-Genl. of Expedition under Genl. Seth Winslow in 1756, which only went as far as Head of Lake George. A Col. Glazer was in Abercrombie's Army at Lake George, Sunday July 2, 1758, and a Col. Glazer went with Montessor and others to survey the provisions at Saratoga, Sept. 1, 1757, and was at Council of War with Webb at Fort Edward, Aug. 5, 1757.

GLENN, GOVERNOR. Arrived at Head of Lake George Sept. 15, 1759, probably from Crown Point and started again at 10 A. M., Sept. 16, for Albany. (Montessor.) Possibly Gov. James Glenn, Gov. of South Carolina, 1744 to 1755.

GLEN, SANDERS CAPT. 1690, waited at Ti. for Winthrop's Army.

GLIDDEN, CHARLES LT. (Northfield, Mass.) In French and Indian War and at Quebec with Wolfe, 1759, and at Montreal with Amherst, 1760. Later officer in Revolution.

GLIDEN, LIEUT. Col. Poor's Regt. Promoted, Ti., Sept. 6, 1776. (Brickett.) A 1st Lieut. Charles Glidden was at Bunker Hill from Northfield, Mass.

GLINES, JOHN. (Moultonborough, N. H.) Private in Capt. Ambrose's Co. Col. Welch's Regt. of Volunteers, Sept. 30, 1777. At Saratoga. After surrender, marched with the guard to Northampton.

GLINES, ISRAEL. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Ebenezer Green's Co., Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at The Cedars, May 19, 1776. In Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt., at Ti., July, 1777.

GODDU, J. H. (Born St. Denis, Canada, 1796; died there, 1882.) Commanded a gun boat at the Battle of Plattsburgh, 1814.

GODWIN, ABRAHAM. Lieut. 15th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington Vt., May 20th, 1814.

GOFFE, LT.-COL. JOHN. (Probably Durham, N. H.; North Bedford, N. H.) In Col. Meserve's Regt., N. H. Troops, sent 1757, to Fort Wm. Henry, and there at the Massacre. 1758, there again. "Cut his way with his Regt. through the wilderness from Concord to Crown Point," to reinforce Amherst.

GOFORTH, CAPT WILLIAM. With his Co. in Ritzema's Regt., joined Montgomery's Army at Isle au Noix, Sept. 21, 1776, "of 1st Batt."

GOODALE, CAPT. NATHAN. (Born 1744, Brookfield, Mass.; died 1793, Sandusky, Ohio.) In Putnam's Regt. at Saratoga. One of the most efficient of Gate's Scouts. 1899, descendent erected Tablet,

Prospect Hill near Saratoga Monument. He was killed by Indians in Ohio, 1790. See old Saratoga, p. 134.

GOODALE, ABNER. (1755-1823, Marlborough, Mass.) Oct. 2, 1777. in the Co. of Capt. Wm. Morse which "marched to the assistance of Gates."

GOODALE, NATHAN 1st LT. In 25th Mass. Regt. Col. Wm. Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

GOODENOW, BENJAMIN. Captured by the French at Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757.

GOODIN. Set out from Albany with Montrossor, June 15, 1759.

GOODMAN, SIMEON, ENSIGN. (Peppevillbon, Me.; Saco.) In 4th Co. Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Left on command at Ticonderoga Saw Mills.

GOODRIDGE, LT. (Goodrich ?) Tl., Sept. 26, 1776. (Brickett.) See Caleb, 1896, p. 315.

GOODRICH, CHARLES. (Born, 1720; died, 1816.) Private in detachment of 19 men from Pittsfield, Mass., under Lt. James Hubbard. Marched to Tl., Dec. 16, 1776, March 16, 1777. In the Battle of Bennington. Went to Pittsfield, 1753, when there was but one house. He introduced and held the first plow. Prov. Cong., 1774, Judge. Sergt. Lt. Wm. Ford's Co. Col. David Rosseter's Regt. Berkshire Co. Mass. Mil. at Bennington, Aug. 13-20, 1777.

GOODRICH, DAVID CAPT. (Wethersfield Ct.) Adj. Col. Wm. Whiting's Expedition to Wood Creek, 1709.

GOODRICH, ELIZAR COL. 2nd Conn. Mil. in Expedition to Crown Point, 1755. Present at Council of War at "Great Carrying Place," Aug. 15, 1755.

GOODRICH, GEORGE. (1751-1840, Glastonbury, Ct.) Private under Gates, Saratoga.

GOODRICH, STEPHEN. (Con.) 2nd Lt. 9th Co., John Chester Capt. 2nd Regt., Joseph Spencer Col., Conn. Mil., 1775. In Arnold's Expedition.

GOODWIN, ICHABOD. (Born South Berwick, Me., 1743; died there, 1829.) His father same name, born 1700, was a captain and wounded at Tl. in 1758, in Abercrombie's Army. His son was with him on this expedition. Member of Prov. Congress, 1775-7. Lt. Col. Gerrish's York Co. Regt. having charge of the Saratoga prisoners.

GOODWIN, ICHABOD CAPT. (Berwick, Me, now North Berwick, Me.) "Distinguished himself at the Abercrombie battle and especially mentioned by Abercrombie in his report to Secy. Pitt."

GOODWIN, LUXFORD. (Probably Concord, N. H.) With Shute-Eastman and Beverly. Carried dispatches from Amherst at Crown Point to Murray at Quebec in 1760.

GOODWIN, SAMUEL. (Northfield, Mass.) With Col. Wingate and Capt. James Arnold at Tl., 1775-6.

GOOGINS, JOHN. Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in Genl. Hospital.

GOOGINS, STEPHEN. Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in Genl. Hospital.

GORDON, MR. HARRY, ENGINEER. Montrossor "Layed" at his house. Fort Edward, June 25, 1757. "Settled" with Montrossor, Lord Howe and others, the number of guns for Fort Edward, Aug. 17, 1757. Probably the same "Harry" who was Major and Chief Engineer in Burgoyne's



Photos by Brown Bros., N. Y.

**FRAUNCES TAVERN, ERECTED 1719**

**Property of the Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York Since 1904**

**"LONG ROOM" IN FRAUNCES TAVERN**

**The Scene of the Farewell of General Washington to His Officers, Dec. 4, 1783**



Army. He was of "Knockespoek." Not in surrender list. Montessoro dined with Capt. Gordon at Fort Miller, June 17, 1759, of "Royal Regt."

GOSBACK, GENL. Quarter Master Genl. of Hessian Troops in Burgoyne's Army. Not in the surrender list.

GOSHE, BENJAMIN. Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

GOSLIN, THOMAS. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

GOSS, DAVID. (Sharon, Conn.) Captured with Ethan Allen by the British, near Montreal, Sept. 25, 1775.

GOSS, EBENEZER HANDER. (Born Bolton, Mass.; died Brunswick, Me., lived Concord, N. H.) Surgeon in the Revolution under John Stark.

GOSS, JOHN CAPT. (Hollis, N. H.) In Col. Moses Nichols' N. H. Regt., to reinforce Northern Army, July 20, 1777. At Bennington.

GOSS, JOHN. (Haverhill, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edmund Moor's Co. for the reduction of Canada in 1759. Entered April 7th to Nov. 20th.

GOSS, PHILIP. (1720-1804, Winchester, N. H.) Private Capt. Oliver Capron's Co. Col. Samuel Ashley's Regt. of N. H. Mil., at Ti., 1777.

GOSSNER, PETER 2nd LT. 1st Penn. Regt. Col. John Philip DeHaas. In Canadian Expedition.

GOT, DR. On the march to Lake George, at Spencer, Mass., Oct. 2, 1755.

GOULD, CAPT. Ti., Sept. 17, 1776. (Brickett.) See 1896, p. 316.

GOULD, JOHN. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

GOUPIL, RENE. (Born 1607, Angiers, France; died 1642, New York State.) Jesuit Missionary, companion of Joques.

GOWEN, JAMES, CAPT. (Kittery, Me.) In Col. Jediah Preble's Regt., in Abercrombie's Army at Ti. in 1758.

GRAEME (GRAHAM), THOMAS (of Duchray.) Capt. Com. dated Feb. 16, 1756. 42nd Royal Highland Regt., "The Black Watch." In Abercrombie Attack on Ti., 1758.

GRAFHAM, URIAH. Private in 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Aug. 8, 1776.

GRAHAM, CHARLES. (Died, 1797.) Capt. in 2nd N. Y. Regt. Col. Dubois. In Montgomery Expedition. (29-47 N. Y., in Revolution.) Lt of 4th Regt. in 1775.

GRAHAM, GORDON MAJOR. Came in to Head of Lake George from Crown Point, Aug. 2, 1759, bringing news that French had "blowed up and evacuated" Crown Point. (Montessoro.) Succeeded to the command of the 42nd Highlanders, when Duncan Campbell fell at Ti., 1758.

GRAHAM, JOHN HODGES COM. U. S. N. (Born in Vt., 1794; died Newbury, N. H., 1878.) Midshipman, June 18, 1812. Served under Macdonough in the battle of Lake Champlain, Sept. 11, 1814, and had command of Macdonough's flagship. Commodore, 1867. In Macdonough's official report "Midshipmen Monteath, Graham, Williamson, Platt, Thwing and Acting, Midshipman Baldwin, all behaved well and gave evidence of their making valuable officers."

GRAHAM, JOHN REV. (Suffield, Ct.; died 1796 at West Suffield, age 74.) Chaplain in Lyman's Regt., 1756. Son of Rev. John G., 1st minister of Southbury. He left a M. S. Journal of his Lake George trip.

GRAHAM, JOHN LIEUT. Com. dated Jan. 25, 1756. 42nd Royal

Highland Regt., "The Black Watch." In Abercrombie's attack on Tl. 1758.

GRAHAM, JOHN Q. M. Com. dated Feb. 19, 1756. 42nd Royal Highland Regt., "The Black Watch." In Abercrombie Attack on Tl. 1758. He was quartermaster at Fort George, Sept. 21, 1759, in Amherst's Army and went South, returning to Crown Point Oct. 6. (Montrossor.)

GRAHAM, WILLIAM ENSIGN. 6th Penn. Regt., Col. William Drome. In Canadian Campaign, 1776.

GRANDEY, ELIJAH. (Born 1748, Canaan, Ct.; died 1810.) Married at Tl. 1775. Vt. Hist. Mag. 82.

GRANT, CAPT. Of the Gondola "Connecticut" in Genl. Arnold's fleet, 1776.

GRANT, COL. Montrossor dined with him at Saratoga, Sept. 19, 1757.

GRANT, ENSIGN. On C. M., Fort George, Oct. 8, 1780. Vol. 3. 56.

GRANT, LIEUT. Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George Oct. 31, 1759, "on his way down." (Montrossor.)

GRANT, FRANCIS LT.-COL. Of 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." Commissioned Dec. 17, 1755. In Abercrombie Attack on Tl., 1758.

GRANT, JAMES GENL. (Born Ballendallock, Scotland, 1720; died, 1806.) In Montgomery's 77th Highlander Regt. in Amherst's Army in 1759. Later became very obese.

GRANT, JAMES LIEUT. Com. dated Jan. 24, 1756. 42nd Royal Highland Regt., "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie Attack on Tl. 1758.

GRANT, JOHN S. Ensign, 15th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington. Vt., May 20th, 1814.

GRANT, NOAH CAPT. (New Haven, Ct.) At Lake George winter of 1755-6.

GRANT, WILLIAM LIEUT. Com. dated May 22, 1746. 42nd Royal Highland Regt., "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie Attack on Tl. 1758.

GRAVES, DAVID. (Northampton, Mass.) Canada. Enlisted for 1 year in 1776, for 30 days in 1777.

GRAVES, DR. Probably Phinney's Regt. or Brewer's. Went over the Lake Dec. 15, 1776. Vol. 3. 138.

GRAY, CAPT. Col. Woodbridge's Regt., Tl., Aug. 29, 1776. (Brickett)

GRAY, LIEUT. At Crown Point in Amherst's Army, Oct. 31st, 1759. (Montrossor.)

GRAY, ABRAHAM. (Conn.) Capt. 7th Co. 5th Regt. David Waterbury, Jr. Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

GRAY, AMOS CAPT. In Cont. Army. Service at Saratoga.

GRAY, JAMES LIEUT. Com. dated Jan. 30, 1756. 42nd Royal Highland Regt., "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie Attack on Tl., 1758.

GRAY, ROBERT LIEUT. Com. dated Aug. 7, 1747. 42nd Royal Highland Regt., "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie Attack on Tl., 1758.

GRAYDON, ALEXANDER. (Born 1752, Bristol, Pa.; died 1818, Phila. Pa.) Served in Revolutionary War. Sent in 1776 by Continental authorities with specie to pay off troops under Philip Schuyler in the Northern Dept. At Fort Edward he met Franklin, Carrol and Chase on their return from their fruitless errand to induce the Canadians to join with the Colonies.

GRAY, JOHN. (Sharon, Conn.) Captured with Ethan Allen by the British, near Montreal, Sept. 25, 1775.

GRAY, WILLIAM. (Sharon, Conn.) Captured with Ethan Allen by the British near Montreal, Sept. 25, 1775.

GREATONEY, COL. "The Prussian Genl." Regt was on the ground

in camp at Sorel, May 12, 1776. (Porter.) May 20, 1776, ordered to Chamblay.

GREEN, SERGT. Col. Reed's Regt. Promoted to Ensign, Tl., Sept. 28, 1776. (Brickett.)

GREEN, EBENEZER CAPT. In Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. at The Cedars, May 19, 1776. Sent as a hostage to Quebec from The Cedars after the battle, May, 1776.

GREEN, FRANCIS. "Son of Mrs. Green." Captured by the French at Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757.

GREEN, JEREMIAH CAPT. (R. I.) Of a Co. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel for Crown Point, 1757.

GREEN, JONATHAN. (Born 1732, Braintree, Mass.) In Abercrombie's Army at Lake George, 1758, and in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada" 1759. Enlisted March 29.

GREEN, OTHMIL. Private Capt. Elijah Dewey's Co., Col. Moses Robinson's Regt. at Tl., latter part 1776. From Bennington.

GREEN, GEBEDIAH. (Westminister, Mass.) In Col. Job Cushing's Regt. of Mass. Mil. at Bennington and one of 6 who were all that consented to remain after that battle. He was probably of Saratoga.

GREENE, CHRISTOPHER COL. (Born Warwick, R. I., 1737; died 1781.) Capt. of a Rhode Island Co. in 1775, in the Montgomery Expedition. Taken prisoner at Quebec. Later surprised by Tories and killed.

GREENE, JAMES LT.-COL. (Born Cambridge, N. Y.; died Argyle, N. Y.) Sent to Plattsburgh June 26, 1812 (see Tompkins, p. 356), and again by order, Sept. 1, 1813 (see Tompkins, p. 460). Removed to Western part of N. Y. State, 1815. Practiced medicine in Salem, N. Y., 1798.

GREENE, THOMAS LT. (Rowley, Me., and Waterford, Me.) In Northern Army under Gates. Distinguished for gallantry at Saratoga.

GREENLEAF, DAVID. At Surrender of Burgoyne.

GREENLEAF, MOSES. Capt. in Col. Ebenezer Francis' Regt., 11th Mass., at Tl., July 6, 1777. "Our brigade marched in the rear this day." wrote a journal which is in Mass. Hist. Society.

GREENOUGH, ROBERT. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hassen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

GREENWAY, JOSEPH ENSIGN. 1st Penn. Regt. Col. John Philip DeHaas. In Canadian Expedition.

GREENWOOD, MILES. Captain, 16th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

GREENWOOD, MOSES. (1752-1836, Holliston, Mass.) Private, Capt. Boynton's Co. Col. Sparhawk's Regt. at Bennington.

GREGG, JAMES 2nd LIEUT. 2nd CO. In 3rd Regt., N. Y., James Clinton, Aug., 1775. Capt. in Col. Dubois' Regt. in Montgomery Expedition. Was at Caghnawaga, Oct. 22, 1775, with Major Henry Livingston.

GREGG, REUBEN. (1756-1840.) Private Capt. Peter Clark's Co. Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Mil., July 21-Sept. 25, 1777.

GREGG, ROBERT 2nd LT. 4th Penn. Regt., Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canadian Campaign and at Tl. in 1776.

GREGG, WILLIAM LT.-COL. Of Stark's brigade. (Londonderry, N. H.; died, 1824.) At Bennington, 1777.

GRIDLEY, RICHARD GENL. (Born Boston, Mass., 1711; died Stoughton, Mass., 1796.) Monument to at Canton, Mass. Was in the Expedition to Crown Point under Winslow, 1756. Planned the fortifications around Lake George. Under Amherst in 1759. With Wolfe at Quebec. No likeness exists.

GRIER, JOHN 1st LT. Of the 6th Penn. Regt., Col. Wm. Irvine.



Went down Lake Champlain, July 1776, to reconnoitre and was captured. Appointment was Jan. 9, 1776. Was in Capt. Samuel Hay's Co.

GRIFFITH, LEVI ENSIGN. 4th Penn. Regt. Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canadian Campaign and at Ti. in 1776.

GRINES, CAPT. Of the Gondola "Jersey" in Arnold's fleet, 1776.

GROSS, JOHN 1st LT. 2nd Penn. Regt., Col. Arthur St. Clair. In Canadian Expedition and at Ti., 1776, and until July, 1777.

GROSUENER, CAPT. At Plattsburgh, U. S.

GROSENER, OLIVER. (1743-1824, Pompey, Ct.) Commissary at Crown Point and Ti.

GROUT, JOSIAH MAJOR. 3rd Brig., 3rd Div. Vt. Mil., at Plattsburgh Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden. Vol. 3.

GROVER, JEREMIAH FIFER. (York, Me.) In 2nd Co. Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in Genl. hospital, Dec. 7, 1776.

GUILE, ABRAHAM. Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 20, 1776.

GULLIVER, GERSHOM. (1756-1840, Milton, Mass.) Was at Ti and Crown Point.

GUNNER, CLEMENT. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) in Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Ti., April 24, 1777.

GURNEY, FRANCIS GENL. (Born Bucks Co., Pa., 1738; died Phila. Pa., 1815.) Comrade of Israel Putnam in the Lake George region, 1756-7. Was looked upon by Putnam as an adopted son.

HABLE, JEPHTAH. At Albany with the sick, Oct. 13, 1756. (Vol. 3-25.) Capt. John Wood's Co., Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops.

HAINES, THOMAS. (Concord N. H.; died at London, 1847, age 87.) "Old Soldier Haines." Entered army at 19. Was at Ti. in 1777, and pierced through his frock in several places by shot, at Bemis Heights, shot through the cheeks.

HALDIMAND, SIR FREDERICK. (Born Switzerland, 1718; died Switzerland, 1791.) Lt.-Col. of the 50th Royal American Regt. in 1757. Distinguished himself in Abercrombie's attack on Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758. In 1780 came up Lake Champlain with a few troops and occupied Ticonderoga.

HALE, BENJAMIN. (1735-1781, Plaiston, N. H.) 1776, had charge of transportation of stores, Boston to Ti. Private Capt. Gile's Volunteer Co., Sept. 28, 1777. To Saratoga from Plaiston.

HALE, COL. NATHAN. (Born Hampstead, N. H., 1743; died 1780.) (See Nathan Fuller, Col. of 2nd N. H. Regt.) In St. Clair's army at Ti., 1776-7, of N. H. Regt. Taken Prisoner at Hubbardton. Was in left wing of 1st battle of Stillwater, Sept. 29, 1777, in Poor's brigade. Major 3rd Regt. N. H. Line, Col. James Reed, April 23, 1775. Major 2nd Regt. N. H. Cont. Infantry, Col. James Reed, Jan. 1, 1776. Lt.-Col. 2nd Regt. N. H. Line Col. Enoch Poor, Nov. 8, 1776. Col. of same, April 2, 1777. Died a prisoner of war at New Utrecht, L. I., Sept. 23, 1780.

HALL, JOHN. (New Salem, N. H.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, Aug., 1757.

HALL, SILVANUS. (Mass.) "Brother of Judah." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

HALSEY, "Mr." JEREMIAH. One who went with Capt. Edward Mott to capture Ti., 1775. Probably from Hartford.

HAMILTON, Wm. Brought to Loudon and Webb at Fort Edward a letter from Montcalm at Fort Wm. Henry, Aug. 14, 1757. (Montrossor.)

**HAMLIN, ELIJAH.** Deserted Fort Edward, Oct. 13, 1756. (Vol. 3-25.) Capt. John Wood's Co., Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops.

**HAMLIN, PRINCE.** Private in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

**HAMOUN.** 1st Penn. Batt., Judge Advocate. (Norton 29.) Ticonderoga, Oct. 6, 1776. (Brickett.) J. or I. Harmon Capt. Judge advocate of Court Martial.

**HAND, EDWARD LT.-COL.** (Born, Ireland, 1744; died, Lancaster, Pa., 1802.) In the brigade of Genl. William Thompson as Lt.-Col., at Three Rivers, Canada, and succeeded him in command when he was taken prisoner, June 6, 1776.

**HAND, JOHN.** Private in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in Genl. Hospital.

**HAND, JOSHUA, JR. (Mass.)** "Son of Joshua." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**HANFORD, CAPT.** Sick at Fort William Henry, Oct. 26, 1755.

**HANNAFORD, THOMAS.** Private in 4th Co. Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted, Oct. 1 1776.

**HARDEN, JOHN COL.** (1753, Fauquier Co., Va.; 1792, Ohio River.) Virginia Lieut. in Morgan's Rifle Corps (For adventure see Old Sar. p. 200.) Harden Co., Ohio or Ky., named for him.

**HARDING, JOSEPH.** Private in 1st Co. Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Oct. 28, 1776.

**HARDY, JACOB.** ("of Bradford," Mass.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**HARMAR, JOSIAH CAPT.** (Born Philadelphia, Pa., 1753; died Philadelphia, Pa., 1813.) Capt. in the 1st Penn. Batt. at Ticonderoga, Sept. 1st, 1776. Major of the 3rd Penn. Batt. Oct. 1st, 1776. Lt.-Col. of the 6th Penn. Batt., June 6, 1777.

**HARMER, THOMAS LYON.** (1800, Penn.; 1846, Monterey.) Passed his boyhood days on the borders of Lake Champlain and witnessed the Naval Battle, 1814. Removed to Ohio in 1817. 1832, U. S. Rep. for 3 terms. Major of 1st Ohio in Mexican War. Served in all battles up to Monterey.

**HARMON, THOMAS.** Private in 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in Genl. Hospital.

**HARRINGTON, CHARLES ITANHOPE.** (Born England, 1753; died England, 1829.) As "Lord Petersham", served as Capt. in the 29th Regt. British Foot, under Burgoyne. Aide to him in the Saratoga battles.

**HARRINGTON, D. TL.** Sept. 8, 1776. (Brickett.) TL, Oct. 4, 1776. (Brickett.) Capt. Harrington of Col. Wheelock's Regt., dead.

**HARRIS, DAVID.** (Died Baltimore, Md.) Private in Capt. Matthew Smith's Co. H. Son of John, founder of Harrisburgh. Col. Wm. Thompson's Regt., afterward called the 1st Pa. Regt. of the Line, under Col. Hand.

**HARRIS, JONATHAN, JR.** (Concord, Mass.) Captured at Fort Edward, 1757.

**HARRISON, Wm.** "Settled" with Montrossor, Lord Howe and others, Aug. 13, 1757, the number of guns for Fort Edward.

**HARTLEY, THOMAS COL.** (Born Berks Co., Pa., 1746; died York,

Pa., 1800.) In 1776, Lt.-Col. of Irvine's Penn. Regt. Col. of the same Regt. later in the year. At Ticonderoga. (Read Historical Scrap Book, Vol 9, p. 271.)

**HARVY, LIEUT.** Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

**HASKELL, ELNATHAN MAJOR.** (Rochester, Mass.; Charleston, S. C.) At Saratoga. His likeness is in the painting of Burgoyne's defeat, in the dome of the Capitol at Washington.

**HASKELL, WILLIAM.** Private in 5th Co. Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Died, Nov. 18, 1776.

**HASTINGS, CAPT.** Surveyed provisions at Head of Lake George, Aug. 1, 1759. (Montessor.) Sent to be "tried" by Court Martial by Genl. Lyman, Sept. 9, 1759.

**HASTINGS, ELIPHALET.** (Mass.) "Son of Joseph." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**HASTY, WILLIAM SERGT.** In 8th Co. Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On furlough by Col. Sick at Castleton, Nov. 15, 1776.

**HAWKS, JOHN COL.** (1707, Deerfield, Mass.; 1784, Deerfield, Mass.) 1755, in French War. 1758, commanded a company under Abercrombie at Attack on Ti. 1759, with Amherst in Capture of Ti. 1759-60, Lieut.-Col. in Canada Campaign. "Bold hardy and enterprising, he acquired the confidence and esteem of his superior officers and was intrusted with important commands. He was no less valued by the inhabitants of Deerfield, his native town, "for his civil qualities."

**HAWLEY, CAPT.** Of the "Royal Savage," after the arrest of Capt. Jacobus Wynkoop, August, 1776. Arnold had his quarters on this vessel.

**HAWLEY, ELISHA CAPT.** (Northampton, Mass.) Wrote a letter to his brother, published in Seth Pomeroy's Journal. 1755, Sept. 8, killed at Battle of Lake George.

**HAWLEY, GIDEON REV.** (Born Bridgeport, Ct., 1727; died Mashpee, Mass., 1807.) Chaplain in Gridley's Regt. in Expedition against Crown Point in 1756. "The most successful Missionary sent to the Iroquois." (Read Sprague Annals, Vol. 1, p. 497.)

**HAY, CAPT.** A quartermaster. Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George, Sept. 21, 1759. (Montessor.) At Head of Lake George, Oct. 5, 1759.

**HAY, MAJOR UDNEY.** Later Col. (Norton, 57; Brickett) Assistant to Col Lewis (Morgan?) D. Q. M. Genl., at Ti., Oct. 1, 1776. Dept. Q. M. under Schuyler, 1777. Henry Hay of Ti. was relative. Brought the news of St. Clair's Evacuation to Schuyler. Lived and died at Underhill, Vt. (See Vt. Hist. Mag., 943.)

**HAYES, DR. JOHN McNAMARA.** Surgeon in Burgoyne's Army, afterward Sir John McNamara Hayes Bart. Physician to the forces. Attended Sir Francis Clarke who was wounded and died in the battle of Saratoga.

**HAYWARD, ENSIGN.** Commissary at Fort Edward, June, 1757. (Israel Putnam, p. 55.)

**HEBECOURT.** (French) The last Frenchman in command at Ti. Blew up the fort, July 26, 1759, when Amherst arrived.

**HECK, BARBARA MRS.** (Born Ireland; died Augusta, Canada, 1804.) At the beginning of the Revolution, went to Salem, N. Y., to be among Loyalists. Founded the first Methodist Church in Northern N. Y. Her husband was in Burgoyne's Army and escaped at the surrender by night and made his way to Canada through the woods with his family.

**HEMMENWAY, RUFUS.** Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug.

26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

**HENRY, ALEXANDER.** (Born New Brunswick, N. J. 1739; died Montreal, 1824.) Was in the Amherst Expedition to Fort Ticonderoga, 1759.

**HENSHAW, WILLIAM COL.** (Born Boston, 1735; died Leicester, Mass., 1820.) 2nd Lt. of a Co. in Col. Timothy Ruggle's Regt. from Worcester. In Abercrombie's Army, 1758 and in Amherst's Army, 1759, at Ticonderoga.

**HEPBURN, DAVID SURGEON.** Com. dated June 26, 1751. 42nd Royal Highland Regt. "The Black Watch." In the Abercrombie attack on Tl., 1758. Came from Crown Point to Fort George later, 1759, with 163 sick of the regulars, going to Fort Edward and further south. (Montre-  
sessor.)

**HERBERT, RICHARD LIEUT.** (Born 1729; died 1823, Concord, N. H.) Of N. H. Militia in Bennington battle. House in History of Concord. Lieut. in Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co., Col. Stickney's Regt. See Anecdote in History of Concord. In Lt.-Col. Gerrish's Regt., raised in the town of Concord and towns adjacent. Marched July 5, 1777, for relief of Tl.

**HERBIN, LT.** (French) In Montcalm's attack on Fort William Henry, 1757, 1758. Probably same who in March, 1747, struck at Saratoga. (Old Sar. p. 43.)

**HERRICK, COL. SAMUEL.** (Moved to Springfield, Montgomery Co., N. Y.) Of Corps of Rangers formed under Vt., Council of Safety. At Battle of Bennington. Capt. with Allen at taking of Tl., and there when evacuated, 1777.

**HERSEY, JONATHAN.** (1742-1828, Hingham, Mass.) Private, Capt. Jotham Loring's Co., Col. Groaton's Regt. Went to Montreal, May 21, "but were soon after driven out of Canada."

**HERTEL, JEAN BAPTISTE.** Seigneur De Rouville. (Born Three Rivers, Canada, 1643; died Boucherville, Canada, 1722.) A soldier among the Iroquois. Commanded the expedition which destroyed Deerfield, Mass. 1703, carrying captives to Crown Point and thence to Canada.

**HESKETH, CAPT.** Of the 26th British, captured at St. Johns, Nov. 2, 1775. Sent to Montreal on parole. "Supped" with Major Henry Livingston at Caihnawaja, Nov. 3.

**HEWITT, GERSHOM, CAPT.** (Canaan, Ct.) With Allen at Ticonderoga.

**HEWITT, ROBERT** (1760-1829, Stormington, Ct.) At Saratoga as a substitute in the Co. of Capt. Richard Hewitt in Col. Latimer's Regt.

**HICKEY, JOHN.** Private, Capt. Scott's Co., Col. Maxwell's Regt. Court Martialed, Ticonderoga, Oct. 2, 1776. (Brickett.)

**HICOCK.** (Also spelled Heacock) (Hartford, probably.) Reached Hartford May 16, 1775, with the officers captured at Ticonderoga, with Halsey and Nichols.

**HICKS, DANIEL.** (Born 1752, Vermont; died 1853, Buffalo, N. Y.) "Served under Gates," fought at Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Bemis Heights. Went to Buffalo, 1800. Buried with all the honors of war.

**HICKS, WILLIAM LT.** Commanded the British "Growler." at the battle of Lake Champlain, Sept. 11, 1814.

**HILLAIRE, SAINT AULAIRE CHEVALIER de.** Enlisted among the first as a volunteer in America. Employed as Captain of an independent Co., to serve in Canada, 21st March, 1776.

**HINMAN, ADAM.** (Woodbury, Ct.) Capt. of a Co. in the Expedition to Crown Point, 1755. Wounded in the Battle of Lake George.

**HINMAN, BENJAMIN COL.** (Born Woodbury, Ct., 1720; died Southbury, Ct., 1810.) Quartermaster of a troop of horse in the expedition of

Gov. Wolcott, against the French in Canada, 1751. 1755, Capt. in Goodrich's Regt. and in the Battle of Lake George. Lt.-Col. 3rd Regt., 1758. Commanded a Regt. at Tl., 1775, 4th Ct. Was at capture of St. Johns. Later Col. 13th Ct.

HITCHCOCK, ELIAKIM. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Henry Champion's Co. Left by him at Saratoga, June 25, 1758, "to keep fort." Killed at Lake George by accident July 25th, 1758.

HITCHCOCK, REV. ENOS. Chaplain in Burgoyne Expedition. (R. I. Hist. Soc., July, 1899.) Pastor 1st Cong. Church, Providence.

HITCHCOCK, ETHAN ALLEN GENL. (Born Vergennes, Vt., 1798; died, Georgia, 1870.) His mother was Ethan Allen's daughter, and as there are no known portraits of Allen, the face and figure of this grandson who was said to closely resemble him, was taken as a model for McKinney's statue of Ethan Allen, at Montpelier, Vt.

HOAR. Probably Jonathan. (1720-1771.) Lieut.-Col. Probably Mass. troops. Field officer for the night at Lake George, Abercrombie's Army, Sunday, July 2, 1758. (Vol. 3-28.)

HOBB, JOHN. Col. Porter's Regt. Court Martialed Ticonderoga, Sept. 17, 1776. (Brickett.)

HODGES, CAPT. Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George, Sept. 19, 1756.

HODGKINSON, SAMUEL SERGT. (Burlington, N. J.) In Capt. Jenkin's Co., 1st Penn. Batt., Col. John Phillip de Haas. Served through the Canada Campaign. Wrote a letter in Penn. Hist. Mag.

HOLLISOK, JESSE, CAPT. (Bellingham, Mass.) Of the Co. sent to Ticonderoga, 1755. At Lake George. "Did good service." Buried at North Bellingham.

HOLCOMB, JOSEPH. (Born Panton, Vt., 1762; died Panton, Vt., 1833.) Captive at Quebec. (Vt. Hist. Mag. p. 83.)

HOLLEY, JUSTUS. (Born Richmond, Mass., 1734; died Dorset, Vt., 1849.) Fifer in Capt. Robinson's Co. Bennington. Asked for a rifle but was not given one, and made to keep on fifing.

HOLLINGSWORTH, LEVI. (Born Elkton, Md., 1739; died Phila., Pa., 1824.) Sent to Canada with specie to pay Montgomery's Army when it was investing Quebec.

HOLLISTER, NATHANIEL. Deserted at Fort Edward, Oct. 13, 1756. (Vol. 3-25.) Capt. John Wood's Co., Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops.

HOLLOWAY, CALVIN. Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

HOLMES, DAVID CAPT. (From Woodstock, Conn.) Grandfather of Oliver Wendell. Commanded a company in Col. Fitch's Regt., at Abercrombie's attack on Tl., July, 1758, and afterward a surgeon in the Revolution. At Fort Edward, 1758. (See Israel Putnam, p. 96.)

HOLMES, JAMES COL. (Born Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y., 1737; died New Haven, Ct., 1824.) 4th N. Y. Regt., in Schuyler's Army and left in command at Tl., by him when he left for home, Dec., 1775. Was Capt. in French War in Abercrombie battle, 1758.

HONEYWOOD, M. D. An English surgeon who settled in Leicester, Mass. and died at Tl., 1776. Son St. John H., a poet, and probably a painter who painted "Salem."

HOOPER, JOHN. Private in 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

HOPKINS, RUFUS. (R. I.) Commissary of Capt. John Whiting's Co. at Fort Wm. Henry, spring of 1756.

HOSMER, JONATHAN. (1734-1777, Acton, Mass.) Private, Capt. Minot's Co., Col. Bullard's Regt., August 14, 1777. Died at Tl., about Oct. 1, 1777.

HOSMER, STEPHEN CAPT. (Concord, Mass.) Of a Co. at Fort Edward, Sept. 1755 to Dec. 1755. Nov. 1, "sat in Court of Inquiry on complaint of Major Hoar against Col. Gilbert."

HASYLETON, ELIJAH. (Westminister, Mass.) In Col. Job Cushing's Regt. Mass. Mil., at Bennington. One of 6 men who were all that consented to remain after that battle. He was probably with Cushing at Saratoga.

HOW, DARIUS. (Probably Lenox Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Tl., April 24, 1777.

HOWARD, CAPT. Arrived at Head of Lake George, Nov. 2, 1759, "to reinforce garrison" with 30 men. (Montrossor.)

HOWELL, RICHARD, JR. MAJOR. Lt. under Macomb, and with his Co., acting as marines, were in the naval battle at Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814. Later in custom house, Philadelphia. Father of Mrs. Jeff Davis.

HOYT, LT. At Tl. Aug. 24, 1776. "Brigade orders at Tl., the Genl. orders Lieut Hoyt with 14 men that understand Brick Making to parade tomorrow morning at 6 o'clock at the Generals quarters, there to receive instructions." (Brickett.)

HUBBARD, DAVID. (1754, Concord, Mass.) Corporal, Capt. Mill's Co., Col. Reed's Regt. under Arnold in the Quebec Expedition, and Gates later. Discharged for ill health, Nov. 1776.

HUBBARD, JOSEPH CORP. With the teams, Capt. John Wood's Co. Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops at Fort William Henry, Oct. 13, 1756. (Vol. 3. 25.)

HUBBARD, NEHEMIAH. Private in 7th Co. Capt Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

HUGHES, PETER 1st LT. In the 1st Penn. Regt. Col. John Philip DeHaas. In the Canadian Expedition. Selected to be aide de camp to Genl. Gates at Tl. (Norton page 36.) (Brickett.) Oct. 14, 1776. Later clerk of country of Cayuga, N. Y.

HUGHES, W. (British.) Was in command of the 53rd British Regt. as Captain commanding at Chambly. April 20, 1778.

HUMPHREYS, DAVID COL. (Born Derby. Ct., 1752; died New Haven, Ct., 1818.) Aide-de-camp to Genl. Washington on his tour of inspection of the forts at Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1783.

HUNT, ABRAHAM 2nd LT. Of the 25th Mass., Col. Bond's Regt. Promoted at Tl., Adjutant. At Tl., Oct. 20, 1776. (Brickett) To do duty as Major of Brigade to the 1st Brigade on Mt. Independence.

HUNT, SETH LIEUT. (Northampton, Mass.) Probably of Co. Elisha Porter's Regt. Mass. Enlisted 2 months, 1775, 1 year, 1776, 1 month, 1777. Mil. got a furlough at Tl., July 22, 1776 of 1 week and returned Aug. 2, 1776. Capt. in 1779. Canada, Bennington.

HUNTER, WILLIAM M. D. (R. I.) Surgeon in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel for Crown Point under Loudon, 1757. Scotchman. Buried in Old Trinity Church yard, Newport, R. I. The Hunter mansion was standing in 1869.

HUNTINGTON, ELIJAH. (Norwich, Conn.) Son of Isaac. Was in the French War three Campaigns, 1758-60, was in Canada when the French surrendered to Amherst.

HUNTONTON, CAPT. Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbard-ton, July 7, 1777.

HUTCHINGS, CORP. (Probably Arundel, Me.) In 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick at Genl. hospital.

HUTCHINS, LIEUT. "Of the Rangers." Came in from Quebec to Head of Lake George, Oct. 9, 1759. (Montessor.)

HUTCHINS, JOSEPH. Private in 2nd Co. Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 30, 1776.

HUTCHINS, THOMAS. (Born 1730; died 1789.) Gunner in the 60th Royal American Regt. Was at Fort William Henry, March 20, 1757.

HUTCHINSON, AARON REV. (Born Helson, Conn, 1722; died Pomfret, Vt., 1800.) Sat with com. of Safety, Bennington. (Vol. 3-51.)

HUTCHINSON, JOHN. (of New Hampshire) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

HYDE, JOSEPH. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Tl, April 24, 1777.

INGERSOLL, CAPT. Montessor gave him a plan with profile for a float to be erected at the Lake. Fort Edward, July 15, 1757.

INGERSOLL, JONATHAN REV. (Ridgefield, Ct.) Chaplain in the French War in 1758. Pastor at Ridgefield for 40 years. Graduate of Yale.

INGOLDSBY, RICHARD COL. Col. of a Regt. of English Regulars and Palatines who went as far as south end of Champlain in 1711. Same Expedition as Col. Whiting was in.

IRVINE, JAMES. (1735, Phila., Pa.; 1819, Phila., Pa.) A hatter 2nd St. Phila. (See Andre's "Cow Chase") Capt. 1st Penn. Battalion. 1775, Lieut.-Col. of same. In Canada Campaign, 1776. Lt.-Col. and President of a Court Martial at Tl., Sept. 1st, 1776. (See Brickett.) 1776, Oct. 25, Col. 9th Penn. and transferred to command of 2nd Regt.

IRVINE, WILLIAM GENL. (Born Ireland, 1741; died Phila., 1804.) Col. of the 6th Penn. Batt., in 1776. Sent from Ticonderoga to Three Rivers in 1776, and taken prisoner there by the British. A Physician. (See Andre's "Cow Chase.")

IRWIN, LIEUT. With Rogers at Fort Ann, 1758. (Read Israel Putnam, p. 87.)

IRWINE, GEORGE LT. (British.) Of 47th British, commanded at Fort George, Sept. 24th, 1777. (See "Fight at Diamond Island," p. 9.)

JACKSON, HUGH. Private in 44th Regt. Foot, British in French War. Received grant of land near Friends Point, April 17, 1771.

JACKSON, GILES (1733-1810, Weston, Mass.) Major of 1st Berkshire Co., Regt., 1775, and later Lt.-Col. Was at Saratoga. Drew up the Convention of Capitulation.

JACKSON JAMES. Private in 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On board galley on Lake Champlain.

JEFFERY, JOHN CAPT. President of Court Martial at Fort Edward May 31, 1757, in Phineas Lyman's Army.

JENKINS, JOSIAH 2nd LIEUT. (Died 1831, Gorham, Me.) In 1st Co., Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Cont. Regt., on Lake George latter part of 1776. Capt. in 12th Mass. Regt., Jan. 1, 1777. (See Hist. Scrap Book, Vol. 3-140, June 2, 1777.)

JENNINGS, STEPHEN. (1667, Deerfield.) Went with Benj. Wait in 1667, to Canada, to redeem captives taken by Indians under Ashpelon

at Hatfield, Sept. 19, 1667. The party returned via Lake Champlain and probably Lake George.

**JEWETT, THOMAS.** (1736-1812, Pownal, Vt.) Lt., Capt. Elijah Dewey's Co., Col. Moses Robinson's Regt., at Battle of Bennington. Received the sword of Col. Baum. Vt. Legislature, 1778, to 1791. At Ti. in 1776, and at its evacuation, July, 1777.

**JOGUES, ISAAC.** Jesuit Missionary. (Born Orleans, France, 1607; killed, Auriesville, N. Y., 1647.) The first white man to see Lake George, Aug., 1642, and again May 29th, 1646, when he named the lake "St. Sacrement."

**JOHNSON.** (Vermont.) At Battle of Bennington, snatched a sword from a Hessian. (Read Ethan Allen at Green Mt., p. 378.) Rev. Charles Johnson, Locke, Cayuga Co., N. Y., has the sword.

**JOHNSON, GUY COL.** (Born 1740; died 1788.) Married daughter of Sir. William Johnson. Served against French in 1757. Commanded company Rangers under Amherst, 1759.

**JOHNSON, LIEUT. JOHN.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. Left by him at Saratoga June 25, 1758, in charge of a party "to keep fort." He reached Lake George, July 1st.

**JONES, STEPHEN** (Judge.) (Born, 1739; died Boston, Mass., 1825) In Abercrombie's Army at Ticonderoga in 1758, when Lord Howe was killed. Later Chief Justice of Washington Co., Maine.

**JONES, CORNELIUS REV.** (Of Myrfield or Monroe, Mass.) Preached in a small building of split plank. At battles of Saratoga as a soldier.

**JONES, CAPT. THOMAS.** (British.) In Burgoyne's Army as artilleryman. In Quebec when Montgomery attacked it. Died at Freemans Farm, Sept. 19, 1777.

**KELLEY, SURGEON.** (British.) In the action at Fort Ann, 1777. Not in the Surrender list of Burgoyne's Army.

**KELLOGG, ELIJAH.** (1761-1843, South Hadley, Mass.) Enlisted Jan. 1, 1777, for 3 years in Col. Thomas Marshall's Regt., which marched to Ti. Became a minister. Educated at Dartmouth.

**KENNEDY, HUGH, M. D.** Burgoyne "officer of hospitals," went home to England with Madam Reidsal. Not in the Surrender list.

**KERANDROUAN, De La ROCHE de.** Killed on the "Belle Poule" 1778. In July, 1776, appointed by Congress, Engineer and served in Gates' army in Morgan's corps of riflemen.

**KERMORAN, or KERMORAN, CHEVALIER de.** One of the first French Volunteers in America. Distinguished himself at Saratoga, Oct. 7, 1777, by turning the English fight, and by so frustrating a clever manœuvre by Burgoyne.

**KIMBALL, CALEB.** Son of Benjamin. Taken prisoner by the French at Half-Way Brook, near Lake George, July 19 or 20, 1758.

**KINGSTON, ROBERT GENL.** (Died, 1794.) Adj.-Genl. and Military Secretary to Genl. Burgoyne at Saratoga, and arranged the details of the British Army to Gates.

**KNICKERBOCKER, JOHN, JR.** (751-1827, Schatticoke, N. Y.) Member of Capt. Jacob Yates' Co., 14th Regt., Albany Co. N. Y. Mil., Col. Peter Yates, who succeeded John Knickerbocker as Col.

**KNIGHT, SIMEON.** (Mass.) "Second time." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**KNIGHT, SIMEON.** (Mass.) "Son of Benj., first time." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**KNIGHT, SPRAGUE.** (Leicester, Mass.) At Fort Wm. Henry, 1757. Died at a great age.

**KNIGHT, THOMAS.** (Mass.) "Son of Jacob." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757



**LAFRESMIERE, SIEUR de.** (French.) Sent to Crown Point in 1730 with troops and workmen and built Fort St. Frederick.

**LAJUS, JOHN BAPTIST.** The earliest of the Catholic Priests at Fort St. Frederick. A Recollect Father. Stationed there in 1732.

**LAKIN, OLIVER.** Taken prisoner by the French at Half-Way Brook, near Lake George, July 19 or 20, 1758.

**LAMB, NATHAN.** (Charlton, Mass.) Private, Capt. Peter's Co., Col. Shephard's Regt., for 1 year in 1776. Reenlisted, 1777 for 3 years, same Regt. Was wounded at Stillwater.

**LAMBERVILLE, JAMES.** (Born France; died 1706, Canada.) Jesuit Missionary. In the Mohawk Country in 1667, and through him Catherine Tego Kouita was converted.

**LA MOTTE, SIEUR.** Captain of the Regt. Carigran-Sallieres, built Fort St. Anne on the Isle of La Motte in 1665, at the mouth of Chazy river. (Read Sylvester p 89.)

**LaMOUCHE.** St. Johns Oct. 20, 1775. Montgomery writes: "some of the prisoners (Canadians) are dangerous enemies and must be taken care of, LaMouche one of them."

**LANAUDIERE-de-CHARLES FRANCOIS XAVIER.** Aide Major in Quebec. Served at Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758 and 1759.

**LANE, DANIEL.** (Died 1811, Buxton, Me.) Was at Fort Edward, 1777. Wounded in a skirmish, and sent home on parole by Burgoyne with a letter dated "Headquarters near Fort Edward, Aug. 9, 1777." Mrs. Daniel Lane, Hollis, Me., granddaughter, has it.

**LANGLADE, CHARLES MICHAEL de.** (Born 1729 at Mackinaw, Mich.; died 1800, Green Bay, Wis.) 1st settler of Wisconsin. Halfbreed. In Montcalm's attack on Fort William Henry, 1757. Commanded the Wyandotte and Ottawa Indians in Burgoyne's Army, 1777. French father and Ottawa Indian mother. Great fighter. Captured by Iroquois. He with his father, 1st settlers of Wisconsin. ("Old Resimo" p. 243.)

**LAPLANTE.** (French.) In Montcalm's attack on Fort Wm. Henry. 1757-1758.

**LaREINE.** (French.) Commanded a battalion at Fort Ticonderoga, 1756.

**LAVALETTE, ELIE A. F.** (Born 1789; died 1862 at Phila., Pa.) Rear Admiral. Served under MacDonough at the battle of Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814. During the fight he had a shot box on which he was standing driven from under him by a ball and was knocked down by the flying head of a seaman, which had been knocked off by a ball. He was made full Lt. in Dec., as a slight reward for gallant conduct.

**LEARNED, EBENEZER BRIG-GENL.** (Born Oxford, Mass., 1728; died Oxford, Mass., 1801.) Capt. in French War, 1756-63, of Rangers. In party that went from Fort Edward to relief of Fort William Henry. Commanded American Center in 1st battle of Stillwater, Sept. 19, 1777. (See Hist. Scrap Book, Vol. 3. p. 25.)

**LEAVENWORTH, JESSEE** (1741-1824, New Haven, Conn.) 1st Lt. of 1st Co., David Wooster Capt. and Col. of 1st Conn. Regt. of Militia, 1775, in Montgomery Expedition. Was at Ft. when it was evacuated, July 5, 1777, as Capt of a Co.

**LEAVENWORTH, MARK REV.** (Born Stratford, Ct., 1711; died 1797.) In 1760, in the old French War as Chaplain to the 2nd Conn. Regt. Col. Samuel Whiting. (Portrait p. 40, of Brounson's History of Waterbury.)

**LeBRAS.** (French) 1759, in command at Isle Aux Noix, when Amherst, with 4 vessels mounted with cannon. "A skilful officer of the French Navy."

**LEDWITZ.** Major 1st Regt. N. Y. State troops, Col. McDougal.

Passed through Lake George by batteaux fall of 1775, en route to Canada.

LEE, WILLIAM. (Died 1817.) Midshipman on the British flag ship Constance. Later Lt. "The havoc on both sides was dreadful. I don't think there are more than 5 of our men out of 300 but what are killed or wounded. Never was a shower of hail so thick as the shot, whistling about our ears. Were you to see my jacket, waistcoat and trousers you would be astonished to know how I escaped as I did, for they are literally torn to rags, with shot and splinters." "Letter to his mother."

LEFFINGWELL, CHRISTOPHER. (Hartford, probably.) One of the 4 who signed the receipt for money borrowed to Capture Ticonderoga, Friday, April 28, 1775.

LeMAITRE, CAPT. Sent by Carleton at close of 1776, to England with dispatches. He was Carleton's aide.

LEMARQUEDE, MONTIGNY. (French.) 1690, in party to Schenectady.

LeMERCIER. (French.) 1757, Chief Canadian Artillery at Lake George.

LeMOYNE, CHARLES 1st BARON. de Longueuil, Son of Charles. (Born Ville Marie, Canada, 1656; died Ville Marie, Canada, 1729.) Mayor of Montreal. Fought against the Iroquois. Commanded a division of Canadian Militia in the war against the Iroquois in 1687. Was at Fort Chambly in 1711.

LeMOYNE, JAMES SIEUR de ST. HELENE. (Born 1659, Ville Marie 1690 Quebec.) 2nd son of the 1st Charles (1626-1683.) In Expedition Feb. 16, 1690, to Schenectady. (Read Old Saratoga, p. 14.)

LeMOYNE, PAUL JOSEPH, Chevalier de Long. (Born 1701, Canada; died 1778, France.) Son of the 2nd Charles (1656-1729.) Lt.-Gov. of 3 Rivers. In Montcalm's attack on Fort William Henry, 1757.

LENCTIN, CAPT. (Brkish.) Chateauguy. 26 Oct., 1812.

LEONARD, CAPT. (Concord, N. H.) Light artillery. His orders at battle of Plattsburgh were to "annoy the enemy whenever and wherever an opportunity should offer."

LESLEY, WM. Montrossor showed him the ground at Fort Wm. Henry July 27, 1757. (Spelled also Leslie.) In Lyman's orderly book July 1, 1757, he is called "Assisting Debuty Quartermaster General."

LEVIS, FRANCOIS GASTON de GENL. (Born France, 1719; died France, 1787.) Next in command of the French Army at Ticonderoga to Montcalm. Passed along the west side of Lake George, July 30, 1757, with 2500 men to join Montcalm at North West Bay, to attack Fort William Henry.

LEWIS, CAPT. Oct. 11, 1758, went with 300 men from Lake George to mend roads and are not to return.

LEWIS, ASA. (Died Bolton, Vt., about 1835.) At Plattsburgh. Ignorant Methodist—Improvised poetry.  
May the South wind of thy spirit,  
O'er thy garden please do blow,  
And revive these drooping flowers,  
That have withered so.

A solemn time it seems to be,  
The Lord have mercy on you and me.  
Hold fast in faith, abide in Him,  
He'll fill your vessels to the brim.

LEWIS, JOHN. "Son of Hannah." Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

LEWIS, MORGAN GENL. (Born New York City, 1754; died New York City, 1844.) Spent the winter of 1776-7 at Ticonderoga as Col.

Quartermaster of the Northern Army. Later Chief of Staff to Genl. Gates at Saratoga. Lewis St., New York City, named for him.

LINCOLN, BENJAMIN GENL. (Born Hingham, Mass., 1733; died Hingham, Mass., 1810.) In both battles at Saratoga.

LINCOLN, JEREMIAH. (Hingham, Mass.) Captured at Fort William Henry.

LINDSAY, ALEXANDER. (Born 1752; died London, England, 1825.) Earl of Balcarras. Major of the 53rd Regt. British Foot. Under Burgoyne, he commanded Light Infantry at Ticonderoga and Hubbardton, July 6 and 7, 1777, and at Saratoga Sept. 19, 1777. At Hubbardton 13 bullets passed through his clothing but he escaped unhurt.

LINN, WILLIAM REV. (Born, Shippensburg, Pa., 1752; died Albany N. Y., 1808. In 1776, Chaplain to the 5th and 6th Batt. Penn. The 6th was Col. Wm. Irvine's Regt. at Ticonderoga and Three Rivers.

LITTLER, CAPT. Montrossor dined with him "in his camp," Fort Edward, July 18, 1757.

LIVERMORE, WM. Commissioner from Mass., arrived at Fort William Henry, Nov. 24, 1755. (See Choat, Minot and Partridge.) They left for home Nov. 26.

LIVERMORE, CAPT. DANIEL. (Concord, N. H.) In Col. Scammell's 3rd N. H. Regt., was at Hubbardton and Saratoga (Cut of house in History of Concord, built 1785 and trees set out same time picture, 1855.)

LIVINGSTON, HENRY BROCKHOLST. (Born New York City, 1757; died Washington, D. C., 1823.) In 1776 joined the staff of Genl. Philip Schuyler at Ticonderoga. Later aide to Genl. St. Clair there and in 1777 aide to Genl. Arnold at Saratoga. Later Judge of the U. S. Supreme Court.

LIVINGSTON, HENRY CAPT. In command of the fort at Saratoga from Nov. 1746 till March 1747. (Old Saratoga p. 43.)

LIVINGSTON, HENRY MAJOR. (Born Poughkeepsie, 1748; died Poughkeepsie, 1828.) Major 3d N. Y. Continental Line, Col. James Clinton. In Montgomery Expedition. (Journal in Penn. Hist. Mag. Vol. 22, No. 1, 1898)

LIVINGSTON, JAMES MAJOR (Born Canada, 1747; died Saratoga Co., N. Y., 1832) Son of John. Raised a force of Canadians and assisted Rich. Montgomery in capture of Chambly and St. Johns, 1775, and was also at Saratoga. (Mrs. Elizabeth Cady Stanton is his granddaughter) 1st battle of Stillwater, Sept. 19, 1777, in "Centro" Learned's brigade, with 1st Canadian Regt.

LIVINGSTON, JOHN COL. (Of Albany.) 1705 went with John Sheldon and John Wells of Deerfield to Quebec via. Lake George and Lake Champlain to secure the return of the Deerfield captives in which they were partially successful.

LIVINGSTON, WALTER. Nephew of Philip Schuyler. Appointed by Congress, Deputy Commissary General, and sent to Tl. in 1775.

LOBIAC, SIEUR. (French.) Capt. in Carignan Regt. In the Expedition against Mohawks, 1666, under Couralles.

LOCKWOOD. Major and Secretary to Genl. David Wooster at Lake George in 1775. A James Lockwood lived at Withersfield, Ct. James Lockwood, wrote a letter Oct., 1775, to Silas Deane from Fort George.

LOFF, DAVID. "Maj." Chipman's Co., Col. John Harper's Regt. "New Levies." 75 lashes for desertion, Fort Edward, Sept. 9, 1780. (Vol. 3. 55.)

LONG, EDWARD CAPT. Col. Alexander Webster's Regt. Charlotte Co. N. Y. Militia. Fitch of his Co., was taken prisoner at Fort Ann, Oct. 10, 1780.

LONG, GABRIEL MAJOR (Born 1751; died 1827.) Capt in Mor-

gan's Rifle Regt. in 1776. Led the advance at Saratoga and began the battle.

LONG, PIERSE. (Born Portsmouth, N. H., 1739; died there, 1789.) Delegate to Provincial Congress, 1775. Col. 1st N. H. Regt., 1776. Ordered to Tl. in Feb. 1777. At Tl. and in St. Clair's retreat was overtaken by 9th British Regt. which he defeated. Served as a volunteer at Saratoga until Burgoyne Surrendered.

LONGCROFT, LIEUT. (English.) At Valcour, commanded the British gondola "Loyal Convert."

LORD, LT. (British.) Of the 53d British, commanded a block house at Tl., Sept. 18, 1777. (See "The Fight at Diamond Island," p. 6.)

LORIMIER, DE. (Canadian.) In Montcalm's capture of Fort Wm. Henry, 1757. Met Remember Baker on the Richelieu river, Oct., 1775. Baker was killed and his head exposed on a pole at St. Johns.

LORING, JOSHUA CAPT. (Born Boston, Mass., 1716; died Highgate, England, 1781.) Captain in the Royal Navy in 1757, and commanded the naval operations on Lakes George and Champlain. At Lake George Aug. 6, 1758. Left Fort George for Albany, Dec. 1, 1759. (Montrossor.)

LORING, JOTHAM CAPT. (Born 1740, Hingham, Mass; died 1830, Hingham, Mass.) (See Nathan Fuller) Of Col. Groaton's Regt. One of the field officers who signed the remonstrance, dated July 8, 1776, against abandonment of Crown Point and removed to Ticonderoga. Reached Montreal May 21, 1776. Lt. Col. of 3rd Mass., Jan., 1777. Was at Fort William Henry when it was captured by Montcalm in 1757, under Col Benjamin Lincoln.

LOTBINIERE, M. LOUIS REV. Appointed by Genl. Benedict Arnold in Jan. 1776, as Chaplain in Col. James Livingston's Regt., and after the retreat from Canada, was continued as a Chaplain in pay of U. S.

LOVELL, JOSEPH M. D. May 15, 1812, Surgeon of 9th U. S. Infantry. This Regt. at Plattsburgh, 1812 In charge of the hospital at Burlington, Vt., Jan., 1813.

LUSIGNAU. (French.) 1756, commanded at Fort Tl. In Kalm's travels published 1748, he "lived in the tower of Fort St. Frederick and was the Governor of the fort."

LUSK, JOHN. (Born Staten Island, 1734; died near McMinnville, Tenn., 1838.) In military service nearly 60 years. Saw Wolfe fall. In Arnold's march through wilderness to Canada. Worked in building Fort Edward and wounded there. At battle of Saratoga and Burgoyne's Surrender, also that of Cornwallis and under Wayne against Indians.

LYMAN, PHINEAS MAJ.-GENL. (Born, Durham, Ct., about 1716; died W. Florida, 1775.) Commanded Conn. forces. Built Fort Lyman. Served under Johnson at Lake George. Under Abercrombie. With Lord Howe when killed. Was at capture of Crown Point.

MacCLINTOCK, SAMUEL REV. (Born Medford, Mass., 1732; died Greenland, N. H., 1804.) Chaplain in French War and for N. H. Troops, 1775. (Vol. 3, 149) In pictures of Bunker Hill Battle.

MACLENE, (MACLEAN) JOSIAH. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. Left by him at Saratoga, June 25, 1758, "to keep fort."

MacDONALD, DONALD. (Born Inverness, Scotland, 1722) In "Black Watch" or 42nd Highland Regt. at Tl. in 1827. Was in the Portsmouth, N. H. Almshouse.

MACK, DAVID COL. (Born 1750, Hebron, Ct.; died 1845, Middlefield, Mass.) In early life traded with Indians along Lake Champlain.

MAGAW, ROBERT. (Died Carlisle, Pa., 1789.) Col. 6th Pa. Regt. Joined Thompson's Rifle Regt. as Major Col. 5th Pa. Battalion.

MAINE, LT. Probably of Montgomerys'. Arrived from Crown Point

Oct. 29th, 1759, at Head of Lake George, going down (south) (Montessor.)

MAN, JAMES. (Mass.) "Brother of William." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry August, 1757.

MANDUIT de CHEVALIER. Companion of de Chastellux on his Northern trip.

MANSFIELD, AMASA CAPT. 3rd Brig. 3rd. Div. Vt. Mil., at Plattsburgh, Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden. (Vol. 3.)

MANSFIELD, SAMUEL CAPT. Of the gondola "New Haven," in Arnold's fleet, 1776.

MARCH, SAMUEL. (Died 1804, Scarborough, Me.) Private in 3rd Co. Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. This is probably the same who is named as Lt.-Col., at Ti., Oct. 3, 1776, as President of a Court Martial. Was an inn keeper.

MAREUIL, PETER de. (Born France; died there in 1742.) Jesuit Missionary among the Iroquois.

MARR, CAPT. (British.) Engineer. Built Fort St. John on the Richelieu and was there Oct., 1775.

MARSH, JAMES GENL. (British. Died, 1804.) Captain in 46th Regt., Feb. 2, 1757. Wounded in the attack on Fort Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758. Lt.-Genl., 1798.

MARSH, JONATHAN DR. (Died, 1766, New London, Ct.) Appointed Surgeon to the force sent against Crown Point in Aug., 1755. Was with the Northern Army, 1756-1757.

MARSHALL, ENSIGN. Promoted to be 2nd Lt., in 2nd Penn. Batt. Nov. 11, 1776. (Norton.) At Ticonderoga.

MARSTON, JEREMIAH. (Born 1723, Hampton, N. H.; died 1803, Hampton, N. H.) Capt. in Amherst Expedition at Crown Point and received honorable mention from Amherst in his official report as a brave soldier and exemplary man.

MARTIN, CAPT. Came to Head of Lake George "with the Artillery." (Montessor.)

MARTIN, JOSHUA SERGT. (Goffstown, N. H.) Rogers Rangers. Lived to great age.

MARTINDALE, STEPHEN COL. (Born Stockbridge, Mass., 1761; died Dorset, Vt., 1825.) Volunteer at Bennington, aged 16, weight 66 lbs. Made to take care of horses at the 1st fight, much to his mortification. Fought in the 2nd fight and with one other "surrounded" and captured 8 prisoners. Col. of a Regt. in 1814, and marched to Vt. state line but did not go over to Plattsburgh.

MARVIN, EBENEZER DR. (Stillwater, N. Y.) Capt. of a Co. raised near the N. Y. State line. Probably in Vt. Under Col. Ethan Allen. 1771.

MASON, WM. Paid by Montessor at Fort Edward, Aug. 1, 1757, as Overseer of the Lines.

MASON, "REV. WM." Preached at Lake George, Sunday, Sept. 11, 1758. (Vol. 3-34.) Rev. John Mason was Chaplain of the N. Y. Line and was sketched by Kosiusco. Preserved by his descendants as a faithful portrait.

MATHER, RICHARD CAPT. Of Royal American Regt.

MATHEWS, JAMES. Lt. in Col. Poor's Regt., Ti. Sept. 5, 1776 (Brickett.) Oct. 4, 1776, C. M. "for stealing a sword." Cashiered.

MATTHEWS, Major. (of N. Y.) At Fort William Henry, Nov. 26, 1755, and with other officers, "Settled the Fort."

MATTHEWS, R MAJOR. In the suite of Sir Guy Carleton. (Read Stone's Life of Brant, Vol. 2-270.)

MATHEVET. (French.) Jesuit Missionary. Interpreter for the Nipissings in Montcalm's attack on Fort William Henry, 1757.

**MATURIN, GABRIEL CAPT.** Lt. in the British 85th Regt. Later Military and private Secretary to Guy Carleton. Married Mary Livingston.

**MAXIMIN, SIEUR.** (French.) Capt. in Carignan Regt. In the expedition against Mohawks, 1666, under Courcelles.

**MAXWELL, HUGH.** (Born Ireland, 1733; died at sea, 1799.) Charlemont, Mass. Served during five campaigns in the old French War, taken prisoner at Fort Edward and barely escaped with his life. Lt. at Bunker Hill and became Major in Col. John Bailey's Regt., 2nd Mass., which served at Saratoga. Made Major of 15th Mass., July 15, 1777. His flintlock musket is at Deerfield, given by Col. R. H. Leavitt of Charlemont, Mass., his grandson.

**MAXWELL, THOMPSON.** (Born 1742, Bedford, Mass.; died 1835, probably near Detroit.) 1758, private under Capt. Lonewell of the Rangers "reconnoitering from Fort Edward to Fort George." 1759, enlisted under Capt. Samuel Brewer, was at Crown Point. Fought at Three Rivers. In 1800, moved to Miami Co., Ohio. 2nd Lt. 3rd N. H. Regt., May 23 to Dec., 1775. 2nd Lt. 2nd Cont. Infantry, Oct. 23, 1776. Portrait by Greenwood in N. E. Museum, Boston.

**MAXWELL, WILLIAM.** (Died 1798; probably born in Ireland.) Came to New Jersey in childhood (Probably Elizabeth, N. J.) (See Norton p. 43.) Entered service in 1758. Served in the French War and in the Revolution, was Col. 2nd N. J. Regt., and with it in Canada Campaign of 1776. One of the remonstrants against the decision of the council of officers that was held July 7, 1776, to abandon Crown Point. With Schuyler in 1777.

**MAYNARD, EBENEZER.** In Deerfield Collection there is an autograph letter, written by him in 1777, to his family from "the Seat of War," near Fort Edward. (P. 71, No. 18.)

**McALISTER, ABDIEL** 2nd LT. 6th Penn. Regt., Col. William Irvine, In Canadian Campaign, 1776. Taken prisoner by the British at Isle-aux-Noix, June 21, 1776.

**McCALLA, DANIEL REV.** (Born Neshaming, Pa., 1748; died Wappetau, S. C., 1809.) Chaplain of 1st Penn. Regt., with Genl. Thompson, and captured at Trois Rivieres in 1776, June 8. 21 years Minister Congregational Church, Wappetau, S. C. Sermons and Essays with life, pub. in 2 vol., 1810.

**McCALLA, ENSIGN.** Tried at Ticonderoga, Aug. 9, 1776, for selling a batteaux. (Porter.)

**McLEANE, MOSES CAPT.** 6 Penn. Regt., Col. William Irvine. In Canadian Campaign, 1776. Taken prisoner by the British at Isle-aux-Noix, June 21, 1776.

**McCLELLAN, HUGH CAPT.** In Col. David Well's Hampshire Co., Regt. Was at Saratoga. Photograph of his pay roll is in Deerfield, presented by C. H. McClellan of Greenfield, Mass.

**McCRACKEN, CAPT. JOSEPH.** (Salem, N. Y.) In Montgomery's Expedition, 1775, "of the 2nd Battalion." Probably Penn. Was sent to Longuel from Caghawaga, Oct. 26, 1775, by Major Henry Livingston. Was in the party that captured Ti., under Allen.

**McCREA, STEPHEN M. D.** Surgeon on Arnold's fleet. Wrote letter from "Sloop Enterprize," Oct. 8, 1776. Was in the Valcour fight and wrote letter from Ticonderoga, dated Oct. 14, 1776. Senior Surgeon, Northern Dept., April 3, 1777, under Potts.

**McDONALD, ARCHIBALD** Crew of the Sloop "Enterprize," one of Arnold's fleet. Wounded at Windmill Point, Sept. 6, 1776.

**McGLASSIN, CAPT.** Of a Co. in 15th U. S. Regt., at Plattsburgh fight. "A little beardless Scotchman."

**McKAY, SAMUEL CAPT.** 60th Royal American, Major Burgoyne.

**MERRICK, TIMOTHY.** (Mass.) "Often heard of." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**MERRILL, ORSAMUS C.** (Born 1775, Bennington, Vt.; still living in 1858.) Lt. Col. in 1812. Congress, 1817-18. Judge of Probate.

**MESARVE, COL. NATHANIEL.** (Born Portsmouth, N. H.; died Kearsarge Gore, N. H., 1758.) Came to Saratoga from Stillwater to consult Montrossor, Sept. 22, 1757. Commanded N. H. Regt., raised for the Crown Point Expedition, 1756. "Gallantly defended Fort Edward," also in 1757 expedition and was at Fort William Henry. Was presented by Earl of London, Silver Bowl, inscribed, "from the Right Hon., the Earl of London to Col. Nathaniel Mesarve, of N. H., in testimony of his Lordship's approbation of his good services at Fort Edward in 1756."

**MESPLET, FLEURY.** Taken by Franklin from Philadelphia to Montreal in 1776. Became the first printer of Montreal and founded in 1778, the earliest newspaper, the Gazette.

**MEYRICK, SAMUEL J.** (Wilbraham, Mass.) Surgeon of Mass. Regt. in the Montgomery Expedition. Wrote a letter to John Trumbull, describing the retreat from Sorel, May 21, 1776 to Ticonderoga. Letter dated June 1st, 1836.

**MILES, OLIVER.** (Concord, Mass.) 3 months at Fort William Henry, fall of 1757. Wounded, taken prisoner, stripped naked.

**MILLER, GEORGE.** (Mass.) "Son of Joseph." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**MILLET, PIERRE.** (Born 1631, France; died 1711, Quebec.) French Missionary among Iroquois. Same as Peter Millet. Among the Indians at Caguga, 1667. Made a Sachem by the Indians.

**MILLS, AMASA.** (Conn.) 1st Lt., 7th Co., Abel Pettibone Capt. 2nd Regt., Joseph Spencer Col. Conn. Mil., 1776. In Arnold's Expedition.

**MILLS, BENJAMIN.** (Conn.) 1st Lt., 5th Co. Shubael Griswold Capt. 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

**MILLS, SAMUEL, JR.** (Woodberry, Conn.) Had small pox in Canada, 1776.

**MILLS, THOMAS LT.** (Died 1849, Dunbarton, N. H.) 1st man in Dunbarton to enlist under Stark for Bennington. One of the 1st to go over the breastworks at the battle.

**MINOR, NATHANIEL.** (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co. raised in August 1757, on the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

**MINOR, TIMOTHY.** (Woodbury, Conn.) Sick at Ticonderoga, 1775.

**MITCHELL, MATTHEW.** (Conn.) Lieut. in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co., raised in August, 1757, on an alarm for relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

**MIX, JONATHAN CAPT.** (1753-1817, New Haven, Ct.) "Joined the Expedition to Canada," but was disabled and returned to N. H., in Oct., 1775.

**MOMAS, ELIJAH.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

**MONCRIEF, LIEUT. JAMES.** (Born Scotland; died France, 1758.) Aide-de-camp to Gen. Amherst. Arrived from Crown Point, Oct. 24, 1759. At Head of Lake George with dispatches from Amherst to Gage at Oswego. Left same day for Fort Edward. (Montrossor.)

**MONEYPENNY, COL. ALEXANDER.** Came with Amherst's Army from Crown Point to Fort George, enroute South, Nov. 27, 1759. (Montrossor.) Capt. Aug. 29, 1756. 1757, joined the 55th foot, from Cork to America. 1758, was at TI. in Abercrombie's Army. May 5, 1759, made Brig.-Genl. at Crown Point. 1762, returned to Ireland.

**MONTAGUE.** Quartermaster. Went with some of the sick of Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. Mass. Mil., from Ti. to Fort George, July 21, 1776, (Porter.) Ti. Aug. 20, 1776, got a furlough of 3 weeks.

**MONTGOMERY, ARCHIBALD COL.** Son of Earl of Eglinton. Col. of 77th "Montgomery Highlanders." Commissioned Jan. 4th, 1757. At Pittsburgh and in Amherst's Army at Ti., 1759. With his Surgeon, was at Fort George Nov. 10, 1759, on his way to Albany. (Montessor.)

**MONTGOMERY, RICHARD GENL.** The General was killed, Dec. 31, 1775, while leading an attack of the American troops on Quebec. His body was buried there but removed in 1818 to St. Paul's Church, New York, N. Y.

**MONTGOMERY, SAMUEL.** (Conn.) Appointed Surgeon and Physician, Aug. 13, 1777, to the detachment of light horse, ordered to join the Northern Army.

**MONTREUIL.** 1755, Dieskau's Adj.-Genl. at Lake George.

**MOODIE, ANDREW.** (New York.) 2nd Lieut. in Captain John Lamb's Artillery Co., with him in the Montgomery Campaign. Taken prisoner with him and released the same day of August, 1776.

**MOOERS HAZEN.** Aiken's Volunteers.

**MOONEY, LT.** Capt. Harper's Co., Col. Wyman's Regt. Cashiered Ti., Oct. 2, 1776. (Brickett.) (See another Lt. Mooney of Durham.)

**MOONEY, BENJAMIN LT.** (Durham, N. H.) "Son of Hercules." Ensign in the Co. of which his father was Capt., in Col. Meserve's Regt. N. H. Troops in 1757. In Crown Point Expedition also in 1756. Was in Capt. John Shepherd's Co. I., in Crown Point Expedition. Was at Fort William Henry. In the Massacre his Regt. was in the rear, and lost 80 killed and taken out of 200. He and his father lost all their arms and private baggage.

**MOONEY, HERCULES COL.** (Durham, N. H.) (Died 1787.) 1757, made Capt. in Col. Meserve's Regt. of N. H. Troops and took part in Expedition to Crown Point. In the Massacre at Fort William Henry, Meserve's Regt. was in the rear, and lost 80 killed and captured out of 200. Mooney lost all his arms and private baggage. 1777, in Col. Pierce Long's N. H. Regt., St. Clair's Army. In that retreat lost his horse, most of his clothing and all his camp equipage.

**MOOR. JOHN.** (See Nathan Fuller.) Possibly Col. of Norridgewock, Me. Died 1809. Was in Bunker Hill. One of the field officers who signed remonstrance, July 8, 1776, Crown Point.

**MOORE, HENRY SIR.** Was on Lake Champlain, Sept., 1767, settling the boundaries of Lotbinières, Scignières.

**MOORE, PLINY.** (1759-1822, Sheffield, Mass., Adj.Genl. Willett's Regt. Drummer in Canadian Expedition and at Quebec, 1775.

**MOORE, ROGER.** (Salisbury, Conn.) Captured by the British with Ethan Allen, near Montreal, Sept. 25, 1775.

**MOORE, SAMUEL CAPT.** In 4th Penn. Batt., Col. Anthony Wayne. "Embarked for Albany," June 29, 1776. Reached Fort George July 7, 1776, and embarked with 16 batteaux for Ti., July 10. Reached the fort July 12, 1776.

**MORGAN, ENOCH LT.** (Brimfield, Mass.) Ordered June 19, 1776, with many others to march from Isle au Noix to Crown Point. He was 13 years old when he enlisted, and served through the war to 1783.

**MORGAN, SOLOMON REV.** Chaplain of Col. Mott's Conn. Regt., in 1776. (Norton p. 12.)

**MORRILL, REV.** Was at Lake George with a New England Regt., and preached during the Abercrombie Expedition, 1758. Preached at Lake George, Sept. 24, Oct. 1, 8 and 15th.

**MORRIS, DINAH.** In 1777 when Capt. Ebenezer Allen took possession of Ticonderoga he found among the captured British a slave, Dinah



Morris. Allen wrote "I am conscientious that it is not right in the sight of God to keep slaves," and so gave her a certificate of freedom. Thus the first emancipation by military power in the U. S. occurred at Ticonderoga.

MORRIS, GOUVERNEUR. Born Morrisania, N. Y., 1752; died Morrisania, N. Y., 1816.) With Genl Schuyler at Fort Edward, July 16, 1777. (Read "Clinton Papers," Vol. 2, p. 115.)

MORRIS, ROGER COL. (Born England, 1717; died England, 1794.) Was at Fort Edward, 1757, in Loudon's Army. In Wolfe's Army at Quebec. At the Battle of Sillory, 1760.

MOTT, EDWARD CAPT. One of the party which formed plan for capture of Tl., and went with Allen. 1775, in Montgomery's Expedition. Sent by Schuyler from Ft. Tl., to Conn. in charge of prisoners captured at St. Johns in Nov., 1775. "Chairman of Committee of War for the Expedition against Fort Tl., April-May, 1775, on the march to Tl. Asst. Engineer, Northern Army, Aug. 6, 1775.

MOTT, GERSHOM CAPT. Of the 1st N. Y. Regt. (McDougalls) in the Montgomery Expedition. Took part in the siege of St. Johns, 1775, and "behaved well at the storming of Quebec."

MOWER, EBENEZER. (1737-1810, Barre, Mass.) Private at Bunker Hill and Saratoga. A "Friend," but joined Roger's Rangers and fought in French and Indian War. Captured by Indians, but escaped torture and death by his tremendous strength, agility and fleetness. Was at Tl. and Bennington.

MURILL, DANIEL 1st LT. (Died 1808, Arundel, Me.) In the 7th Co. of Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Cont. Regt., at Lake George later part of 1776. No doubt the same who as Capt. arrived at Tl., with recruits, June 17, 1777. (See Hist Scrap Book, Vol. 3, p. 141.), and who was Capt. in Col. Samuel Brewer's Regt., July 1777, and in the retreat from Tl., at Hubbardton and Saratoga, and in service to end of the war.

MUMFORD, THOMAS. (Hartford, probably.) One who signed the receipt for the money borrowed to capture Tl., Friday, 28th, April, 1775.

MUNRO, LT.-COL. GEORGE. (Scotch.) Col. 35th Regt. Highlanders, at Lake George, 1755 and 1757.

MUNRO, HENRY CHAPLAIN (Died 1801, Edinburgh.) Commissioned, Jan. 5, 1757, in Montgomery Highlanders, 77th Regt. Served at Pittsburgh and in Amherst's Army at Tl., in 1759. Born Inverness, Scotland, 1730; died Edinburgh, 1801. Was at the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point by Amherst, and at the capitulation of Montreal, 1760. Preached a Thanksgiving Sermon to the Army on the hill back of Montreal. Later Rector of St. Peters, Albany.

MUNROE, WILLIAM. (1742-1827, Lexington, Mass.) Lt. in Northern Army, at Burgoyne's Surrender. Kept "Munroe Tavern" Lexington.

MUNSON, LEVI. (Wallingford, Conn.) Captured with Ethan Allen by the British, near Montreal, Sept. 25, 1775.

MURPHY, ISRAEL. (Probably Arundel, Me.) Private in second Co. Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Aug. 21, 1776.

MURRAY, COL. J. (English.) Sailed to Plattsburg with 2 sloops. 3 gun boats and 1400 men, last day of July, 1813, and practically destroyed the place. Gun Hampton, at Burlington with 4000 men, made no opposition.

MURRAY, JOHN, EARL DUNMORE. (Born 1732; died Ramsgate, England, 1809.) In Abercrombie's Army at Ticonderoga, 1758. With his Highland Regt. in full Highland Costume.

MURTON, JAMES. Capt. Tilton's Co., Col. Poor's Regt., at Tl., Aug. 26, 1776. (Brickett.)

NAGLE, GEORGE CAPT. Col. William Thompson's Battalion, Penn. Riflemen, 1775.

NAIRNE, JOHN LT. 63rd and 78th Foot. At Siege of Quebec and distinguished there.

NAPIER, FRANCIS. Lord Napier. (Born 1758; died 1823.) Scotch baron, Lt. 31st Foot, Burgoyne's Army. (Read "Ethan Allen and the Green Mt. Heroes," page 369.) Included in the Surrender, Oct. 17, 1777. 1789, Grand Master Mason of Scotland.

NAPIER. Set out from Albany with Montrossor, June 15, 1759. Was at Crown Point Sept. 5, 1759. Passed through Lake George from Crown Point "on his way down," Oct. 31, 1759. Left for Fort Edward, Nov. 2, 1759.

NASH, ISAAC. (1744-1777, probably Stockbridge, Mass.) 2nd Lt., 2nd Regt. Berkshire Co., Mass. Mil., May 3, 1776. Private, Capt. David Wheeler's Co., Col. John Brown's Regt. Mass. Mil., June 30-July 25, 1777. Served at Fort Ann. Private same Co., Aug. 1777. Mortally wounded at Bennington.

NASON. From Ti., at Fort William Henry, July 30, 1759, on his way to England. (Montrossor.)

NASON, BARTHOLOMEW. (Probably Berwick, Me.) Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged Sept. 26, 1776.

NASON, BENJAMIN. (Probably Arundel, Me.) Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

NASON, EDWARD. (1756-1847.) Private, Capt. Goodrich's Co., Arnold's Expedition to Quebec, 1775. Col. Baldwin's Regt. at Surrender of Burgoyne.

NASON, JOSHUA, SR. (1809, Berwick, Me.) Commanded a Co. in Col. Stone's Regt. at Saratoga. 3 sons in same service.

NASON, JOSHUA, CORP. (Probably Berwick, Me., or Arundel, Me.) In 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

NASON, STEPHEN. (Probably Kittery, Me.) Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

NAY, SAMUEL. (1739-1817, Hampton, N. H.) Capt. of Co. in Col. Joshua Wingate's Regt., for army in Canada, but joined Northern Army in N. Y., 1776.

NEAL, SAMUEL. (Probably Kittery, Me.) Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end on 1776.

NEEDHAM, NAH. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Ti., April 24, 1777.

NELSON, JOHN CAPT. Of the 1st Penn. Regt., Col. John Philip DeHaas. In Canada Expedition. Nelson was Capt. of an independent Co. of Riflemen which was attached to the 1st Penn. Regt. At Ti. Nov. 15, 1776. (Brickett.) His Co. was "to be joined to and act with the 4th Batt. of Penn., Col. Wayne." See N. Y. S. of R. p 398, 1896, also portrait in same for 1893.

NESBIT, WILLIAM LT.-COL. In Bunker Hill. At Three Rivers, treated Col. Irvine and Genl. Thompson cruelly. Died 1776.

NESMITH, JOHN CAPT. In Regts. of Colonels Thornton and Bartlett for service in Canada in 1776.

NEUFVILLE, WM. Came to Fort William Henry July 19, 1759, from Carolina, with letters from Mr. Hawkins to Mr. Montrossor. Returned to Head of Lake George from Ti., Aug. 2, 1759. Possibly Brig.-Genl. de la Neuviu who later served under Gates as inspector a short time and then returned to France.

NEVINS, BENJAMIN. (1750, Hollis, N. H.) Private, Capt. John Goss' Co., Col. Nichols' Regt., 1777, at Bennington and Saratoga.

NEWELL, REV. (Rhode Island.) 1755, with Johnson's Army at Lake George. Preached Aug. 2, in afternoon "Love Your Enemies."

NEWHALL, EZRA. Lt.-Col. in 5th Mass. Commission dated 17 May, 1777. Col. Rufus Putnam. This Regt. was at Saratoga.

NEWLIN, CAPT. (Norton 42.) Ti. Oct. 19, 1776. (Brickett.) Spelled Newland. Probably in Artillery, had under Baldwin, charge of the Works at Ti. There is a Newlin House at Ticonderoga, N. Y.

NEWTON, EDWARD. (1738-1819, Sterling, Mass., then part of Lancaster.) 1st Lt., Capt. Stuart's Co., Col. Whitney's Regt. Marched at Bennington Alarm.

NEWTON, LUTHER (1759-1829, Southborough, Mass.) Private at the Battle of Bennington. His gun is in possession of his family.

NEWTON, MARSHALL JR. (1757-1833, Shrewsbury, Mass.; died at Newfane, Vt.) At Surrender of Burgoyne.

NEWTON, ROGER. (Born 1685; died 1771, Milford, Conn.) In Conn. Contingent Expedition of 1709-10. (Vol. 3-211.) Jurist.

NICHOLS, AMBROSE. (1757-1812, Danvers, Mass.) Private, Capt. Davis Haslet's Co., Col. Ashley's Regt., to reinforce Army at Ti. Private, Capt. Job Cushing's Co., Col. Samuel Sovell's Regt., Dec. 18, 1776 to March 17, 1777. Capt. Wright's Co., Col. Nichols' Regt., Bennington and Stillwater.

NICHOLS, BENJAMIN. (Conn.) Ensign 10th Co., Salmon Read Capt. 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr., Col., 1775, in Montgomery Expedition. 1st Lt. 5th Co., Elijah Beach Capt., 2nd Batt., Herman Swift Col., "to join the Cont. Army," Northern Dept., June 14, 1776.

NICHOLS, CHRISTOPHER. (R. I.) Surgeon's Mate in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel, for Crown Point, under London, 1757.

NICHOLS, EBEN MAJOR. A Col. Nichols in Abercrombie's Army at Lake George, July 20, 1758. (Vol. 3-31.) Major 2nd Mass.

NICHOLS, FRANCIS. (Born Ireland, 1737; died Pottstown, Pa. 1812) Enlisted in Cumberland Co., Pa., June, 1775. Became 2nd Lt. and in Montgomery's Army. Captured at Quebec, 31st Dec., 1775. Released Aug., 1776. Later Brig.-Genl. Probably noted by Brickett at Ti. Oct. 17, 1776, as Quartermaster 1st Penn. Batt.

NICHOLS, ISAAC. (Born 1748, Newark, N. J.; died 1835, Brooklyn, N. Y.) 1775, with Arnold at Quebec. 1776, Lieut. in Col. James Livingston 1st Canadian, sometimes called "Additional Continentals." 1775. June 28, 1st Lieut., 3rd N. Y. Regt. 1776, Dec. 18, 1st Lieut, 1st Canadian At Saratoga. 1st J. P. of Brooklyn.

NICHOLS, THADDEUS. (1762-1842.) Private, Capt. Aldrich's Co. Major Benjamin Whitcomb's Regt. of "Chore Rangers, 1778." Orderly Sergt., Capt. Blakely's Co., Col. Samuel Fletcher's Regt. Vt. Troops, Mar 8. Stationed at Castleton. Served as clerk to Elisha Clark, issuing com. to the brigade.

NICHOLS, WILLIAM. (R. I.) Ensign of Capt. John Whiting's Co. at Fort William Henry, 1756.

NICHOLS, WILLIAM. (Pottstown, Pa.; died 1812.) Ensign, 6th Penn. Regt., Col. William Irvine. Capt. Jan. 1, 1776, 1st Penn. Batt. In Canadian Campaign in 1776. Later U. S. Marshall for Pa.

NICHOLS, WILLIAM. (Hartford.) With Hickok and Halsey, reached

Hartford, May 16, 1775, in charge of the British officers captured at Tl. Afterward paymaster in Col. Thomas Swift's Regt. Removed to New Lebanon, N. Y., near the end of the Century.

NICHOLSON, DR. At Fort Edward, Sept. 29, 1759. At Head of Lake George Sept. 30, 1759. (Montessor.)

NICHOLSON, SIR. FRANCIS. (Died London, 1728.) Took 5 Iroquois Chiefs to England in 1710. Commanded the unsuccessful expedition against Canada, 1709. This was the 1st appearance of a red-coated British regular in the Lake George region. (Read Old Saratoga, p. 25.) Also commanded another expedition, 1711, went to Head of Lake George. (Old Saratoga, p. 25.) Later Governor of Va., N. Y., Maryland and Carolina.

NICHOLSON, JOHN COL. N. Y. Continental Infantry, in service in Canada, 1776. A Col. Nicholson was one of the Council of War, held at Quebec, May 5, 1776, by Genl. Thomas.

NICHOLSON, SAMUEL. Lieut., 16th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

NICOLL, JOHN. Capt. 2nd Regt., Ulster Co., N. Y. Mil., Col James Clinton, Sept. 20, 1775-May 23, 1778.

NICOLL, LEONARD D. (1739-1815. Ensign, Capt. John Nicoll's Co., 2nd Regt., Ulster Co., N. Y. Mil., Col. James Clinton, Sept. 20, 1775.

NILES, JOHN, JR. (Born 1741, Braintree, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edward Ward's Co., of Foot, Col. Joseph Williams' Regt., April to Autumn, 1758, in Abercrombie's Army at Lake George. Enlisted April 2, 1759, in Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regt., in Amherst's Army, "for the invasion of Canada."

NILES, JONATHAN. (Born 1731, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted April 2, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army, "for the invasion of Canada."

NILES, JOSEPH. (Braintree, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edward Ward's Co. of Foot, Col. Joseph Williams' Regt., April to Autumn, 1758, "for the invasion of Canada." Abercrombie's Expedition.

NILES, SAMUEL REV. (Born 1674, Block Island, R. I.; died 1762, Braintree, Mass.) "Father Niles." In Lake George region, 1757. 1711, Pastor of 2nd Church, Braintree.

NILES, WILLIAM. (Braintree, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edward Ward's Co. of Foot, Col. Joseph Williams' Regt., April to Autumn, 1758, "for the invasion of Canada." Probably Abercrombie's Army.

NIVERVILLE, CHEVALIER de. French. Sent Jan. 31, 1746, to South River, Lake Champlain, with Iroquois, because of an alarm, 1758. In Montcalm's capture of Fort William Henry, 1757.

NIXON, JOHN. (Born Framingham, 1725; died Middlebury, Vt., 1815) Possibly Haverhill. Capt. at Tl. Abercrombie fight, and Lake George battle, 1755. His Co. was at Fort William Henry, Aug. 28, 1756. Com. 1st Mass. Regt. at Stillwater. In 1st battle Sept. 19, 1777, his brigade was part of right wing. A cannon ball passed so near his head as to permanently impair the eye and ear on one side.

NOAILLES, LOUIS MARIE Duc de. (Born 1756; died 1804.) Was at Lake George and Lake Champlain in Nov. 1780, with four other French Generals, planning for an expedition against Canada in the spring.

NOBLE, ANTHONY. Private in 1st Co. Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Reengaged Nov. 13, 1776.

NOBLE, DAVID CAPT. (Pittsfield, Mass.) Sold 2 farms for gold. Supplied his Co. with 130 stand of arms and uniforms made in his own house. Breeches of buckskin, coats "of blue turned up with white." died at Lake Champlain of small pox on the retreat from Canada in 1776.

NOBLE, ENOCH CAPT. In Col. John Brown's Regt. Mass. Mil.

NOBLE, MARK. (R. I.) 2nd Lt. of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel, for Crown Point, 1757, under Loudon.

NOBLE, MORGAN. (Conn.) 2nd Lt., 7th Co., Eleazer Curtiss Capt. 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

NOBLE, NATHAN. (1722-1777, Gray, Maine.) Killed at Saratoga, Oct. 7, 1777.

NOBLE, RANSOM LIEUT.-COLONEL. (Essex, N. Y.) Major of 8th Regt. N. Y. Mil., ordered to Plattsburgh, June 27, 1812. (See Tompkins p. 360.) Lieut.-Col., Commandant March 2, 1814, 37th Regt., 40th Brigade, 3rd Division, N. Y. State Militia. At repulse of the British Gallies, mouth of the Bouquet River, May 13, 1814, and at Plattsburgh Sept. 1-8, 1814. Made Brigadier-General, 40th Brigade, March 22, 1816, and resigned March 17, 1821. (Records, Society Mag., 1812.)

NOCK, NICK. Col. Reed's Regt. Private at Ticonderoga, Aug. 24, 1776. (Brickett.) A Nicholas Nock of Berwick, Me., was private in Capt. Ebenezer Sullivan's Co., in Col. Jas. Scamman's 30th Regt. of Foot, 1775.

NORDBURG, JOHN. Captain in 60th Regt. "Royal Americans." Later appointed "Governor of Lake George," and resided in a cottage near Fort George.

NORRIS, JAMES CAPT. American, captured by British at Hubbard-ton, July 7, 1777.

NORTH, BENJAMIN CAPT. In Montgomery Expedition. Probably 3rd N. Y. Cont. Line, Col. Jas. Clinton.

NORTHEY, DAVID. Private in 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

NORTON, ICHABOD. Capt., 3rd Co. In Col. Samuel Mott's Conn. Regt., in Northern Campaign in 1776, July to Nov. He was at Skeenesborough, Fort Ann, Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence. Son of Thomas Norton, Farmington, Conn.

NORTON, JONATHAN. (Probably Pepperillboro, Me.) Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Court Martialed at Otter Creek, Vt., Aug. 30, 1776, for desertion. (See Hist. Scrap Book, Vol. 3-136.) On furlough. Reenlisted Nov. 15, 1776.

NORTON, JOHN REV. (Born Berlin, Ct., 1716; died East Hampton, Ct., 1778.) Chaplain at Fort Massachusetts, 1746. Captured by Rigand's party. Was at Crown Point and allowed to see the French Fort. (1-2 cent 2-257. Minister at Chatham or Middletown, Ct., in 1743, and resigned to go as Chaplain. In 1755 he was settled at East Hampton, Ct., and went as Chaplain in the "Expedition against Crown Point.")

NORTON, JOHN. (See Tryoninho Karaven.) Chief of Six Nations. Translated Bible into Mohawk, 1807. His mother was Scotch.

NORTON, ZEBULON CAPT. In Col. John Ashley's Regt., Berkshire Co., Mass. Mil., July 27-Aug. 14, 1777.

NOWLAND, JONAS. Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. In Command at Ticonderoga.

NOYCE, JOHN. (Born 1714, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted April 6, 1759. In Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army, "for the invasion of Canada."

NUKERCK, CHARLES, LT. and CAPT. (Born Hurley, Ulster Co., N. Y.; died 1822, Palatine Church, N. Y.) In 1776, 2nd Lt. in Col.

Ritzernas 3rd N. Y. Regt., organized "to garrison forts, southward of Crown Point," Sept. 16, 1776. Entered 2nd N. Y. Regt. until 1780.

NURSE, JOSEPH. (1724-1818, Fitzwilliam, N. H.) Private, Capt. John Mellen's Co., Col. Enoch Hale's Regt. N. H. Militia, June-July, 1777. Ti. Alarm.

NYE, BENJAMIN CAPT. In Major Jonas Wilder's Regt. Mass. Mil., Sept. 26-Oct. 18, 1777, at Saratoga.

O'CONNOR, JOHN M. Capt. artillery. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

OGEVIE, CAPT. Embarked with a guard of Independents and some French prisoners from Fort George, Nov. 2, 1759. (Montessor.)

OGEVIE, WM. Came to Fort William Henry, July 19, 1759 from Carolina with letters from Mr. Hawkins to Montessor. Returned to Head of Lake George from Ticonderoga, Aug. 2, 1759.

OLCOTT, GEORGE DR. (Conn.) Aug. 27, 1777, appointed Physician and Surgeon to the Regt. of Militia, ordered to the Northward, Aug. 13, 1777.

OLDHAM, WILLIAM. 1st Lt., 1st Penn. Regt., Col. John Philip DeHaas. In Canadian Expedition.

OLIVER, ROBERT. (Born Boston, 1738; died Marietta, Ohio, 1810.) Lt. of Mil., 1775. Lt.-Col. of 10th Mass. Brevet Col. Distinguished himself at the storming of the German intrenchments at Saratoga. Adj.-Genl. Northern Army and excelled as a disciplinarian.

O'NEIL, NEAL. Col. Wind's Regt. Ticonderoga, Oct. 3, 1776. Tried for theft, not guilty.

ONTASSAGO. Son of the grand Chief of Sault St. Louis, with a party of 14 Iroquois, who "sojourned" at Fort St. Frederick, April 20, 1746, made several scouts to Saratoga.

ORD, WM. MAJOR. Settled with Montessor, Lord Howe, Gordon etc., the number of guns, etc., for Fort Edward. Nov. 29, 1759, went from Fort George to Albany. (Montessor.) Capt. Ord in Abercrombie's Army at Lake George, Oct. 1st, 1758.

ORDWAY, SAMUEL. (Haverhill, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edmund Moore's Co., who "went to Albany." In a Muster Roll dated Feb. 24th, 1756. Entered April 15th, 1755. Discharged Oct. 22nd, 1755.

ORMSBY, CAPT. Left at Fort William Henry wounded, Aug. 15, 1757. (Montessor.)

ORR, ALEXANDER. Col. Whitcomb's Regt. Appointed Ensign. Ticonderoga, Sept. 12, 1776. (Brickett.)

ORR, JOHN. (Born 1747; died Bedford, N. H., 1822.) So wounded by a ball just above knee joint, at Bennington, that crippled him for life. Representative and Senator from N. H., many years. State Councilor. One of Stark's most trusted officers.

OSBURN, JONATHAN. Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

OSBURN, SAMUEL. (Probably Lincoln, Mass.) 2nd Lt. of Capt. Asahel Wheeler's Co., that went to Ticonderoga, June 25, 1776, in Col. Jonathan Reed's Regt. (See Norton, page 51.) At Ticonderoga Nov. 2, 1776. (See Brickett.)

OSGOOD, CAPT. In Regt. commanded by Lt.-Col. Wait, at Ticonderoga, Aug. 24, 1776. (Brickett.) (See Sons of Rev., 1896, p. 275.) A Capt. Osgood in Col. Jedediah Preble's Maine Regt., at Lake George, 1758. (Vol. 3-33.)

OSGOOD, JAMES. (Probably Conway, N. H.) Capt. in Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt., at the battle of The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

OSGOOD, RICHARD H. (Concord, N. H.) Sergt. in Col. Timothy

Bedell's Regt., Capt. James Osgood's Co. In the battle of The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

OTIS, JAMES M. D. (Born 1734, Hanover, Mass.) Surgeon's Mate at Crown Point in 1758, in Col. Bayley's Regt.

OTIS, STEPHEN. (Born 1738; died Halifax, Vt. age 93.) Was in the French War under Israel Putnam, and at the capture of Montreal, 1759. Also in Revolution.

OTT, ADAM. 2nd Lt. 1st Penn. Regt., Col. John Philip DeHaas. In Canadian Expedition.

OUGHTERLONG, LT. Dined with Montrossor at Fort Edward, July 17, 1757.

OWEN, UZZIEL. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

OWENS, ROBERT. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

OWENS, ROBERT. Crew of the Sloop "Enterprise," one of Arnold's fleet. Wounded at Windmill Point, Sept. 6, 1776.

PAGE. Preached to the army on their way to Lake George, Sunday July 20, 1755, at "the Flats" above Albany. (Seth Pomeroy's journal.)

PAGE, BRIGADIER-GENL. At Fort William Henry, June 24, 1759. Montrossor dined with him.

PAGE, BENJAMIN M. D. With Genl. John Stark throughout the Revolutionary War. Settled in Chester, N. H., then in Exeter, 1800 moved to Hallowell, Me. Died 1824.

PAGE, NATHAN. (Haverhill, Mass.) At Lake George Nov. 22, 1755. In Crown Point Expedition. Also at Fort William Henry Dec. 22, 1756. In the Co. of Capt. Gideon Parker of Newbury, Mass. Enlisted March 29th, 1756. Discharged Dec. 4th, 1756. Also in the Regt. of Col. Richard Saltonstare. Enlisted previous to April 15, 1756.

PAIN, MR. Preached at Fort William Henry, Oct. 26, 1755.

PAINE, BRINTON. (Born 1739; died 1820.) Capt. 6th Regt., Dutchess Co., N. Y. Militia, Col. David Sutherland, Oct. 17, 1775. 2nd Major same, Feb. 18, 1779. Capt., Col. Morris Graham's Regt. of Foot, in the service of the U. S., under command of Brig-Genl. James Clinton, 1780. Taken prisoner and confined in the Provost N. Y. City. Lt.-Col. of Col. Alexander Webster's Regt., Charlotte Co., N. Y. Mil., July 1, 1780. This Regt. was at Fort Ann, Oct. 10, 1780.

PALMER, BERIAH JUDGE. Living probably at Ballston, went over and witnessed the Surrender of Burgoyne.

PALMER, GEORGE ENSIGN. 1st Regt. Col. Goose Van Schaick. Clinton wrote, 1775, "I hear that George Palmer at Stillwater, has sent upward of 70 men in a company to Ticonderoga."

PALMER, WAIT. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

PARCHER, DANIEL. Sergt. in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

PARKE, LT. Of Capt. George Forster's 8th British. Brought flag of truce to St. Anna, May, 1776, with articles for exchange of prisoners.

PARKER, CAPT. Col. Reed's Regt. (Norton 51.) Ticonderoga, Nov. 2, 1776. Court Martialed, acquitted.

PARKER, BENJAMIN. Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

PARKER, HENRY JR. (Mass.) "With Capt. Cheever." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**PARKER, JESSE.** (Mass.) "Son of James, often heard of." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**PARKER, JOHN.** (Of New Hampshire.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**PARKER, JOSEPH.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. In Abercrombie fights, July, 1758-Aug. 8. Was in a fight with the French at Fort Ann.

**PARKER, LINUS.** (1758, Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Aaron Rowley's Co., Col. Symond's Regt., April 26, to May 19, 1777. Sharpshooter at Bennington.

**PARSONS, SERGT.** Of Col. Elisha Porter's Mass. Regt. Sent from Split Rock, ashore to bleed 2 sick men. (Porter.) Parsons, Lieut., probably of Phinney's or Brewer's Regt., arrived at Tl. with recruits, June 29, 1777. (Vol. 3-141.)

**PARTRIDGE, HENRY.** Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George, with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

**PARY, RUFUS LT.** (Norton 38.) Ticonderoga, Oct. 16, 1776 (Brickett, spelled Parry.) Court Martialed. (See verdict on Matthew Lyon.)

**PATERSON, JOHN GENL.** (Born Farmington, Ct., 1744; died Lyree, N. Y., 1808.) In 1776, he was at the battle of "The Cedars." In 1776, occupied and fortified Mount Independence, opposite Ticonderoga. Took part in the Saratoga battles, 1777. (See Hist. Scrap Book, Vol. 2, p. 237.)

**PATTEN, JAMES.** Aiken's Volunteers.

**PATTERSON, MATHEW.** (Conn.) Ensign, 8th Co., John Ledgwick Capt., 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery Expedition. 1st Lt., Col. Burrall's Regt., Ticonderoga, Sept. 19, 1776. (Brickett.)

**PAUL, MOSES.** (Born Barnstable, Mass., 1742.) Enlisted in Israel Putnam's company and served with him through the French and Indian War. Dec. 7, 1771, he murdered a man at Bethany, Conn., and was hung, Sept. 2nd, 1772. Samson Occom, an Indian, preached a sermon. Paul was an Indian and possibly father of Samson.

**PAUL, SAMSON.** (Born 1778.) A "Brotherton" Indian.

**PAWLING, ALBERT.** (Born 1749; died, Troy, N. Y., 1837.) In James Clinton's 3rd N. Y. Regt., 1775. Capt. in Dubois' Regt., in the Montgomery Expedition. 1st Sheriff of Rensselaer Co., and 1st Mayor of Troy.

**PEABODY, LIEUT.** At Fort William Henry Nov. 18, 1755. Waked up Rev. Chandler. An earthquake lasting a minute loosened stones from chimney.

**PEABODY, NATHANIEL COL.** (Born 1741, Topsfield, Mass.; died 1823, Atkinson, N. H.) He with Josiah Bartlett, appointed by N. H. Com. of Safety, Aug. 23, 1777, to proceed to Bennington and assist the sick and wounded men of Stark's Brigade.

**PEAS, PETER, SERGT.** (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

**PEASE, LEVI CAPT.** (Shrewsbury, Mass.; died 1824, age 84.) Employed by Wadsworth, of Hartford, buying horses and beeves in the Revolution, and bearing dispatches to and from Gen. Thomas on Northern frontier, and with him Cohen. He died of small pox.

**PEASE, NOADIAH.** (Born Enfield, Ct., 1736.) At Deerfield Mass., enlisted under Israel Putnam as a "Ranger." Was at Ticonderoga in Abercrombie's Army in 1758. Died 1822. Probably at Sandisfield, Mass.

**PECK, CHARLES.** Deserted Capt. John Wood's Co., Col. Andrew



Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops, at Fort William Henry, Oct. 13, 1756. (Vol. 3-25.)

PELL, JOSHUA, JR. An officer of the British Army. Kept a journal from embarkation at Cove, England, April 1776. Was at Three Rivers battle Jan., 1776. At the Valcour fight, Oct., 1776 and in Burgoyne's Army, 1777.

PENDLETON, NATHANIEL COL. (Born 1746, Vir.; died 1812, N. Y. City.) Fought under Morgan at Quebec. Hamilton's second.

PENFIELD, SAMUEL. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. Left by him at Saratoga, June 25, 1758, "to keep fort."

PENNEY, JOHN. Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted, Aug. 30, 1776.

PENNY, SALATHIEL. Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Reengaged, Nov. 14, 1776. Sick in Barracks.

PERRY, ELNATHAN. (Died 1849 at Rush, N. Y., age 90.) Entered the army at 15. Capt. at Bennington and Saratoga.

PERRY, JOSHUA. (Haverhill, Mass.) Private in Capt. James Richardson's Co., at Lake George, May 5, 1756. He was on an expedition in Capt. Hodges Co., on the West side of the Lake, when an attack was made by the enemy and all of his Co. but himself and 4 others were killed or captured. In Capt. Richard Saltonstalls Co. (Sometimes spelled Perre.) Entered 14th. Discharged Dec. 3rd, 1757. "Not in the capitulation," of Aug. 9th. In Capt. Timothy Parker's Co. In Muster Roll at Fort Edward July 26th, 1756. In Capt. Edmund Moor's Co. "for the reduction of Canada," in 1759. Entered March 30th, discharged Nov. 20th.

PETERS, JOHN LT.-COL. (Hebron, Ct., 1740.) Loyalist. Volunteer under Carleton on Lake Champlain, autumn of 1776. In Burgoyne's Expedition. Went to England, 1785. Died there.

PETTIT, MICAJAH BRIG.-GENL. (Queensbury, N. Y.) In War of 1812, Plattsburg. Assigned to command of "most Northerly Brigade." 23 June, 1812. (See Tompkins Papers, p. 350.)

PETTY, JOHN. (Mass.) "Brother of Benj. Townsend." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

PEVEY, CAPT. (Northfield, Mass.) Of Co. of Rangers, May, 1 to Nov. 26, 1756, with Stark and Rogers.

PFISTER, FRANCIS COL. A retired British officer of the old French War, living on the Tibbett's place, near Bennington, at time of the fight.

PHELPS, DAVENPORT REV. Read Stone's Life of Brant. Vol. 3 p. 436-438.

PHELPS, ELISHA CAPT. (Hartford.) In the Expedition to Ticonderoga, under Allen, 1775. Wrote letter, May 16th. Was sent by Connecticut, with Zebediah Strong as commissaries in charge of Conn. supplies.

PHELPS, NOAH CAPT. (Simsbury, Ct., 1740) One of the party who planned the capture of Fort Ticonderoga in 1775, and to procure intelligence went into the fort, in the guise of a settler, asked for a barber and ascertained the strength of the force, which he took back to Allen.

PHILLIPS, BENJAMIN. Prisoner at Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775.

PHILLIPS, HEZEKIAH. Wounded at Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775.

PHILLIPS, JEDEDIAH. Among American troops, prisoner at Quebec Dec. 31, 1775.

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM GENL. (Born 1731; died Petersburg, Va.,

1781.) Next to Burgoyne in command of British Army, 1777. Seized Mt. Defiance July 4, 1777, and named it. (Read Fiske's "American Revolution," Vol. 1, p. 269.)

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM. Concord, N. H. "Bill Phillips," part Indian, came from near Albany. In Robert Roger's Co, in 1755. Became Sergt. in the battle, Jan. 27, 1757, and got Lt's. Com., signed by Earl of London. (Hist. of Concord, p. 200.)

PHINNEY, COL. EDMUND. (Gosham, Me., and afterward, Mass.) Batt. Mass. Bay Forces, Mar. 1, 1776. Of 18th Regt., at Ticonderoga, October 22, 1776. (Brickett.) At Fort George, Dec. 8, 1776. This was the 18th Regt. of "The Army of the United Colonies." (Booklet about him published by Maine Society, S. of R.)

PIERCE, MAJOR. Mentioned by John Trumbull in a letter as sick at Ticonderoga, Aug. 8, 1776.

PIERCE, JOHN. (Mass.) "Son of James." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

PIERCE, TIMO. (Mass.) "Son of Thomas." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

PIERRON, JEAN. Jesuit Missionary. 1666, July, started for Mohawk country with Fremin.

PIKE, JOSEPH, JR. (Mass.) "Son of Elizabeth." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

PIKE, ZEBULON M. COL. (Born Lamberton, N. J., 1779; killed, York, Canada, 1813.) In the U. S. Army which wintered at Plattsburgh, 1812-13. Fought at the battle of LaColle, Sept. 20, 1812. Discoverer of Pike's Peak.

PINNEY, ELEAZER LT. (Born 1753, Ellington, Ct., formerly Windsor.) Sergt. in Conn. Mil., in both battles of Saratoga. Acquired such reputation in settling estates that he was jocularly called "Administrator Genl." of Ellington.

PITCHER, (Mr.) Left Albany, Northward, June 23, 1757. (Montessor.) Nov. 3, 1759, went from Head of Lake George to Crown Point, and carried letters. (Montessor.)

PITCHER, JOHN DR. Surgeon of 25th Mass., Col. Wm. Bond. In Canada and at Ticonderoga, last part of 1776. (At Tl., Oct. 25, 1776.) (Norton and Brickett.)

PITKIN, JOHN LIEUT. COL. (1707-1790.) 1st Conn. Regt. in Expedition to Crown Point, 1755. Present at the Council of War at "Great Carrying Place," Aug. 15, 1755.

PLAISTER, JOSEPH, also spelled Plaistard. (Pepperillboro, Me.) Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Oct. 18, 1776.

PLATT. With Major Dubois and Capt. Bruyn at Point Lacoy, at the engagement with Canadians in which Canadians were defeated, 1775 or 1776.

PLATT, CHARLES T. (Died Newburgh, N. Y., 1860.) Native of Plattsburgh. Midshipman on the "Saratoga," during the battle passed 3 times through the enemy's fire in an open boat, carrying orders. Later Commodore.

PLATT, ISAAC C. (Plattsburgh, N. Y.) His house was made a sort of hospital, Sept. 10-11, 1814, during the battle.

PLUMB, AMARIAH. (Conn.) Private in Col. Hinman's Regt. in 1775. At the Siege of St. Johns, wounded in the thigh bone by a musket ball, and captured.

POMEROY, REV. BENJAMIN. (Born 1704, Suffield, Ct.; died 1784, Hebron, Ct.) Preached at Lake George, July 2nd, 1758, Sunday and July

16. Chaplain at Lake George in 1759, when Amherst's Army was there, and was also chaplain in the Revolution.

POMEROY, SETH. (Born Northampton, Mass., 1706; died Peekskill, N. Y., 1777.) Gunsmith. Lt.-Col. in Ephraim Williams' Regt., 1755. Provincial Congress, 1774-5. Manufactured arms.

PONCET, JOSEPHUS. Jesuit Missionary. Captured by Mohawks, 1653. Released same year. Was at Albany, 1653.

POND, ABEL. (1753, Lenox, Mass.) At Ticonderoga when Ethan Allen took it.

POOLE, LIEUT. Of Col. Elisha Porter's Regt., Mass. Militia. Left with 24 men as garrison, under Capt. Caswell at Trois Rivières, April 24, 1776. (Porter.) Arrived at Sorel in retreat, May 21, 1776.

POOR, ENOCH GENL. (Born Andover, Mass., 1736; died Hackensack, N. J., 1780.) 1775, Col. of a Mass. Regt. At Ticonderoga, 1776-7. Signed the remonstrance at Crown Point against its abandonment. In the Saratoga battles.

POOR, SAMUEL. (Born Rowley, 1758; died Hooksett, probably.) Under Gates at Saratoga. Distinguished himself for personal valor. Appointed Lt., for distinguished service. Brother of George Poor.

POOR, THOMAS. (See Nathan Fuller.) One of the field officers who signed remonstrance, July 8, 1776, Crown Point. (See Norton p. 29, also Brickett.) Nov. 15, 1776, "Ready to march tomorrow."

PORTER, ELISHA COL. (Hadley, Mass., 1742-1796.) (See Nathan Fuller.) One of the field officers who signed remonstrance, July 8, 1776, Crown Point. (See Norton p. 34 and p. 59, and Brickett, Nov. 15, 1776.) Jan. 21, 1776, Genl. Court of Mass., appointed him Col. of a Regt. to go to the relief of the army before Quebec. Abner Morgan appointed Major. Went via Ticonderoga.

PORTER, MOSES CAPT. (Hadley, Mass.) Killed by Indians, Sept. 8, 1755, while on a morning scout, near Ticonderoga. (Porter, Moses, son of Abner, born Danvers, Mass., 1755; died 1822; served through Revolution and in Wilkinson's Army in 1812-15. Lt. in Trevett's Artillery.)

PORTER, NATHANIEL REV. DR. (Born Topsfield, Mass., 1755; died Conway, N. H., 1837.) Chaplain in Wingate's Regt., "six feet high with hair black as a raven's wing. Marched on foot like a common soldier, through the wilderness to Mount Independence on Lake Champlain." (J. T. Headley.)

PORTER, NEHEMIAH REV. (Of Ashfield, Mass; died 1820, age 100) Was at the battles of Saratoga as Chaplain.

PORTER, PETER. Capt. in Col. Benjamin Simond's Regt. Mass. Militia. There is a Capt. Peter Porter of 1776, buried in Kingsbury Cemetery.

PORTER, THOMAS JUDGE. (Died 1833, Granville, N. Y., age 99.) In English Army at Lake George, 1755, and active in Revolution. Judge of Supreme Court, Vt., in Legis. Father of Ebenezer, president of Andover Seminary.

PORTIS, ENSIGN. Came in from Fort William Henry to Fort Edward, Aug. 10, 1757, after the Massacre. (Montrossor.)

POSEY, THOMAS GENL. (Born on Potomac River, 1750; died Shawneetown, Ill., 1818.) In Morgan's Regt. of Riflemen and "rendered great service at both Saratoga battles."

POTTER, JAMES. Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

POTTINGER, ARTHUR. Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug.

26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command at Albany, attending the sick in genl. hospital.

POTTS, JONATHAN M. D. (Born Bristol, Pa., 1747; died, 1781.) Appointed Surgeon for Canada and Lake George, June 1776. Appointed director of Genl. Hospital for Northern Dept., Jan., 1777. Referred to in Norton p. 44 as "Doctor Potty." At Ticonderoga, Sept. 7, 1776. (Brickett.)

POUCHOT, M. (Born Grenoble, France, 1712; died Corsica, 1769.) Capt. in Bearn's Battalion in 1756. With Montcalm as engineer officer. Wrote "Memoirs of the War of 1755-60," in 1780, in which he speaks of observing oil springs in N. W. Pennsylvania. 1st mention of them.

POUTLEROUY, de. Montcalm's engineer who traced the Abattis at Ticonderoga, 1758.

POWELL, HENRY WATSON GENL. (Born 1733; died 1814.) Capt. 64th Regt. in America, 1768. Lt.-Col. 53rd Regt., 1771. Took part in Burgoyne's Expedition, 1777, as Brig.-Genl. When St. Clair evacuated Ticonderoga, July 6, 1776, he was left in command of the fort. He was in command when Brown attacked it in 1777. At St. Johns, 1780. Made General, 1801.

POWELL, JOHN. Capt. Abbott's Co. Court Martial Ticonderoga, Oct. 2, 1776. (Brickett.)

POWERS, JOSIAH. (1745-1808.) With Ethan Allen at Ticonderoga.

POWERS, NAHUM. Lt.-Col. Woodbridge's Regt., Ticonderoga, Aug. 28th, 1776. (Brickett.) Ticonderoga, Oct. 4, 1776. Dead. (Brickett.)

POWERS, MAJ.-GENL. SIR MANLEY. British, at Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814. Commanded one of the four British Brigades, consisting of the 3rd, 5th, 27th and 28th Regts. at Chambly in Aug., 1814.

PRATT, EBENEZER. Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

PRATT, JOSEPH. (Mass.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

PRATT, RUFUS. (1777.) Private, Capt. Hooker's Co., Col. Woodbridge's Regt. Died of wounds near Bennington, Sept. 19, 1777.

PREMIER, CAPT. Of Schooner "Liberty," of General Arnold's fleet, 1776.

PRESCOTT, PETER CAPT. (Born 1709, Grad., 1730; died Nova Scotia, 1784.) Concord, Mass. In Crown Point Expedition, 1756, and left at Lake George to take care of the sick. Commanded a company at Crown Point, 1758.

PRESCOTT, CAPT. ROBERT. (Born Lancashire, 1725; died Sussex, 1816) Started from Head of Lake George, "Express for England," Aug. 6, 1759. (Montrossor.) Aide to Genl. Amherst in 1759. 1796, Governor of Lower Canada.

PRESCOTT, WILLIAM COL. (Born Groton, Mass., 1726; died, 1795.) Commanded the Provincials at Bunker Hill. His Statue is at the foot of Bunker Hill Monument. He was under Gates at Saratoga. Grandfather of the historian, William H. Prescott.

PRESTON, MAJ. CHARLES. (British.) In Command at St. Johns when captured in 1775, and brought to Crown Point and thence sent to Conn. Major of the 26th British Regt.

PRESTON, RICHARD. Private in 1st Co., Capt Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Reengaged Nov. 13, 1776. Sick in Genl. Hospital.

PREVOST, GEORGE SIR. (Born New York, 1767; died London, England, 1816) Commanded the British land troops at the Battle of Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814.

PREVOST, MAJOR. Sent from Fort Edward Aug. 10, 1757, with 500

men to meet prisoners coming from Fort William Henry, after the massacre. (Montessor.) This was probably Augustine Prevost, Capt. of 60th Royal American Regt. (father of George). (Born Geneva; died 1786.) Later Maj.-Genl., British, or perhaps it was John.

PRICE, JOHN CAPT. (Died Burlington, Vt., 1853.) Badly wounded at LaColle and did good service at Plattsburgh. Thrilling story in Vt. Hist. Mag. (p. 579.)

PRIDEAUX, JOHN BRIG.-GENL. (Born Devonshire, England, 1718; 1759 killed.) 1745, Feb. 24, Capt. 3rd Foot Guards. 1758, Oct. 28, Col. 55th Regt. This was Lord Howe's Regt. He was killed July, 1758, at Ticonderoga. 1759, May 5, made Brig.-Genl.

PRIMER, CAPT. Of a schooner in Arnold's fleet, Aug. 17, 1776.

PRINDLE, "DOCTOR." C. M. at Fort Edward, June 29, 1779 (Vol. 3, 52.)

PRINDLE, ISAAC. Sick, Fort Edward, Oct. 13, 1756. (Vol. 3-25.) Capt. John Wood's Co., Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops.

PRING, DANIEL. British Com. (Born 1780; died 1847.) 1814, commanded "The Linnet," Brig of 16 guns in Com. Doum's squadron, Lake Champlain. Surrendered to the Eagle. Possibly a Canadian. (See "Morgan's Celebrated Canadians.")

PRINGLE, HENRY, CAPT. British. 27th Regt. Later Senior Maj.-Genl. English Army. (See story of his adventure in 1758, in Montcalm and Wolfe, Vol. 2, p. 14.)

PRINGLE, THOMAS. English. 1776, in naval battle at Valcour. Died, Edinburgh, 1803. Rear Admiral of the White.

PRIVAT, COL. French. Of the Regt. of Languedoc, in Montcalm's Army at Ticonderoga, 1757 and 1758. 1757, Lieut.-Col.

PROCTOR, WILLIAM. "Son of Mercy." Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

PURDY, COL. ROBERT. 4th U. S. Infantry. Under Izard at Plattsburgh, 1813. Sent Oct. 25, 1813, to dislodge De Salabury at point on Chateaugay River. Lost in swamp and could neither find the enemy nor their own way home.

PUTNAM, ISRAEL GENL. (Born Salem, Mass., 1718; died Brooklyn, Conn., 1790.) Capt. of a Conn. Co., at the battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. Comrade of Rogers in scouting along Lake George in 1756 to 1760.

PUTNAM, RUFUS, GENL. (Born Sutton, Mass., 1738; died Marietta, Ohio, 1824.) 1757-60, Private soldier in the campaigns against Montreal. Served with great credit at Saratoga. Founder of Marietta, Ohio. A Millwright. Washington said of him, "The Millwright was more competent as a military engineer, than any of the French gentlemen that had been sent him."

PUTNAM, LIEUT VICTOR C. (1756-1816.) On C. M., Fort Edward, June 29, 1779. (Vol. 3, 52 and 54.) Col. John Harper's Regt. N. Y. "New Levies."

PYNCHON, CHARLES M. D. (1719-1783, Springfield, Mass.) 1755, Surgeon at Lake George, Sept. 8.

QUAREL, JAMES. Crew of the sloop "Enterprize," one of Arnold's fleet. Wounded at Windmill Point, Sept. 6, 1776.

RADISSON, PIERRE ESPRIT. Arrived in New France, 1651. Captured by Mohawks, 1652, and taken to their village. 1653, escaped to the Dutch at Albany.

RALSTON, JOHN SUTLER. Court Martialled, Ticonderoga, Oct. 3, 1776, for selling rum to soldiers and suffering them to be drunk at his feet, at unreasonable hours, contrary to orders. Found guilty and ordered off the grounds and prohibited of selling hereafter to the Northern Army. (Brickett.)

**RAMESAY.** Governor of Montreal. Sent by Vandreuill to meet Francis Nicholson. Came as far as Crown Point in 1709.

**READ, JONATHAN COL.** (Mass.) Of a Mass. Regt. Reached Ticonderoga about Aug. 10, 1776, with 152 men.

**RED JACKET, Sagoyewatha.** (Born near Geneva, N. Y., 1751; died near Buffalo, N. Y., 1830.) A Seneca Chief of the Wolfe tribe. So named because of a richly embroidered red jacket, given him by a British officer, as a reward for his fleetness of foot. After the death of Brant, recognized as the greatest of the Iroquois Chiefs.

**REDFIELD, CAPT.** Brought verdict of Court Martial of Capt. Hastings, to Head of Lake George, Sept. 17, 1759. (Montessor.)

**REDMAN, JOHN PRIVATE.** In the Battle of Oct. 7th, 1777, at Saratoga he saw Genl. Arnold wounded by a Hessian soldier and was about to bayonet the man when Arnold prevented him saying, "He's a fine fellow, don't hurt him."

**REED, CAPT.** Of the Gondola "New York" in Genl. Arnold's fleet, 1776.

**REED, SERGT.-MAJ. BENJAMIN.** (Chesterfield, Mass.) Ticonderoga, Oct., 4, 1776. Promoted to be Ensign in Col. Woodbridge's Regt. (Brickett.) All the time from July to Dec., 1776, in tents near Fort Ticonderoga, building redoubts.

**REED, JAMES GENL.** (Born Woburn, Mass., 1724; died Fitchburgh, Mass., 1807.) Capt. of a Co. in Col. Joseph Blanchard's Regt. in 1755. In Abercrombie's and Amherst's expeditions to Ticonderoga, 1758-1759. In the Montgomery Expedition to Canada, 1775-6. Lost his sight by small pox. Was at Ticonderoga August, 1776.

**REED, SETH COL.** Was at Crown Point and signed remonstrance with others, July 8, 1776.

**REID, JOHN GENL.** (Born Scotland, 1721; died London, 1807.) Major of the 42nd Highland Regt. or "Black Watch," in the Expeditions against Ticonderoga, 1758-9. Called "The Living Walking Stick." Owned land and occupied it near Vergennes, Vt.

**RESCHE, PETER B.** Catholic Missionary at Fort St. Frederick, 1733.

**REYNELLS, LIEUT.** British. In Burgoyne's Army. Died on the field at Saratoga, wife with him. (See Old Saratoga, p. 143.)

**RICE, ISAAC.** Lossing wrote of him, "He performed garrison duty at Fort Ticonderoga under St. Clair in 1776 and 1777, and was in the battle of Saratoga. He was the last one to act as a guide to the ruins and at 85 years of age leaned against the wall of the fort while I sketched his portrait."

**RICHARDS, JOSEPH.** (Born Feb. 5, 1780; died Schroon Lake, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1853.) Was private in Capt. Augustus Clearland's Co. of the 9th Regt. N. Y. State Militia. Lt.-Col. Commandant Martin Joiner, Sept. 2-16, 1814, Siege of Plattsburgh.

**RICHARDSON, JOSEPH.** (1756-1824, Boston Mass.) Present at Retreat of the Army from Canada and severely wounded by Indians. At Hubbardton and Saratoga.

**RICHARDSON, NEHEMIAH.** (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received his bounty money, 6 pounds, at Ticonderoga, Nov. 22, 1776.

**RINT, JOHN.** (Mass.) "Brother of Elijah." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**RIPLEY, ELEAZER W. GENL.** (Born 1782, Hanover, N. H.; died, 1839.) Graduate of Dartmouth. Spent winter of 1812, at Burlington, Vt., perfecting his Regt. March, 1813, went to Sacketts Harbor.

**RITZEMA, RUDOLPHUS COL.** (Born Collum East Friesland, Holland.) Aug., 1776, Lieut.-Col. of 1st N. Y. Regt. At Ticonderoga in

Montgomery's Army. March, 1776, Col. of 3rd N. Y. Regt. 1776, Jan. 3rd, he wrote letter from Montreal telling of death of Montgomery. So that he was in that Expedition. His father's portrait, Rev. Johannes Ritsema is in the Church, Corner 29th and 5th avenue.

RITZER, LIEUT. Surveyed provisions at Head of Lake George, Aug. 1, 1759. (Montessor.)

ROARDS, (ROBERTS) LIEUT. Probably Ezekiel of Col. William Malcom's Regt. N. Y. Levies. Sent with 25 men from Fort Edward to Palmar Town, to scout, Aug. 12, 1780. (Vol. 3, 55.)

ROBAULD. Jesuit Missionary. Interpreter for Abenakis in Montcalm's attack on Fort William Henry, 1757, and saw feast.

ROBBINS. AMMI RUHAMAH REV. (Born Branford, Ct., 1740; died Norfolk, Ct., 1813.) Joined Schuyler's Army, March, 1776, at Albany as Chaplain. At Mount Independence, 1776.

ROBERTS, ELIJAH. (Born 1761, Middletown, Ct.; died 1843.) Private in Capt. Elihu Hubbard's Co., of Middletown, which was in Col. Huntingden's Regt., and was in battles of Saratoga. Brought a musket and cartridge belt away, which he had captured.

ROBERTS, MAJOR. (Col. Wigglesworth's Regt.) Tl., Sept. 1, 1776. (Brickett.) Sept. 5, 1776, promoted to Lieut.-Col. Signed James Roberts, Sept. 21, 1776. (Brickett.)

ROBERTS, WILLIAM. (1754-1838.) Private, Capt. John McKinstry's Co., 15th Regt. Mass. Cont. Infantry, Col. John Paterson, Dec., 1775. Taken prisoner at "The Cedars," Canada, May 20, 1776. Exchanged and rejoined his Co. Promoted to Sergt., Nov. 13, 1776-Jan. 2, 1777.

ROBERTSON, COL. JAMES. (Born Scotland; died England, 1788.) At Crown Point August 22, 1759. (Montessor.) At Crown Point Sept. 5, 1759. (Montessor.) At Crown Point Nov. 3, 1759. (Montessor.) Came to Fort George with Amherst's Army Nov. 27, 1759, enroute South. (Montessor.) 1755, Dec., Major 1st Batt. 60th Regt. 1758, May, Dept. Quartermaster under Abercrombie. 1758, July 8, Lt.-Col. under Abercrombie. 1759, in 55th Regt. under Amherst. Lieut.-Genl. British Army.

ROBINSON, CAPT. With a Co. of Montgomery's men, came in at Head of Lake George, Oct. 20, 1759, and went to Crown Point with 60 men in whale boats, Oct. 21, 1759. (Montessor.)

ROBINSON, DAVID. (Born 1754, Worcester, Mass.; died 1843, Bennington, Vt.) Fought at Battle of Bennington, 1777, with 2 of his brothers in the Co. led by their brother Samuel, 1812-17. Maj.-Genl. State Militia, and U. S. Marshal.

ROBINSON, ELIJAH COL. (Died Wethersfield, Vt.) "One of the number who in 1759, traversed the then wilderness from Charlestown, N. H., to Crown Point."

ROBINSON, ELIJAH. (Probably Stafford, Conn.) 1st Lt., 3rd Co., 2nd Regt. Conn. Mil., Joseph Spencer Col., 1775. In Arnold's Expedition. Capt. 5th Co., 1st Battalion, John Douglass Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept., June 14, 1776. (See Norton, p. 12.)

ROBINSON, GEORGE. "Served during the war." Received grant of land "on each side of Bever Creek," 1766 and 1769. Now called Northwest Bay Brook.

ROBINSON, MOSES. (1740, Hardwick, Mass.; 1813, Bennington, Vt.) 1776, at Tl., last of the year. 1777, Col. of Militia and present at evacuation of Tl. by St. Clair. "A colonel's commission was given him after battle of Tl., by Genl Knox." First Chief Justice of Vermont. 1789, Governor of Vermont, 2nd Gov. First U. S. Senator from Vt.

ROBINSON, NOAH. (New Hampton, N. H.; died 1827.) In Burgoyne Campaign. Severely wounded at Stillwater, Sept. 19, 1777.

ROBINSON, SAMUEL SR. (Born Cambridge, Mass., 1705; died London, 1767.) Hardwick, Mass. Captain in French War, 1755-9.

Founded Bennington, Vt., having been struck with the situation when passing through, after an Expedition to Canada. Justice of the Peace by Huntworth, the 1st Civil Commission issued by Vt. Captain in battle of Lake George, Sept., 1755.

ROBINSON, SAMUEL JR. (Conn.) 1st Lt., 8th Co., Elijah Sharp Capt., 1st Battalion Conn. Militia, John Douglass Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept., June 14, 1776.

ROFFEY, SOLOMON. (R. I.) 2nd Lt. of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758. Was at Head of Lake George Oct. 5, 1759, and went on board boats and went down the lake. (Montrossor.)

ROGERS, SAMUEL REV. 1st Pastor of Baptist Church, Old Saratoga. Teamster in Gates' Army. (See Old Saratoga, p. 351.)

ROGERS, WILLIAM CAPT. Col. Wigglesworth's Regt., Ticonderoga Sept. 1, 1776. (Brickett.) Sept. 5, 1776, promoted to Major. (Brickett.) Ticonderoga Nov. 2, 1776. (Brickett.) Commanded party of "woodsmen" in special service.

ROOT, ELEAZER. (Northampton, Mass.) At the battle of Oct. 7, 1777, Saratoga. His Co. was almost surrounded by the British and compelled to make a hurried retreat in which he lost his knapsack, blankets and clothing.

ROOT, SETH. (Mass.) "Son of Elifsha." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

ROSE, THOMAS ENSIGN. (R. I.) Of 8th Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758. Probably same as Lt. Rose whom Montrossor reports as "came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George Aug. 11, 1759, and went back Aug. 12."

ROSS, COL. 1775, July 21, Schuyler wrote from Ticonderoga, he was to join him with 600 riflemen from the "back parts of Pennsylvania."

ROSS, ENSIGN. Aug. 7, 1776, Capt. Carlisle tried to shoot for breach of orders. (Porter.)

ROSS, ENSIGN. Col. Wind's Regt. Ticonderoga Oct. 3, 1776. Owned a cowhouse which was set fire to by Ensign Castigan of same Regt. An Ensign Ross resigned Oct. 25, 1776. (Brickett.)

ROSS, ROBERT REV. (Stratfield, Conn., now Bridgeport.) 1775, when 1st Military Co. was raised to go to Canada to take Fort St. John, the company mustered in his door yard and all knelt down while he offered a prayer for a blessing on their Enterprise.

ROSSETER, APPLETON WESCOTT M. D. Surgeon in Mott's Regt. (Norton p. 12.)

ROSSITER, LT.-COL. DAVID. (1732-1810, Pittsfield, Mass.) Perhaps of Richmond, Mass. Was in Bennington battle with detachment from that region in Col. Simond's Regt. "Few men in the country commanded more respect and no citizen of the town was ever more active in promoting its interest."

ROTTENBURGH, FRANCIS de. (Born about 1756; died England, 1832.) 2nd in command at Plattsburgh of British, Sept. 4, 1814.

ROW, JOHN SERGT. Took a letter from Col. Jas. Holmes at Ticonderoga, Dec. 18, 1775, to Col. Timothy Bedell, Crown Point.

ROWLEY, AARON CAPT. In Col. John Brown's Berkshire Regt., June 30-July 26, and Sept. 5-29, 1777. In Col. Benjamin Simon's Berkshire Co. Regt., April 26-May 19, 1777.

ROWLEY, SETH. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

ROWLEY, THOMAS. (Born Hebron, Conn., 1721; died Benson, Vt., 1803.) Patriot and poet, called, "The Green Mt. patriarch." Associated with Allen and Warner, both in comosie and in the field. Was at capture of Fort Ticonderoga. Wrote poetry for soldiers of patriotic kind. See



Vt. Hist. Mag. p. 98 and Hist. of Shoreman, Vt., by Rev. Goodhue, p. 162.

**RUGGLES, TIMOTHY** (Born Rochester, Mass., 1711; died Wilmont, N. S., 1795.) Lawyer. Brig.-Genl. at the battle of Lake George, 1755, and 2nd in command. In Abercrombie's Army at Lake George, July 2, 1758, Sunday. (See Vol. 3128.) 1758-60 under Amherst. Chief Justice, 1762 to Revolution. In Revolution a loyalist.

**RUSSELL, GILES ENSIGN.** (R. I.) In the Regt. of Col. Christopher Harris, of Rhode Island, in Crown Point Expedition, 1755. May, 1756, made Adj. of the Regt. 1st Lt. of a Co. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel for Crown Point, 1757. In Abercrombie's Army, 1758 and wounded at Ticonderoga. Adj. in Col. Henry Babcock's Regt., Amherst's Army, 1759. Probably same as Montessoro refers to, Sept 3, 1759, as "appointed overseer of carpenters in general," and ordered June 13 to go to Fort Edward and was at Head of Lake George, August 16, 1759, and again Sept. 18.

**RUTHERFORD, JOHN MAJOR.** In Royal Americans. Killed in the Attack on Fort Ticonderoga. Member of the Governor's Council of New York since 1744. Rutherford Street, New York, was named for him. One of the committee which planned the present system of Avenues and Streets.

**RUTTER, JOHN.** (Mass.) "Son of William." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**RYAN, ADJUTANT.** Was wounded at Ticonderoga, Aug. 17, 1776, in a quarrel with Major H. (Porter.)

**RYCANT, CAPT.** Of the 55th. Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George, "going down sick." (Montessoro.)

**SABREVOIS, SIEUR de.** In Montcalm's attack on Fort William Henry, 1757.

**SAFFORD, SAMUEL LT.-COL.** Of Seth Warner's Regt. at Bennington, from Manchester. (Born Norwich, Ct., 1737; died Bennington, 1813.) Served with Warner in Canada, 1775, as Lt.-Col. Judge. One of the Committee of Safety which met at Catamourt Tavern. Went to reinforce Ticonderoga, 1776.

**ST. CLAIR, ARTHUR GENL.** (Born Edinburgh, Scotland, 1734; died Pennsylvania, 1818.) In command at Ticonderoga in 1777 and evacuated the fort July 6th, when the British planted guns on Mt. Defiance.

**SAINT PIERRE, LEGARDEUR JACQUES.** (Called also de St. Pierre.) French. (Born Normandy, 1698; died Lake George, 1755. 1745, Dec. 30, left Montreal with French and Indian soldiers for Crown Point. During next few months they made several scouts on Lake St. Sacrement. Killed at the Battle of Lake George.

**SALT, JOSEPH.** Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command in the fleet.

**SALTER, WILLIAM.** (Mass.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**SALTONSTALL, RICHARD COL.** (Born 1732, Haverhill, Mass.; died 1785, Kensington, England.) Was present on Lake George in 1756, and capitulated to Montcalm at Fort William Henry, Aug. 9, 1757; when the Indians commenced the massacre he fled to the woods and very narrowly escaped death. Later a loyalist and went to England. There is a monument to his memory at Kensington.

**SAMMONS, FREDERICK.** Prisoner along Lake George and Champlain, 1780. Alive in 1837. (Read Stone's Life of Brant, Vol. 2, p. 91.)

**SANDILANDS, JAMES.** Lord Tarpichen. Scotch baron. 2nd Lt. in 21st Foot or Royal North British Fusiliers. In Burgoyne's Army. Not in the Surrender list.

**SARGENT, DANIEL.** Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

**SAUNDERS, MR.** From Lake George, spent evening at Albany with Rev. Samuel Chandler, Oct. 8, 1755.

**SAVAGE, ABIJAH.** (Middletown, Conn.) Lt. Taken prisoner at Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775. Returned by sea about Oct. 5, 1776.

**SAWYER, HORACE BUCKLIN.** (Born Burlington, Vt., 1797; died Wasingeon, D. C., 1860.) Entered U. S. Navy, 1812, on the "Eagle" which cruised on Lake Champlain. Captured on her by the British, June, 1813. Read Historical Scrap Book, Vol. 9, p. 469.)

**SAWYER, HORACE B.** Capt. Chittenden's Co., Vt. A brave naval officer at the battle between "Growler" and "Eagle," and British gunboats on Champlain, June 1813. Captain in Navy for meritorious service. Vermont gave him a sword later than 1856. (Story in Vt. Hist. Mag. p. 582.)

**SAWYER, JOHN REV. D. D.** (Born Hebron, Ct., 1755; died Bangor, Me., 1858.) Soldier at Surrender of Burgoyne. 40 years Missionary in Maine. In 1857, spoke an hour in 102nd year.

**SCHOMBERG, CAPT.** Arrived at Head of Lake George from Boston, with dispatches for Amherst at Crown Point. Sent away by "the express boat" at 10 P. M., Oct. 10, 1759. (Montrossor.) Returned and left Boston, Oct. 12, 1759.

**SCHUYLER, ABRAHAM.** (Albany; N. Y.) 1690, sent with 9 whites and some Indians to Otter Creek to watch the Lake. AvenDt Schuyler went with him. (Read Old Saratoga, p. 17.)

**SCHUYLER, AVENDT.** (Born 1662, Albany; died 1730, Passaic, N. J.) Went with Abraham Schuyler to Otter Creek, 1690 to watch the Lake and volunteered to lead a scouting party to Canada. Went with 3 Indians and he the only white, to Sorel and Chambly, and killed 2 under its walls, and took 1 prisoner. He was the 1st English or Dutch to lead a hostile party to Canada.

**SCHUYLER, CATHERINE MRS.** (Born Greenbush, N. Y., 1734; died Albany, N. Y., 1803.) Wife of Genl. Philip Schuyler. With him at Ticonderoga, Oct., 1775, when he was ill, passing through Lake George. So far as known, was the first white woman to pass through the Lake.

**SCHUYLER, HARMANUS.** (Born, 1726; died Stillwater, 1796.) Feb., 1776, Asst. Dep. Com. Genl. of Northern Dept., and stationed at Lake George. Wrote letters from there to Genl. Schuyler, from Feb. 8 to April 24, 1776, begging for nails, axes. At Skeensboro, June to Sept., 1776, building gondolas and galleys. Arnold was at Skeensboro supervising the work. Oct., 1776 at Stillwater.

**SCHUYLER, JOHANNES CAPT.** (Born Albany, N. Y., 1668; died Albany, N. Y., 1747.) Brother of Pieter. Fitz John Winthrop in 1690 turned his expedition over to him and he went on with it to Canada. (Read Parkman's "Count Frontenac" p. 257, and "Old Saratoga" p. 19.)

**SCHUYLER, JOHN.** A boy of 12 years was placed on an eminence at the Schuyler place and witnessed the Surrender of Burgoyne.

**SCHUYLER, MYNDERT.** (Died 1755.) After the war of 1709-11, he volunteered to carry the news of peace to Canada in 1712, and was sent.

**SCHUYLER, PETER COL.** (Born Albany, N. Y. about, 1710; died Passaic, N. J., 1762.) In command of New Jersey troops, 1746. Captured by French at Oswego. Paroled and sent home. At the end of his parole

delivered himself up to Montcalm at the Island, at foot of Lake George. When exchanged, brought home with 26 women and 12 children whom he had redeemed.

**SCHUYLER, PHILIP GENL.** (Born Albany, N. Y., 1733; died Albany, N. Y., 1804.) In the Battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. In command of the American Army at Ticonderoga, 1776 and 1777, until superceded by Gates. One of the most commanding figures in the American Revolution.

**SCHUYLER, STEPHEN.** One of Rogers Rangers.

**SCOTT, JAMES.** Private in 44th Regt. of Foot, (British) in French War. Received grant of land near Friends Point, April 17, 1771.

**SCOTT, LIEUT.** Of the 24th Regt., light infantry, British. Attacked crew of sloop "Enterprize," Sept. 6, 1776. Perhaps the same who commanded the Radeau "Thunderer" in Carleton's fleet.

**SCOTT, THOMAS CAPT.** British. Of 53rd British in Burgoyne's Army. Carried dispatches to Sir. Henry Clinton on the lower Hudson.

**SCOTT, WILLIAM.** (Born 1743, Townsend, Mass.; died 1796, Litchfield, N. H.) 1775, Lt. in Mass. Regt., wounded and taken prisoner 1776, Nov. 17, escaped from Fort Washington. Captain in Cilley's Regt. "Long Bill," to distinguish him from his cousin.

**SEARLE, SOLOMON.** At the Battle of Bennington, Aug. 16, 1777. Probably of Bennington. A powder horn carried by him is in the Deerfield Collection. (p. 26, No. 19.)

**SEAMONS, CAPT.** Of a schooner in Arnold's fleet, August 17, 1776.

**SEAVEY, EBENEZER CORP.** In 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

**SEDGWICK, THEODORE.** (Born Hartford, Ct., 1746; died Boston, 1813.) He was on the staff of Genl. John Thomas in Canada, 1776, and at Ticonderoga as unofficially commissary for the Northern Army.

**SEGER, NATHANIEL.** (Born 1755, Newton, Mass.; died Bethel, Me.) Private in Capt. Nathan Fuller's Co., Col. Gardner's Regt. Was at Lake George in the Montgomery Expedition. Wrote narrative which is in History of Newton.

**SENTOR, ISAAC M. D.** (Born N. H., 1755; died Newport, R. I., 1799.) Sent by Genl. Thomas in 1776 from Sorel to Montreal to establish a hospital for the sick of the American Army.

**SERGEANT, ERASTUS M. D.** (Born Stockbridge, Mass., 1742; died Stockbridge, Mass., 1814.) Major of 7th Mass. Regt. and at Lake Champlain from Dec., 1776 to April, 1777, and until Burgoyne's surrender.

**SEVERANCE, JOSEPH.** Mass. "With Capt. Cheever." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**SEVERANCE, MARTIN.** (Mass.) In Major Roger's Co. Taken prisoner by the French while going on a scout to Sabbath Day Point, June 25, 1758.

**SEVERANCE, MATTHEW.** (Mass.) In Major Roger's Co. Taken prisoner by the French while going on a scout to Sabbath Day Point, June 25, 1758.

**SEYMOUR, MOSES.** (Born 1742; died, 1846.) Capt. of a troop of horse in 17th Regt. Conn., 1775. Capt. of 5th Regt. Light Horse Conn. Mil., under Major Elisha Sheldon. Was at the Saratoga battles. (See Harper's Magazine, March, 1877.)

**SEYMOUR, THOMAS YOUNGS CAPT.** (Born 1757.) Was at the Battle of Saratoga.

**SHAW, MR.** Came to Head of Lake George, Aug. 16, 1759, "from the other side of the Lake," with letters from Col. Eyre. (Montrossor.)

**SHELDING, CAPT.** 1759, died at Fort Ticonderoga, July 30th. No doubt a misspelling of Sheldon. (See Deerfield Catalogue, p. 27, No. 46.)

**SHELDON, JOHN.** (Deerfield, Mass.) Went from Deerfield in 1705, with John Wells and Col. John Livingston of Albany, via Lake George and Lake Champlain, to Quebec to secure the return of the Deerfield captives and were partially successful. He made the same trip twice afterward within the next 2 years.

**SHELDON, WALTER MAJOR.** (Born Salisbury, Conn, 1788; died Salisbury, Ct., 1816.) Paymaster. "U. S. District Paymaster, 1812," and stationed at Burlington, Vt., opposite Plattsburgh, where the troops of the Northern Dept. were paid.

**SHEPHERD, JOHN.** Deserted, Halfmoon, Oct. 13, 1756. (Vol. 3-25) Capt. John Wood's Co., Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops.

**SHEPHERD, WILLIAM COL.** (Born Boston, 1737; died Westfield, Mass., 1817.) Enlisted when 17. In the Battle of Fort William Henry, 1757. With Amherst at Ticonderoga, 1759. Was in 22 battles of the Revolution.

**SHERWOOD, ADIEL CAPT.** (1749-1827, Kingsbury, N. Y.) Sent from Fort Edward to Fort Ann with 25 men, July 25, 1780. (Vol. 3-54.) Adiel Sherwood buried at Old Cemetery, Fort Edward. 2nd Lt., 1st Regt. N. Y. Line, Col. Alex. McDougall, Oct., 1775. 1st Lt., March 1, 1776. 1st Lt., Capt. John H. Wendell's Co., 1st Regt. N. Y. Line, Col. Goose Van Schaick, Nov. 21, 1776, to May 16, 1780. Capt. Col. Lewis Du Bois Regt. N. Y. Levies, July 1st, 1780.

**SHERWOOD, CAPT. JUSTUS.** (New Haven, Vt.; died in Canada probably.) At Fort Ticonderoga, 1777, or later to confer with Allen and others. (Vt. Hist. Mag. 71)

**SHIRTLIFF, JOHN SERGT.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. Left by him at Saratoga, June 25, 1758, "to keep fort." Was in a fight under Rogers, Aug. 8, 1758.

**SHOEMAKER, JOHN.** Crew of the sloop "Enterprise," one of Arnold's fleet. Wounded at Windmill Point, Sept 6, 1776.

**SHORTRIDGE, CAPT.** Col. Poor's Regt. Died Ticonderoga, Sept. 6, 1776. (Brickett.)

**SHREVE, JOHN LT.** (Born 1762, Mansfield, N. J.) Went with his father, Col. Israel Shreve (age 13) in Feb., 1776 to Canada. Went down Lake George as soon as the ice was out and on to Quebec. In 2nd N. J. Regt. Died probably near Salem, Ohio, 1854. 93 years old.

**SHUCKBURGH, RICHARD M. D.** Surgeon in Abercrombie's Army, 1758. Reputed composer of Yankee Doodle words.

**SHUTE, DANIEL REV.** (Born Malden, Mass., 1722; died 1802.) Minister of Hingham, Mass., 1746, to 1800. Chaplain in Abercrombie's Army in July 1758, in the attack on Ti.

**SHUTE, JOHN.** (Concord, N. H., born 1720.) 1756-57, one of Rogers Rangers. With Joseph Eastman and Liveford Goodwin carried dispatches from Amherst, at Crown Point, to Murray, at Quebec in 1760.

**SHUTE, SAMUEL** Son of Capt. Shute of a N. J. Regt, probably 2nd, less than 13 years old. Was with John Shreve at Quebec, May, 1776.

**SILL, LIEUT.** Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

**SIMMONDS, BENJAMIN COL.** (Born 1726; died 1807.) Col. of the North Berkshire, Mass. Regt., in the Battle of Bennington, August 16, 1777. "Parson Allen," was with this Regt.

**SIMONDS, EBENEZER.** (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8, and "fought with the enemy." There until Sept. 19, then to Fort Lyman.

SIMONDS, REUBEN. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8, and "fought with the enemy." There until Sept. 19, then to Fort Lyman.

SIMMONS, BENONI BOMBARDIER. In Capt. Ebenezer Stevens' Co. of Artillery in 1776. Left service at Ticonderoga, January 1, 1777.

SIMONDS, CAPT. Of the gondola "Providence," in Genl. Arnold's fleet, 1776.

SIMONS EMANUEL. (SIMONS JAMES.) (Born about 1746, at Charlestown, Ct.; died 1806, Brotherton, N. Y.) Narragansett Indian. Enlisted in 1775, in Capt. Edward Mott's Co., of the 6th Conn. Regt. Attended school at Lebanon, Ct.

SIMMONS, ROBERT. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

SIMPSON, NOAH CAPT. In Burgoyne's Army. In surrender list. Probably the man who carried Ackland from the field when wounded.

SIMPSON, THOMAS LT. (New Hampton, N. H.) In Scammell's Regt. At Saratoga. Severely wounded at Bemis' Heights, 7 Oct., 1777.

SINCLAIR, JOHN CAPT. In 1757 in Montgomery's Highlanders. Served at Pittsburgh and in Abercrombie's Army at Ticonderoga in 1758.

SKENANDON. (Born about 1706; died in Oneida, N. Y., 1816.) "One of the noblest and wisest Counsellors of the Six Nations." Known as "The White Man's Friend." Was about 106 years old when he died.

SKENE, PHILIP COL. (Born 1725, in London; died 1810 in England.) Feb., 1757, Capt. 27th Regt. Wounded in the attack on Ticonderoga, July 1758, with Amherst, 1759. Major July, 1759. In charge of Crown Point Oct., 1759. Arrested in 1775, at Philadelphia, as a royalist. Accompanied Burgoyne's Expedition. With Barun in his defeat at Bennington. Taken prisoner with Burgoyne's Army at Saratoga.

SKINNER, JOSEPH. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. Left by him at Saratoga, June 25, 1758, "to keep fort."

SKINNER, LT. "Of the Artillery." Came from Ticonderoga to Fort William Henry, July 28, 1759, with news of the French evacuation. (Montrossor.)

SKINNER, ST. JOHN B. L. GENL. Volunteer under Macomb, at Plattsburgh in a company of the village boys, who organized, only 3 were over 18 years of age. Not one was killed, though in a hot fire at a mill on the Saranac.

SMALL, JAMES. Private in 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command at Castleton, attending the sick.

SMART, JAMES. (Probably Kittery, Me.) Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

SMEAD, JONATHAN. (Greenfield, Mass.) 1760, was at Crown Point. A powder horn made by him at Crown Point in 1760 is in the Deerfield Collection. (p. 29, No. 141.)

SMELT, WILLIAM. British. Served at Plattsburgh. Lt.-Genl. in 1851. Died Bath, 1858. (See History of 41st Regt.)

SMITH, AARON. (1819, Worcester, Mass.) Ensign, Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. N. H. Rangers, Jan. 14, 1776. Wounded and taken prisoner at "The Cedars," May 19, 1776.

SMITH, BALLARD. (Mass.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

SMITH, COTTON MATHER REV. (Born Suffield, Conn., 1731; died

Sharon, Conn., 1806.) Chaplain under Schuyler, 1775-6, at Ticonderoga, "Had a powerful influence for good in the camp."

SMITH, DANIEL JR. (Mass.) Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry August, 1757.

SMITH, EBENEZER. (Born 1764, Lebanon, Ct.; died 1816, near Marlborough, Mass.) Bunker Hill. Ensign and soon Capt. Service 8 years, 8 months, 9 days. Ticonderoga and Saratoga. Oldest Capt. of Mass. Line. In 13th Mass. and 6th Mass., at Valley Forge. Stood guard over Andre, night before he was hung.

SMITH, JOSEPH REAR ADMIRAL. (Born Boston, 1790; died Washington, 1877.) At the battle of Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814, he was 1st lt. of the U. S. brig "Eagle," and was wounded.

SMITH, ROBERT. (Woodbury, Conn.) Sergt. under Col. Seth Warner. Tomahawked and scalped by an Indian on "Four Mile Island," Lake George. He lay 4 days, then found, taken care of and recovered, and lived many years.

SMITH, SAMUEL. (Probably Arundel, Me.) Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

SMITH, SIDNEY LT. (Died 1827.) 5th Lt., under Com. Barron, on the "Chesapeake," in fight with "Leopard," and in 1810 in command on Lake Champlain and until MacDonough arrived, fall of 1812. In command of "Growler," 1813, under MacDonough. Lost Growler and Eagle in fight on the Sorel, June 1813. Growler renamed "Finch," and Eagle, "Chubb." Married daughter of Judge Bailey of Plattsburgh.

SMITH, STEPHEN. (Woodbury, Conn.) Sick at Ticonderoga.

SMITH, STEPHEN. (1745-1829, Manchester, Vt.) One of the men who entered Ticonderoga with Ethan Allen, when the fort was taken, May 10, 1775.

SMITH, THOMAS. (Northampton, Mass.) In the battle of Oct 7, '77, Saratoga. His company was nearly surrounded by the enemy and compelled to make a hurried retreat in which he lost knapsack, blankets and clothing.

SMITH, WILLIAM. Private in Rhode Island Regt. (See incident at Abercrombie fight in "Montcalm and Wolfe" 2-108.)

SNOW, ENSIGN. In Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. Mass. Mil. Started from Isle aux Noir for Crown Point with 60 men, May 19, 1776. (Porter.) Got a furlough of a week from Ticonderoga, July 22, 1776.

SNOW, HARDING. Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 1, 1776.

SOPER, AMOS. Atkins Volunteers.

SOREL, de. Capt. of the Carignan Regt. Built a fort on the Sorel, 1665.

SOWERS, LT. THOMAS. Sent from Fort Edward to Niagara, May, 1759. (Montrossor.)

SPAULDING, SILAS. (Ashburnham, Mass.) In Col. Job Cushing's Mass. Regt., at Bennington. One of 6 men who were the only ones who consented to remain after that battle. Was probably at Saratoga with Col. Cushing.

SPENCER, ELISHA REV. At Lake George July 4th, 1758, as Chaplain of New Jersey Troops.

SPENCER, JOSEPH GENL. (Born East Haddam, Ct., 1714; died there, 1789.) Was down Lake George Aug. 1, 1758, returned 2nd Aug. 1758. Major of 2nd Conn. Regt., Col. Nathaniel Whiting. 1759-1760, Lt. Col. of 2nd Conn. Regt., Col. Nathaniel Whiting. "A brave and good

officer." Col. of the 2nd Regt. Conn. Mil., 1775. 1776, Major Genl. 1779, Congress.

SPOKESFIELD, HENRY. Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

SPOONER, WALTER HON. (Massachusetts.) 1775, spring, sent by the Mass. Congress with Jas. Sullivan and Jedediah Foster to Tl. and Crown Point to direct a Military Expedition there, to take Military stores deposited there.

SPRING, SAMUEL REV. (Born Northbridge, Mass., 1749; died Newburyport, Mass., 1819.) Chaplain of Arnold's Expedition to Canada. Was in the attack on Quebec, and in Montgomery's Army as Chaplain. One of the founders of the Mass. Missionary Society, the A. B. C. F. M. and Andover Seminary. Father of Rev. Gardiner Spring.

SPRINGER, DR. Director of the Genl. Hospital. Sent to New York from Ticonderoga, "3 and 30 days ago," Aug 31, 1776, for Medical supplies. (Brickett.)

SPUR, ENSIGN. Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

SQUIER, EPHRAIM. (Born Ashford, Conn., 1747; died 1814.) Was in Capt. Isaac Stone's Co. Was in Poor's Brigade, Latimer's Regt., at Saratoga, Aug. 23 to Nov. 9, 1777. (See Diary in Mag. of Am. Hist., Nov., 1878.)

ST. GEORGE, LT. Brought word to Montrossor that Col. Darby had been affronted on the road by a soldier named Porter, at Head of Lake George, Oct. 7, 1759. (Montrossor.)

St. LEGER, BARRY COL. (Born 1737; died 1789.) Was in the Abercrombie Expedition, 1758. Commanded the Expedition sent by Burgoyne into the Mohawk Valley in 1777. Came to Fort Ticonderoga in 1781, with an army.

St. OURS, QUINSON de. With St. Luc, in the Expedition against Saratoga in 1747. (Read "Old Saratoga," p. 46.)

STACY, JOHN. "And with the Indians in Sept., 1757." Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

STACY, SAMUEL. "And with the Indians in Sept., 1757." Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

STANDLEY, JAMES. Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command as artificer at Ticonderoga.

STANLEY, GEORGE. Crew of the sloop "Enterprise," one of Arnold's fleet. Wounded at Windmill Point, Sept. 6, 1776.

STANTON, HENRY LIEUT. (Born Vt., 1796; died Fort Hamilton, N. Y., 1856.) 1813, Lt. of Light Artillery. 1814, Military Secretary to Izard. Stationed at Burlington, Vt.

STANWIX, JOHN. British. Came to America in 1756, as Col. of 1st Battalion of 60th Royal Americans. With Abercrombie in 1758. Later General.

STARK, CALEB. (North Dunbarton, N. H. "Pages Corner." Died 1838.) Son of Genl. John Stark. With his father at Bunker Hill. Major aide-de-camp and Adj.-Genl. in his father's staff, and wounded in the arm at the battle of Oct. 7, 1777. Buried in family cemetery at Dunbarton.

STARK, JOHN GENL. (Born Londonderry, N. H., 1723; died Manchester, N. H., 1822.) Was at Fort William Henry in 1756. Comrade of Major Rogers in scouting along Lake George, 1757 to 1760. Commanded

ed the American Army at the Battle of Bennington, Aug. 16, 1777. At the battles of Saratoga.

**STARK, WILLIAM.** (Born 1724, Londonderry, N. H.; died 1776.) Brother of John Stark. In French War. Capt. of Rangers, and was at Ticonderoga, Louisburgh in 1758, and Quebec, 1759. Property confiscated in Revolution as a loyalist. Probably also on the British ship "Maria," at Valcour.

**STARKWEATHER, EPHRAIM,** (R. I.) Chaplain of the Regt. of Col. Christopher Harris, at Fort William Henry, May, 1756.

**STEBBINS, JOSEPH CAPT. and COL.** (Deerfield, Mass.) Col. David Welles' Regt., Sept. 23-Oct. 18, 1777, Northern Army. At Saratoga. In the Deerfield Collection there is a towel, the tradition being that at the Surrender of Burgoyne. Oct. 17, 1777, his linen was divided among the American officers, this towel falling to the share of Stebbins. (p. 71, No. 15.) His commission was signed July 1st, 1775, by John Hancock. President Continental Congress.

**STELL, JOHN.** (Mass.) "Son of Joseph, taken second time, with Capt. Cheever." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August 1757.

**STEPHENS, EBENEZER, SERGT.** In 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Left for home Jan. 3, 1777. (See Hist. Scrap Book, Vol. 3-138.)

**STEVENS, EBENEZER GENL.** (Born Boston, 1752; died New York City, 1823.) Commanded Artillery and Artificers in the Montgomery Expedition, 1775. Commanded Artillery at Ticonderoga, 1776, and at Saratoga, 1777. Leading Merchant of New York. One of the founders of "Tammany." (Read Historical Scrap Book, Vol. 9, p. 68.)

**STEWART, CAPT.** Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George, Nov. 1, 1759, "going down." (Montessor.)

**STEWART, CHARLES.** (Stamford, Conn.) Captured with Ethan Allen, by the British, near Montreal, Sept. 25, 1775.

**STEWART, MAJOR.** Mentioned in a letter by John Trumbull as "well," at Ticonderoga, Aug. 8, 1776.

**STICKNEY, THOMAS COL.** (Born Bradford, Mass., about 1734; died Concord, N. H., 1809.) Of N. H. Militia, at Ticonderoga, July 5-12, 1777. His Regt. stormed the Tory Battery at Bennington. His grave is in "Old North Cemetery," Concord, N. H.

**STIMPSON, TIMOTHY.** (Mass.) "Husband of Mehitabel." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

**STIRLING, THOMAS SIR.** Of Ardoch, Scotland. (Born 1731; died 1808.) British General. In July, 1757, was Captain in the 42nd Royal Highlanders, which was with Abercrombie in 1758, and Amherst in 1759.

**STOAKHAM, ISTER.** (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

**STOCKWELL, COL.** Took part in battles about Lake George, in French War. Present at Massacre of Fort William Henry.

**STODDARD, ICHABOD.** (Woodbury, Conn.) Sick at Ticonderoga.

**STODY, JONATHAN.** Crew of the sloop "Enterprise," one of Arnold's fleet. Wounded at Windmill Point Sept. 6, 1776.

**STOKES, DR.** (New York.) A prisoner taken by the French at Oswego, but allowed to go home on parole. Was sent July 27, 1758, to "the 1st Island" in Lake George, below the Head of the Lake, with Capt. Henry Champion of Conn., to wait there for a flag of truce to come from Ticonderoga, to get him. This flag came for him Aug. 11.

**STONE, ENOS CAPT.** (Lenox, Mass. Later of Rochester, Monroe Co., N. Y.) Was at Ticonderoga in 1777. Taken prisoner and carried to



Quebec. His company was enlisted at Lenox. His Journal is in the Rochester Historical Society, and describes the battle of Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

STOPFORD, JOSEPH MAJOR. (British.) Died 1786. Of 7th Regt. Taken prisoner at Chambray, Oct. 18, 1775.

STOTON, JOHN LT. (Conn.) Member of Court Martial at Saratoga, May 25, 1757. Phineas Lyman's Army. Also at Fort Edward May 31.

STOUGHTON, JOHN. "Lieut. in one of his Majesties Independent Companies." Received grant of land near the outlet of Lake George, Dec. 3, 1763. Application has certificate of Genl. Gage that he "has served during the war." Drowned in the rapids of Ticonderoga and buried near the "Alexander Hotel."

STOW, CAPT. TIMOTHY. (1745-1832, Dedham, Mass.) Col. Wheelock's Regt., Ticonderoga, Sept. 1, 1776. (Brickett.) Also on a list dated, Ticonderoga, Oct. 11, 1776. Marched from Skenesborough to Dedham by Albany, Jan. 1777.

STRANGWAY, STEPHEN CAPT. In 24th Regt., Burgoyne's Army. In Surrender list. Brother of Lady Ackland. Was in the battle at Three Rivers, June, 1776.

STRATTON, MAJOR. (Of Berkshire Co.) "Rendered brilliant service," at Bennington.

STRINGER, SAMUEL M. D. (Born Maryland, 1734; died Albany, 1817.) Called Springer by Brickett. Was at Ft. July, 1776. 1755, appointed Surgeon in Army by Shirley. 1758, accompanied Abercrombie's Army and was present when Lord Howe fell. 1775, accompanied troops in Expedition to Canada. Medical director of Northern Dept. in 1st year of Revolution. Was at Lake George in Oct., 1775.

STRONG, GEBEDIAH. Sent in 1775, to Ticonderoga by State of Conn., in company with Elisha Phelps, as commissaries in charge of Conn. supplies.

STROUT, JOHN. Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted, Sept. 1, 1776.

STUART, JOHN REV. D. D. (Born Harrisburgh, Pa., 1740.) Last Missionary to the Mohawks. In the Revolution was a Tory. Property confiscated and he a prisoner on parole, was permitted in 1781 to emigrate with family to Canada. Went as far as Fort Ann, from Schenectady in wagons and then in batteaux (Read Life in Doc. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. 4, p. 313.)

STUART, JOSEPH ENSIGN. (Scarborough, Me.) In 1st Co., Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Cont. Regt. on Lake George latter part of 1776. Deserted November 6, 1776.

SULLIVAN, EBENEZER. (1753-1799, Berwick, Me.) Capt., Col. James Seamon's Regt. Mass. Militia, May-Dec., 1775. Capt. 15th Regt. Mass. Infantry, Col. John Patterson, Jan. 1, 1776. Taken prisoner at "The Cedars," May 20, 1776. Brother of Genl. John Sullivan.

SULLIVAN, JAMES L. L. D. (Born Berwick, Me., 1744; died Boston 1808.) June 1775, with Walter Spooner and Jedediah Foster, sent by Mass. Legislature to Ticonderoga, to "examine into the State of Affairs," and the conduct of Benedict Arnold. A full account of their struggle with him is in Armory's "Life of James Sullivan," Vol. 1, p. 51.

SULLIVAN, JOHN GENL. (Born Berwick, Me., 1740; died Durham, N. H., 1795.) Commanded the American Army in the retreat from Montreal to Crown Point, 1776. Sullivan St., New York, was named for him.

SUMERS, EBENEZER. Sick, Fort Edward, Oct. 13, 1758. (Vol. 3-25.) Capt. John Wood's Co., Col. Andrew Ward's Regt. Conn. Troops.

**SUMNER, CAPT.** Of the Gondola "Boston," in Arnold's fleet, 1776.

**SUMNER, THOMAS SERGT.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. Reached Lake George July 5, 1758, just after the army had started down the lake.

**SUWELL, TIMOTHY.** (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co., raised in August, 1757, on an Alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

**SWARTWOUT, ABRAM CAPT.** In 3rd N. Y. Battalion, 1776, Col. Peter Gansevoort. At Fort Schuyler in Aug., 1777, and the 1st flag was made of his overcoat.

**SWEAT, SAMUEL.** (1744-1792, Kingston, N. H.) Ensign, 1st Battalion N. H. Troops, commanded by Col. Joseph Cilley. Battles of Fort George, Fort Ann, Bennington. Wounded at Fort Ann. Wrote letters from Ticonderoga in 1777.

**SWENEY, DANIEL.** Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

**SWETT, BENJAMIN.** Servant boy to a Captain in Col. Jedediah Preble's Regt., Maine Troops. Lake George 1758. (Vol. 3-35.)

**SWIFT, JOHN WHITE.** (Born Phila., Pa., 1750; died Bucks Co. Pa., 1819.) Captain in Montgomery's Army. Wounded at Quebec. (Vol. 3. 151.)

**SWORDS, JAMES.** (Born 1765, Saratoga Co., N. Y.; died 1844. N. Y. City.) Home was near where Jane McCrea was killed and he, when 12 years old, carried the news to Fort Edward. Father owned "Sword's House," James, later T. and J. Swords, Brooksellus sprinters, New York. President, Washington Fire Insurance Co.

**SWORDS, THOMAS.** (Born 1738, near Dublin, Ireland; died 1780, New York City.) Ensign in 55th Regt. British in Abercrombie's Army. Promoted to Lieut. on the field at Ticonderoga, for gallantry, 1758.

**SYMONDS, NATHAN.** Worked at Fort William Henry. Paid May 27, 1757. (Montessor.)

**TABOR, RECORDE.** (Rhode Island.) Ensign of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock, Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

**TABOR, PHILIP.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

**TAFT, EBENEZER.** (1758-1836, Mendon, Mass.) Private 2 months, 1777, Capt. Martin's Co., Col. Josiah Whitney's Regt. In Capt. Penniman's Co. Col. Cushing's Regt. "Operating against Burgoyne," Aug. 17-Nov. 29, 1777.

**TAFT, JOSEPH.** Fifer in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital. Re-engaged Nov. 26, Col. Brewer's Regt.

**TAGGARD, WILLIAM.** (1751-7830, Hillsborough Bridge, N. H.) Ensign, Capt. Clary's Co., Col. Hale's Regt., at Ticonderoga, 1777. Wounded at Hubbardton.

**TAGGERT, JOHN.** Capt. in Col. Thomas Heald's Regt., N. H. Volunteers for the relief of the garrison at Ticonderoga, June 30-July 3, 1777.

**TALBOT, JERMIAH.** Capt. 6th Penn. Regt., Col. William Irine. In Canadian Campaign 1776.

**TALLAFERRO, BENJAMIN COL.** (Born 1751; died 1821.) Served with distinction in Morgan's Rifle Corps at Saratoga. 2nd Lt. in Company

" which Samuel Jordan Cabell was Captain, Amherst, Va. He was son of Zacharias Taliaferro. Judge of Supreme Court. State Senator, Ga.

TALLBEE, EDWARD. (Rhode Island.) 2d LT. of Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel for Crown Point under Loudon, 1757.

TANT, JONATHAN. (Born 1737, Braintree, Mass.) At Lake George in 1757. Enlisted March 27, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

TAPLIN, JOHN CAPT. (Southborough, Mass.) Led 40 troopers to Crown Point in 1756. John Taplin, Jr., (born 1748) was out with his father from 12 to 15 years of age, in Rogers' Rangers, generally stationed at Crown Point and Ticonderoga. Moved to Newbury, Vt. Judge. Died in Montpelier, Vt., 1835.

TAPPAN, SAMUEL. (Northampton, Mass.) Ticonderoga Bennington. Enlisted for 2 months in 1777.

TARBOX, JOHN. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hazzen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

TARDY, HENRY. Midshipman in the battle of Lake Champlain, Sept. 11, 1814.

TASH, MAJOR HOMAS. (Durham, N. H.) 1757, commanded reinforcements sent by N. H. to Col. Meserve after Massacre of Fort William Henry. 1757, went again as Capt., in same Co. with Benj. Mooney, 1st Lieut. and Lt.-Col. Goffe.

TATER, JOHN CAPT. Col. Cornelius Dots's Regt. Vt. Militia at Bennington.

TAYLOR, M. D. (Norton 43.) Ticonderoga Oct. 21, 1776. (Brickett)

TAYLOR, JAMES. (Northampton, Mass.) Canada. Enlisted for 3 months, 1775, 1 year, 1776, 3 years, 1777.

TAYLOR, JAMES CAPT. (Chester Co., Pa.) 4th Penn. Regt., Col. Anthony Wayne. Left New York June 29, 1776. Reached Ticonderoga July 12, 1776.

TAYLOR, JOHN M. Com. Genl., 1775. Died 1843, Philadelphia.

TAYLOR, JONATHAN SR. (1739-1816, Sanbornton, N. H.) Corporal, Capt. Chase Taylor's Co., Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. New Hampshire Militia, in service at Ticonderoga, July 22-Sept. 26, 1777, and at Bennington.

TAYLOR, JOSEPH CAPT. (Died Claremont, N. H., 1813, age 84.) At Capt. Breton in French and Revolution with Farwell. Captured by Indians, summer of 1775. Carried to Canada and sold to the French.

TAYLOR, TIMOTHY. Sergt., Capt. Nehemiah Beardsley's Co. 5th Conn. Continental Regt., Col. David Waterbury, May 9-Dec. 11, 1775. Ensign, Capt. Noble Benedict's Co., Col. P. B. Bradley's Regt. Conn. State Troops May, 1776.

TAYLOR, SAMUEL. (Born 1763, Hartford, N. Y.) At 14 years of age, enlisted and was present at the Surrender of Burgoyne.

TAYLOR, SILAS. (Stoddard, N. H.) Capt. in Jonathan Reed's Regt. Marched by Resolve of Sept. 22, 1777, to join the army under Genl. Gates in Northern Dept.

TAYLOR, OLIVER. (1754, Acton, Mass.) Corp., Capt. Silas Taylor's Co., Col. Jonathan Reed's Regt., Oct. 1-Nov. 8, 1777. Marched to reinforce Northern Army.

TAYLOR, LEVI. (1733-1801, Conn.) 1st Lt. 5th Co., Matthew Mead Capt. 6th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr., Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery Expedition May 1-Oct. 25, 1775.

TAYLOR, NATHANIEL. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

TAYLOR, NATHANIEL REV. (1722-1800, New Milford, Ct.) Chap-

lain of Conn. Troops under Nathan Whiting at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, 1759.

TAYLOR, LEVI ENSIGN. (Norwalk, Conn.) In Amherst's Army at Crown Point, 1759. Wrote order for firing of Artillery.

TEGAKONITA, CATHERINE. (Born Northern New York, 1656; died La Prairie, 1680.) Daughter of an Iroquois Chief. Converted to the Catholic faith. Father Chaudetiere painted her portrait. (Read "Life and Times of".)

TEN, BROECK ABRAHAM. (Born Albany, N. Y., 1734; died Albany, N. Y., 1810.) At Skenesborough Oct., 1776. Brig.-Genl. of N. Y. State militia at Bemis Heights Oct., 1777, and "did good service." His portrait is in the Albany Statehouse.

TEN BROECK, SAMUEL BRIG.-GEN. (Clermont, Columbia Co., N. Y.) 12th Brigade, New York Militia May 20, 1812. Attached to Benj. Moores's Division at Plattsburgh. (See Tompkins, p. 625.)

TENNENT, WILLIAM REV. (Greenfield, Ct.) Of Col. Swift's Regt., Ct. Probably Wm. McKay Tennent, born 1741. Sermon "delivered at the head of Cols. Mott's and Swift's Regts. when under arms, expecting the approach of the enemy hourly at Mount Independence, Sunday, Oct. 20, 1776." After war went to Abingdon, near Philadelphia. Trustee of Princeton. Died 1810.

TERRELL, ISRAEL. (Conn.) 2nd Lt., 10th Co., Samuel Peck, Jr., Capt. 1st Regt. Conn. Militia, David Wooster Col. 1775. In the Montgomery Expedition.

TETARD, JOHN PETER REV. French interpreter for Philip Schuyler at Ticonderoga, 1775, and Chaplain to the New York troops. Chaplain of 4th Regt. N. Y. Line.

TEW, JAMES, JR. ENSIGN. (Rhode Island.) Of a Co. in Regt. of Col. Christopher Harris for Crown Point 1755. 1st Lt. in a Co. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel for Crown Point 1757. Capt. of 6th Co., in Col. Henry Babcock's Regt., Abercrombie's Army 1758.

TEW, THOMAS ENSIGN. (Rhode Island.) Of 6th Co. in the Rhode Island Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

THATCHER, JOHN. (1740-1805.) Capt. in command of the galley "Washington," 10 guns. Severely wounded and captured in the battle of Valcour, Oct. 11, 1776.

THAYER, SIMON. (Born 1736, Braintree, Mass.) Was at Lake George in Abercrombie's Army in 1758, and enlisted April 2, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

THAYER, ABEL. (Born 1741, Braintree, Mass.) Apprentice to Thomas French. Was at Lake George in 1758 in Abercrombie's Army, and enlisted April 2, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

THAYER, CHRISTOPHER, JR. (Born 1741, Braintree, Mass.) Son of Christopher Thayer. Enlisted April 4, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army.

THAYER, ELEAZER, JR. (Mass.) "Son of Eleazer." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

THAYER, ELIJAH. (Braintree, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edward Ward's Co. of Foot, Col. Joseph Williams' Regt., April to autumn, 1758, "for the invasion of Canada." Abercrombie expedition.

THAYER, JOHN. Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

THAYER, ZACCHEUS. (Born 1742, Braintree, Mass.) Son of Thomas

Thayer. Enlisted March 31, 1759 in Regt of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

THAYER, JEDEDIAH 2nd LT. In 25th Mass. Regt., Col. William Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

THAYER, JESSE. (Born 1729, Braintree, Mass.) At Lake George. Private in Capt. Edward Ward's Co. of Foot, Col. Joseph Williams' Regt. April to Autumn, 1758. Enlisted April 2, 1759 in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

THAYER, NOAH. (Born 1729, Braintree.) Was at Lake George in Abercrombie's Army in 1758, and enlisted April 2, 1759 in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

THAYER, RICHARD. (Braintree, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edward Ward's Co. of Foot, Col. Joseph Williams' Regt., April to autumn, 1758, "for the invasion of Canada." Abercrombie's Army.

THAYER, SIMEON. (Born 1737, Mendon, Mass.; died 1800, Cumberland, R. I.) Served under Frye and Rogers, and was captured at Fort William Henry Aug., 1757. Was in Arnold's Expedition to Canada, and made prisoner for 18 months. Wrote "Journal of Invasion of Canada in 1775." Published with notes by E. M. Stone, 1867. Later called "Hero of Fort Mifflin." 1781, Brig.-Genl. of Militia. 1775, May 3rd, Capt. Lieut. in Hitchcock's R. I. Regt. Lost an eye at Monmouth.

THAYER, URIAH. (Braintree, Mass.) Was at Saratoga. Private in Capt. Becher's Co.

THAXTER, SAMUEL MAJOR. (Hingham, Mass.) Taken prisoner at Fort William Henry. Went there with 40 men. Was "a distinguished officer in the war against the French and Indians." In 1725, went on the ice to Montreal with Col. William Dudley and William Atkinson envoy of N. H. with letter from Dussimer to Vandreuill.

THOMAS, JOHN M. D. GENL. (Born Marshfield, Mass., 1725; died Chambly, Canada, 1776, of small pox.) In 1760, Col. of a Mass. Regt. at Crown Point in Amherst's Army. Present at the capture of Montreal. In 1776, in the Montgomery Expedition and succeeded to the command when Montgomery died. Conducted the retreat of the American Army until he died of small pox at Chambly.

THOMAS, JOHN. (Woodbury, Conn.) Taken sick at Fort Ann. Returned home by advice of his Capt. Lost his wages and was returned as a deserter.

THOMAS, JOSHUA, HON. (Born Plymouth, Mass., 1751; died Plymouth, Mass., 1821.) In 1775, aide to his brother John in the Montgomery Expedition as far as Montreal. Later, probate judge of Plymouth Co., Mass.

THOMAS, SERGEANT. Col. Wigglesworth's Regt., Ticonderoga Oct. 19, 1776. (Brickett.) Court Martialled for "selling New England rum at 8 pounds a quart." Acquitted.

THOMAS, SAMUEL 2nd LT. (Stroudwater, Me.) Died 1798. 1st Lt., Nov. 6, 1776, in Capt. John Skilling's Co., Col. Ebenezer Francis 11th Mass. Regt., and was in the Saratoga Campaign.

THOMPSON, LIEUT. Probably Capt. Fernald's Co., or Donnel's Phinney or Brewer Regt. Ticonderoga June 27, 1777. (Vol. 3. 141.) (See Conn. 95-96, p. 231.)

THOMPSON, LIEUT. Of 26th British. Captured at St. Johns Nov. 2, 1775, and sent on parole to Montreal. "Supped" with Major Henry Livingston at Cahoonawaga, Nov. 3, 1775.

THOMPSON, ALEXANDER RAMSEY. (Born N. Y. City, 1792; died Manatee, Fla., 1837) Was in the Battle of Plattsburgh Sept. 11, 1814. Killed in the Battle of Okeechobee.

THOMPSON, BENJAMIN SERGT. In 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilder's Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug.

26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Re-engaged Nov. 13, 1776, in Col. Brewer's Regt.

**THOMPSON, HEZEKIAH.** (Born 1735, New Haven; died 1803, Woodbury, Conn.) Private in the Co. of Capt. Wait Hinman, to relieve Fort William Henry, 1757. 1st regular lawyer of Woodbury. Built a house in 1760 at Woodbury, Ct. Picture in "History of Ancient Woodbury."

**THOMPSON, JABEZ.** (Conn.) 1st Major of 1st Regt. Conn. Militia, Col. David Wooster, and Capt. of 3rd Co., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

**THOMPSON, JAMES.** (Conn.) 2nd Lt. 8th Co., John Ledgwick Capt., 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

**THOMPSON, JOSEPH.** Major in 6th Mass., Com. dated January 1777, Col. Thomas Nixon. This Regt. was at Saratoga.

**THOMPSON, RICHARD, CORP.** (Probably Wells, Me.) In 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

**THOMPSON, RICHARD JR.** Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Re-engaged Nov. 14, in Col. Brewer's Regt.

**THOMPSON, ROBERT SERGT.** In 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

**THOMPSON, THOMAS CORP.** (Haverhill, Mass.) In Major Stephen Miller's Co. In a Muster Roll at Fort William Henry, August 9th, 1756. Age 24, born Haverhill, now of Exeter.

**THOMPSON, WILLIAM. BRIG-GENL.** (Born Ireland, 1725; died 1781 at Carlisle, Pa.) Capt. in French War. April 1776, ordered to Canada to reinforce Sullivan. Fought British at Three Rivers, June 6, 1776, and taken prisoner. Succeeded Genl. John Thomas.

**THORN, STEPHEN LT.-COL.** (Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.) Ordered June 29, 1812, to go to Plattsburgh with Co. of Artillery. (See Tompkins p. 365.)

**THORNDIKE, JOSHUA.** Private in 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**THORNTON, A. W. (Vermont.)** Capt. Light Artillery. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814. On Lake Champlain, May 14, 1812. May 14, 1814, at Vergennes with battery of light Artillery. He and Lt. Cassin repulsed a British force which attempted to destroy the American fleet there building in the Creek and which afterward was McDonough's fleet.

**THORNTON, COL.** Commanded Regt. New Hampshire Militia for service in Canada in 1776.

**THURLO, JAMES.** Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

**THURLO, JOHN SERGT.** In 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**TICHENOR, ISAAC.** (Born Newark, N. J., 1754; died Bennington, Vt., 1838.) In 1777, assistant to Commissary Genl. Cuyler and in summer of 1777 went to Bennington to buy supplies for Schuyler's Army. It was the hope of capturing these supplies that led to Burgoyne's Expedition

and the Battle of Bennington. Later the 4th and 6th Governor of Vermont.

**TIERSE, PETER BAILEY.** (Born probably in or near N. Y., about 1753; died 1802, Ballston.) Adj. in Col. Goose Van Schaick's Regiment (Albany.) 1st Lt. March 1, 1776. Endorsed in report as "a good adjutant." At Fort Edward when Burgoyne invaded. After the war settled at Fort Edward.

**TIFFANY, ENSIGN.** Col. Brussel's Regt., Ticonderoga Sept. 19, 1776. (Brickett.) Possibly Tiffany.

**TILEY, EDWARD,** (Conn.) 1st Lt. 4th Co., Stephen Matthews Capt. 2nd Batt. Conn. Militia, Heman Swift Col., to join the Continental Arms in the Northern Dept., June 14, 1776.

**TILLOTSON, THOMAS M. D.** (Died 1832, N. York.) Wrote letter from Ticonderoga Sept. 13, 1776. Either Dr. or Mate, there at that date April 3, 1777. He was Asst. Dept. Director, Northern Dept., under Potts.

**TILLSON, EZRA.** (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

**TITCOMB, MOSES COL.** In the 2nd Mass. Regt. at the Battle of Lake George, Sept. 8th, 1755, and killed in the battle.

**TODD, SAMUEL.** (Died Albany, Vt., 1840, age 80.) Helped build the fort at Crown Point.

**TODD, STEPHEN DR.** (Born 1773, Wallingford, Ct.; died 1837, Salisbury, N. Y.) Capt. of a Militia Co., Herkimer Co., and at the Battle of Plattsburgh.

**TOLBERT, SAMUEL,** 2nd LT. 1st Penn. Regt., Col. John Philip De Haas. In Canadian Expedition.

**TOMLINSON, GIDEON.** (Died Stratford, Conn., 1766, age 34.) Officer, and present at the capture of Ticonderoga by Amherst.

**TORRE, MALACHI.** Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command at Fort Edward.

**TOWARD, DANIEL.** Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command attending the sick at Albany. Re-engaged Nov. 17, 1776.

**TOWER, JOHN.** (Born 1718, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted April 2, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army "for the invasion of Canada."

**TOWNE, ARCHELAUS.** (1734-1779.) Private, Continental Army. Horatio Gates, July 24-Oct 1, 1777, at Saratoga.

**TOWNE, JOSHUA.** (1756-1842, Topsfield, Mass.) Private, Capt. Adams, Co., Col. Johnson's Regt., Aug. 27, 1777, and served 3 months in the Northern Army at Ticonderoga.

**TOWNER, COMFORT.** (Middletown, Ct.) Removed to Claremont, N. H. Private, Capt. Abel Walker's Co., Col. Benjamin Bellon's Regt., May 7, to June 8, 1777, "to reinforce Northern Army at Ticonderoga." Also private, Capt. Samuel Ashley's Co., same Regt., Sept. 21, to Oct. 21, 1777, to reinforce Gates.

**TOWNSEND, ABRAHAM.** Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**TOWNSEND, DAVID M. D.** (1753-1829, Boston, Mass.) Surgeon, Col. Asa Whitcomb's Regt., January 1, 1776. Senior Surgeon of Genl. Hospital, Northern Dept. of Army for invasion of Canada, March, 1777. Probably the same who attended the dying British soldier, Sir Francis Clarke in Gates' headquarters.

**TOWNSEND, GEORGE.** Taken prisoner by the French at Half Way Brook, near Lake George, July 28, 1758.

**TOWNSHEND, ISAAC.** Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

**TOWNSEND, ROGER.** (Born 1731; died July 25, 1759.) Served as Adjutant-Genl. in Expedition against Louisburg, and Deputy Adj.-Genl. to Amherst in 1759. Was at Fort Edward June 7, 1759. Killed in trenches before Ticonderoga by cannon ball.

**TRACY, HEZEKIAH.** (1746.) Private, Capt. John Stark's Co., Col. Ira Allen's Regt. Vermont Militia, Oct. 12-Nov. 1, 1780. In defense of the Northern frontier of Vermont, private., Capt. Gadock Everest's Co., same Regt. 6 days alarm of Oct., 1781.

**TRACY, MARQUIS ALEXANDER De PRONVILLE de.** (Born 1603, France; died 1670, France.) Governor of Canada, large and portly. 600 regulars, 600 Militia and large number Indians. Went in boats. Counselled who led Expedition of 1666, with them, rowed up Champlain, carried boats across from Ti. to Lake George, and rowed up to head. 300 canoes and battoes with music and banners. Met no opposition. Destroyed the 4 Iroquois towns, but accomplished nothing except to enrage the Indians. 1st boat expedition on Lake George. (Read Old Saratoga, p. 11.) Seigneur de Chambley and his brother were with them.

**TRAFTON, BENJAMIN.** Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**TRANES, DANIEL.** Captured by the French at Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757.

**TRASK, JOHN LIEUT.** Commanded a Company in Col. David Leonard's Regt. Mass. Militia, at Ticonderoga Feb. 26, 1777.

**TRAVIS, MELANCTHON W.** Aikens Volunteers.

**TREAT, MAL. M. D.** April 3, 1777, Physician General, Northern Dept. under Potts.

**TREAT, THOMAS LT.** (Glastonbury, Ct.) Interpreter to Col. Wm. Whiting's Expedition to Wood Creek, 1709.

**TRESSELL, WILLIAM.** (Conn.) 1st Lt., 7th Co., Vine Elderkin Capt. 1st Batt. Conn. Militia, John Douglass Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept., June 14, 1776.

**TREVETT, SAMUEL R. M. D.** (Born 1783, Marblehead, Mass.; died 1822, Norfolk, Va.) Surgeon in U. S. Navy. Passenger in steamer "Phoenix" when she burned on Lake Champlain, Sept. 5, 1819, and led in the rescue of passengers. Thatcher says: "Luck exertions of disinterested benevolence and such bravery have no parallel in the hero's life." Surgeon of U. S. frigate "United States," in 1812.

**TREVITT, JOHN.** Garrison Surgeon's Mate. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

**TRIPP, CALEB ENSIGN.** (Rhode Island.) Of 7th Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

**TRIPP, WILLIAM, SEAMAN.** (Norton 54) Ticonderoga, Nov. 6, 1776. (Brickett.) Court Martialed.

**TRIPP, WILLIAM 1st LT.** (Rhode Island.) Of 7th Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

**TROTTER, JNO ENSIGN.** In 25th Mass. Regt., Col. Wm. Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

**TROW, BARTHOLOMEW 1st LT.** In 25th Mass. Regt., Col. Wm. Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

**TROWBRIDGE, CALEB.** (Conn.) 1st Lt., of 5th Co., Benedict Arnold



Capt. 1st Regt. Conn. Mil., David Wooster Col., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

TROWBRIDGE, JAMES. Aikens Volunteers.

TROWBRIDGE, JOHN, JR. (Conn.) 1st Lt., 7th Co., Jabes Bottsford Capt., 2nd Batt. Conn. Mil., Heman Swift Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept., June 14, 1776.

TRULL, SAMUEL. (1731-1810, Billerica, Mass.) In Capt. Stephen Russell's Co., Col. Samuel Bullard's Regt., in Northern Dept. Aug. 15-Nov. 30, 1777.

TRUMBLE, JUDAH. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman, Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8, and "fought with the enemy." There until Sept. 19, then to Fort Lyman.

TRUMBULL, BENJAMIN REV. (Born Hebron, Ct., 1735; died North Haven, Ct., 1820.) Chaplain of Conn. troops in the Montgomery Expedition to Canada, 1775. At St. Johns when it was captured.

TRUMBULL, JOHN. (Born Lebanon, Ct., 1756; died New York City, 1834.) June 1776, on Gates, Staff at Ticonderoga. Drew plans of the Fort. Dept. Adj.-Genl. under Gates. Sailed up Lake George with him late in 1776, and described a forest fire he saw on the West Side of the Lake.

TRUSDEL, EBENEZER. (Conn.) Ensign 6th Co., William Douglass Capt. 1st Regt. Conn. Mil., David Wooster Col., 1775. In the Montgomery Expedition.

TUBBS, MAJOR. Joined Sewell with 100 men, enroute for Ticonderoga, May 23, 1777. At Saratoga. (Vol. 3, 140) Abner and Daniel buried at Fort Miller.

TUCKER, ASHBEL. (1750.) Corp. and Sergt., Capt. Joseph Woodward's Co., Col. Jacob Bayley's Regt. Vt. Militia, May-Oct., 1776. Sergt. Cant. Joshua Hazen's Co. Vt. Mil., 1777-1778.

TUCKER, BENJAMIN. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

TUCKER, JAMES. Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

TUDOR, ELIHU DR. (Born East Windsor, Ct., 1733; died 1824.) Surgeon with rank of Lt., in 43rd Regt. of Foot, 1759. With Wolfe at Quebec, 1759, when he was killed. Joined army in 1755. In 1763, went to England.

TUFTS, FRANCIS (1744-1833, Medford, Mass.) Sergt. Col. Wheelock's Regt., at Ticonderoga, Oct. 11, 1776.

TUFFIN, STEPHEN, SERGT. Col. Wheelock's Regt. (Norton p. 27.) Spelled Tufts in Brickett, Oct. 4, 1776. Court Martialled for leaving his guard without orders. Not guilty.

TUPPER, BENJAMIN GENL. (Born Stoughton, Mass., 1738; died Marietta, Ohio, 1792.) At one time "of Hampshire Co., Mass." At Saratoga. 1756-63, soldier in French War. 1775, Nov. 4, Lieut. Col. Ward's Regt. 1776, Col. 11th Mass. Probably succeeded Eben Francis when he was killed at Hubbardton. Settled at Marietta, 1787. With Rufus Putnam in Ohio, Land Co.

TURNER, CONSIDER. (Dedham, Mass.) Taken prisoner at Ticonderoga by Burgoyne and made so much fun that Burgoyne said: "I shall not exchange you, Turner, I shall carry you home, the King wants a fool." When Burgoyne Surrendered, Turner managed to pass him and to say: "We shall not exchange your honor, the people want a fool."

TURNER, EZEKIEL COL. (Hanover, Mass.) In 1755, Expedition to Crown Point.

TURNER, ISAAC. (Conn.) 1st Lt., 1st Co., 1st Batt., John Douglass Col., to Join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept., June 26, 1776.

TURNER, PHILIP M. D. (Born Norwich, Ct., 1740; died York Island, 1815.) Surgeon to a Provincial Regt. in Amherst's Army at Ticonderoga, 1759.

TURNER, SETH. (Braintree, Mass.) 2nd Lieut. in Capt. Edward Ward's Co. of Foot, Col. Joseph Williams' Regt., April to autumn, 1758, "for the invasion of Canada." Probably Abercrombie's Army.

TURNER, THOMAS JR. (Born 1795, Lansingburgh, N. Y.; died 1842, Blossburg, Pa.) In War of 1812, on Lake Champlain in 29th U. S. Inf. Appointed Lt. in 1815, to date from May 1st, 1814.

TURNER, SOLOMON. (Harvard, Mass., or N. H.) Expedition to Crown Point. Enlisted April 14, 1760. Discharged December 24, 1760.

TURNER, MICHAEL. Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Died Nov. 2, 1776.

TUTTLE, GIDEON. (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebeneser Down's Co., raised in August 1757, on the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

TUTTLE, JONATHAN. Of Capt. Putnam's Co., is appointed Corp. at Fort Edward, June 27, 1757, in Phineas Lyman's Army.

TUTTLE JOSEPH. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

TUTTLE, NATHAN. (Woodbury, Conn.) Lt. in Col. Benjamin Hinman's Regt, Amherst's Army. 1759.

TWITCHELL, EZRA SERGT. In 6th Co. Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

TWITCHELL, JNO. Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

TWITCHELL, MOSES. Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

TWISS, WILLIAM LT. (Born 1745; died 1827.) Chief Engineer in Burgoyne's Army. Reconnoitered "Sugar Hill," and reported that a cannon road could be cut to its summit in 24 hours. Genl. in 1825. Not in Surrender list.

TWIST, SOLOMON. Private in Capt. Moore's Co., Col. Read's Regt. (Norton 34.) Ticonderoga October 13, 1776. (Brickett.) Soldier in Capt. Man's Co. Court Martialed.

TWYING, COL. On the march to Lake George. At Spencer, Mass. Oct. 2, 1755. On the march home from Fort William Henry Nov. 28, 1755. At Fort Edward.

TYLER, ABRAHAM, CAPT. (Scarborough, Me.) In 8th Co., Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Was at Fort George Dec. 9, 1776.

TYLER, ANDREW. Private in 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

TYLER, COMFORT. (Born Ashford, Ct., 1764; died Montezuma, N. Y., 1827.) Picture in Empire State in 3 centuries. (Vol. 3, p. 317.)

TYLER, GEORGE COL. (of Essex, Vt.) Under Gen. Story conspicuous at Plattsburgh.

TYLER, HUMPHREY. Private in 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler.

Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged Sept. 20, 1776.

TYLER, SAMUEL, JR. (Conn.) 1st Lt., 1st Co., Abridgah Rowley Capt., 2nd Batt. Conn. Mil., Heman Swift Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept., June 14, 1776.

ULMER, CAPT. Of the Gondola "Spitfire," in Genl. Arnold's fleet, 1776.

ULMER, GEORGE MAJ.-GENL. (Waldsborough, Maine; died 1826). In Montgomery's Army, 1775, and at the Capture of Burgoyne, 1777. Sheriff of Hancock Co., Me.

UNCAS, BEN. (Col. Rec. 15-578.) Private in Col. Wm. Whiting's Expedition to Wood Creek, 1709.

UPHAM, TIMOTHY. (Born Deerfield, N. H., 1783; died Charlestown, Mass., 1855.) 1812, Major 11th U. S. Infantry and went to Plattsburgh. Collector of the Port at Portsmouth, N. H.

URAN, JAMES. (Biddeford, Me.) Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick at Albany in hospital. Re-enlisted Nov. 15, 1776.

VAN ARSDALE, JOHN. (Born Goshen, N. Y., 1756; died New York City, 1836) In Arnold's Army at Quebec (Vol. 3. 152.)

VAN BUNSCHOTEN, MATTHEW, LT. In Montgomery Expedition. Probably in 3rd N. Y. Regt. Cont. Line, Col. James Clinton. Went with Major Henry Livingston Oct. 18, 1775, to Cagnawaga.

VAN BUNTSCHOTEN, ELIAS. 1st Lieut. 4th Co. In 3rd N. Y. Regt., James Clinton Col., Aug., 1775. Capt. in Col. Dubois' Regt., in Expedition to Canada. 40-74-82-87 N. Y., in Revolution. Sent Nov. 1, 1775, to reinforce Col. Warner at Longueil.

VANCE, WILLIAM. Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged at Muster, Dec. 8, 1776.

VAN CORLEAR, ARENDT. (About 1600, Holland.) Drowned in Lake Champlain, 1667.

VAN CORTLAND, PHILLIP. (Born New York, 1749; died 1831.) Lt.-Col. of the 4th Battalion, New York troops in the Montgomery Expedition, 1775. Was in the battles of Saratoga, 1777.

VAN DALSEN, JOHN T. LT.-COL. (Coeymans, Albany Co., N. Y.) 2nd N. Y. Infantry. Ordered to Plattsburgh Sept. 1, 1813. (See Tompkins, p. 461.)

VAN DALSEN, HENRY. Capt. 15th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

VAN DERBURGH, HENRY. (Born Troy, N. Y., 1760; died Vincennes, Ind., 1812.) Lieut. in Col. Dubois' Regt., in Montgomery Expedition, 5th N. Y. Regt. Judge in Indiana.

VANDERCOOK, MICHAEL S. MAJOR. (Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.) Ordered June 29, 1812, to go to Plattsburgh. (See Tompkins, p. 365.)

VANDYCK, DR. Returned from Lake George, Fort William Henry, August 13, 1757.

VAN DYKE, CORNELIUS COL. Probably Lt.-Col., 1st Regt. N. Y. Line. Commanded at Fort George, May 28, 1777. Of N. Y. Line (Vol. 3, 140.)

VANQUILDER, JOHN. Col. Porter's Regt. Court Martialed, Ticonderoga, Sept. 17, 1776. (Brickett.)

VAN RENSSELAER, HENRY K. COL. (Born 1744; died 1816.) Same as Hendrick. In Schuyler's Army, 1777. Wounded at Saratoga.

1777, July, attacked by a large force of Burgoyne's army near Fort Ann. Made brave resistance, but learning of the abandonment of Tl. withdrew. Wounded severely in the thigh and carried the bullet in his thigh bone 35 years.

VAN RENSSELAER, JAMES MAJOR. (1747-1827.) Served without pay in Revolution. Was on Montgomery's Staff and near him when he fell at Quebec. Aug.-Dec. 31, 1775, served through the Canada Campaign at Chambly, St. Johns, Montreal and Quebec. Capt. 2nd Regt. N. Y. Line, Col. James Clinton, April, 1776. Aide-de-Camp with rank of Major to Philip Schuyler, June-Aug., 1776.

VAN RENSSELAER, JEREMIAH. (Born 1741; died Albany, N. Y., 1810.) Sent to Lake George, Ticonderoga and Crown Point, July, 1775. (Read Supplement to "New York State in the Revolution," p. 139.)

VAN RENSSELAER, NICHOLAS COL. (Albany, 1848.) Was in the battles of Stillwater, and sent by Gates to carry the news of the surrender to Albany.

VAN ROSENBURGH, JACOB. (1756-1828.) Sergt., Capt. John Tater's Co., Col. Cornelius Dots's Regt. Vermont Militia. Served at Bennington.

VAN SCHAACK, HENRY. Lieut. to Philip Schuyler in 1755. In Revolution. Loyalist.

VAN SCHAICK, HENDRICK LT.-COL. (Washington Co., N. Y.) 1st N. Y. Infantry. Ordered to Plattsburgh Sept. 1, 1813. (See Tompkins, p. 461.)

VAN SCHAICK, GOOSE COL. (Born Albany, 1736; died Albany, 1789.) Perhaps same as "Joslu," 1789. Major in French War under Col. Johnson and was at the Battle of Ticonderoga. (Abercrombie.) In Revolution, was Col. of 1st N. Y. Continental Battalion. In 1756, Lieut. in the Expedition against Crown Point, in which the French and Indians were defeated near Sabbath Day Point. July 1776, his Regt. was stationed at Fort George. 1758, Capt. At Battle of Tl., received a blow in the cheek from butt of a French musket, which led to a cancerous disease from which he died.

VAN NSCHOONHOVEN, GUEST LT.-COL. (Saratoga Co., N. Y.) 4th N. Y. Infantry. Ordered to Plattsburgh Sept. 1, 1813. (See Tompkins, p. 461.)

VAN SHAACK, ANTHONY CAPT. In Montgomery Expedition. Probably 3rd N. Y., Col. James Clinton.

VAN SHROAK, CAPT. (Norton 57.)

VAN VECHTEN, CORNELIUS COL. (Saratoga, N. Y.) Of the Saratoga Militia. One of Gates' staff. Lived at Dove Gate or "Van Vechtens Cove." His buildings were burned by Burgoyne. Probably Lt.-Col. Cornelius Van Veghten of the 13th Regt., Albany Co., Mil. (See New York in Revolution and Sup., p. 177.)

VAN WAGENEN, GERRIT H. 2nd Lieut. in 8th Co., Capt. John Quackenboss, Col. McDougal's Regt., 1st N. Y. State Troops. Lt.-Col. Ritzema, Major Ledwitz. Went to Canada, Aug. or Sept., 1775, through Lake George and Champlain by batteaux. May, 1776, passed through Lake George in charge of prisoners for Philadelphia.

VAN WERT, ISAAC. (Born Tarrytown, N. Y., 1750; died Rensselaer Co., 1840.) 2nd Lt., 1775. 1st Lt. in 1776, in 6th Co., 2nd Regt. N. Y. Was at storming of Quebec, and saw Montgomery fall.

VAN WYCK, ABRAHAM LT.-COL. (Fishkill, N. Y.) 6th New York Infantry. Ordered to Plattsburgh Sept. 1, 1813. (See Tompkins, p. 461.)

VARICK, RICHARD. (Born Hackensack, N. J., 1753; died Jersey City, N. J., 1831.) Capt. and Military Sec. to Genl. Phillip Schuyler, at Ticonderoga and Fort Edward. Lt.-Col. at Saratoga battles. A friend of Arnold. Atty.-Genl. of New York State and Mayor of New York City.

Varick Street, New York City, was cut through his land and named for him.

**VARNUM, JOSEPH BRADLEY GENL.** (Born Dracut, Mass., 1750; Died Dracut, Mass., 1821.) Was at Saratoga and conducted German prisoners to Cambridge, Mass., after the surrender. Brother of James M.

**VAUDREUIL, PIERRE FRANCOIS de RIGARD.** (Born Montréal, 1704; died France, later than 1770.) Defeated Col. Parker and his New Jersey troops at Sabbath Day Point, July 1757, when 3 of the captured New Jersey men were killed and eaten by Indians in Vaudreuil's army.

**VAUGHAN, GEORGE, SERGT.** In 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**VEIZIR, JOHN 2nd LT.** In 25th Mass. Regt., Col. William Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

**VERININANT, MAJOR.** Engineer. (Norton 48.) Ticonderoga Oct. 28, 1776. (Brickett.) Spelled Verminet.

**VERNON, FREDERICK CAPT.** (Chester Co., Pa.) 4th Penn. Regt., Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canadian Campaign. Reached Ticonderoga July 12, 1776.

**VERNON, JOB. ENSIGN.** Col. Wayne's Battalion. "Advanced." Ticonderoga Sept. 13, 1776. (Brickett.)

**VERQUAILLIR, PETER.** Catholic Missionary at Crown Point, 1736.

**VICKERS, T. M. D.,** Second Surgeon, Northern Dept., under Potts, April 3, 1777.

**VICKERY, DAVID.** Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**VICKOUS, JOSEPH.** Taken at the Narrows, July, 1758, prisoner by the French.

**VINSEN, MAJOR.** In command of "Fort Scott," at battle of Plattsburgh.

**VIRGIN, EBENEZER, SENTINEL.** (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8, and "fought with the enemy." There until Sept. 19, then to Fort Lyman.

**VIRGIN, PHINEAS.** (Born 1767; died 1817, Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joshua Abbott's Co. of Volunteers that marched to reinforce the Northern Army in Sept. 1777.

**VOORHEES, LIEUT.** Col. Wind's Regt., Ticonderoga, Oct. 3, 1776. Court Martialled for ungentlemanlike behavior in setting fire to a cow house belonging to Ensign Ross of same Regt. Not guilty.

**VOSBROUGH, PETER.** (Ulster Co., N. Y.) 1776, Lt. in 1st N. Y. Regt., Col. Van Schaick. Feb. 1, 1777, transferred from above to 4th N. Y., Col. Henry B. Livingston.

**VOSE, ELIJAH.** (Born Milton, Mass., 1744; died 1822.) Brother of Joseph, and served with him as Lt.-Col. of 1st Mass. Regt. There were 4 brothers in the war.

**WADE, BENJAMIN GUNNER.** In Capt. Ebenezer Stevens' Co., of Artillery in 1776. Left service at Ticonderoga January 1, 1777.

**WADE, JOHN.** (1742-1794, Brookfield, Mass.) Private, Capt. Asa Danforth's Company, Brookfield, Mass. Militia Sept. 23, 1777, at Saratoga.

**WAIT, MAJOR.** (Probably Waite.) Col. Joseph, of Claremont, N. H., who was Capt. of Rogers' rangers in French War, and died Oct. 1776. At Mt. Defiance in 1776. Lt.-Col. of a Regt. in which Osgood was a Capt., Aug. 24, 1776. (Brickett.)

WADKINS, CAPT. Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

WADSWORTH, AMOS. (Conn.) Ensign, 6th Co., Noadiah Hooker Capt., 2nd Regt., Joseph Spencer Col. Conn. Militia. 1775, in Arnold's Expedition.

WADSWORTH, JAMES GENL. (Conn.) Went with his waiter to Fort Edward on public business, July 1st, 1777.

WADSWORTH, JONATHAN CAPT. Col. Thaddeus Cook's Conn. Regt., Aug.-Nov., 1777, at Stillwater. 1739-1777, Hartford, Ct. Killed in a skirmish, the night before Burgoyne's Surrender, at Saratoga.

WAGG, JAMES. Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WAIT, ABIJAH. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 7 days, 1777.

WAIT, BENJAMIN. Went with Stephen Jennings from Deerfield, Mass. to Canada, to redeem captives, taken Sept. 19, 1667. They returned by Lake Champlain and Albany, and no doubt through Lake George.

WAIT, JOSIAH. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 7 days, 1777, 3 months, 1781.

WAKEMAN, DAVID. (1730, New Fairfield, Ct.) Private in Company of Capt. Nehemiah Beardsley, 5th Ct. Cont. Regt., Col. Waterbury, service May 9 to Oct. 8, 1775, in Northern Dept.

WAKEMAN, STEPHAN. (Conn.) 1st Lt. 7th Co., Abraham Gray Capt., 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr. Col. Conn. Militia. 1775, in Montgomery Expedition.

WALBRIDGE, AMOS CAPT. In 25th Mass. Regt., Col. William Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

WALBRIDGE, SILAS. (1759-1840.) Private, Capt. John Warner's Co., Col. Samuel Herrick's Regt., Vermont Rangers, at Bennington.

WALDEN, EBENEZER. Private, Capt. Porter's Co., Mass. Mil., 1777. Private, Lt. Chamberlin's Co., Col. John Brown's Regt. Mass. Mil., at Bennington, 1777.

WALDO, CAPT. At Fort Edward, 1757. There was a Genl. Samuel Waldo in the Mass. Colonial Militia. Portrait in the Walker Art Gallery, Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me., also in "Two Centuries of Costumes" Earl, Vol. 2, p. 404.

WALES, JONATHAN, Capt. (Probably Northampton, Mass.) Col. Ezra May's Regt. Mass. Militia, on expedition to Stillwater and Saratoga, Sept. 22-Oct. 14, 1777.

WALES, JONATHAN, JR. (West Hadley, Mass.) Ticonderoga. Enlisted for 5 weeks, 1777.

WALES, NATHANIEL CAPT. In Col. Jonathan Latimer's Regt. Conn. Mil., at Saratoga.

WALINGFORD, LT. In Col. Wingate's Regt. (Norton 52.) Ticonderoga Nov. 3, 1776. (Brickett.) Court Martialed. Spelled Wallingford.

WALKER, ABEL CAPT. (Charlestown, N. H.) Col. Benjamin Bel- low's Regt. N. H. Mil., to reinforce Continental Army at Ticonderoga, May 7-July 9, 1777. In Walker's Co., Hobart's Regt. at Bennington.

WALKER, ADJ. 2nd Brigade. (Norton 43) Oct. 20, 1776. (Brickett) On duty as Brigade Major, 2nd Brigade.

WALKER, BENJAMIN CAPT. (Born 1753, England; died 1818, Utica, N. Y.) "Early in the war," Capt. in 2nd Regt. N. Y. Continentals. 1776, Feb., Lt. 1st Regt. N. Y. Cont. Infantry, Col. McDougal. Nov. 1776, Capt. in 4th N. Y. Regt., Col. Henry B. Livingston.

WALKER, CAPT. Col. Stark's Regt. Ticonderoga August 26, 1776. (Brickett.)

WALKER, NATHANIEL. (Concord, N. H.) Private in Capt. James Osgood's Co., Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt., at The Cedars, May 19, 1776.

WALKER, ROBERT. (Conn.) 2nd Lt., 2nd Co., 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr., Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WALKER, ROBERT, ENSIGN AND LIEUT. (Windsor; died 1834, Gageborough, Mass.) In 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Was Corporal in Capt. Watkin's Co., Col. John Patterson's Regt., in 1775. 1st Lieut. in Col. Samuel Brewer's 12th Mass. Regt., January 1st, 1777.

WALKER, SAMUEL SERGT. In Capt. Ebenezer Stevens' Co. of Artillery in 1776. Left service at Ticonderoga January 1st, 1777.

WALKER, SETH. (1756-1838, Charlestown, N. H.) Private, Capt. Eliphalet Daniel's Co. of Matrosses Jan. 22-Dec. 1776. Sergt., Capt. Abel Walker's Co., Col. Benjamin Bellows' Regt. N. H. Mil., to reinforce Tl., May 7-July 9, 1777. Ensign same Co., Col. David Hobart's Regt. N. H. Mil. Marched from Charlestown, N. H., and joined Cont. Army, Saratoga July 21-Sept. 23, 1777. Also at Bennington.

WALKER, THOMAS C. Hospital Surgeon's Mate. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

WALKER, TIMOTHY. (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co., raised in August 1757, on an alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

WALKER, WILLIAM. Capt. of 2nd Co. in Col. David Gilman's N. H. Regt., formed in Dec. 1776, to reinforce the Northern Army.

WALKER, WILLIAM HON. (Born Rehoboth, Mass., 1751; died 1831) At Bennington. Judge in Berkshire Co.

WALKOT, BENJAMIN CAPT. Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

WALL, CAPT. (of Rhode Island) Fort Edward July 5, 1777.

WALL, DANIEL CAPT. (Rhode Island.) Of a Co. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel, for Crown Point, 1757. Major of Col. Henry Babcock's Regt., in Abercrombie's Army, 1758. Lt.-Col. of Col. Henry Babcock's Regt., in Amherst's Army, 1759.

WALLACE, JOHN ENSIGN. 4th Penn. Regt., Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canadian Campaign and at Tl. in 1776.

WALLACE, JOSEPH. Hospital Surgeon's Mate. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

WALLACE, THOMAS. (Londonderry, N. H.) Private, Capt. Daniel Runnel's Co., Col. Moses Nichols' Regt., July 20-Sept. 22, 1777, Bennington.

WALLACE, THOMAS ENSIGN. 4th Penn. Regt., Col. Anthony Wayne. Was at Tl. Oct. 12, 1776. (Brickst) In Canadian Expedition.

WALLACE, WILLIAM LIEUT. Probably in James Livingston's N. Y. Regt. At Saratoga, Oct. 7, 1777. Was sent out to bring in the young fifer, Nicholas Stone, who had been wounded by the flying fragments of a comrade's head.

WALLEY, JOHN. MAJ.-GENL. (Born 1654, Barnstable; died 1712, Boston.) Commanded the 1st Expedition by land, against Canada in 1690. His Journal is in Hutchinson's History of Mass. Bay. Portrait of him at 12 or 14 years, in Freeman's History of Cape Cod. Vol. 1, p. 324.

WALLINGFORD, SAMUEL CAPT. In Col. David Gilman's N. H. Regt., Dec. 5, 1776, to March 15, 1777, to reinforce Cont. Army in Northern Dept.

WALLIS, EZEKIEL. In Capt. Ebenezer Stevens' Co. of Artillery in 1776. Left service at Tl., January 1, 1777.

WALLIS, THOMAS. Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer,

Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland. Aug. 26th, 1776.

WALOILLS, HENRY. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

WALTON, JOTHAM, (Mass.) With a Co. of 50 men, marched Aug. 15, 1777, to Saratoga, "to take Genl. Burgoyne."

WALWORTH, HIRAM. Aikens Volunteers

WALWORTH, REUBEN HYDE. (Born Bosrah, Conn., 1788; died Saratoga, N. Y., 1867) Aide to Genl. Moorer at the battle of Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814. (Read Historical Scrap Book, Vol. 2, p. 207.)

WARD, AARON LT. (Born 1740, Sing Sing; died 1867, Georgetown, D. C.) Sept. 20, 1812, at the LeColle River, a tributary of the Sorel, fought with British under DeSalaberry, and routed them. At close of war conducted 1st detachment of British prisoners from the States to Canada. Published "Around the Pyramids." Home overlooking Sing Sing.

WARD, ANDREW, JR. (Conn.) Lt.-Col. of 1st Regt., and Capt. of 2nd Co., 1st Regt. Conn. Mil., Col. David Wooster, in Montgomery Expedition, 1775. Started from St. Johns Nov. 21, 1775, southward in one of the captured schooners.

WARD, ARTEMAS GENL. (Born Shrewsbury, Mass., 1727; died Shrewsbury, Mass., 1800.) In the Abercrombie attack on Ticonderoga, 1758.

WARD, CHARLES ENSIGN. In 25th Mass. Regt., Col. William Bond. In Montgomery Expedition, 1775-6.

WARD, EDWARD CAPT. Of a Co. in Col. Joseph Williams' Regt. of Foot, April to Autumn, 1758, "for the invasion of Canada." Abercrombie's Expedition.

WARD, JABEZ. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Received for one dollar at Ticonderoga, April 24, 1777.

WARD, JOSEPH COL. (Born Newton, Mass., 1737; died Boston, Mass., 1812.) 1777, Mustering officer for the Northern Department. A man by the name of Ward was Lt.-Col. with Schuyler at Ticonderoga, Oct., 1775.

WARDWELL, JOHN LIEUT. (Rhode Island.) Of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Christopher Harris, for Crown Point, 1755.

WARDWELL, JOSEPH. (1760-1849, Salem, Mass.) Private, Capt. Johnson's Co. of Militia, sent to reinforce the Northern Army, Dec., 1777.

WARE, JOSEPH. (Born 1753; died 1805.) Orderly Sergt., and recruiting officer. Was at Ticonderoga, 1776-7. Married Esther Smith, Needham, Mass.

WARNER, BENJAMIN. (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co., raised in August 1757, on an alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

WARNER, CAPT. Of Row Galley "Trumbull," of Arnold's fleet, 1776.

WARNER, DANIEL LT.-COL. 4th N. Y. Infantry. Ordered to Plattsburgh, Sept. 1, 1813. (See Tompkins, p. 461.)

WARNER, GENL. (Hardwick, Mass.) Commanded a brigade of Mass. troops in the Oct. 7, 1777, battle, Saratoga.

WARNER, JAMES CAPT. (Probably Columbia Co., N. Y.) With his Co., ordered Sept. 15, 1812, to Plattsburgh. (See Tompkins, p. 401)

WARNER, JOHN CAPT. Col. Samuel Herrick's Regt. Vermont Rangers at Bennington.

WARNER, JESS JR. (Mass.) "Son of Jess." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August 1757.

WARNER, JONATHAN. (Williamsburgh, Mass.) Wounded in the



back side of the shoulder, at Bemis Heights, Oct. 7, 1777. He exclaimed, "The rascals have shot me in the back."

WARNER, WARHAM. (Northampton, Mass.) Ticonderoga. Enlisted for 18 days, 1775; 3 months, 1777.

WARNER, SILAS. (West Hadley, Mass.) Canada. Enlisted for 1 year, 1776.

WARREN, ADRIEL SERGT. In 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived on Lake Champlain August 26, 1776. On Lake George until end of 1776.

WARREN, MOSES 2nd LT. (Rhode Island.) Of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

WARREN, TIMOTHY. Private, Capt. John Holley's Co. Mass. Mil. Served under Genl. Gates, 1777.

WARREN, TIMOTHY. Private in Capt. John Holley's Co. Mass. Mil. Served under Gates in 1777, at Saratoga.

WARREN, WILLIAM CORP. In 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in Barracks.

WARRIN, ENSIGN. Taken prisoner by the British at Hubbardton, July 7, 1777.

WASHBURN, JOSEPH. (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co., raised in August 1757, on an alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

WASHINGTON, GEORGE GENL. (Born Bridge Creek, Va., 1732; died Mt. Vernon, Va., 1799.) Passed through Lake George with his Staff in 1783, on a tour of inspection of the forts, going as far as Fort Ticonderoga.

WATERBURY, DAVID JR. COL. (1722-1801, Stamford, Ct.) 1755, with Sir William Johnson at Lake George, as Major, 3rd Ct. Regt. 1758, with Abercrombie at Ticonderoga. 1775, Lt.-Col. of 9th Conn. 1775, Col. of 5th Conn. Four days after last commission called to N. Y., and soon sent to Northern Army. "Embarked at Ti. with Genl. Montgomery to Canada. Later was at the siege of St. Johns and surrender of Montreal. With Arnold at Valcour, Sept. 2nd, 1776. Appointed 2nd to Arnold. His was the 1st Regt. of Infantry to respond to the call for troops to defend N. Y. State. Taken prisoner by British.

WATERBURY, JOHN. (Conn.) Ensign, 3rd Co., 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr., Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WATERHOUSE, JOHN SERGT. In 8th Co., Capt. Abraham Tyler. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WATERMAN, JEDIDIAH. (Died 1828, 199 Cherry St., N. Y. City.) Ensign in 8th Mass., Col. Michael Jackson, at beginning of war and served to end of war. (Daughter Eliza, wife of Rev. Thos. DeWitt, and mother of Mrs. Theodore Cuyler, D. D., and of Mrs. Morris K. Jesup.)

WATERMAN, MR. ZEBULON. (Near Colchester, Ct.) Visited Capt. Henry Champion at Lake George, Aug. 13, 1758, Sunday. Was in Champion's Co. Went out Scouting to South Bay, Sept. 23, 1758.

WATEROUS, LAZERUS. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

WATERS, STILLWORTHY. (Conn.) Major 2nd Batt. Conn. Mil. Heman Swift Col., to join the Continental Army in the Northern Dept. June, 14, 1776, at Ticonderoga. (See Norton p. 21.)

WATERUS, GIDEON. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. Left by him at Saratoga, June 25, 1758, "to keep fort."

WATKINS, JOHN CORP. In 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th,

1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

WATKINS, MARK. Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

WATKINS, NATHAN CAPT. (Born 1737; died 1814, Hopkinton, Mass.) In 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. He was Capt. in Col. Patterson's Regt. in 1775, and in Col. Samuel Brewer's 12th Mass. Regt., January 1st, 1777. Taken prisoner July 7, 1777. Sick in barracks.

WATOUS, DELIVERANCE. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

WATROUS, JOHN RICHARD. (Conn.) Surgeon's Mate, 2nd Regt. Joseph Spencer Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Arnold's Expedition.

WATSON, DR. Ordered Aug. 22, 1776, to go from Ticonderoga to Fort George with a party for medicine. (Porter.)

WATSON, EBENEZER. (Conn.) Ensign, 10th Co., Hezekiah Parson's Capt., 4th Regt. Benjamin Hinman Col., Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WATSON, JOHN JR. (Canaan, Conn.) Capt. 9th Co., 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col., Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition. Wounded by a musket ball in the right side, and disenabled for all labor, at the Siege of St. Johns.

WATSON, OLIVER JR. (1743-1826, Spencer, Mass.) Corp., Capt. Prouty's Co., Col. Denny's Regt., which marched to reinforce Northern Army, Sept. 27-Oct. 18, 1777.

WATSON, SAMUEL. (1749-1818, Leicester, Mass.) Sergt., Capt. Loring Lincoln's Co., Lt.-Col. Flagg's Regt., which marched on the Bennington alarm.

WATSON, SAMUEL 1st LT. In the 1st Penn. Regt., Col. John Philip DeHaas. In Canadian Expedition.

WATSON, SAMUEL JR. 2nd LT. (Rhode Island.) Of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

WATSON, SAMUEL CAPT. 2nd Penn. Regt., Col. Arthur St. Clair. In Canadian Expedition, and at Ticonderoga, 1776, and until July, 1777.

WATSON, TITUS. (Conn.) 2nd Lt., 9th Co., John Watson, Jr. Capt. 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col., Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WATTERMAN, THOMAS CAPT. 3rd Brigade, 3rd Division, Vt. Militia, at Plattsburgh Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden. (Vol. 3)

WATTS, CAPT. Sir John Johnson married his sister. He commanded 60 marksmen out of the "Royal Greens," Regt. under Lt. Leger, at Ft. Schuyler, 1777.

WATTS, DAVID LIEUT. (Gorham, Me.) In 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Promoted at Ti., Sept. 7, 1776. (Brickett) from Ensign to 2nd Lt. Jan. 1st, 1777, promoted to 1st Lieut., in Col. Samuel Brewer's 12th Mass. Regt.

WATTS, MAJOR. Perhaps the same as Capt. Watts. Brother of John Watts of N. Y. In St. Leger's army in command of same "Royal Greens," at Fort Stanwix, 1777.

WEATHERBY, SAMUEL 2nd LT. (Rhode Island.) Of a Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

WEBB, CHARLES COL. (Born Stamford, Conn., 1724; died about 1782.) Served in French War. Capt. 1760. Sent by Congress in May,

1775 in a tour of military investigation to Ticonderoga. Col. 19th Regt. July, 1775.

WEBB, DANIEL LT.-GENL. 1755, in command at Fort Edward with 4,000 men, and abandoned Monroe to his fate.

WEBB, GEORGE. (Worcester, Mass.) Capt. in Col. William Shepherd's Regt., at Saratoga.

WEBB, JAMES SERGT. In 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer, Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Skeenesborough, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1776, and on Lake George until end of the year. Webb deserted Nov. 6, 1776.

WEBB, NATHANIEL. (Probably Elmira, N. Y.) Sergt.-Major in Col. Phillip Van Cortlandt's Regt., at Saratoga.

WEBBER, CHRISTOPHER CAPT. (Walpole, N. H.) In Col. Benj. Bellows' 16th N. H. Regt. Militia at Ticonderoga, June, 1777.

WEBBER, EBENEZER CAPT. (Worthington, Mass.) Col. Ezra May's Regt. Mass. Militia, on Expedition to Stillwater, Sept. 20-Oct. 14, 1777.

WEBBER, SAMUEL CORP. In 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WEBSTER, ALEXANDER COL. (Charlotte Co.) N. Y. Militia. Fitch of his Regt. was taken prisoner at Fort Ann, Oct. 10, 1780 (See N. Y. in Rev., and Sup. to same.) His home was at Black Brook or Hebron, Charlotte Co.

WEBSTER, ASAHIEL. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

WEBSTER, EBENEZER. (Born Kingston, N. H., 1739; died 1806.) Father of Daniel. Lawyer and Judge. In 1757, joined Robt. Roger's Company of Rangers and went with skates and snow shoes to Lake George. Served under Amherst at Ticonderoga in 1759. Capt. of Company in Col. Thomas Stickney's Regt. N. H. Militia, July 5-12, 1777, at Ticonderoga. Capt. of company from Salisbury, N. H., at Battle of Bennington, 1777. In this battle he became so begrimed with powder that his face was as "black as an Indian."

WEBSTER, ISRAEL. (1753-1835.) Private, Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Co., Col. Stickney's Regt., N. H. Militia. Bennington and Saratoga. (Prentiss Webster, Mass. S. of R.)

WEBSTER, JOHN. (Concord, N. H.) Lt., Capt. James Osgood's Co., Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt.

WEBSTER, JOHN. (Concord, N. H.) In Capt. Joseph Eastman's Co. Were at Fort Lyman Sept. 6, 1755. Lake George Sept. 8, and "fought with the enemy." There until Sept. 19. Then to Fort Lyman.

WEBSTER, NATHANIEL. (Haverhill, Mass.) Private in Capt. Edward Moor's Co. for the reduction of Canada in 1758. Entered April 1st to Nov. 20th.

WEBSTER, SAMUEL. Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged Sept. 8th, 1776.

WEED, ANANIAS. (1752-1820.) Private, Capt. Sylvanus Brown's Co., 5th Ct. Cont. Regt., Col. David Waterbury, May 6-Dec 13, 1775.

WEED, DAVID. (Born 1748; died 1842, Danbury, Conn.) In the Regt. of Col. David Waterbury in Montgomery's Army. Alive in 1842. About 92 years old.

WEEKS, SAMUEL. Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

**WEISSENFELS, CHARLES FREDERICK.** In Canada Campaign with his relative Col. Frederick Von Weissenfels, April, 1776. Before Quebec appointed Ensign of 1st Co. in Col. John Nicholson's Consolidated Regt.

**WEISSENFELS, FREDERICK H. BARON de.** (Born Prussia; died New Orleans, 1806.) 1776, March 8, Lt.-Col. 3rd N. Y. Batt. Later commanded 2nd N. Y. Batt., at Surrender of Burgoyne. 1775, Capt. in Montgomery's Expedition.

**WELCH, DAVID.** (Conn.) 2nd Major of 1st Regt. Conn. Mil., Col. David Wooster, and 2nd Capt. of 4th Co., 1775. In the Montgomery Expedition.

**WELCH, JOHN.** (Norton 39.) Ticonderoga Oct. 16, 1776. (Brickett) Court Martialled.

**WELCH, JOSEPH.** (1734-1829, Plaiston, N. H.) Lt.-Col. of a N. H. Regt., Sept. 27-Nov. 8, 1777 At Saratoga.

**WELSH, LEMUEL.** Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command at Ticonderoga. Re-enlisted Nov. 20, 1776.

**WELCH, MR.** British. Of the 35th Regt., to exercise Colonial troops at Fort Edward, May 30, 1757.

**WELCH, WILLIAM.** (Probably Kittery, Me.) Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

**WELD, REV.** 1756, July, Chaplain at Lake George.

**WELLES, LEVI.** (Conn.) Capt., 8th Co., 2nd Regt., Joseph Spencer Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Arnold's Expedition.

**WELLINGTON, BENJAMIN LIEUT.** (1743-1812.) Private, Capt. John Bridge's Co., Col. Elezer Brook's Regt., Mass. Mil., May 6, 1775. Sergt., Capt. Samuel Farrar's Co., same Regt. Sept. 29, 1777. Served with Gates, Northern Army.

**WELLS, AGRIPPA.** (Greenfield, Mass.) In Capt. Burbank's Co. Taken prisoner by the French, while on a scout to Sabbath Day Point, June 25, 1758, with Major Rogers' Co. As Capt. in Col. Samuel Brewer's Regt., Mass. Militia, at Ticonderoga, Sept. to Nov., 1776.

**WELLS, ASEL.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

**WELLS, AUSTIN.** (Born 1758, Salem, N. Y.) In the Battle of Bennington.

**WELLS, BAYZE.** Wells, Baza Lt. (Brickett) Sept. 19, 1776, Col. Bussel's Regt. His diary from May 10, 1775 to Feb. 2, 1777, published in Vol. 7, Connecticut Historical Soc., Hartford.

**WELLS, DAVID COL.** Hampshire Co., Mass. Regt. at Saratoga, Sept. 22-Oct. 18, 1777. Also spelled Welles, and in "Northern Dept." May 10-July 10, 1777.

**WELLS, JAMES.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) Sergt. in Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

**WELLS, JOHN.** (Deerfield, Mass.) 1705, went with John Sheldon, and Col. John Livingston, of Albany to Quebec, by the way of Lakes George and Champlain, to secure the return of Deerfield captives and were partially successful.

**WELLS, ENSIGN LEVI.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) Returned to Lake George from scouting with Capt. Deal, Sept. 8, 1758.

**WELLS, SAMUEL LT.** (Conn.) Member of a Court Martial at Saratoga, May 25, 1757. In London Expedition.

**WELLS, SIMEON.** (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry

Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

WENTWORTH, BENNING. Son of Capt. John. Went with his father, and was with him at Crown Point and Ti., in 1776.

WELSH, WILLIAM. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 3 years, 1777.

WENDELL, JACOB HENRY. (Born 1745, died 1826.) Nov. 1776, Ensign Van Ness' Co., 1st N. Y. Regt., Col. Van Schaick. In same to close of war. In House of Assembly, N. Y., 1796-7-8.

WENTWORTH, ENOCH. (Somersworth, N. H.) Private in Co. of his brother, Capt. Jonathan Wentworth, in Canadian Campaign, 1776, and had small pox.

WENTWORTH, JACOB. (Somersworth, N. H., born 1766) Under Wade Hampton and wounded and died Jan. 1, 1814.

WENTWORTH, JOHN CAPT. (Cape Elizabeth, Me.) Capt. of a Co. in Col. Aaron Willard's Regt. Ordered from Cambridge to Crown Point July 9, 1776.

WENTWORTH, JONATHAN COL. (DOVER, N. H., born 1741.) Capt. of the 7th Co., in the 2nd N. H. Regt., Col. Enoch Poor. Went up Hudson to Lake George, to reinforce army in Canada, April 1776, under Sullivan. Had small pox at Crown Point. Resigned, 1777. Adjutant in Col. Stephen Evans' Regt., at Saratoga.

WESSON, JAMES COL. (Died Marlboro, Mass., 1809, age 72.) Col. of the 9th Mass. at Saratoga in the front line. Leaned over his horse's neck to look under the cannon smoke, a ball grazed his back and crippled him for life.

WEST, ABNER 2nd LT. (Rhode Island.) Of 6th Co. in the R. I. Regt. of Col. Henry Babcock. Abercrombie's Army, 1758.

WEST, CAPT. In Rufus Putnam's Regt. of Mass. Soldiers, at Fort Edward July 5, 1777.

WESTON, JAMES. Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

WESTON, ZADOC. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

WESTROPP, CAPT. Of 58th British Regt. Wounded at Plattsburgh.

WETHERBEE, EPHRAIM. (1756-1852, Stow, N. H.) Sergt., Capt. Silas Taylor's Co., Col. Jonathan Reed's Regt., at Saratoga.

WHALEN, THOMAS. Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks. Reenlisted Nov. 24, 1776.

WHEATON, JOSEPH GENL. (Rhode Island.) Commanded the "General Guard" on Washington's trip to Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1783.

WHEELER, ABNER. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hassen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

WHEELER, AGUR. (Woodbury, Conn.) Sick at Ti., in 1775.

WHEELER, ASAH, CAPT. (Concord, Mass.) Of a Co. that went to Ti., June 25, 1776. Attached to Col. Jonathan Reed's Regt.

WHEELER, CAPT. (Vermont.) Commander of a Company at Quebec April, 1776.

WHEELER, CAPT. With 20 men joined Regt. of Col. Elisha Porter at Quebec, May 4th, 1776.

WHEELER, DAVID CAPT. Col. John Brown's Regt. Mass. Mil., June 30-July 25, 1777. At Fort Ann.

WHEELER, JOSEPH. (Concord, Mass.) Captured at Fort Edward 1757.

WHEELER, LEMUEL. (Conn.) Surgeon 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col. Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WHEELER, OBADIAH. (Conn.) Private in Capt. Ebenezer Down's Co., raised in August 1757, on an alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. Gone about 3 weeks.

WHEELER, WILLIAM. (Woodbury, Conn.) Commissary at north end of Lake George.

WHELOCK, ASA. (1758-1842, Shrewsbury, Mass.) Private, Capt. John Maynard's Co., Col. Job Cushing's Regt., Aug. 21, 1777, Bennington. Private, Capt. Ebenezer Ingaldsby's Co., Col. Job Cushing's Regt., Saratoga.

WHELOCK, CAPT. Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George on his way to New York, Sept. 9, 1759. (Montrossor.)

WHELOCK, EPHRAIM COL. Suffolk Co., Mass. Mil., Tl., Sept. 22, 1776 (Brickett). At Tl., Aug., 1776.

WHELOCK, JOHN LL. D. (Born Lebanon, Ct., 1754, died 1817.) Major under John Stark in the Saratoga battles. Lt.-Col. under Col. Bedell and later on Gates' Staff. Later president of Dartmouth college.

WHELOCK, MOSES COL. (Mass.) Reached Ticonderoga 3rd week in August, 1776, with 533 men.

WHEELRIGHT, CAPT. With 20 men joined Sewall, enroute for Ticonderoga. At Brookfield, Mass., May. 4, 1777. (Vol. 3-139.)

WHERON, WILLIAM. (Probably Kittery, Me.) Private in 2nd Co. Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Probably the same as spelled Wherren.

WHIPPLE, EZRA. (1741.) Private in Capt. Richard Hewit's Co., Col. Jonathan Latimer's Regt. Conn. Mil., Aug.-Nov, 1777. At Saratoga.

WHIPPLE, JOHN CAPT. (Died 1832, Ipswich, Mass.) A Cavalry officer at the capture of Burgoyne.

WHIPPLE, JOSEPH. (1742, Grafton, Mass.) 1st Lt., Capt. Brigham's Co., Col. Cushing's Regt., Aug. 21, 1777, Bennington Alarm.

WHISLER, JACOB. Lieut. and Adjutant, 16th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

WHISTLER, JOHN. (Born 1756, Ulster, Ireland; died 1829, Jefferson Barracks, Mo.) Served in Burgoyne's Army and taken prisoner at Saratoga. Returned to England. Eloped with daughter of Sir Ed. Bishop. Came back to America. 1803, sent to Lake Michigan and erected Fort Dearborn, the nucleus of Chicago.

WHITCOMB, ASA COL. (Born Lancaster, Mass., 1719; died 1804.) 1774-5, Member Provincial Congress. 1775, Raised a Regt., made Col. 1776, commanded a Regt. ordered to Tl. and Crown Point. "In all these stations he conducted himself with equal prudence and efficiency." Arrived at Tl., Sept. 1776. Oct. 5, 1776. (Brickett) Whitcomb's Regt. is called the 6th.

WHITCOMB, BENJAMIN LT. Sent from Tl. by Arnold to reconnoiter at St. John, and shot Brig.-Genl. Gordon (British) latter part of July, 1776. Served under Putnam in French War. (See Vt. Hist. Mag., 1066.)

WHITCOMB, JOHN. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie's Army, July, 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

WHITCOMB, SILAS. (Bolton, Mass.) In Col. Job Cushing's Regt.

Mass. Mil., at Bennington. One of 6 men who were all that consented to remain after that battle. He was probably at Saratoga with Cushing.

WHITE, ANTHONY WALTON. (Born New Brunswick, N. J., 1750; died New Brunswick, N. J., 1803.) Lt.-Col. of 3rd N. J. Batt. Col. Dayton in 1776 at Ticonderoga. (Read Historical Scrap Book, Vol. 9, p. 516.)

WHITE, CAPT. In Col. Francis' Regt. Mass., 1777. Marched to Ticonderoga. Was at Saratoga.

WHITE, DAVID. (Hadley, Mass.) Lt. of Capt. Israel Chapin's Co., Mass. Mil. Enlisted Feb. 1776 for 1 year, to reinforce the army in Canada.

WHITE, JACOB SERGT. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. In Abercrombie's fight, July, 1758. Aug. 8, in fight against the French near Fort Ann. Went home Oct. 11.

WHITE, JAMES. Ensign, 16th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

WHITING, JOHN CAPT. (Born 1706, Windham, Ct.; Died 1786, same "Bennington Alarm," July 28, 1777.

WHITE, JOHN SERGT. (Concord, Mass.) Of Capt. John Buttrick's Co. of 68 Volunteers, reaching Saratoga, Oct. 10, 1777. (See card of John Buttrick.)

WHITE, JOSEPH CAPT. (Spencer, Mass.) Went with a Company of men to Bennington in 1777.

WHITE, LIEUT. Arrested ("for nothing") at Sorel, May 21, 1776. (Porter.)

WHITE, NEAMIAH. Of Col. Groaton's Regt. (Norton 49.)

WHITE, ROBERT. 1st LT., 6th Penn. Regt. Col. William Irvine. In Canadian Campaign, 1776.

WHITE, SALMON CAPT. Col. Woodbridge Mass. Regt. At Saratoga.

WHITE, THOMAS. (1742-1827, Phillipston, Mass) Private, Capt. Josiah Wilder's Co., Col. Nathan Sparhawk's Regt., at Bennington Alarm.

WHITE, TIMOTHY, SERGT. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. Edmund Moor's Co., "for the reduction of Canada, in 1759." Entered April 8th. Discharged Nov. 20th.

WHITE, WILLIAM. (Near Colchester, Ct.) Sergt. in Co. of Capt. Henry Champion. In Abercrombie fight July 1758. At Lake George until Oct. 25, 1758.

WHITHUM, ELIJAH. Private in 7th Co. Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WHITHUM, JAMES. Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WHITHUM, NATHAN. Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt. Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WHITING, AMOS. (Rhode Island.) Ensign of a Co. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel, for Crown Point in 1757.

WHITING, ELIAS CAPT. In Col. Ephraim Wheelock's Regt. Mass. at Ti. Aug. 1776.

WHITING, HENRY. (1790-1851.) Aide to Genl. McComb at Plattsburgh, 1814.

WHITING, JOHN CAPT. (Born 1706, Windham, Ct.; died 1786, same Place.) A Col. Whiting was 6th Col. in Abercrombie's Army, Lake George, Sunday July 2, 1758. (Vol. 3-28) 1758, wounded at Lake George 1775, Judge of Probate, Windham.

WHITING, JONATHAN. (Conn.) 2nd Lt., 1st Co., 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr. Col., Conn. Mil. 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WHITING, JOHN CAPT. (Rhode Island.) Of the 5th Co. Fort Major and Adj. of Garrison at Fort William Henry, winter of 1755-6. Capt. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel, 1757, to Crown Point. In Abercrombie's Army, 1758, and wounded at Ti. Major in Col. Henry Babcock's Regt., Amherst's Army, 1759.

WHITING, JOSEPH. Commissary to Col. Wm Whiting's Expedition to Wood Creek, 1709.

WHITING LEWIS. (Perhaps same as Elias.) Capt. in Col. Ephraim Wheelock's Regt., at Ti., 1776.

WHITING, NATHAN COL. (Born Windham, Conn., 1724; died New Haven, Conn., 1771.) I 1755, Lt.-Col. of the 2nd Conn. Regt. In the Battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. Succeeded Col. Ephraim Williams when he was killed, 1758. Col. of 2nd Conn. Regt. in Abercrombie's Expedition and also in Amherst's in 1759.

WHITING, SAMUEL. (1720-1803, Conn.) Lt.-Col. and Capt. of 2nd Co., 5th Regt. Conn. Mil., David Waterbury, Jr. Col., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WHITING, SAMUEL. Conn. Surgeon's Mate, 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr. Col., Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery's Expedition.

WHITING, SAMUEL CAPT. Came to Fort William Henry with his Co. of Provincials, July 22, 1759. (Montrossor.)

WHITING, WILLIAM COL. Hartford, Ct. Son of Rev. John Whiting. Commanded expedition about 350 Conn. men, to Wood Creek, 1709. Suffered greatly from fever and 90 Conn. troops died there. Some went as far as Crown Point.

WHITLOW, MATTHEW 1st LT. In Capt. Bernard Roman's Co. of Peen. Artillery. Went to Canada, Spring of 1776.

WHITNEY, ANDREW. (1754-1818) Private Northern Dept, July 8, 1776.

WHITNEY, COL. "Which marched at Bennington Alarm." Probably Mass.

WHITNEY, DANIEL. Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WHITNEY, DANIEL. Major in 7th Mass. Commission dated Jan., 1777. Col. Ichabod Alden. This Regt. was formed, Spring of 1777, and was along Lake Champlain Dec. 1776, and after Burgoyne's surrender.

WHITNEY, EBENEZER. Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged Sept. 20, 1776.

WHITNEY, JAMES. Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WHITNEY, JESSE. (1757-1831.) Private, Capt. Hart Williams' Co., 18th Regt. Mass. Continental Infantry, Col. Edmund Phinney, Jan. 1-Dec. 31, 1776. Private, Capt. Richard Mayberry's Co., 11th Mass. Regt. Mass. Line, Col. Ebenezer Francis, Jan., 1777-Jan., 1780.

WHITNEY, JONATHAN. Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in genl. hospital.

WHITNEY, JOHN. Drummer in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Reengaged Nov. 15, 1776.



WHITNEY, LT. Of Col. Wheelock's Regt. (Norton 51.) C. M. Tl., Oct. 3, 1776. (Brickett.) Tl., Oct. 29, 1776. (Brickett.) C. M. for neglect of duty and "cashiered" and rendered forever unfit for serving in the American Army as an officer."

WHITTEDER, PETER. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hazzen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

WHITTIER, JAMES. Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were n Lake George until the end of 1776. Reengaged Nov. 24, 1776.

WHITTLESEY, JONATHAN CORP. (Norton 39.) Whittlesey (Brickett.) Sept. 19, 1776. (See John W., Conn. Year Book, 95-96.)

WHITTLESEY, AARON. (Conn.) Capt. of a Conn. Co. in Genl. Phineas Lyman's Army, Loudon's Expedition. President of a Court Martial at "Banantwerps," May 18, 1757.

WHITTLESEY, EZRA CAPT. (Stockbridge, Mass.) Of a Co. of Mohegan Indians from Stockbridge, which was at Tl. in 1776. They were distinguished from the Indians who fought with the British by a blue and red cap. Sent home in Oct. 1776, as unsatisfactory soldiers.

WHITTLESEY, SAMUEL REV. (Wallingford, Ct.) Chaplain, Col. Wm. Whiting Expedition, Wood Creek, 1709.

WHITWORTH, MILES. Surgeon of Fort William Henry at Massacre, 1757.

WICHER, MORRELL. (Born 1728, Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. Stephen Webster's Co., at Fort William Henry. Private. A carpenter. Return dated Aug 9th, 1756.

WICKER, JACOB. (1723) Private, Capt. Josiah White's Co., Col. Job Cushing's Regt. Mass. Militia, raised to reinforce the Northern Army, Sept. 5-Nov. 29, 1777.

WICKER, JOHN LT. (Spencer, Mass.) Lt. of Capt. Philip Richardson's Co., at Fort William Henry in 1756.

WEIR, JOHN. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 2 months, 1777.

WIGGLESWORTH, DR. (N. Hampshire.) Was at Tl. about July, 1776. Wrote letter from there.

WIGGLESWORTH, EDWARD COL. (Born Ipswich, Mass., 1742; died Newburyport, 1826.) Collector of Newburyport. Conn. Col. by congress, 24 June, 1776, and 3rd in command of Arnold's flotilla on Lake Champlain. Col., 13th Mass. Regt., 1776. At Tl., Aug. 14, 1776. (Brickett.)

WILBORE, ISAAC 2nd LT. (Rhode Island.) Of a Co. in the Rhode Island Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel, for Crown Point, under Loudon, 1757.

WILCOX, GEOFFREY, JR. (Rhode Island.) Ensign of a Co. in Regt. of Col. Samuel Angel, for Crown Point in 1757.

WILDE, PAUL. Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged at Muster, Dec. 8, 1776.

WILDE, SILAS CAPT. (Died 1807, Braintree, Mass.) In the 7th Co., Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Cont. Regt., on Lake George latter part of 1776.

WILDER, JONAS MAJOR. In charge of a Regt. Mass. Mil., Sept. 26-Oct. 18, 1777, at Saratoga. Col. Nathan Sparhawk's Regt.

WILDER, JOSIAH CAPT. In Col. Nathan Sparhawk's Regt. Bennington.

WILDER, OLIVER. Col. of a Regt. in Amherst's Army in 1759.

WILDER, THEOPHILUS. (Hingham, Mass.) At Saratoga.

WILEY, JOHN 1st LT. Col. Burrell's Regt. Tl. Sept. 19, 1776. (Brickett.) A John Wiley was in Revolution, from Northfield, Mass.

WILKINS, CAPT. Col. Wigglesworth's Regt. Tl. Sept. 1, 1776. (Brickett.)

WILKINS, DANIEL CAPT. Col. Timothy Bedell's Regt. N. H. Rangers, at "The Cedars," May 19, 1776.

WILKINS, J. H. Lieut., 15th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

WILKINSON, AMOS 2nd LT. 1st Penn. Regt., Col. John Philip De Haas. In Canadian Expedition.

WILKINSON, JAMES GENL. (Born Near Benedict, Md., 1757; died near Mexico City, 1825.) In Arnold's Expedition to Canada, 1775. On the staff of Gates at Ticonderoga. In Saratoga battles. Carried the news of Burgoyne's surrender to Congress. In command of the U. S. Army on Northern Frontier, 1812.

WILLARD, AARON. Colonel of a Regt. of Mass. Militia, Sept. 4, 1776. Marched to Bennington and Fort Edward. July-Oct., 1776, at Tl. Was also Capt. in Col. Oliver Wilder's Regt. in Amherst's Army, 1759.

WILLARD ABIJAH. (1722, Lancaster, Mass.; 1789, Lancaster, N. B.) In Mass. Regt., Amherst's Army in 1759. Afterward loyalist.

WILLES, SOLOMON. (Conn.) Capt. 5th Co., 2nd Regt. Conn. Mil., Joseph Spencer Col., 1775. In Arnold's Expedition.

WILLESTON, COUSIDER. (Conn.) 2nd Lt., 10th Co., John Harman Capt., 2nd Regt., Joseph Spencer Col., Conn. Mil., 1775. In Arnold's Expedition.

WILLET, AUGUSTINE CAPT. In 1st Penn. Regt., Col. William Thompson, Oct. 25, 1775. Went to Canada. Resigned Jan. 1, 1777.

WILLETT, MARINUS GENL. (Born Jamaica, L. I., 1740; died Corlears Hook, N. Y., 1830.) In Abercrombie's attack on Ticonderoga, 1758. In Montgomery's Expedition to Canada, 1775. Indians named him "The Devil," because of his rapid movements.

WILLEY, BENJAMIN. Capt. Tilton's Co., Col. Poor's Regt. (Brickett.) At Ticonderoga, Aug. 26, 1776.

WILLEY, DARIUS. (1737-1829, Campton, N. H.) Private, Capt. Willoughby's Co., Col. Chase's Regt. Continental Army. Sent to reinforce Gates, Sept., 1777, 1 month and 4 days.

WILLIAMS, BEDFORD M. D. Second Surgeon Northern Dept., under Potts, April 3, 1777.

WILLIAMS, CAPT. Of the Royal Train Artillery. Captured at St. Johns Nov., 1775. Was sent to Montreal on parole. "Supped" with Major Henry Livingston at Caghawaga, Nov. 3, 1775.

WILLIAMS, COL. Retreated from Quebec. Was at Sorel May 16, 1776. Died June 10, 1776. (Porter.)

WILLIAMS, COL. Probably Mass. Regt. One man from Sunderland, for service in the Northern Dept., July 11-Aug. 12, 1777.

WILLIAMS, DAVID. (Born Tarrytown, N. Y., 1754; died Broome Co., N. Y., 1831) Entered army 1775. Was with Montgomery at taking of St. Johns, and served 6 months, and served again by different enlistments until 1779. One of the captors of Andre. Monument at Schoharie, N. Y.

WILLIAMS, DR. With Montgomery's Army. Ritsema refers to him.

WILLIAMS, EBENEZER. Col. Whitcomb's Regt. Promoted to Ensign, Ticonderoga, Sept. 12, 1776. (Brickett.)

WILLIAMS, ELEAZER REV. (Born Caughnawaga, N. Y., 1787; died Hoganstown, N. Y., 1858.) Supposed to have been the son of Thomas

Williams whose wife was an Indian woman. In 1812-14, Supt. Genl. of the Northern Indian Department. Wounded in battle of Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814. Alleged to have been the son of Louis XVI.

WILLIAMS, ELISHA. Private in 6th Co., Capt. Nathan Watkins. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in general hospital.

WILLIAMS, EPHRAIM COL. (Born Newton, Mass., 1715; died Lake George, 1755.) He was Col. of a Regt. of Mass. troops under Genl. Wm. Johnson in the battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755, and was instantly killed early in the fight, and buried near where he fell. A monument on the rough boulder, upon which he stood when shot, was erected by the Alumni of Williams college which he founded.

WILLIAMS, FLAVIUS. Plattsburgh boys. Aikens Volunteers.

WILLIAMS, HART CAPT. (Died 1797, Gorham, Me.) In 5th Co., Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick at Albany.

WILLIAMS, JOHN REV. (Born Roxbury, Mass., 1664; died Deerfield, 1729.) 1704, Feb. 29, captured by Indians with 100 others. Taken to Montreal. Kept until Oct. 25, 1706, and then sent to Boston. Pub. "Reclaimed Captive." 1710, app. in expedition to Canada, under Col. John Stoddard. Father of Eunice.

WILLIAMS, JOSEPH COL. Of Regt. "for a general invasion of Canada," in 1758. Rev. Daniel Shute, Chaplain of it. Unitarian. Sprague, p. 19. Abercrombie's Expedition. Probably Mass. Regt. (See Vol. 3-28.)

WILLIAMS, JUDAH. (1740-1807.) 1st. Lt., 2nd Regt. Berkshire Co. Mass. Mil., May 4, 1776. 1st Lt., Capt. Zebulon Norton's Co., Col. John Ashley's Regt., Berkshire Co. Mass. Mil., July 27-Aug. 14, 1777.

WILLIAMS, ROBERT, JR. (1753-1834, Boston, Mass.) Was at Saratoga.

WILLIAMS, THOMAS. Son of Mary DeRogers. Fought on British side in Revolution, and commanded an Indian detachment. Assisted Carleton in battle of Valcour, and was with Burgoyne at Saratoga. Escaped before the surrender with his Indians to Canada. Lived at Caughnawaga, Can., but came to Lake George annually to hunt and fish, for many years, and camped usually at head of lake. Had 8 children and in 1795, at Ticonderoga, adopted another, Eleazer, supposed to be lost Prince.

WILLIAMS, THOMAS. (Born 1718, Newton, Mass.; died 1775, Deerfield, Mass.) Brother of Col. Ephraim Williams. Was with his brother's Regiment at Bloody Pond. Attained rank of Lieut.-Col. in 1756, and described the campaigns about Lake George, in letters which are preserved. A Surgeon.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM. Capt. in 1st Penn. Regt., Col. William Thompson. Oct. 25, 1775, went to Canada. Major in 2nd Penn. Regt., March 12, 1777.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM. (Born Lebanon, Ct., 1731; died Lebanon, Ct., 1811.) With Col. Ephraim Williams at the Battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755, when the latter was killed. One of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

WILLIAMSON, JAMES. Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Deserted Sept. 30, 1776.

WILLIAMSON, JOHN 1st LT. 4th Penn. Regt., Col. Anthony Wayne. In Canadian Campaign and at Ticonderoga in 1776.

WILLIAMSON, MAJOR. Probably St. Clair's Brig., Ticonderoga, Sept. 17, 1791. (Brickett.)

WILLOUGHBY, JOSEPH. Private, Capt. Elijah Dewey's Company,

Col. Moses Robinson's Regt., at Ticonderoga latter part 1776. From Bennington.

WILLOW, LT. Company of Pennsylvania Artillery. (Norton 54.)

WILLSON, MOSES. (Probably Kittery, Me.) Private in 2nd Co., Capt. Tobias Fernald. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Died Oct. 31, 1776.

WILMOT, CAPT. Came with his Company of Provincials to Fort William Henry, July 22, 1759. (Montessor.) Came from Crown Point to Head of Lake George Oct. 31, 1759, "on his way down."

WILMOTT, SAMUEL. (Conn.) 1st Lt., 9th Co., James Arnold Capt., 1st Regt. Conn. Militia, David Wooster Col., 1775. In the Montgomery Expedition.

WILSON, M. D. Hospital Surgeon's Mate. At Plattsburgh January, 1813.

WILSON, DAVID. Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WILSON, EDWARD. Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in general hospital.

WILSON, JAMES. (Keene, N. H.) Officer in War of 1812, and lost his life at Plattsburgh.

WILSON, JAMES A. CAPT. Of the 6th Penn. Regt., Col. William Irvine. Went reconnoitering down Lake Champlain in July 1776, and was captured.

WILSON, JESSE CAPT. (Pelham, N. H.) In Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. N. H. Mil., at Saratoga. Also at Bennington.

WILSON, ROBERT 2nd LT. 6th Penn. Regt., Col. William Irvine. In Canadian Campaign, 1776.

WILSON, ROBERT. (Keene, N. H., born 1734, Tyrone, Ireland; died 1790.) In French War. In fight on Plains of Abraham, Sept. 13, 1759. Major in Stark's division at Bennington and Saratoga. Conducted 600 Hessians from Bennington to Boston.

WILSON, WILLIAM. (Born 1727, Braintree, Mass.) Enlisted March 24, 1759, in Regt. of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, in Amherst's Army, "for the invasion of Canada."

WINANS, BENJAMIN CAPT. 1st Regt., Essex Co. N. J. Mil., Col. Elias Dayton.

WINCH, JOSEPH CAPT. In Col. Samuel Bullard's Mass. Regt. Bennington and Saratoga.

WINDS, WILLIAM GENL. (Born 1727, Southold, L. I.; died 1789, Dover, N. J.) 1775, Lt.-Col. in Lord Stirling's Regt. 1776, Col. at Ticonderoga. Ti. Sept. 22, 1776 (Brickett) Spelled Wynde. Ti. Oct. 23, 1776. (Brickett) "A large athletic man and had a most powerful voice." Ti. Nov. 5, 1776. (Brickett.) Col. of 1st New Jersey Battalion. Sent to Skeensboro with discharged men of that Battalion.

WINGATE, M. D. Ticonderoga Sept. 21, 1776. (Brickett.)

WINSLOW, JOHN GENL. (Born Plymouth, Mass., 1702; died Hingham, Mass., 1774.) In 1756, he went as far as Fort William Henry with 8,000 men, under a Major-Genl's Commission, from Gov. Hardy, of New York, but Montcalm would not fight and Winslow's Army returned to Mass.

WINSLOW, JOHN GENL. (Plymouth, Mass.) In command at Fort William Henry in 1756. Held Com. from Shirley to hold Court Martial on the Expedition to Crown Point, 1755. Died, Marshfield, 1774, aged 73.

WINSLOW, JOHN. (Born 1753, Boston; died 1819, Boston.) Pay-

master in army and did duty at Quebec and Ticonderoga, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. Treas. of Society of Cincinnati. (Examine Winsor's Critical Vol. 5, p. 456, and Hart's Fall of New France p. 44) Capt. 3rd Continental Artillery, Col. John Crane, June 8, 1777-Nov. 5, 1778.

WINSLOW, NATHANIEL. (Died 1821, Edgecomb, Me.) Capt. in 10th Mass., Col. Thomas Marshall. This Regt. was at Ticonderoga, July 1777, and at Saratoga.

WINTHROP, FITZ JOHN GENL. (Born Ipswich, Mass., 1638; died Boston, Mass., 1707.) Commanded an Expedition against Canada. Went only as far as Wood Creek, then turned it over to John Schuyler.

WISE, JOHN REV. (Died 1725, age 73.) Minister of Ipswich, now Essex, Mass. Chaplain in the Canadian Expedition of 1690, and distinguished himself not only by the discharge of his duties but by heroic spirit and martial skill.

WITCHER, JAMES. Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WITMAN, JOHN. Clerk to the Commissary of Genl. Hospital, Northern Dept., under Potts, April 3, 1777.

WOEDTKE, DE BRIG-GENL. (Died 1776.) For many years an officer in the Prussian Army, and appointed Brig-Genl. in American Army by Congress, March 16, 1776. Died at Lake George (Caldwell) last of July, 1776, and buried there. He went north through Lake George with Franklin and his party.

WOLCOTT, OLIVER GENL. (Born Windsor, Ct., 1726; died Litchfield, Ct., 1797.) Capt. in the French War. In 1777, under Gates in Northern Dept., and made Brigadier Genl. on the field at Saratoga. One of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

WOLCOTT, ROGER. (Born Windsor, Ct., 1679; died Windsor, Ct., 1767.) Commissary of the Conn. forces in the Expedition against Canada in 1711.

WOLFE, JAMES GENL. (Born Westerham Kent, England, 1727; killed Quebec, 1759.) In command of the British Army which defeated the French at Quebec, 1759, and practically ended the contest which began at Bloody Pond in 1755, for the mastery of the American Continent.

WOOD, ABIJAH. (1754-1840.) Private, Capt. Edward Bemis' Co., Col. Asa Whitcomb's Mass. Continental Regt., May-Dec., 1775. Corp., Capt. Aaron Haynes' Co., 6th Regt. Mass. Continental Infantry, Col. Asa Whitcomb, Jan. 1-Nov. 7, 1776, Regt. at Ticonderoga.

WOOD, DAVID. (South Hadley, Mass.) Canada. Enlisted for 1 year, 1776, 9 months, 1779, 6 months, 1780.

WOOD, ELIJAH W. CAPT. 3rd Brig., 3rd Div., Vt. Mil., at Plattsburgh, Nov. 15, 1813. Answered Gov. Chittenden. (Vol. 3)

WOOD, ELIPHALET. (Born 1753, Boxford, Mass.; died 1883, London N. H.) At the Saratoga battles. Celebrated teacher at Gilmanton, N. H.

WOOD, JOHN. (Conn.) Surgeon, 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr., Col. Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WOOD, IRA A. Aikens Volunteers.

WOOD, NATHANIEL. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hazzen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

WOOD, SAMUEL REV. (Conn.) Chaplain, 5th Regt., David Waterbury, Jr. Col., Conn. Militia, 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WOOD, WILLIAM. (1760-1832, Grafton, Mass.) At Saratoga.

WOODBIDGE, BENJAMIN RUGGLES M. D. (Born 1733; died South Hadley, Mass., 1819.) Col. of a Mass. Regt. at Ticonderoga, 1776.

Was there Aug. 14, and Nov. 15. (See Norton p. 27) (See Register of Sons of the Rev., 1896, p. 230.)

WOODBIDGE, JOB. Capt. in Col. John Brown's Berkshire Regt., July 8-26, 1777, at Ticonderoga. Probably lived at Stockbridge, Mass.

WOODBIDGE, THEODORE. (Conn.) 1st Lt., 9th Co., John Watson, Jr., Capt., 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col., Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

WOODBURY, EZEKIEL. (1734-1824, Barre, Mass.) Private, Capt. Nye's Co., Major Wilder's Regt., Sept. 26-Oct. 18, 1777. Marched to reinforce Northern Army.

WOODBURY, JOSEPH. (1741-1816, Beverly, Mass.) Private, Capt. Woodbury's Co., Aug. 13-Nov. 29, 1777, in Northern Dept.

WOODBURY, LUKE. (1751-1827, Salem, N. H.) Ensign, Capt. Robinson's Co., Col. Hale's battalion, May, 1777. Lt. Sept. 20, 1777. Saratoga and Crown Point.

WOODCOCK, EBENEZER. (Mass.) "Son of William." Taken prisoner by the French at Fort William Henry, August, 1757.

WOODHULL, NATHANIEL. (Born 1722, Mastic, L. I.; died 1776, New Utrecht, L. I.) Served under Abercrombie and Amherst. Was in several engagements on Lake George and Champlain. Promoted to Colonelcy. 1775-6, President of New York Provincial Congress. 1776, at battle of Long Island. Captured and ordered to say, "God save the King," and when he refused was struck on the head with a sword and killed. Wrote a "Narrative of Montreal Expedition." Published in Historical Magazine Sept. 1861.

WOODMAN, NATHAN CORP. (Probably Buxton, Me.) In 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., August 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

WOODRUFF, SAMUEL. (1744-1840, Windsor, Conn.) Private, Capt. David Welch's Co., 1st Conn. Continental Regt., Col. David Wooster, May 1-Sept. 2, 1775. Probably the same who was Sergt. of a Conn. Regt. at Saratoga.

WOODRUFF, SAMUEL. Surgeon's Mate, Northern Dept., under Potts, April 3, 1777.

WOODS, COL. (Norton 60) Ticonderoga, Nov. 16, 1776. (Brickett.)

WOODWARD, DAVID. (Near Colchester, Ct.) Lt. in Capt. Henry Champion's Co. In Abercrombie fight, July, 1758. At Lake George until Nov. 1758.

WOODWARD, THOMAS. Taken prisoner by the French at Lake George with Capt. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1756.

WOODWORTH, ROGER. Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end 1776. Sick in genl. hospital. Reenlisted Nov. 14, 1776.

WOODWORTH, SIMEON. (Probably Lenox, Mass.) In Capt. Enos Stone's Co. Receipted for one dollar at Ticonderoga April 24, 1777.

WOOL, JOHN E. GENL. (Born Newburgh, N. Y., 1784; died Troy, N. Y., 1869.) Capt. in the 13th U. S. Infantry in 1812. In Battle of Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814. At the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, was Major Genl. in the U. S. Army. (Read Historical Scrap Book, Vol 2.)

WOOLSEY, COL. (Also spelled Wolsey.) In Abercrombie attack. 1758. At Lake George, Sunday, July 2, 1758. (Vol. 3-28) New York Provincials.

WOOLSEY, MELANCTON T. (Born New York, 1782; died Utica,

N. Y., 1838.) In 1809, sent to Lake Champlain to build two gun boats on Lake Champlain.

WOOSTER, ASA. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hazzen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

WOOSTER, BENJAMIN REV. (Fairfield, Vt.) A soldier of the Rev. Cut short a meeting at Fairfield, Vt., in 1814, and led his flock to the battle of Plattsburgh next day.

WOOSTER, DAVID. (Born Stratford, Ct., 1710; died Danbury, Ct., 1777.) In 1755, Col. of 3rd Ct. Regt. in French War, and served until 1763. 1775, one of the originators of Ethan Allen's Expedition against Ticonderoga. Brig.-Genl. under Richard Montgomery in Canada, 1775, and in chief command for a short time after Montgomery's death. Wooster Street, New York, is named for him.

WOOSTER, EPHRAIM. (1755-1838, Huntington, Ct.) Corporal May 15 to Dec. 9, 1776, in 8th Co., Capt. Joseph Smith, 5th Ct. Regt., Col. David Waterbury, at Ticonderoga.

WOOSTER, JONATHAN. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hazzen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

WORCESTER, NOAH REV. (Born Hollis, N. H., 1758; died Brighton, Mass., 1837.) He was a fifer at the Battle of Bennington, 1777, and served 3 campaigns in the Revolution. Later founder of the Mass. Peace Society.

WORDEN, CAPT. Came to Saratoga from Stillwater to consult Montrossor, Sept. 22, 1757.

WRIGHT, ABEL. (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hazzen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

WRIGHT, ASA LIEUT. (Northampton, Mass.) Of Capt. Asa Wright's Co. Left Northampton July 12, returned Aug. 16, to join Schuyler's Army.

WRIGHT, BRIG.-GENL. At Plattsburgh, U. S. Genl. of N. Y. State Militia.

WRIGHT, DANIEL. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 7 days, 1777, 9 months, 1778.

WRIGHT, ELIPHAZ SERGT. (Northampton, Mass.) Canada. Enlisted for 3 months, 1775, 1 year, 1776, 4 months, 1778, 6 weeks, 1779.

WRIGHT, ENSIGN. Col. Burrell's Regt. Ticonderoga Aug. 30, 1776. Discharged. (Brickett.)

WRIGHT, EPHRAIM. (Northampton, Mass.) "Wagon Master." Transported army supplies from Northampton to Fort George in 1777.

WRIGHT, JOEL. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 2 months, 1777.

WRIGHT, JOHN. (Near Colchester, Ct.) In Capt. Henry Champion's Co. In Abercrombie fight, July, 1758. Aug. 8, in fight with the French near Fort Ann.

WRIGHT, JONATHAN LT. (Norton 38.) Spelled also John. Brickett, Jonathan, of Capt. Silliman's Co., Col. Patison's Regt. Tl. Oct. 16, 1776. (Brickett.) Court Martialed. (See verdict, Matthew Lyon)

WRIGHT, NATHANIEL. (Northampton, Mass.) Bennington. Enlisted for 1 month, 1776, 7 days, 1777.

WRIGHT, COL. PHINEAS. (Northampton, Mass.) Regt. Hampshire Co. Mass. Mil., "raised to reinforce the Northern Army," July 12-29, 1777.

WRIGHT, REUBEN. (Northampton, Mass.) Ticonderoga, Bennington. Enlisted for 5 weeks, 1777, 1 week, 1778, 6 months, 1779.

WRIGHT, SAMUEL. (1744-1786, Winchester, N. H.) In Col.

Samuel Ashley's Regt. of Mil. Marched to relief of Ticonderoga, June 29, 1777. Discharged July 11, 1777.

WRIGHT, SAMUEL. (Conn.) 1st Lt., 10th Co., John Harman Capt., 2nd Regt., Joseph Spencer Col., Conn. Militia, 1775. In Arnold's Expedition.

WRIGHT, SOLOMON. (Northampton, Mass.) Lost knapsack, blankets and clothing in the battles of Saratoga. His company was almost surrounded by the enemy and compelled to retreat hurriedly.

WRIGHTSON, CAPT. From Crown Point came to Head of Lake George, Oct. 31, 1759, "on their way down." (Montrossor.) Parsed back to Crown Point Nov. 8.

WYLLYS, SAMUEL. (Born 1739, Hartford, Conn.; died 1823, Hartford, Conn.) Lt.-Col. of 2nd Regt. Conn. Mil., Joseph Spencer Col. and Capt. of 2nd Co., 1775. 1776, Jan., Col. in Continental line, 3rd Conn. At Saratoga. One of the 3 who planned the Ticonderoga Expedition of 1775.

WYMAN, LEVI. Haverhill, Mass. In Capt. John Hazzen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

WYMAN, WILLIAM. (1752-1809, Walpole, N. H.) Private, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's Co., Col. Timothy Pickering's Regt., April 1, 1777, for 3 years. At Saratoga.

WYTKOOP, CORNELIUS COL. Col. of a New York Regt., at Ticonderoga in 1776.

WYNKOOP, JACOBUS CAPT. Commanded the "Royal Savage," and fleet of boats on Lake Champlain August 1776, and was superceeded by Genl. Arnold.

YATES, CHRISTOPHER. (Schenectady 1737-1785,) 1758, wounded in the attack on Ticonderoga. 1777, at Saratoga. 1775, July 15, Capt. 2nd N. Y. Regt. 1776, Nov. 21, Major 1st N. Y. Regt. Father of Joseph Christopher Yates, Governor of New York, 1823-24.

YATES, PAUL. (Conn.) 2nd Lt., 6th Co., Joseph Starr Capt., 4th Regt., Benjamin Hinman Col., Conn. Mil., 1775. In Montgomery Expedition.

YEATON, SAMUEL. Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

YORK, BARTHOLOMEW CAPT. (Falmouth, Me.) In 3rd Co., Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. He was at Ticonderoga, Dec. 1776. (See Hist. Scrap. Book, Vol. 3 p. 138.) He was made Capt. May 18, 1776.

YORK, ISAAC. Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

YORK, ISAAC ILSLEY. Private in 1st Co., Captain Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

YORK, JOHN. Private in 5th Co., Capt. Hart Williams. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Discharged Oct. 7, 1776.

YORK, WILLIAM. Private in 4th Co., Capt. Jeremiah Hill. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776.

YOUNG, CAPT. In command of the American garrison at Fort St. Ann, head of Montreal Island, May, 1776.



**YOUNG, JOHN LT.-COL.** Lt.-Col. of the Royal American 60th Regt. Was at Fort Edward, 2nd Aug., 1757, and on that day gave a commission to Joseph Johnson, an Indian in his camp, to go on scout with 26 other Indians. Was at the Fort William Henry battle and was plundered and stripped by Indians.

**YOUNG, JOHN.** (Probably York, Me.) Private in 1st Co., Capt. Jonathan Sawyer. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks.

**YOUNG, JAMES M. D.** Senior Surgeon Northern Dept., under Potts, April 3, 1777.

**YOUNG, JONATHAN.** Private in 3rd Co., Capt. Bartholomew York. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. Sick in barracks. Reengaged Nov. 24, 1776.

**YOUNG, REUBEN.** Private in 7th Co., Capt. Silas Wilde. Col. Edmund Phinney's 18th Mass. Regt. Arrived at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 26th, 1776. Were on Lake George until the end of 1776. On command with Col. Patterson. Reengaged Nov. 13, 1776.

**YOUNG, ROBERT.** (Haverhill, Mass.) In Capt. John Hassen's Co. "Muster Roll for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." In Amherst's Army.

**YOUNG, SERGEANT.** Of Capt. Elijah Robinson's Co., in Mott's Regt.

**YOUNGS, WHITE.** Capt. 15th Infantry. Stationed at Burlington, Vt., May 20th, 1814.

**ZEIGLER, DAVID.** 3rd Lt. in Capt. James Ross' Co., Riflemen, June 1775. 1st Lt. and Adj., Col. Wm. Thompson's Batt. Riflemen, June 25, 1775. Ensign 1st Penn. Batt., Oct. 12, 1775. 2nd Lt., 1st Penn. Batt., Jan. 15, 1776.

**ZIEGLER, JACOB.** Ensign 1st Penn Regt. Col. John Philip De Haas. In Canadian Expedition.

NEW YORK STATE SOCIETY OF CININNATI  
25 Broad Street

New York, October 20, 1920.

It has occurred to us that there may be among your members or their families, some persons who may be eligible to membership in our society. If such is the case it might be to their advantage to make themselves known to us and to present their claims for investigation. The enclosed list contains the names of Revolutionary officers in the Continental Line whose service made them eligible to membership in the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of New York at the time of its institution in 1783.

Right to membership is vested in the eldest male descendant of these officers and, in failure thereof, in the eldest male collateral descendant who may be judged worthy.

Therefore if you will have the kindness to give this list publicity in your society, it may serve the purpose intended and aid in strengthening American Patriotism.

Respectfully,

WILLIAM STURGIS THOMAS, M. D., Secretary.  
Committee on Claims and Admissions.

---

UNUSED RIGHTS

---

Society of the Cincinnati in State of New York  
Revolutionary Officers - - New York State Line

---

Compiled 15 July, 1920.

---

Surg. William Adams, Lieut. Stephen Allen, Lieut. Stephen Alling, Lieut. Edward Archbald, Col. Henry Leonard Philip—Baron de Arendt, Sergt. John Ashton, Commissary John Banks, Capt. William Barber, Col. Hugh Barclay, Lieut. John Barr, Lieut. James Barrett, Adj. John Bateman, Surg. Mate Gershon Beardsley, Captain John Belknap, Lt. Col. Robert Benson, Lieut. James Betts, Capt. Philip DuBois Bevier, Lieut. Daniel Birdsall, Lieut. John Blackley, Lieut. Benjamin Bogardus, Surg. Mate Nicholas N. Bogart, Capt. Prentice Bowen, Lieut. Francis Brindley, Lieut. John Brown, Capt. William Bull, Maj. Robert Burnett, Lieut. John Burnside, Col. Donald Campbell, Surg. Jabez Campbell, Lieut. Andrew Carlevan, Lieut. William Cebra, Capt. Jacob Cheesman, Lieut. Silvanus Concklin, Capt.-Lieut. Philip Conine, Surg. Mate Cornelius Conynham, Ensign Ezekiel Cook, Surg. Samuel Cooke, Capt. John Copp, Capt. Patrick Cronin, Apothecary John Brown Cutting, Deputy Commissary Jacob Cuyler, Maj. John Davis, Ensign W. W. DePeyster, Maj. Thomas DeWitt, Capt. Henry Diefendorf, Capt.-Lt. Henry Dodge, Capt. Joshua Drake, Cole. Lewis DuBois, Maj. John Dusenbury, Capt. Peter Ellaworth, Lieut. Samuel English, Chaplain Isreal Evans, Maj. Andrew Finck, Lieut. Isaac Fisk, Capt. Abner French, Surg. Mate William Garnett, Ensign John Gates, Lieut. Finch Gildersleeve, Lieut. William Glenny, Capt. Henry Godwin, Ensign Stephen Griffing, Capt. Dirck Hansen, Capt. John L.

Hardenbergh, Surg. Ebenezer Haviland, Capt. Benjamin Hicks, Capt. Jeronimus Hoogland, Commissary Hugh Hughes, Capt. Timothy Hughes, Quarter-Master David Hunt, Lieut. Patten Jackson, Capt. John Johnson, Capt. William Johnson, Lieut. John Keyser, Jr., Chaplain Samuel Kirkland, Lieut. Oliver Lawrence, Capt. Abraham Livingston, Capt. Gilbert James Livingston, Col. James Livingston, Lieut. Robert H. Livingston, Capt. Austin Loislau, Lieut. Alexander McArthur, Lieut. John Mc Claghry, Lt. Col. Joseph McCracken, Surg. Stephen McCrea, Capt. William McCune, Capt. Robert McKean, Lieut. James Mackinson, Lieut. James McNair, Chaplain John Mason, Lieut. Anthony Maxwell, Surg. William Meade, Capt.-Lt. John Miles, Capt. Daniel Mills, General Richard Montgomery, Lieut. Frances Monty, Major Jacob Morris, Lt. Col. Lewis Morris, Lieut. Ebenezer Mott, Capt. Gershom Mott, Capt. William Moulton, Capt. Jeremiah Christopher Muller, Lieut. William Munday, Capt. Abraham Neely, Lieut. Isaac Nichols, Maj. George Chadine Nicholson, Lieut. Thomas Nicholson, Capt. William Nottingham, Lieut. Richard Oliver, Lieut. John Ostrander, Commissary Eli Parsons, Col. Albert Pawling, Lieut. Hiel Peck, Lieut. Solomon Pendleton, Captain Anthony Post, Commissary John Post, Paymaster Robert Provost, Surg. Thomas Reed, Capt. Abraham Riker, Capt. James Robicheau (also Robicheux), Maj. James Rosekrans, Lieut. Peter Rutan, Capt. Samuel Sackett, Capt.-Lt. Barent Staats Salisbury, Capt. William Sanford, Surg. Nicholas Schuyler, Ensign Richard Schuyler, Capt. Adiel Sherwood, Lieut. Issac Sherwood, Surg. Isaac Smith, Ensign John Spoor, Lieut. Garret Staats, Surg. John Stevenson, Surg. Benjamin B. Stockton, Lieut. Henry Swartout, Lieut. Peter Tappan, Maj. Peter B. Tearse, Lieut. Abraham Ten Eyck, Capt.-Lt. John DeP. Ten Eyck, Capt.-Lt. Thomas Thompson, Capt. Jonathan Titus, Surg. Malachi Treat, Capt.-Lt. Samuel Treat, Lieut. Azariah Tuthill, Lieut. Peter Van Benschoten, Surg. Dirck Van Ingen, Capt. Peter Van Rensselaer, Lieut. Bartholomew Jacob Van Valkenburgh, Lieut. Tobias Van Veghten, Lieut. Garret H. Van Wagenen, Capt. Isaac Van Woert, Capt. Abraham Van Wyck, Lieut. Peter Vergereau, Lt. Col. John Vischer, Lieut. Peter Isaac Vosburgh, Capt.-Lt. Henry Waring, Lieut. Anhtony Welp, Surg. Elias Willard, Surg. Bedford Williams, Lieut. Henry Abraham Williams, Lieut. Alexander Willson, Surg. Henloch Woodruff, Surg. Mate Samuel Woodruff, Capt. Isaiah Wool, Lieut. Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey, Capt. Robert Wright, Capt. Jacobus Wynkoop, Capt. Guy Young, Surg. Joseph Young.

## INSIGNIA OF THE ASSOCIATION

---

The Insignia of the Association consists of a badge, the pendant of which is circular in form, one and three-sixteenths inches in diameter and is suspended on scarlet and orange ribbon (scarlet for British, orange for Dutch), which are the colors of the Association.

Obverse: In the center is represented the discovery of the Hudson River; the "Half-Moon" is surrounded by Indian Canoes, and in the distance is shown the Palisades. At the top is the coat-of-arms of New Amsterdam and a tomahawk, arrow and Dutch sword. At the bottom is shown the seal of New York State. Upon a ribbon, surrounding the center medallion, is the legend, "New York State Historical Association," and the dates 1609 and 1899; the former being the date of discovery of New York, and the latter the date of the founding of the Historical Association.

Reverse: The Seal of the Association.

The badges are made of 14k gold, sterling silver and bronze, and will be sold to the members of the Association at the following prices:

14k Gold, complete with bar and ribbon .....	\$11.00
Silver Gilt, complete with bar and ribbon .....	5.50
Sterling Silver, complete with bar and ribbon .....	5.00
Bronze, complete with bar and ribbon .....	4.00

Application for badges should be made to the Secretary of the Association, Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls, N. Y., who will issue permit, authorizing the member to make the purchase from the official Jewelers, J. E. Caldwell & Co., 902 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.

### ROSETTE.

Rosette adopted in 1913. Scarlet and orange silk. In two styles, for coat lapel and with stick pin for ladies wear. For sale by the secretary at 25c each.

# ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION, CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS

As Amended to January 1, 1920

The name of such corporation is the "New York State Historical Association."

The principal objects for which said corporation is formed are:

First: To promote and encourage original historical research.

Second: To disseminate a greater knowledge of the early history of the State, by means of lectures, and the publication and distribution of literature on historical subjects.

Third: To gather books, manuscripts, pictures, and relics relating to the early history of the State of New York and to establish a museum therein for their preservation.

Fourth: To suitably mark places of historic interest.

Fifth: To acquire by purchase, gift, devise or otherwise, the title to, or custody and control of, historic spots and places.

The territory in which the operations of this corporation are to be principally conducted is the State of New York.

The principal office of said corporation is to be located at the City of Albany, New York.

The number of directors of said corporation, to be known as the Board of Trustees, is twenty-five.

## CONSTITUTION

### ARTICLE I.

#### Name.

This Society shall be known as "New York State Historical Association."

### ARTICLE II.

#### Objects.

Its objects shall be:

First. To promote and encourage original historical research.

Second. To disseminate a greater knowledge of the early history of literature on historical subjects.

Third. To gather books, manuscripts, pictures and relics relating to the history of the State of New York, and to establish a museum therein for their preservation.

Fourth. To suitably mark places of historic interest.

Fifth. To acquire by purchase, gift, devise, or otherwise, the title to, or custody and control of, historic spots and places.

### ARTICLE III.

#### Members.

Section 1. Members shall be of four classes—Active, Associate, Corresponding and Honorary. Active and Associate members only shall have a voice in the management of the Society.

Section 2. All persons interested in American history shall be eligible for Active membership.

Section 3. Persons residing outside the State of New York, interested in historical investigation, may be made Corresponding members.

Section 4. Persons who have attained distinguished eminence as historians may be made Honorary members.

Section 5. Persons who shall have given to the Association donations of money, time, labor, books, documents, MSS., collections of antiquities, art or archaeology of a value equivalent in the judgment of the trustees to a life membership may be made Associate members.

### ARTICLE IV.

#### Management.

Section 1. The property of the Association shall be vested in, and the affairs of the Association conducted by the Board of Trustees to be elected by the Association. Vacancies in the Board of Trustees shall be filled by the remaining members of the Board, the appointee to hold office until the next annual meeting of the Association.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees shall have power to suspend or expel members of the Association for cause, and to restore them to membership after a suspension or expulsion. No member shall be suspended or expelled without first having been given ample opportunity to be heard in his or her own defense.

Section 3. The first Board of Trustees shall consist of those designated in the Articles of Incorporation, who shall meet as soon as may be after the adoption of this Constitution and divide themselves into three classes of, as nearly as may be, eight members each, such classes to serve respectively, one until the first annual meeting, another until the second annual meeting, and the third until the third annual meeting of the Association. At each annual meeting the Association shall elect eight or nine members (as the case may be) to serve as Trustees for the ensuing three years, to fill the places of the class whose terms then expire.

Section 4. The Board of Trustees shall have no power to bind the Association to any expenditure of money beyond the actual resources of the Association except by the consent of the Board of Trustees, expressed in writing and signed by every member thereof.

**ARTICLE V.****Officers**

Section 1. The officers of this association shall be a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, a Recording Secretary and a Corresponding Secretary, all of whom shall be elected by the Board of Trustees from its own number at its annual meeting after the annual meeting of the Association, and shall hold office for one year and then until their successors shall be elected.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees shall appoint an Assistant Secretary at its mid-winter session from among the members of the Association residing near the place at which the ensuing annual meeting is to be held. The Assistant Secretary shall hold office for one year.

Section 3. The Board of Trustees may appoint such other officers, committees, or agents, and delegate to them such power as it sees fit, for the prosecution of its work.

Section 4. Vacancies in any office or committee may be filled by the Board of Trustees.

**ARTICLE VI.****Fees and Dues.**

Section 1. Each person on being elected to active membership between January and July of any year, shall pay into the Treasury of the Association the sum of three dollars, and thereafter on the first day of January in each year a like sum for his or her annual dues. Any person elected to membership subsequent to July 1st, and who shall pay into the treasury three dollars, shall be exempt from dues until January 1st of the next year succeeding his or her consummation of membership.

Section 2. Any member of the Association may commute his or her annual dues by the payment of twenty-five dollars at one time, and thereby become a life member exempt from further payments.

Section 3. Any member may secure membership which shall descend to a member of his or her family qualified under the Constitution and By-Laws of the Association for membership therein, in perpetuity, by the payment at one time of two hundred and fifty dollars. The person to hold the membership may be designated in writing by the creator of such membership, or by the subsequent holder thereof subject to the approval of the Board of Trustees.

Section 4. All receipts from life and perpetual memberships shall be set aside and vested as a special fund, the income only to be used for current expenses.

Section 5. Associate, Honorary and Corresponding Members and persons who hold Perpetual Membership shall be exempt from the payment of dues.

Section 6. The Board of Trustees shall have power to excuse the non-payment of dues, and to suspend or expel members for non-payment when their dues remain unpaid for more than six months.

Section 7. Historical societies, educational institutions of all kinds, libraries, learned societies, patriotic societies, or any incorporated

or unincorporated association for the advancement of learning and intellectual welfare of mankind, shall be considered a "person" under Section 1 of this article.

#### ARTICLE VII.

##### Meetings.

Section 1. The annual meeting of the Association shall be held at such time and place as shall be fixed by the Board of Trustees. A notice of said meeting shall be sent to each member at least ten days prior thereto.

Section 2. Special meetings of the Association may be called at any time by the Board of Trustees and must be called upon the written request of ten members. The notice of such meeting shall specify the object thereof, and no business shall be transacted thereat excepting that designated in the notice.

Section 3. Ten members shall constitute a quorum at any meeting of the Association.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

##### Seal.

The seal of the Association shall be a group of statuary representing the Mohawk Chief, King Hendrick, in the act of proving to Gen. William Johnson the unwisdom of dividing his forces on the eve of the battle of Lake George. Around this a circular band bearing the legend, New York State Historical Association, 1899.

#### ARTICLE IX.

##### Amendments.

Amendments to the Constitution may be made at any annual meeting, or at a special meeting called for that purpose. Notice of a proposed amendment with a copy thereof must have been mailed to each member at least thirty days before the day upon which action is taken thereon.

The adoption of an amendment shall require the favorable vote of two-thirds of those present at a duly-constituted meeting of the Association.

---

## BY-LAWS

---

#### ARTICLE I.

##### Members.

Candidates for membership in the Association shall be proposed by one member and seconded by another, and shall be elected by the Board of Trustees. Three adverse votes shall defeat an election.

#### ARTICLE II.

##### Board of Trustees.

Section 1. The Board of Trustees may make such rules for its own government as it may deem wise, and which shall not be inconsistent



with the Constitution and By-Laws of the Association. Five members of the Board shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees shall elect one of its own number to preside at the meeting of the Board in the absence of the President.

Section 3. The Board of Trustees shall at each annual meeting of the Association render a full report of its proceedings during the year last past.

Section 4. The Board of Trustees shall hold at least one meeting each year, beside the meetings held during the annual meeting of the Association.

#### ARTICLE III.

##### President.

The President shall preside at all meetings of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, and perform such other duties as may be delegated to him by the Association or the Board of Trustees. He shall be ex-officio a member of all committees.

#### ARTICLE IV.

##### Vice-Presidents.

The Vice-Presidents shall be denominated First, Second and Third Vice-Presidents. In the absence of the President his duties shall devolve upon the senior Vice-President.

#### ARTICLE V.

##### Treasurer.

Section 1. The Treasurer shall have charge of all the funds of the Association. He shall keep accurate books of account, which shall at all times be open to the inspection of the Board of Trustees. He shall present a full and comprehensive statement of the Association's financial condition, its receipts and expenditures, at each annual meeting, and shall present a brief statement to the Board of Trustees at each meeting. He shall pay out money only on the approval of the majority of the Executive Committee, or on the approval of the Board of Trustees.

Section 2. Before assuming the duties of his office, the Treasurer-elect shall, with a surety to be approved by the Board, execute to the Association his bond in the sum of one thousand dollars, conditioned for the faithful performance of his duties as Treasurer.

Section 3. The President shall, thirty days prior to the annual meeting of the Association, appoint two members of the Association who shall examine the books and vouchers of the Treasurer and audit his accounts,

#### ARTICLE VI.

##### Secretary.

The Secretary shall preserve accurate minutes of the transactions of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, and shall conduct the correspondence of the Association. He shall notify the members of meetings, and perform such other duties as he may be directed to perform by the Association or by the Board of Trustees. He may delegate any portion of his duties to the Assistant Secretary.

**ARTICLE VII.**

**Assistant Secretary.**

The Assistant Secretary shall work in conjunction with, and under the direction of the Committee on Program.

**ARTICLE VIII.**

**Executive Committee.**

The officers of the Association shall constitute an Executive Committee. Such committee shall direct the business of the Association between meetings of the Board of Trustees, but shall have no power to establish or declare a policy for the Association, or to bind it in any way except in relation to routine work. The Committee shall have no power to direct a greater expenditure than fifty dollars without the authority of the Board of Trustees.

**ARTICLE IX.**

**Procedure.**

Section 1. The following, except when otherwise ordered by the Association, shall be the order of business at the annual meetings of the Association.

Call to order.

Reading of minutes of previous annual, and of any special meeting, and acting thereon.

Reports of Officers and Board of Trustees.

Reports of Standing Committees.

Reports of Special Committees.

Unfinished business.

Election.

New business.

Adjournment.

Section 2. The procedure at all meetings of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, where not provided for in this Constitution and By-Laws, shall be governed by Roberts' Rules of Order.

Section 3. The previous question shall not be put to vote at any meeting unless seconded by at least three members.

Section 4. All elections shall be by ballot, except where only one candidate is nominated for an office.

Section 5. All notices shall be sent personally or by mail to the address designated in writing by the member to the Secretary.

**ARTICLE X.**

**Nominating Committee.**

A committee of three shall be chosen by the Association at its annual meeting, to nominate Trustees to be voted for at the next annual meeting. Such Committee shall file its report with the Secretary of this Association at least thirty days prior to the next annual meeting. The Secretary shall mail a copy of such report to every member of the Association with the notice of the annual meeting at which the report is

to be acted upon. The action of such committee shall, however, in no wise interfere with the power of the Association to make its own nominations, but all such independent nominations shall be sent to the Secretary at least twenty days prior to the annual meeting. A copy thereof shall be sent to each member by the Secretary with the notice of meeting, and shall be headed "Independent Nominations." If the Nominating Committee fails for any reason to make its report so that it may be sent out with the notice of the annual meeting, the Society may make its own nominations at such annual meeting.

#### ARTICLE XI.

##### Amendments.

These By-Laws may be amended at any duly-constituted meeting of the Association by a two-thirds vote of the members present. Notice of the proposed amendment with a copy thereof must have been mailed to each member at least twenty days before the day upon which action thereon is taken.

NOTE—List of Members Corrected to March 21st. 1921

## MEMBERS OF NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

---

### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Beauchamp, Rev. William Martin,  
S. T. D. 121 Mark Ave., Syracuse.  
Hadley, Arthur Twining, LL. D. Pres. Yale University, New Ha-  
ven, Conn.  
Hoes, Chaplain Roswell Randall,  
U. S. N. Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C.  
Pershing, General John J.,  
U. S. A. War Department, Washington,  
D. C.  
Townshend, Major General Sir  
Charles V. F. Brooks Club, London, Eng.  
Wilson, Woodrow, Ph. D., Litt.  
D., LL. D. Washington, D. C.

---

### CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

McMaster, John Bach, A. M.,  
Ph. D., Litt. D. University of Pennsylvania, Phil-  
adelphia, Pa.  
Wheeler, Arthur Martin, LL. D. Camden, So. Carolina.

---

### ASSOCIATE MEMBERS.

Alexander, Hon. D. S., LL. D. 31 North St., Buffalo  
Roberts, Hon. James A., LL. D. 256 Broadway, New York  
Stillman, William Olin, M. D. 287 State St., Albany  
Williams, Sherman, Pd. D. Glens Falls

---

### LIFE MEMBERS.

Allen, Freeman H., Ph. D. Hamilton.  
Arthur, Miss L. Louise 107 W. 11th St., New York.  
Asmus, Grover E. 4011 Hudson Blvd., North Ber-  
gen, N. J.  
Banker, Albert M. Johnstown.

- Barnhart, John Hendley, A. M.,  
M. D. N. Y. Botanical Garden, Bronx  
Park, New York
- Beckett, James A. 1928 Fifth Avenue, Troy.
- Bixby, W. K. Bolton Landing.
- Campbell, Miss Amelia Day 170 West 74th St., New York.
- Crouse, Mrs. Daniel N. 315 Genesee St., Utica.
- Dayton, Mrs. J. Judd Corinth.
- Delafield, Lewis L. 20 Exchange Place, New York.
- Denham, Edward 128 School St., New Bedford,  
Mass.
- Derby, Hon. John H. Hudson Falls.
- Dudley, Miss Marguerite A., R. N. 39 Remsen St., Brooklyn.
- Dunning, William A., LL. D. Columbia University, New York.
- Farnham, Mrs. George A. Hotel American, Saratoga Springs
- Ferris, Van Wyck Bedford, Va.
- Fish, Stuyvesant 52 Wall St., New York.
- Fordham, Herbert L. 111 Broadway, New York.
- Foulds, Dr. Thos. H. Glens Falls.
- French, Charles Edward Amsterdam.
- Fulton, Louis M. 31 Nassau St., New York.
- Gilbert, Mrs. J. J. Little Falls.
- Gray, Niel, Jr. Oswego.
- Hanna, Charles A. 15 Rockledge Road, Montclair,  
N. J.
- Hanson, Willis T. Jr. 20 Union Ave., Schenectady.
- Hartley, Mrs. Frances G. 232 Madison Ave., New York.
- Hawes, Harry Hammond 157 Hudson Ave., Peekskill.
- Howland, Fred D. Hudson Falls.
- Hull, Charles Henry, Ph. D. 244 Goldwin Smith Hall, Ithaca.
- Hull, Philip M. Clinton.
- Hyde, Louis Fiske Glens Falls.
- Jeffers, Henry Leavens 86 Warren St., Glens Falls.
- Jewett, Rutger Bleecker 789 Madison Ave., New York.
- Jones, Mrs. Oliver Livingston Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island.
- Keller, Mrs. Delight E. R. Little Falls.
- Kemble, Gouverneur Cold Spring.
- Knapp, George O. Shelving Rock.
- Liddle, Mrs. Harriet E. 210 Union St., Schenectady.
- Liddle, Henry S., M. D. 212 Union St., Schenectady.
- Lippitt, Moses E. Cooperstown.
- McClumpha, Charles F., Ph. D. Amsterdam.
- McLellan, Hugh Champlain.

# MEMBERS NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION 441

Marshall, Hon. Louis, LL. D.	47 East 72d St., New York.
Mills, Miss Phebe	Glens Falls.
Morris, Miss Elma Strong	150 Guy Park Ave., Amsterdam.
Mott, Rev. George R.	141 South Ave., Syracuse.
Moulthrop, Samuel P.	40 Phleps Ave., Rochester.
Paine, Mrs. Howard S.	148 Ridge St., Glens Falls.
Peabody, George Foster, LL. D.	15 Faxon St., Utica.
Pitcher, Mrs. Charlotte A.	Saratoga Spa.
Potts, Charles Edwin	170 Rugby Road, Brooklyn.
Pratt, Hon. George D., A. M.	23 South Pearl St., Albany.
Putnam, Hon. Harrington, LL. D.	404 Washington Ave., Brooklyn.
Ralph, Mrs. George F.	837 Genesee St., Utica.
Reynolds, Henry S.	170 West 73rd St., New York.
Satterlee, Esther E.	527 W. Gray St., Elmira.
Sayre, Miss Amelia V. R.	1006 Park Ave., Utica.
Shepard, Miss Julia A.	170 Main St., Oneida.
Simpson, John Boulton	230 West 76th St., New York.
Stevens, Hon. Frank L.	North Hoosick.
Stillman, Charles Chauncey	9 E. 67th St., New York.
Straus, Hon. Oscar S., LL. D.	5 W. 76th St., New York.
Sullivan, Hermon Elisha	Whitehall.
Tracy, Ira Otis, M. D.	Brooklyn State Hospital, Brooklyn.
Tuttle, Mrs. George F.	Plattsburgh.
Van Cortlandt, Augustus	Sharon, Conn.
Wait, John C.	233 Broadway, New York.
Ward, Hamilton	104 Erie Co. Bk. Bldg., Buffalo.
Webb, Dr. W. Seward	51 E. 44th St., New York.
Wheeler, Edward J., Ph. D.	79 Chapel St., Albany.
White, George H.	Cooperstown.
Wiley, William James	Masonic Home, Utica.
Witherbee, Hon. Walter C.	Port Henry.
Wood, Edwin O.	155 Riverside Drive, New York.

## MEMBERS.

Abercrombie, David T.	128 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn.
Abrams, Alfred W.	429 Western Ave., Albany.
Acker, Milo M.	Hornell.
Ackerly, Orville B.	210 Warburton Ave., Yonkers.
Adams, Henry Sherman	152 Montague St., Brooklyn.
Adams, Rev. John Quincy	7 Seminary St., Auburn.
Adams, William P.	Red Hook, Dutchess Co.
Adamson, W. H.	Glens Falls.

- Adee, Dr. Daniel D. 1479 Metropolitan Ave., Brooklyn.  
 Ainsworth, Hon. Danforth E. 93 State St., Albany.  
 Albertson, Charles L. Waverly.  
 Alexander, Charles B., LL. D. 120 Broadway, New York.  
 Allen, Charles C. Schuylerville.  
 The American Irish Historical Society. 35 W. 39th St., New York.  
 Andrews, Capt. James Madison Saratoga Spa.  
 Anthony, Walter C. Newburgh.  
 Armstrong, Henry Charles Summer Hill, Sydney, Australia.  
 Armstrong, Thomas Hoyt 501 Livingston Bldg., Rochester.  
 Ashley, Mrs. Calvin L. St. Johnsville.  
 Atkins, Miss Kate 430 W. 119th St., New York.  
 Augur, Monroe F. Cooperstown.  
 Auringer, Rev. O. C. Glens Falls.  
 Austin, Franklin D. Barnveld, Oneida Co.
- Bacon, Carroll B., M. D. Waterloo.  
 Baker, Capt. Laurance C. Hudson Falls.  
 Bailly, Edward Cashman 24 Broad St., New York.  
 Bailey, Theodorus, M. D. 120 E. 72nd St., New York.  
 Baldwin, Stephen C. 73 Remsen St., Brooklyn.  
 Ballard, W. J. Waterford, R. F. D. Brookwood.  
 Banta, J. Edward Care Seymour School, Syracuse.  
 Barber, Arthur William, LL. M. 34 Nassau St., New York.  
 Barber, Junius E. 4 Dix Ave., Glens Falls.  
 Barcus, James Q. 78 State St., Albany.  
 Bardeen, C. W. 315 E. Washington St., Syracuse.  
 Barker, Mrs. Daniel Folger 12 So. Catherine St., Plattsburg.  
 Barker, Darwin R., Library Assn. Fredonia.  
 Barkley, James A. Abington, Pa.  
 Barnes, Harry Elmer, Ph. D. Clark University, Worcester, Mass.  
 Barney, Edgar S., Sc. D. c/o Hebrew Technical Institute,  
 36 Stuyvesant St., New York.
- Bartholomew, Alanson Douglass Whitehall.  
 Bartlett, Philip G. 62 Cedar St., New York.  
 Bartlett, Edward O. Amsterdam.  
 Baruch, Mrs. Simon 51 West 70th St., New York.  
 Bates, Mrs. C. L. 522 N. James St., Rome.  
 Bates, Edward W. East Greenbush, Rensselaer Co.  
 Bates, Norman L. Oswego.  
 Beach, Edward Stevens Singer Bldg, New York.  
 Beadle, Miss Cynthia H. 33 W. 6th St., Oswego.  
 Bean, Charles D., LL. D. Geneva.  
 Beard, Curtis J. 41 W. 34th St., New York.  
 Beardslee, Roosevelt East Creek, Herkimer Co.  
 Beardslee, Mrs. Roosevelt East Creek, Herkimer Co.

Becker, Carl L., Ph. D.	Upland Road, Ithaca.
Beekman, Hon. Dow	Middleburgh.
Beemer, James G.	Yonkers.
Belknap, Emmet	Lockport.
Bell, Hon. Charles	Herkimer.
Bensberg, F. W.	1419 Oneida St., Utica.
Betts, Charles H.	41 William St., Lyons.
Betts, Hon. James A.	204 Pearl St., Kingston.
Bigelow, Mrs. Dana W.	29 Kensington Ave., Northampton, Mass.
Bigelow, Poultney	Malden-on-Hudson.
Blackburn, John T. D.	Albany.
Blauvelt, Hon. George A.	Monsey.
Bliss, John C., Ph. D.	New Paltz.
Blittersdorf, O. V.	Glens Falls.
Bloodgood, Clarence E.	Catskill.
Bonham, Millege L., Jr.	Hamilton College, Clinton.
Bonesteele, Mrs. Sarah H.	Victor.
Boshart, Mrs. C. Frederick	Lowville, Lewis Co.
Boxall, George H.	366 Plymouth Ave., Buffalo.
Brackett, Hon. Edgar T.	Saratoga.
Brandow, Rev. J. H.	Schoharie.
Brandow, Mrs. J. H.	Schoharie.
Brayton, M. Jesse	222 Genesee St., Utica.
Bridgman, Miss Annie T.	320 W. 83rd St., New York.
Briggs, Roscoe C.	376 Main St., Oneonta.
Brinckerhoff, Rev. J. Howard	17 Lenox Place, New Brighton.
Brink, Theo.	Lake Katrine, Ulster Co.
Bristol, George P.	Goldwin Smith Hall, Ithaca.
Bristol, John I. D.	Chappaqua, Westchester Co.
Broadhead, Miss Stella F.	130 So. Main St., Jamestown.
Brockport State Normal Library	Brockport.
Brooklyn Public Library.	197 Montague St., Brooklyn.
Bross, Mrs. William R., Sr.	P. O. Box 167, Babylon.
Broughton, Charles H.	307 Turin Road, Rome.
Broughton, Mrs. Charles H.	307 Turin Road, Rome.
Broughton, Harry L.	Hudson Falls.
Brown, Hon. Charles H.	Belmont.
Brown, Edwin J.	56 Main St., Oneida.
Brown, Ernest C.	52 Vanderbilt Ave., New York.
Brown, Rev. Samuel E.	200 Walnut Place, Syracuse.
Bruce, Robert	Clinton, Oneida Co.
Bugbee, Percy I., D. Sc.	Oneonta.
Bullard, Charles E.	Glens Falls.
Bullard, Frederick H.	Glens Falls.
Bunnell, A. H.	Fort Edward.



- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| Burnham, Stewart Henry               | Dept. of Botany, Cornell University, Ithaca. |
| Byard, James J., Jr.                 | Cooperstown.                                 |
| Caldwell, Wallace E., Ph. D.         | Columbia University, New York.               |
| Callan, Earl Folts                   | 400 West 160 St., New York.                  |
| Callan, Mrs. Frank D.                | 400 West 160 St., New York.                  |
| Callan, Peter A., M. D.              | 452 5th Ave., New York.                      |
| Cameron, Edward M.                   | 173 Western Ave., Albany.                    |
| Campbell, Rev. T. J., S. J.          | 30 West 16th St., New York.                  |
| Canaday, Walter                      | 50 State St., Albany.                        |
| Canfield, Palmer A.                  | 72 McEntee St., Kingston.                    |
| Cardoze, Frederic T.                 | So. Hawk St., Albany.                        |
| Carman, Harry J., Ph. D.             | Columbia University, New York.               |
| Carmody, Hon. Thomas                 | 15 Broad St., New York.                      |
| Carpenter, Charles W.                | 526 West End Ave., New York.                 |
| Carroll, Fred Linus                  | Johnstown.                                   |
| Carson, Charles H.                   | Glens Falls.                                 |
| Carter, Robert C.                    | Glens Falls.                                 |
| Carville, Miss Katherine J. C.       | 812 Connecticut Ave., Washington, D. C.      |
| Case, L. V.                          | Tarrytown.                                   |
| Cayuga County Historical Society     | Auburn.                                      |
| Chadbourne, Mrs. E. C.               | Stone Ridge, Ulster Co.                      |
| Chalmers, Arthur A.                  | Upper Glen St., Glens Falls.                 |
| Chalmers, Mrs. Arthur A.             | Amsterdam.                                   |
| Chitty, Miss Marion A.               | Amsterdam.                                   |
| Cleveland Public Library             | 1375 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.           |
| Channing, J. Parke                   | 61 Broadway, New York.                       |
| Chase, Hon. Emory A.                 | 25 Prospect Ave., Catskill.                  |
| Chase, George                        | 309 W. 74th St., New York.                   |
| Chase, Rev. Platt N., Ph. D.         | 15 Green St., Kingston.                      |
| Cheney, Hon. O. H.                   | 78 Madison Ave., New York.                   |
| Cherry Valley Chapter, D. A. R.      | Cherry Valley, Otsego Co.                    |
| Chesebrough, Robert A.               | 17 State St., New York.                      |
| Chester, Hon. Alden                  | 467 Broadway, Albany.                        |
| Chorley, Rev. E. Clowes              | Garrison-on-Hudson.                          |
| Chormann, Frederick                  | 315 Jefferson Ave., Niagara Falls.           |
| Clapper, Frank S.                    | 507 Union St., Hudson.                       |
| Clark, James T.                      | 100 W. 5th St., Oswego.                      |
| Clark, John W., Jr.                  | 34 No. Pine Ave., Albany.                    |
| Clark, Miss Mary Hodges              | Oswego.                                      |
| Clarke, John M., LL. D. Ph. D.       | Education Building, Albany.                  |
| Clearwater, Hon. Alphonso T., LL. D. | 316 Albany Ave., Kingston.                   |
| Cleaveland, Miss Dorothy K.          | 11 University Ave., Canton.                  |

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Cleaveland, Frank N.                      | Canton.                                    |
| Clemans, Dr. Sylvester C.                 | 20 Spring St., Gloversville.               |
| Clews, Hon. Henry                         | 15 Broad St., New York.                    |
| Clinch, Hon. Edward S.                    | 133 W. 121st St., New York.                |
| Close, Stuart, M. D.                      | 248 Hancock St., Brooklyn.                 |
| Clute, Jesse H.                           | Room 601, 39 W. 34th St., New York.        |
| Coddington, Rev. Herbert D. D.            | G.   |
| Coffin, Charles A.                        | 1006 Harrison St., Syracuse.               |
| Cogswell, William Brown                   | 30 Church St., New York.                   |
| Cole, Harry E.                            | The Solvay Process Co., Syracuse.          |
| Cole, Peter B.                            | Rensselaer.                                |
|   | 801 O. C. S. Bank Bldg., Syracuse.         |
| Coleman, Frank B.                         | 2 Pleasant St., Fitchburg, Mass.           |
| Colgate University Library                | Hamilton.                                  |
| Collin, Hon. Frederick                    | Elmira.                                    |
| Collins, Halsey M.                        | Cortland.                                  |
| Colonial Dames of America                 | 324 Lexington Ave., New York.              |
| Columbia University Library               | 116th St., New York.                       |
| Colvin, Hon. Addison B.                   | Glens Falls.                               |
| Colvin, Andrew                            | 98 Woodruff Ave., Brooklyn.                |
| Comly, Mrs. Walter S.                     | Comly Ave., Port Chester.                  |
| Cook, Mrs. Joseph                         | Ticonderoga.                               |
| Cook, Newton, M. D.                       | Sandy Creek.                               |
| Cooke, Harris L.                          | Cooperstown.                               |
| Cooley, Dr. James S.                      | Mineola, Nassau Co.                        |
| Coolidge, Thomas S.                       | Glens Falls.                               |
| Coon, Richard E.                          | 21 Balding Ave., Poughkeepsie.             |
| Cooperstown Village Club and Library      | Cooperstown.                               |
| Corbusier, Col. Wm. H.                    | 209 Casabry Post, Fort Sam Houston, Texas. |
| Corliss, Miss Mary                        | 24 Clinton Place, Utica.                   |
| Cornell, Douglas                          | Municipal Building, Buffalo.               |
| Corse, F. Dudley                          | Sandy Creek.                               |
| Cortelyou, Hon. George B.                 | 130 E. 15th St., New York.                 |
| Cortland State Normal and Training School | Cortland.                                  |
| Corwith, Frederick E.                     | 696 Hudson Ave., Albany.                   |
| Couch, Mrs. Natalia F.                    | Nyack.                                     |
| Covey, George H.                          | Katonah, Westchester Co.                   |
| Cowing, Miss Janet McKay                  | 24 E. Bayard St., Seneca Falls.            |
| Cox, Miss Meda                            | Wyoming.                                   |
| Craig, Charles S., M. D.                  | Hilton.                                    |
| Craigie, Mrs. Louise Miller               | 73 West Cayuga St., Oswego.                |

Crandall, Dr. Floyd M.	113 W. 95th St., New York
Crandall Library	Glens Falls.
Crist, Arthur H.	Cooperstown.
Cross, Dr. Andrew Jay	8 West 40th St., New York.
Crouse, N. M.	Ithaca.
Culver, Miss Mary Louise	11 Clark Place, Utica.
Cummings, Dr. W. A. E.	Glens Falls.
Cunningham, Col. J. L.	Glens Falls.
Curran, George L.	33 Genesee St., Utica.
Curtiss, Benjamin DeForest	983 Park Ave., New York.
Cutler, Hon. James G.	407 East Avenue Bldg., Rochester.
Astenrogan Chapter, D. A. R.	Little Falls.
Bronx Chapter, D. A. R.	102 Hillside Ave., Mount Vernon.
Champlain Chapter, D. A. R.	Port Henry.
Cherry Valley Chapter, D. A. R.	Cherry Valley, Otsego Co.
Elizabeth Annesley Lewis, Chapter D. A. R.	88 Willett St., Jamaica.
Ganowauges Chapter, D. A. R.	Richfield Springs.
Herkimer Gen'l Nicholas Chapter, D. A. R.	Herkimer.
Irondequoit Chapter, D. A. R.	160 Spring St., Rochester.
Keskeskick Chapter, D. A. R.	Manor Hall, Yonkers.
Lowville Chapter, D. A. R.	Lowville.
Minisink Chapter, D. A. R.	Goshen.
Mohawk Valley Chapter, D. A. R.	Ilion.
Oneida Chapter, D. A. R.	291½ Faxon St., Utica.
Oneonta Chapter, D. A. R.	Oneonta.
Owasco Chapter, D. A. R.	Auburn.
Saranac Chapter, D. A. R.	Plattsburg.
Saratoga Chapter, D. A. R.	200 Caroline St., Saratoga Spa.
Saugerties Chapter, D. A. R.	172 Main St., Saugerties.
Seneca Chapter, D. A. R.	Geneva.
Silas Towne Chapter, D. A. R.	Mexico.
Willard Mountain Chapter, D. A. R.	Greenwich.
Col. Marinus Willett Chapter, D. A. R.	Frankfort.
Danforth, Loomis L., M. D.	49 W. 52nd St., New York.
Dann, Raymond G.	125 Main St., East Rochester.
Daughters of the Empire State, Horatio Seymour Chapter	262 Genesee St., Utica.
Davies, William W.	51 Chambers St., New York.
Davis, Miss Alice	112 Nagle Ave., New York.
Davis, Brig.-Gen. William Church U. S. A.	2440 Oregon St., Berkeley, Calif.
Dawson, Edgar	Hunter College, New York.

MEMBERS NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION 447

Decker, Hon. Martin S.	180 Washington Ave., Albany.
De Anglis, Hon. Pascal C. J.	11 Cottage Place, Utica.
De Lamater, Mrs. Radcliff, Hon- orary Regent	Gloversville.
de la Montanye, James	220 Broadway, New York.
de Laporte, Mrs. Theo.	Rhinebeck.
De Lano, Mrs. Clayton H.	Ticonderoga.
Delehanty, John A.	451 State St., Albany.
Demarest, Dr. Samuel A.	Glens Falls.
DeMott, John Jacques	9 Alpine Place, Arlington, N. J.
Denman, Frederick H.	170 Broadway, New York.
Denniston, Rear Admiral Henry Martyn	Dobbs Ferry.
Denslow, Rev. Herbert M., D. D.	2 Chelsea Sq., New York.
Denton, Miss Adelaide L.	4 East Ave., Saratoga Spa.
Denton, Mrs. Elizabeth B.	Hudson Falls.
Derby, Archibald S.	Hudson Falls.
Detroit Public Library	Detroit, Mich.
Dewar, B. W., M. D., F. A. C. S.	Cooperstown.
Dewey, Alvin H.	Box, 185, Rochester.
Dexter, Rev. William Hart, Ph. D.	Tuscarora, Livingston Co.
Diefendorf, Miss Mary Riggs	1342 Union St., Brooklyn.
Diefendorf, Warren T.	164 Montague St., Brooklyn.
Ditmars, Chauncey L. C.	Amityville.
Ditmas, Charles Andrew	60 Amersfort Place, Brooklyn.
Doherty, Henry L.	60 Wall St., New York.
Doig, Mrs. Frank Collins	Lowville, Lewis Co.
Dolan, James C.	Gouverneur.
Don, John	676 N. Broadway, Saratoga.
Dorn, David R.	Cooperstown.
Dorrance, Charles Pierson	35 Nassau St., New York.
Dorrlamm, George	1873 Harmon St., Brooklyn.
Dowling, Hon. Victor J., LL. D.	27 Madison Ave., New York.
Downey, Robert A.	Oswego.
Downing, Augustus S., L. H. D., LL. D.	141 So. Allen St., Albany.
Dows, Henry A.	25 Fort Washington Ave., New York.
Draper, Rev. Gideon Frank, S. T. D.	222B Bluff, Yokohama, Japan.
DuBois, Major Charles A.	3551 Broadway, New York.
Duffey, Edwin	Cortland.
Dunlap, Charles J.	46 Lawton St., New Rochelle.
Dunlop, Beveridge Colin	Spring Valley.
Dunlop, Mrs. Beveridge Colin	Spring Valley.
Dunn, Gano	117 W. 58th St., New York.

- Dunn, Henry E. 346 Broadway, New York.  
 Dunn, Dr. Joseph H. Glens Falls.  
 Dunn, Hon. T. B. 706 East Ave., Rochester.  
 Dunning, William B., D. D. S. 118 E. 80th St., New York.  
 Duryee, Charles C., M. D. 1352 Union St., Schenectady.  
 Dutchess Co. Historical Soc., John  
     C. Sickley, Secy. Poughkeepsie.
- Eager, Miss Margaret MacLaren Old Deerfield, Mass.  
 Earl, Robert Herkimer.  
 Eastman, Henry M. W. Roslyn, Nassau Co.  
 Eaton, James W. Babylon, Suffolk Co.  
 Edsall, Irving S., M. D. Middleville, Herkimer Co.  
 Edson, Walter H. Falconer.  
 Edwards, George W. 50 West 129th St., New York.  
 Ehrhorn, Oscar W. 15 William St., New York.  
 Ellinwood, Mrs. Grace M. Hotel Belleclaire, B'dway & 77th  
     St., New York.
- Ellis, George W. 149 Broadway, New York.  
 Ellis, Willis C. Shortsville.  
 Ellsworth, Rev. Wolcott W. 301 William St., Johnstown.  
 Elting, Philip 106 Maiden Lane, Kingston.  
 Emerick, F. A. Oswego.  
 Emerson, George D. 110 Johnson Park, Buffalo.  
 Empire State Society, S. A. R. 220 Broadway, New York.  
 Empire State Society of Chicago Auditorium Hotel, Chicago, Ill.  
 Englehardt, Francis Ernest,  
     Ph. D. 405 City Hall, Syracuse.  
 Erganian, John K., D. D. S. 175 Fifth Ave., New York.  
 Estee, James A., M. A. Gloversville.  
 Everett, Major James Hervey 105 Maiden Lane, Kingston.
- Fairbank, Alexander W., M. D. Chazy.  
 Fea, John Amsterdam.  
 Fenton, George Broadalbin.  
 Ferris, Mortimer Yale Ticonderoga.  
 Ferris, Mrs. Morris P. 551 Fulton St., Hempstead.  
 Fiero, Hon. James Newton Court of Appeals Hall, Albany.  
 Finegan, Thomas E., LL. D. Dept. of Public Instruction, Har-  
     risburg, Pa.
- Finley, Hon. John H., LL. D. c/o New York Times, New York.  
 Fish, John D. 36 Greenwich St., Hempstead.  
 Flagler, John Haldane 200 Broadway, New York.  
 Fletcher, Walter D. Heuvelton.  
 Flower, The Roswell P. Memorial  
     Library Watertown.  
 Foote, Miss Anna Elizabeth The Franklin, Jamaica.

MEMBERS NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION 449

Footo, George C.	Port Henry.
Foreman, Edward R.	1740 Highland Ave., Rochester.
Fortnightly, The Club	Oswego.
Foster, C. H.	31 Belle Ave., Troy.
Fowler, Everett	Kingston.
Fox, Dixon Ryan, Ph. D.	Columbia University, New York.
Francis, Rev. Lewis, D. D.	Port Henry.
Francis, Lewis W.	2 Rector St., New York.
Fredonia State Normal School	Fredonia.
Fuller, Mrs. Abbie, R. H.	425 Broadway, Saratoga Spa.
Fuller, Miss Clara C.	Ossining School, Ossining.
Furness, Charles V.	Glens Falls.
Gallagher, James	Cleveland.
Gardner, Mrs. Edwin Pound	140 Gibson St., Canandaigua.
Gilbert, Charles N.	668 Hudson Ave., Albany.
Gilbert, Frank B.	Castleton-on-Hudson.
Gilbert, J. J.	Little Falls.
Gilman, Hon. Theodore P., A. M.	306 West 82d St., New York.
Gilpin, C. Monteith, A. B., LL. B.	11 Wall St., New York.
Glens Falls Academy	Glens Falls.
Glens Falls High School	Glens Falls.
Goodrich, Miss Susan	1124 State St., Utica.
Goodyear, Bradley	190 Bryant St., Buffalo.
Goold, William D.	Care of The Goold Co., Albany.
Gordon, Wellington E., Pd. D.	Patchogue.
Goshen Library & Hist. Society	Goshen.
Granger, Miss A. P.	Canandaigua.
Granger, William A., D. D.	137 Glen Ave., Mt. Vernon.
Greene, Nelson	633 West 148 St., New York.
Greenman, Mrs. J. C.	262 Genesee St., Utica.
Greenslet, G. B.	Glens Falls.
Griffith, Elbert W., Ph. D.	Glens Falls.
Hadley, Howard D.	Plattsburgh.
Haff, Delbert James	906 Commerce Bldg., Kansas City, Mo.
Haight, Hon. Albert	307 Electric Bldg., Buffalo.
Haldane, Miss Mary H.	Cold Spring.
Hall, Fred J.	4 Benedict Ave., Tarrytown.
Halliday, Clark W.	North Chatham.
Ham, Charles	280 Sterling St., Brooklyn.
Hand, Hon. Edward J.	455 Guy Park Ave., Amsterdam.
Harbeck, Charles T.	119 Brooklyn Ave., Brooklyn.
Harrington, Hon. Charles M.	Plattsburgh.
Hart, Mrs. H. Gilbert	362 Genesee St., Utica.
Hartley, Robert M.	R. D. No. 3, Amsterdam.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Hasbrouck, Hon. Gilbert D. B.                | 209 Clinton Ave., Kingston.                    |
| Hasbrouck, Mrs. G. D. B.                     | Kingston.                                      |
| Hasbrouck, J. DePuy                          | 238 Fair St., Kingston.                        |
| Haswell, John C.                             | P. O. Box 980, Dayton, Ohio.                   |
| Hatch, Hon. Edward W.                        | 14 Wall St., New York.                         |
| Hausmann, Philip Wm.                         | 39 Central Ave., Albany.                       |
| Hawkins, George K., D. Sc.                   | Plattsburgh.                                   |
| Hayden, Henry W.                             | 68 William St., New York.                      |
| Hayes, Harold A.                             | 452 Woodward Ave., Buffalo.                    |
| Hayner, Mrs. Earl Gardner                    | Stillwater, R. R. No. 1                        |
| Healy, A. Augustus                           | 90 Gold St., New York.                         |
| Heermance, Van Ness                          | 97 Taylor St., Brooklyn.                       |
| Hemstreet, Mrs. Marcus C.                    | 19 Walnut St., Oneonta.                        |
| Hepburn, Mrs. A. Barton                      | 630 Park Ave., New York.                       |
| Herkimer Co. Hist. Society                   | Herkimer.                                      |
| Herrick, Mrs. Frank                          | Rhinebeck.                                     |
| Hewitt, Frederick W.                         | Granville.                                     |
| Higgins, Charles M.                          | 101 9th Ave., Brooklyn.                        |
| Higgins, John D.                             | Oswego.  |
| Higginson, Rear Admiral Francis J., U. S. N. | Kingston.                                      |
| Higinbotham, Miss Louise A.                  | 176 Main St., Oneida.                          |
| Hill, Albert Clerk, Ph. D.                   | 865 Madison Ave., Albany.                      |
| Hill, Edward B.                              | 335 West 84th St., New York.                   |
| Hill, Mrs. Erastus D.                        | 1528 Union St., Schenectady.                   |
| Hill, Hon. Henry Wayland                     | 471 Linwood Ave., Buffalo.                     |
| Hogue, Arthur S.                             | Plattsburgh.                                   |
| Holcomb, Mrs. Catherine C.                   | 68 South Allen St., Albany.                    |
| Holden, C. E.                                | Whitehall.                                     |
| Holmes, William H. A.                        | 9 Greystone Terrace, Yonkers.                  |
| Holsapple, Frank B.                          | 601 Warren St., Hudson                         |
| Hoopes, Maurice                              | Glens Falls.                                   |
| Horn, Miss Helen E.                          | St. Johnsville.                                |
| Horner, Harlan Hoyt                          | 872 Lancaster St., Albany.                     |
| Horton, Dr. Claude A.                        | 39 Maple St., Glens Falls.                     |
| Horton, Dr. Ernest T.                        | Whitehall.                                     |
| Horton, Mrs. John Miller                     | 477 Delaware Ave., Buffalo.                    |
| Hotchkiss, Thomas W.                         | 2411 Grand Ave., University Heights, New York. |
| Hough, Azel C.                               | Janesville, Wis.                               |
| Howard, Hon. Harry A.                        | Glens Falls.                                   |
| Howland, Miss Emily                          | Sherwood.                                      |
| Howland, Horace F.                           | 48 Liberty Ave., New Rochelle.                 |
| Hudson High School Library                   | Hudson.  |
| Hunt, William J., M. D.                      | Glens Falls.                                   |
| Huntington Historical Society                | Huntington, L. I.                              |

MEMBERS NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION 451

Hurd, Arthur W., M. D.	228 Summer St., Buffalo.
Hutchens, William C.	Johnstown.
Hyland, John	Penn Yan.
Ingalls, George A.	Hudson Falls.
Ingraham, Charles A., M. D.	Cambridge.
Irish, Edward F.	216 Glen St., Glens Falls.
Jackson, George R.	Manchester, N. H., R. F. D. 2 Box 7.
Jackson, Miss Georgina T.	155 Broad St., Catskill.
Jeffers, Willard G.	North Rose, Wayne Co.
Jeffery, Hon. David E.	Lockport.
Jervis Library	Rome.
Jewett, Hon. Edgar B.	27 Chandler St., Buffalo.
Johnston, Allen W.	500 State St., Schenectady.
Johnson, G. L.	Palisade Ave., Englewood, N. J.
Johnson, Mrs. G. L.	Palisade Ave., Englewood, N. J.
Johnstown Historical Society	Johnstown.
Jones, S. H.	2 Rector St., New York.
Judson, William Pierson	Broadalbin, Fulton Co.
Judson, Mrs. William Pierson.	Broadalbin, Fulton Co.
Keating, Daniel	Oneida.
Kellogg, Rev. Charles D., D. D.	Hudson Falls.
Kellogg, Hon. J. Augustus	Glens Falls.
Kemnitz, Leland Stanford	743 Garland Ave., Detroit, Mich.
Kendall, Messmore	Dobbs Ferry.
Kennedy, Hugh	Erie Co. Bank Bldg., Buffalo.
Kennedy, John	Batavia.
Kernan, Mrs. Francis K.	324 Genesee St., Utica.
Kernan, Hon. John D.	Alder Creek.
Kilroe, Edwin Patrick, Ph. D.	458 Manhattan Ave., New York.
King, Charles F.	Glens Falls.
King, Fred De Lancey	Lawrence, Nassau Co.
King Manor Assn.	Jamaica, L. I.
Kings Co. Historical Society, Inc.	60 Amersfort Pl., Brooklyn.
Kingsford, Thomas P.	Oswego.
Kline, William J.	Amsterdam.
Knapp, Hon. Charles L.	Lowville, Lewis Co.
Knapp, Hon. Clyde W.	Lyons.
Knapp, Charles M., Ph. D.	1737 Sedgwick Ave., New York.
Kneeland, Miss Frances	Skaneateles.
Kneil, Thomas R., A. M.	Saratoga Spa.
Knox, James E.	601 So. William St., Johnstown.
Kretzmann, Rev. Karl	585 E. 178th St., New York.
Lamb, Mrs. George E.	308 Pearl St., Burlington, Vt.
La Motte, Miss Ellen N.	Stone Ridge, Ulster Co.



Lange, Gustave, Jr.	257 Broadway, New York.
Lapham, Byron	Glens Falls.
Larrowe, Mrs. Katherine Morgan	Cohocton, Steuben Co.
Le Fevre, Hon. Frank J.	New Paltz.
Leggett, George H.	Glens Falls.
Lenz, George, M. D.	68 Bleeker St., Gloversville.
Leonard, Edgar Cotrell	Albany.
Leonard, Gardner Cotrell	Albany.
Lester, Arthur H.	Warsaw.
Lewis, Leon Ray	Hudson Falls.
Lewis, Theodore G.	605 Richmond Ave., Buffalo.
Lincoln, Hon. Charles Z.	56 Sherman Ave., Glenn Ridge, N. J.
Lincoln, Rev. Julius, A. M.	116 Chandler St., Jamestown.
Little, Russell A.	Glens Falls.
Locke, F. T.	Ticonderoga.
Lockwood, Mrs. Mary S.	Columbia, Washington, D. C.
Loftis, Mrs. James J.	The Olbiston, Utica.
Low, Will H., N. A.	Lawrence Park, Bronxville.
Luckhurst, Mrs. Charlotte T.	154 Western Ave., Albany.
Ludlow, Henry S.	Saratoga Spa.
Luithlen, William	23 Jay St., Albany.
McAneny, Hon. George	6 East 70th St., New York.
McCabe, John J.	Glens Falls.
McDonald, William A.	Gloversville.
Mac Farland, Stewart	Glens Falls.
McKenzie, Rev. Charles, D. D.	35 So. Market St., Johnstown.
McLean, Mrs. A. A.	3 Rutherford Place, New York.
McMasters, Clarence B.	720 Gotham St., Watertown.
McNutt, Mrs. Evelyn	Markeen Hotel, Buffalo.
McNutt, Randolph	45 Swan St., Buffalo.
Mace, Prof. William H.	127 College Place, Syracuse.
Maher, John L.	1217 Kemble St., Utica.
Malcolm, James	43 Ten Eyck Ave., Albany.
Malmar, Ernest E.	632 Flatbush Ave., Brooklyn.
Manhattan College	3280 Broadway, New York.
Manion, Mrs. John	5 Cottage Place, Utica.
Manning, William H.	Saratoga Spa.
Markham, William Guy	Avon, Livingston Co.
Marsh, Homer P., M. D.	305 W. 136th St., New York.
Marshall, Charles A.	Saratoga Spa.
Marshall, Mrs. J. P.	305 W. 87th St., New York.
Martlaer's Rock Assn.	Garrison-on-Hudson.
Mason, A. Eugene	Glens Falls.
Maurice, Benjamin	Mamaroneck.
Mead, Leroy R.	Ticonderoga.

Menges, Fred	472 Broadway, Saratoga Springs.
Menges, Mrs. Frederick	136 Circular St., Saratoga Spa.
Merrell, A. J.	Geneva.
Merriman, James D.	2 Rector St., New York.
Merritt, Edward L.	328 W. 57th St., New York.
Meritt, Ernest L., M. A.	62 Washington St., Gloversville.
Messer, L. Franklin	201 Linwood Ave., Buffalo.
Metcalf, Mrs. F. M.	14 The Olbiston, Utica.
Michael, Edward	241 Delaware Ave., Buffalo.
Michigan State Library	Lansing, Mich.
Milholland, Hon. John E.	926 Columbia Ave., Phila., Pa.
Miller, Miss Helen L.	18 Oxford Road, New Hartford.
Miller, John P.	95 W. 3rd St., Oswego.
Miller, Alfred J.	Ramapo.
Milton, J. E.	Brewerton.
Minnick, Mrs. Rose	1 Davis St., Glens Falls.
Minisink Valley Historical So- ciety	Port Jervis.
Molyneux, Mrs. Robert A.	1622 So. Salina St., Syracuse.
Monroe, Paul, Ph. D., LL. D.	44 Prospect Drive, Yonkers.
Montgomery Co. Historical So- ciety	Amsterdam.
Montgomery, William Robert	676 Esplanade Ave., Pelham Manor.
Montgomery, Lyman E.	216 Union St., Schenectady.
Moore, Edwin G.	Plattsburg.
Moore, William A., A. M.	54 Laurel Place, New Rochelle.
Moot, Hon. Adelbert	Erie Co. Savings Bank Bldg., Buffalo.
Morehouse, Frank D.	Glens Falls.
Mosher, Charles L.	163 Circular St., Saratoga Spa.
Mott, Hon. Luther W.	Oswego.
Mott, Hon. John T.	Oswego.
Moulton, Mrs. Roy K.	875 W. 181st St., New York.
Moyer, Fayette E.	Johnstown.
Mulford, Rev. Henry D'B., D. D.	Claverack, Columbia Co.
Munger, H. G.	Herkimer.
Munson, Samuel L.	Albany.
Nassau Co. Hist. & Genealogical Soc.	Rockville Center.
Nelson, Mrs. E. J.	410 Genesee St., Utica.
Nelson, Ven. Dr. Geo. F.	416 LaFayette St., New York.
Newark High School	Newark.
Newburgh Bay and the High- lands. Historical Society of	Newburgh.

New Century Club, Gov't and History Dept.	253 Genesee St., Utica.
New Paltz State Normal School	New Paltz.
New York Public Library	456 5th Ave., New York.
Nichols, Edgar B.	76 Mohawk St., Cohoes.
Nichols, Rev. Robert Hastings	10 Nelson St., Auburn.
Ph. D.	
Noble, Henry Harmon	Essex.
Noeth, George E.	28 Main St. East, Rochester.
North Tonawanda High School	No. Tonawanda.
Northwestern University Library	Evanston, Ill.
Nottingham, William	604 University Ave., Syracuse
Olmsted, Rt. Rev. Chas. Tyler	1101 Park Ave., Utica.
Oneida Historical Society	Utica.
O'Neill, Louis F.	467 Broadway, Albany.
Oneonta Normal School	Oneonta.
Ontario Co. Hist. Society	Canandaigua.
Oppenheim, Samuel	811 Dawson St., Bronx, New York.
Osborne, Thomas Mott, L. H. D.	Auburn.
Paine, Silas H.	Silver Bay.
Palmyra Historical Society	Palmyra.
Paltsits, Hon. Victor H.	48 Whitson St., Forest Hills Gardens, L. I.
Paradis, Adrian	Rockaway Park, L. I.
Parker, Mrs. Edwina A.	1004 Park Ave., Utica.
Parry, Mrs. John E.	Glens Falls.
Parsons, John S.	Oswego.
Patchogue Library	Patchogue.
Patterson, Mortimer Bliss	Nyack.
Pell, Hon. Howland	31 Nassau St., New York.
Pell, Stephen H. P.	527 Fifth Ave., New York.
Pennsylvania, Historical Society of	1300 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pa.
Peterson, Arthur Everett	Evander Childs High School, New York.
Pettit, Miss Catherine Mary	Fort Miller.
Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution	44 Tweddle Bldg., Albany.
Pierce, Miss Grace M.	The Columbia, 14th & Girard Sta., Washington, D. C.
Pierson, Adrian A.	Cooperstown.
Pierson, Miss Mae A., Secy the Town of Arcadia Historical Society	24 W. Miller St., Newark.

Pitcher, Dwight Copley	15 Faxon St., Utica.
Plattsburg Normal School	Plattsburg.
Plattsburg Public Library	Plattsburg.
Plimpton, George A., LL. D.	70 Fifth Ave., New York.
Potter, George C.	Johnstown.
Poucher, J. Wilson, M. D.	339 Mill St., Poughkeepsie.
Powelson, Miss Louise	232 E. Main St., Middletown.
Powers, C. F.	East Angus, P. Q., Canada.
Pratt Institute Free Library	Ryerson St., Brooklyn.
Prescott, Miss Clara A.	14 E. Miller St., Newark.
Preston, Miss Helen G., Ph. D.	8 Ithaca St., Elmhurst, L. I.
Proctor, Mrs. Thomas Redfield	312 Genesee St., Utica.
Pugh, Mrs. Ezra R.	279 South St., Utica.
Putnam Co. Historical Society	Cold Spring.
Pyrke, Hon. Berne A.	Port Henry.
Queen of the Rosary Academy	
Library	Amityville, L. I.
Rawdon, Miss Clara Louise Hale	71 Prospect St., Little Falls.
Ray, Hon. George W., LL. D.	Norwich, Chenango Co.
Redfield, Nelson M.	925 Fidelity Bldg., Buffalo.
Reeder, Mrs. Charles J.	410 State St., Carthage.
Reeves, George W.	Court House, Watertown.
Reist, Henry G.	110 Avon Road, Schenectady.
Remington, Harvey F.	911 Wilder Bldg., Rochester.
Reynolds, Cuyler	197 Western Ave., Albany.
Reynolds, V. Rev. Fidelis	St. Bonaventure.
Richards, Frederick B.	Glens Falls.
Richfield Springs Public Library	Richfield Springs.
LL. D.	
Richmond, Charles Alexander	Union College, Schenectady.
Rifenburgh, George L.	51 Chestnut St., Albany.
Riggs, James G., Pd. D.	Oswego.
Risley, A. W.	455 State St., Albany.
Robbins, Charles E.	26 Madison Ave., Saratoga Spa.
Robbins, Mrs. Kittie C. R.	176 Main St., Oneida.
Roberts, Mrs. Frances W.	14 Clinton Place, Utica.
Roberts, George McKenzie	Int. Gen. Elec. Co., 120 Broadway.
	New York.
Robinson, Theodore Douglas	Mohawk.
Robinson, Mrs. Theodore Douglas	Mohawk.
Robinson, Mrs. Douglas	Mohawk.
Robison, Hanford	322 State St., Schenectady.
Robison, Wrs. William	60 Broadway, New York.
Roche, Mrs. Spencer Summerfield	840 No. Broadway, Saratoga Spa.
Rochester Historical Society	Exposition Park, Rochester.
Rockwood, Hon. Nash	Saratoga.
Roosa, De Witt	212 Fair St., Kingston.

- Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore "Council Rock," Oyster Bay, L. I.  
 Roosevelt, Hon. Franklin D. Hyde Park, Dutchess Co.  
 Root, Edward W. 1302 18th St., N. W., Washington,  
 D. C.
- Rosch, Hon. Joseph Liberty.  
 Ross, Rev. William Neely, A. M. 214 W. 23rd St., New York.  
 Rossetter, Asher Bellrose, Queens P. O., N. Y.  
 Rowe, Louis Cass 40 E. Utica St., Oswego.  
 Rowe, Franklin A. Glens Falls.  
 Royce, Mrs. Caroline H. c/o Vermont Hist. Soc., Mont-  
 pelier, Vt.
- St. Clare, Rev. C. C. Port Henry.  
 Saratoga, Historical Society of Saratoga Spa.  
 Sarre, Mrs. Olive Brown Napanoch.  
 Sawyer, Rev. Everett R., D. D. Hudson Falls.  
 Sawyer, John E. Hudson Falls.  
 Sawyer, Hon. Samuel Nelson Palmyra.  
 Sawyer, Willoughby L. Hudson Falls.  
 Saxton, Andrew B. Oneonta.
- Schermerhorn, Mrs. Lizzie Bradt 27 Brandywine Ave., Schenectady.  
 Schenectady Co. Hist. Society Schenectady.  
 Schermerhorn, William G. The Citizens Trust Co., Schenec-  
 tady.
- Schenck, Miss Alice A. 303 North St., Fulton.  
 Schmid, Dr. H. Ernest White Plains.  
 Schmidt, Mrs. W. A. 21 Bellevue Ave., Ilion.  
 Schoonmaker, Mrs. John D. 124 W. Chestnut St., Kingston.  
 Schuyler, Ackley C. 333 West 36th St., New York.  
 Schuyler, Robert Livingston, Ph. D. Columbia University, New York.
- Scollard, Clinton, L. H. D. Century Club, New York.  
 Scott, Charles A. 75 Main St., Cooperstown.  
 Scully, Mrs. William T. Schuylerville.
- Seabury, John Alden 124 Pulaski St., Brooklyn.  
 Seaman, James H. 308 Glen St., Glens Falls.  
 Seay, James Miller 22 Academy St., Amsterdam.  
 Selth, Walter R. 106 Eleventh Ave., Mt. Vernon.
- Seneca Falls Historical Society Seneca Falls.  
 Severance, Frank H., L. H. D. Buffalo.  
 Sexton, Hon. Pliny T., LL. D. Palmyra.  
 Sexton, Mrs. Pliny T. Palmyra.  
 Seybolt, Robert Francis, Ph.D. University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.  
 Shanklin, Mrs. Gertrude Avery Wyoming.  
 Shaw, Mrs. Elton A. 33 Third St., Schenectady.

Shearer, Augustus H., Ph. D.  
 Sheldon, Mark L.  
 Shepherd, F. B.  
 Sherwood, Mrs. Jeannette B.  
 Sidway, Frank St. John  
 Sidway, Mrs. Frank St. John  
 Sim, John R.  
 Sims, Clifford S.  
 Singleton, J. Edward  
 Sister M. Marcella  
 Sister M. Margaret

Skinner, Avery W.  
 Slade, John A.  
 Slade, Mrs. William Gerry  
 Smith, A. T.  
 Smith, Abram D.  
 Smith, Mrs. Abram D.  
 Smith, Hon. Clarence C.  
 Smith, Mrs. Claude A.  
 Smith, George N.  
 Smith, James F.  
 Smith, Lee H., M. D.  
 Smith, Miss M. R.  
 Snyder, Mrs. Minnie F.  
 Spalding, Chas. A.

Spencer, Charles Worthen,  
 Ph. D.  
 Spraker, Mrs. B. F.  
 Squire, Watson C., LL.D.  
 Squires, Eben H. P.  
 Starbuck, Miss Kathryn H.  
 Start, Mrs. W. H.  
 Stedman, George W.  
 Steele, Memorial Library  
 Steers, Mrs. Katherine V.  
 Stevens, Miss Harriet E.  
 Stevens, Arthur F.  
 Stover, Dr. Charles  
 Stuart, Mrs. Julia O., Regent  
 Stuart, Henry Clarence  
 Stump, Mrs. Herman  
 Sturges, James V.  
 Stupplebeen, Charles A.

Grosvenor Library, Buffalo.  
 Salem.  
 98 W. 5th St., Oswego.  
 79 Railroad St., Cortland.  
 37 Oakland Place, Buffalo.  
 37 Oakland Place, Buffalo.  
 536 W. 156th St., New York.  
 286 St. James St., Montreal, P. Q.  
 Glens Falls.  
 Nazareth Academy, Rochester.  
 Ladycliff Academy, Highland  
 Falls.  
 Education Bulding, Albany.  
 10 Citizens Bk. Bldg. Saratoga Spa  
 care Waldorf Astoria, New York.  
 Herkimer.  
 Newark, Wayne Co.  
 Newark, Wayne Co.  
 Saratoga Spa.  
 R. F. D. No. 5, Fort Plain.  
 Cooperstown.  
 S. Hartford.  
 663 Main St., Buffalo.  
 50 Du Bois St., Newburgh.  
 52 Prospect St., Newark.  
 Care University of Nevada, Reno,  
 Nev.

Saugerties.  
 Palatine Bridge.  
 Ilion.  
 33 Barker Ave. White Plains.  
 527 Fifth Ave., New York.  
 9 Clinton Place, Utica.  
 51 State St., Albany.  
 Elmira.  
 606 Liberty St., Schenectady.  
 30 Sheldon Ave., Oswego.  
 Ladentown, Suffern, R. F. D. 44A.  
 Amsterdam.  
 Norwich.  
 450 Riverside Drive, New York.  
 Bel-Air, Harford Co., Md.  
 Geneseo.  
 Glens Falls.

- Sullivan, James, Ph.D.  
 Sutro, Theodore  
 Swartwout, F. Robert  
 Sweet, Dr. Halbert D.  
 Syracuse Public Library  
 Syracuse University Library
- Tait, George  
 Tallmadge, Henry Overing  
 Tanner, Edwin P., Ph.D.  
 Tate, Lewis A.  
 Tefft, Miss Frances A.  
 Tennant, Horace G.  
 Thayer, Miss Estella  
 Thayer, Stephen H.  
 Thompson, Alfred C.  
 Thompson, Hobart W.  
 Thomas, William S., M. D.  
 Throop, Charles M.  
 Tinning, Mrs. Cornelia Stevens  
 Todd, Hiram C.  
 Tompkins, Hon. Arthur S.  
 Toronto Legislative Library  
 Troy Public Library  
 Trumbull, Sidney E.  
 Trumbull, Mrs. Sidney E.  
 Turner, Mrs. W. H.
- Underwood, Henry C.  
 University of Michigan, General  
 Library  
 Utica Public Library
- Vail, R. W. G., Librarian.  
 Vallonia Historical Society  
 Van Alstine, Sanford D.  
 Van Buren, Miss Catherine G.  
 Van Camp, Frederick W.  
 Van Campen, C. H.
- VanderVeer, A., M. D.  
 Van Dewater, Arthur  
 Van Doren, Carl, Ph.D.  
 Van Duzer, Mrs. George M.  
 Van Dyke, Mrs. Orson  
 Van Gaasbeek, Louis Wheat
- Education Building, Albany.  
 320 W. 102nd St., New York.  
 17 Myrtle St., White Plains.  
 267 Glen St., Glens Falls.  
 Syracuse.  
 Syracuse.
- 336 Glen St., Glens Falls.  
 52 Broadway, New York.  
 524 Ostrom Ave., Syracuse.  
 Gloversville.  
 Hudson Falls.  
 Schoharie.  
 Burnside.  
 12 Windsor Terrace, Yonkers.  
 Brockport.  
 149 Second St., Troy.  
 240 W. 71st St., New York.  
 Schoharie.  
 18 Glenwood Blvd., Schenectady.  
 Saratoga Spa.  
 Nyack.  
 Toronto, Ont.  
 Troy.  
 5 South William St., Johnstown.  
 5 South William St., Johnstown.  
 65 St. James St., Kingston.
- Penn Yan.  
 Ann Arbor, Mich.  
 Utica.
- Minn. Hist. Soc., St. Paul, Minn.  
 Barneveld.  
 148 Main St., Palmyra.  
 Spring Lake, N. J.  
 Southern Pines, No. C.  
 328 Security Bank Bldg., Minne-  
 apolis, Minn.  
 28 Eagle St., Albany.  
 184 Madison Ave., Flushing.  
 351 W. 114th St., New York.  
 Warwick.  
 1412 Oneida St., Utica.  
 c/o Metropolitan Trust Co., 60  
 Wall St., New York.

Van Hoevenberg, Miss Alma Rogers	79 West 102d St., New York.
Van Horne, C. F.	Glen, Montgomery Co.
Van Kirk, Hon. C. C.	Greenwich.
Van Laer, Arnold J. F.	433 Western Ave., Albany.
Vann, Hon. Irving G.	454 James St., Syracuse.
Van Santvoord, Seymour	Troy.
Van Vliet, George Stockwell	Staatsburgh.
Van Voast, Horace S.	511 State St., Schenectady.
Vrooman, Col. John W., LL. D.	Herkimer.
Vrooman, Mrs. John W.	Herkimer.
Waddell, Miss Helen	Hoosick Falls.
Wadsworth, Mrs. David	186 Genesee St., Auburn.
Wait, Mrs. J. W.	Hudson Falls.
Wait, William	237 Smith St., Peekskill.
Wakeman, Abram	96 Water St., New York.
Waldron, Charles N.	Union College, Schenectady.
Waldron, Mrs. Wm. Gunsaul	151 Guy Park Ave., Amsterdam.
Waldron, Willam G.	Amsterdam.
Walker, Mrs. Ada C.	423 State St., Albany.
Wallin, Wm. J.	16 Livingston Ave., Yonkers.
Walters, Mrs. Katherine P.	68 Warren St., Glens Falls.
Walton, Alonzo Paige	26 Front St., Schenectady.
Walton, Charles W.	Kingston.
Ward, A. W.	8 Covell Ave., Saratoga Spa.
Ward, Louis B.	618 Clinton Ave., Albany.
Warner, Clarence Macdonald	19 Congress St., Boston, Mass.
Warner, George Coffing	42 Broadway, New York.
Warren, Edward S.	20 Lincoln Parkway, Buffalo.
Warren, Mrs. Edward Stevens	20 Lincoln Parkway, Buffalo.
Warren, Oscar Leroy	80 Waller Ave., White Plains.
Warren, Wm. Y.	271 Porter Ave., Buffalo.
Warwick Historical Society	Warwick.
Waterbury, W. H.	159 Phila. St., Saratoga Springs.
Watkins, DeLancey W.	23 Washington Ave., Schenectady.
Watrous, Harry W.	145 W. 58th St., New York.
Watrous, Mrs. Harry W.	Hague-on-Lake George.
Watson, Miss Lucy Carlile	270 Genesee St., Utica.
Webber, Richard	30 Hamilton Ave., New Rochelle.
Webster, Miss Florence M.	12 Maple St., Auburn.
Webster, W. B., M. D.	Schuylerville.
Welch, Miss Jane Mead	76 Johnson Park, Buffalo.
Welch, Major William Addams	44 First St., Haverstraw.
Wells, Frederick H.	41 DeKalb Ave., White Plains.
West, Arthur F.	2348 16th St., Troy.
West, Charles F.	300 Glen St., Glens Falls.
West, Elmer J.	Glens Falls.
West, Col. Frank, U. S. A.	Mohawk.



- Weston, Albert T., M. D.  
 Westover, Myron F.  
 Wheeler, Hon. Charles B., LL. D.  
 Wheelock, Charles F., LL. D.  
 Wheelock, Edward, M. D.  
 White, George Broughton  
  
 White, Wm. Pierrepont  
 Whitfield, Erle W.  
 Wickes, Charles E.  
 Wickes, Frank B.  
 Wight, Percy L.  
 Wightman, Orrin Sage, M. D.  
 Wilder, Frank J.  
  
 Wiley, George M.  
 Willey, Rev. John H., Ph.D.  
     S. T. D.  
 Williams, Charles Spencer  
 Williams College  
 Williams, Chauncey P.  
 Williams, Hon. Clark  
 Williams, Mrs. F. M., Regent  
 Williams, David  
 Willis, Clarence  
 Wilmarth, Mrs. C. M.  
 Wilson, Miss Antoinette  
 Wilson, Mrs. Charles H.  
 Wilson, Mrs. J. S.  
 Wilson, Thomas T.  
 Wiltsie, Charles Hastings  
 Wing, Asahel R.  
 Winn, Mrs. Frank  
 Winston, James O.  
 Witherill, O. B.  
 Wolcott, Miss Mary Hubbard  
 Wood, Frank H.  
 Wood, Mrs. Joseph S.  
 Worden, Edwin J.  
 Wright, Miss Abbie A.  
 Wright, Mrs. Jennie Esmond  
 Wyer, Mrs. Frederick  
 Wyer, James I., Jr.  
 Yeisley, Rev. George Conrad,  
     D. D.  
 Yost, Mrs. N. D.  
 Youker, Miss Mary L.
- 225 West 71st St., New York.  
 Schenectady.  
 Supreme Court Chambers, Buffalo  
 Education Dept., Albany.  
 26 Gibbs St., Rochester.  
 109 Washington Ave., Clifton,  
     N. J.  
 2800 Whitesboro St., Utica.  
 220 Broadway, New York.  
 New Hamburg.  
 Ticonderoga.  
 Clinton.  
 113 W. 78th St., New York.  
 28 Warren Ave., Somerville, Bos-  
     ton 42, Mass.  
 Education Dept., Albany.  
 16 Upper Mountain Ave., Mont-  
     clair, N. J.  
 Hudson.  
 Williamstown, Mass.  
 284 State St., Albany.  
 293 Madison Ave., New York.  
 171 Mullin St., Watertown.  
 437 11th Ave., New York.  
 2 West Steuben St., Bath.  
 299 Glen St., Glens Falls.  
 Spring Valley.  
 52 Warren St., Glens Falls.  
 12 E. 58th St., New York.  
 551 W. 160th St., New York.  
 123 Plymouth Ave., Rochester.  
 Fort Edward.  
 Merrimac, Mass.  
 Kingston.  
 12 Elm St., Glens Falls.  
 512 Plant St., Utica.  
 Education Dept., Albany.  
 135 Second Ave., Mt. Vernon.  
 Lake George.  
 Hudson Falls.  
 Saratoga Spa, R. F. D. No. 1.  
 42 Franklin St., Auburn.  
 399 Western Ave., Albany.  
  
 Hudson.  
 522 Washington St., Watertown.  
 St. Johnsville.

## GEORGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

### Albany.

Abrams, Alfred W.	Luckhurst, Mrs. Charlotte T.
Ainsworth, Hon. Danforth E.	Luithlen, William
Barcus, James Q.	Malcomb, James
Blackburn, John T. D.	Munson, Samuel L.
Cameron, Edward M.	O'Neil, Louis F.
Canady, Walter	Philip Livingston Chapter, S. of R.
Cardoze, Frederic T.	Reynolds, Cuyler
Chester, Hon. Alden	Rifenburgh, George L.
Clark, John W., Jr.	Risley, A. W.
Clarke, John M., LL. D., Ph. D.	Skinner, Avery W.
Corwith, Frederick E.	Stedman, George W.
Decker, Hon. Martin S.	Stillman, William Olin, M. D.
Delehanty, John A.	Sullivan, James, Ph. D.
Downing, Augustus S.	Vander Veer, A., M. D.
Fiero, Hon. James Newton	Van Laer, Arnold J. F.
Gilbert, Charles N.	Walker, Mrs. Ada C.
Goold, William D.	Ward, Louis B.
Hausmann, Philip Wm.	Wheeler, Edward J., Ph. D.
Hill, Albert Clark, Ph. D.	Wheelock, Charles F., LL. D.
Horner, Harlan Hoyt	Wiley, George M.
Holcomb, Mrs. Catherine C.	Williams, Chauncey P.
Leonard, Edgar Cotrell	Wood, Frank H.
Leonard, Gardner Cotrell	Wyer, James I., Jr.

### Alder Creek

Kernan, Hon. John D.

### Amityville.

Queen of the Rosary Academy     Ditmars, Chauncey L. C.  
Library

### Amsterdam.

Bartlett, Edward O.	McClumpha, Charles F.
Chalmers, Arthur A.	Morris, Miss Elma Strong
Chalmers, Mrs. Arthur A.	Mont. Co. Hist. Society
Fea, John	Seay, James Miller
French, Charles Edward	Stover, Dr. Charles
Hand, Hon. Edward J.	Waldron, Mrs. Wm. Gunsaul
Hartley, Robert M.	Waldron, William G.
Kline, Wm. J.	

**Auburn.**

Adams, Rev. John Quincy	Owosco Chapter, D. A. R.
Cayuga Co. Hist. Society	Wadsworth, Mrs. David
Nichols, Rev. Robert Hastings	Webster, Miss Florence M.
Ph. D.	Wyer, Mrs. Frederick
Osborne, Thomas Mott, A. B.	

**Avon.**

Markham, William Guy

**Babylon.**

Bross, Mrs. Wm. R., Sr.	Eaton, James W.
-------------------------	-----------------

**Barneveld.**

Austin, Franklin D.	Vallonia Historical Society
---------------------	-----------------------------

**Batavia.**

Kennedy, John

**Bath.**

Willis, Clarence

**Belmont.**

Brown, Hon. Charles H.

**Bellerose Queens, P. Q.**

Rossetter, Asher

**Bolton Landing.**

Bixby, W. K.

**Brewerton.**

Milton, J. E.

**Broadalbin.**

Fenton, George	Judson, Mrs. William Pierson
Judson, William Pierson	

**Brockport.**

State Normal School.	Thompson, Alfred C.
----------------------	---------------------

**Brooklyn.**

Abercrombie, David T.	Ham, Charles
Adams, Henry Sherman	Harbeck, Charles T.
Adee, Dr. Daniel D.	Heermance, Van Ness
Baldwin, Stephen C.	Higgins, Charles M.
Brooklyn Public Library	Kings Co. Hist. Society, Inc.
Close, Stuart, M. D.	Malmar, Ernest E.
Colvin, Andrew	Merritt, Edward L.
Diefendorf, Miss Mary Riggs	Potts, Charles Edwin
Diefendorf, Warren T.	Pratt Institute Free Library.
Ditmas, Charles Andrew	Putnam, Hon. Harrington, LL. D.
Dudley, Miss Marguerite A.	Seabury, John Alden
Dorlamm, George	Tracy, Ira Otis, M. D.

**Bronxville.**

Low, Will H., N. A.

**Burnside.**

Thayer, Miss Estella

**Buffalo.**

Alexander, Hon. D. S., LL. D.	Messer, L. Franklin
Boxall, George H.	Michael, Edward
Cornell, Douglas	Moot, Hon. Adelbert
Emerson, George D.	Redfield, Nelson M.
Goodyear, Bradley	Severence, Hon. Frank H.
Haight, Hon. Albert	Sidway, Frank St. John
Hayes, Harold A.	Sidway, Mrs. Frank St. John
Hill, Hon. Henry Wayland	Smith, Lee H., M. D.
Horton, Mrs. John Miller	Ward, Hamilton
Hurd, Arhtur W., M. D.	Warren, Mrs. Edward S.
Jewett, Hon. Edgar B.	Warren, Edward Stevens
Kennedy, Hugh	Warren, William Y.
Lewis, Theodore G.	Wheeler, Hon. Charles B.
McNutt, Mrs. Evelyn	Welch, Miss Jane Mead
McNutt, Randolph	

**Cambridge.**

Ingraham, Charles A., M. D.

**Canandaigua.**

Gardner, Mrs. Edwin Pound	Ontario Co. Hist. Society
Granger, Miss A. P.	

**Canton.**

Cleaveland, Frank N.	Cleveland, Miss Dorothy R.
----------------------	----------------------------

**Catskill.**

Bloodgood, Clarence E.	Jackson, Miss Georgina A.
Chase, Hon. Emory A.	

**Chappaqua.**

Bristol, John I. D.

**Chazy.**

Fairbank, Alexander W., M. D.

**Cherry Valley.**

Cherry Valley Chapter, D. A. R.

**Cleveland.**

Gallagher, James

**Clinton**

Wight, Percy L.	Bruce, Robert
Hull, Philip M.	Bonham, Millege L., Jr.

**Carthage.**

Reeder, Mrs. Charles J.

**Castleton-on-Hudson.**

Gilbert, Frank B.

**Claverack**

Mulford, Henry D'B., D. D.

**Champlain.**

McLellan, Hugh

**Cohoes.**

Nichols, Edgar B.

**Cohocton.**

Larowe, Mrs. Kathrine Morgan

**Cold Spring.**

Haldane, Miss Mary H.

Putnam Co. Hist. Society

Kemble, Gouverneur

**Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island.**

Jones, Mrs. Oliver Livingston

**Cooperstown.**

Angur, Monroe F.

Lippitt, Moses E.

Byard, James J., Jr.

Pierson, Adrian A.

Cooke, Harris L.

Scott, Charles A.

Crist, Arthur H.

Smith, George N.

Dewar, B. W., M. D., F. A. C. S. Village Club and Library

Dorn, David R.

White, George H.

**Corinth.**

Dayton, Mrs. J. J.

**Cortland.**

Collins, Halsey M.

State Normal and Training School

Duffey, Edwin

Sherwood, Mrs. Jeannette B.

**Dobbs Ferry.**

Denniston, Rear Admiral Henry M. Kendall, Messmore

**East Creek.**

Beardslee, Roosevelt

Beardslee, Mrs. Roosevelt

**East Greenbush.**

Bates, Edward W.

**Elmira.**

Collin, Hon. Frederick

Steele Memorial Library

Satterlee, Esther E.

**Elmhurst, L. I.**

Preston, Miss Helen G.

**Essex.**

Noble, Henry Harmon

**Falconer.**

Edson, Walter H.

**Flushing.**

Van Dewater, Arthur

**Forest Hills Gardens, L. I.**

Paltsits, Hon. Victor H.

**Fort Edward.**

Bunnell, A. H.

Wing, Asahel R.

**Fort Miller.**

Pettit, Miss Catherine Mary

**Fort Plain.**

Smith, Mrs. Claude A.

**Frankfort.**

Col. Marinus Willett, Chapter D. A. R.

**Fredonia.**

Darwin R. Baker Library Assn. State Normal School

**Fulton.**

Schenck, Miss Alice A.

**Garrison-on-Hudson.**

Chorley, Rev. E. Clowes

Martler's Roak Assn.

**Geneseo.**

Sturges, James V.

**Geneva.**

Bean, Charles D., LL. D.

Seneca Chapter, D. A. R.

Merrell, A. J.

**Glen, Montgomery Co.**

Van Horne, C. F.

**Glens Falls.**

Adamson, W. H.

Carson, Charles H.

Auringer, Rev. O. C.

Carter, Robert C.

Barber, Junius E.

Chitty, Miss Marion A.

Blittersdorf, O. V.

Colvin, Hon. Addison B.

Bullard, Charles E.

Coolidge, Thomas S.

Bullard, Frederick H.

Crandall Library

Cummings, Dr. W. A. E.  
 Cunningham, Col. J. L.  
 Demarest, Dr. S. A.  
 Dunn, Joseph H., D. D. S.  
 Foulds, Dr. Thos. H.  
 Furness, Charles V.  
 Glens Falls Academy  
 Glens Falls High School  
 Greenslet, G. B.  
 Griffith, Elbert W., Ph. D.  
 Hoopes, Maurice  
 Horton, Dr. Claude A.  
 Howard, Hon. Harry A.  
 Hunt, William J., M. D.  
 Hyde, Louis Fiske  
 Irish, Edward F.  
 Jeffers, Henry L.  
 Kellogg, Hon. J. Augustus  
 King, Charles F.  
 Lapham, Byron  
 Leggett, George H.  
 Little, Russell A.

McCabe, John J.  
 Mac Farland, Stewart  
 Mason, A. Eugene  
 Mills, Miss Phebe  
 Minnick, Mrs. Rose  
 Morehouse, Frank D.  
 Paine, Mrs. Howard S.  
 Parry, Mrs. John E.  
 Richards, Frederick B.  
 Rowe, Franklin A.  
 Seaman, James H.  
 Singleton, J. Edward  
 Stuppelbeen, Charles A.  
 Sweet, Dr. H. D.  
 Tait, George  
 Walters, Mrs. Katherine P.  
 West, Charles F.  
 West, Elmer J.  
 Williams, Sherman, Pd. D.  
 Wilmarth, Mrs. C. M.  
 Wilson, Mrs. Charles H.  
 Witherill, O. B.

### **Gloversville.**

Clemans, Dr. Sylvester C.  
 De Lamater, Mrs. Radcliff  
 Estee, James A.

Lenz, George, M. D.  
 Meritt, Ernest L.  
 Tate, Lewis A.

### **Goshen.**

Goshen Library & Hist. Society Minisink Chapter, D. A. R.

### **Gouverneur.**

Dolan, James C.

### **Granville.**

Hewitt, Fred W.

### **Greenwich.**

Hon. C. C. Van Kirk  
 Willard Mountain Chapter, D. A. R.

### **Hague.**

Mrs. Harry W. Watrous

### **Hamilton.**

Allen, Freeman H., Ph. D.

Colgate University Library

**Haverstraw.**

Welch, Major Wm. Addams

**Hempstead.**

Ferris, Mrs. Morris P.

**Herkimer.**

Bell, Hon. Charles	Munger, H. G.
Earl, Robert	Reynolds, Samuel J. W.
General Nicholas Herkimer	Smith, A. T.
Chapter, D. A. R.	Vrooman, Col. John W., LL. D.
Herkimer Co. Hist. Society	Vrooman, Mrs. John W.

**Heuvelton.**

Fletcher, Walter D.

**Highland Falls.**

Sister M. Margaret, Ladycliff Academy

**Hilton.**

Craig, Charles S., M. D.

**Hoosick Falls.**

Waddell, Miss Helen

**Hornell.**

Acker, Milo M.

**Hudson.**

Clapper, Frank S.	Williams, Charles Spencer
Holsapple, Frank B.	Yeisley, Rev. George Conrad, D. D.
Hudson High School Library	

**Hudson Falls.**

Baker, Capt. Laurance C.	Lewis, Leon Ray
Broughton, Harry L.	Sawyer, Rev. Everett R., D. D.
Denton, Mrs. Elizabeth	Sawyer, John E.
Derby, Archibald S.	Sawyer, Willoughby L.
Derby, Hon. John H.	Tefft, Miss Frances A.
Howland, Fred D.	Wait, Mrs. J. W.
Ingalls, George A.	Wright, Miss Abbie A.
Kellogg, Rev. Charles D., D. D.	

**Huntington.**

Huntington Hist. Socitey

**Hyde Park.**

Roosevelt, Hon. Franklin D.

**Ilion.**

Mohawk Valley Chapter, D. A. R. Schmidt, Mrs. W. A.  
Squire, Watson C., LL. D.



**Ithaca.**

Bristol, George P. Crouse, N. M.  
 Becker, Carl L., Ph. D. Hull, Charles Henry, Ph. D.  
 Burnham, Stewart Henry

**Jamaica.**

Foote, Miss Anna Elizabeth King Manor Assn.  
 Elizabeth Annesley Lewis, Chap-  
 ter D. A. R.

**Jamestown.**

Broadhead, Miss Stella F. Lincoln, A. M., Rev. Julius

**Johnstown.**

Banker, Albert M. McKenzie, Rev. Charles, D. D.  
 Carroll, Fred Linus Moyer, Fayette E.  
 Ellsworth, Rev. Wolcott W. Potter, George C.  
 Hutchens, Wm. C. Trumbull, Sidney E.  
 Johnstown Hist. Society Trumbull, Mrs. Sydney E.  
 Knox, James E.

**Katonah.**

Covey, George H.

**Kingston.**

Betts, Hon. James A. Hasbrouck, J DePuy, LL. D.  
 Canfield, Palmer A. Higginson, Rear Admiral Francis  
 Chase, Rev. Platt N., Ph. D. J.  
 Clearwater, Hon. Alphonso T. Roosa, DeWitt  
 Elting, Philip Schoonmaker, Mrs. John D.  
 Everett, Maj. James Hervey Turner, Mrs. W. H.  
 Fowler, Everett Walton, Charles W.  
 Hasbrouck, Mrs. G. D. B. Winston, James O.  
 Hasbrouck, Hon. Gilbert D. B.

**Ladentown, Suffern.**

Stevens, Arthur F.

**Lake George.**

Worden, Edwin J.

**Lake Katrine.**

Brink, Theo.

**Lawrence.**

King Fred DeLancey

**Liberty.**

Rosch, Hon. Joseph

**Little Falls.**

Astengrogen Chapter, D. A. R. Keller, Mrs. Delight E. R.  
 Gilbert, J. J. Rawdon, Miss Clara Louise Hale  
 Gilbert, Mrs. J. J.

**Lockport.**

Belknap, Emmet

**Lowville.**

Boshart, Mrs. C. Frederick  
Doig, Mrs. Frank Collin

Knapp, Hon. Charles L.  
Lowville Chapter, D. A. R.

**Lyons.**

Betts, Charles H.

Knapp, Hon. Clyde W.

**Malden-on-Hudson.**

Bigelow, Poultney

**Mamaroneck.**

Maurice, Benjamin

**Mexico.**

Silas Towne Chapter, D. A. R.

**Middleburgh.**

Beekman, Hon. Dow

**Middletown.**

Powelson, Miss Louise

Ursaline Academy

**Middleville.**

Edsall, Irving S., M. D.

**Mineola.**

Cooley, Dr. James S.

**Mohawk.**

Robinson, Theodore Douglas Robinson, Mrs. Douglas  
Robinson, Mrs. Theodore Douglas West, Col. Frank, U. S. A.

**Monsey.**

Blauvelt, Hon. George A.

**Mt. Vernon.**

Bronx Chapter, D. A. R.  
Granger, William A., D. D.

Selth, Walter R.  
Wood, Mrs. Joseph S.

**Napanoch.**

Brown-Sarre, Mrs. Olive

**Newark.**

Newark High School  
Prescott, Miss Clara A.  
Pierson, Miss Mae A., Secy.

Smith, Abram D.  
Smith, Mrs. Abram D.  
Snyder, Mrs. Minnie F.

**Newburgh.**

Anthony, Walter C.  
Smith, Miss M. R.

Historical Society of Newburgh  
Bay and the Highlands

**New Brighton.**

Brinckerhoff, Rev. J. Howard      Vosburgh, Royden W.

**New Hamburg.**

Wickes, Charles E.

**New Hartford.**

Miller Miss Helen L.

**New Paltz.**

Bliss, John C., Pd. D.  
Le Fevre, Hon. Frank J.

New Paltz State Normal School

**New Rochelle.**

Dunlap, Chas. J.  
Howland, Horance F.

Moore, William A., A. M.  
Webber, Richard

**New York City.**

Alexander, Chas. B.  
Am. Irish Hist. Society  
Arthur, Miss L. Louise  
Atkins, Miss Kate  
Bailly, Edward C.  
Bailey, Theodorus, M. D.  
Barber, Arthur William, LL. M.  
Barney, Edgar S., Sc. D.  
Barnhart, John Hendley, A. M.  
M. D.  
Bartlett, Philip G.  
Baruch, Mrs. Simon  
Beach, Edward Stevens  
Beard, Crutis J.  
Bridgman, Miss Anne T.  
Brown, Ernest C.  
Caldwell, Wallace E.  
Callan, Earl Folts  
Callan, Mrs. Frank D.  
Callan, Peter A., M. D.  
Campbell, Rev. T. J., S. J.  
Campbell, Miss Amelia Day  
Carman, Harry J.  
Carmody, Hon. Thomas  
Carpenter, Charles W.  
Channing, J. Parke  
Chase, George  
Cheney, Hon. O. H.  
Chesebrough, Robert A.  
Clews, Hon. Henry

Clinch, Hon. Edward S.  
Clute, Jesse H.  
Coffin, Charles A.  
Colonial Dames of America  
Columbia University Library  
Cortelyou, Hon. George B.  
Crandall, Dr. Floyd M.  
Cross, Dr. Andrew Jay  
Curtiss, Benjamin DeForest  
Danforth, Loomis L., M. D.  
Davis, Miss Alice  
Davies, William W.  
Dawson, Edgar  
Delafield, Lewis L.  
de la Montanye, James  
Denman, Frederick H.  
Denslow, Herbert M., D. D.  
Doherty, Henry L.  
Dorrance, Charles Pierson  
Dowling, Hon. Victor J., LL. D.  
Dows, Henry A.  
DuBois, Charles A.  
Dunn, Gano  
Dunn, Henry E.  
Dunning, William B., D. S.  
Dunning, William A., LL. D.  
Edwards, George W.  
Ehrhorn, Oscar W.  
Elinwood, Mrs. Grace M.  
Ellis, George W.

Empire State Society, S. A. R.	Peterson, Arthur Everett
Erganian, John K., D. D. S.	Plimpton, George A.
Fish, Stuyvesant	Reynolds, Henry S.
Flagler, John Haldane	Roberts, George McKenzie
Fordham, Herbert L.	Roberts, Hon. James A., LL. D.
Fox, Dixon Ryan, Ph. D.	Robison, Mrs. William
Francis, Lewis W.	Ross, Rev. William Neely
Fulton, Louis M.	Schuyler, Ackley C.
Gilman, Hon. Theodore P.	Scollard, Clinton, L. H. D.
Gilpin, C. Monteith, A. B., LL. B.	Schuyler, Robert Livingston,
Green, Nelson	Ph. D.
Hartley, Mrs. Frances G.	Sim, John R.
Hatch, Hon. Edward W.	Simpson, John Boulton
Hayden, Henry W.	Slade, Mrs. William Gerry
Healy, A. Augustus	Starbuck, Miss Kathryn H.
Hepburn, Mrs. A. Barton	Stillman, Charles Chauncey
Hill, Edward B.	Straus, Hon. Oscar S., LL. D.
Hotchkiss, Thomas W.	Stuart, Henry Clarence
Jewett, Rutger Bleeker	Sutro, Theodore
Jones, S. H.	Tallmadge, Henry Overing
Kilroe, Edwin Patrick, Ph. D.	Thomas, William S., M. D.
Knapp, Charles M., Ph. D.	Van Doren, Carl, Ph. D.
Kretzmann, Rev. Earl	Van Gaasbeek, Louis Wheat
Lange, Gustave, Jr.	Van Hoesen, Miss Alma R.
McAneny, Hon. George	Wait, John C.
McLean, Mrs. A. A.	Wakeman, Abram
Manhattan College	Warner, George Coffing
Marsh, Homer P., M. D.	Watrous, Harry W.
Marshall, Hon. Louis, LL. D.	Webb, Dr. W. Seward
Marshall, Mrs. J. P.	Weston, Albert T., M. D.
Merriman, James D.	Whitfield, Erle W.
Merritt, Edward L.	Wightman, Dr. O. S.
Moulton, Mrs. Roy K.	Williams, Hon. Clark
Nelson, Ven. Dr. George F.	Williams, David
New York Public Library	Wilson, Mrs. J. S.
Oppenheim, Samuel	Wilson, Thomas A.
Pell, Hon. Howland	Wood, Edwin O.
Pell, Stephen H. P.	

### **Niagara Falls.**

Barton, Philip P. Chormann, Frederick

### **North Chatham.**

Halliday, Clark W.

### **North Hoosick.**

Stevens, Hon. Frank L.

**North Rose.**

Jeffers, Willard G.

**North Tonawanda.**

North Tonawanda High School

**Norwich.**

Ray, Hon. George W., LL. D.      Stuart, Mrs. Julia O.

**Nyack.**

Couch, Miss Natalie F.      Tompkins, Hon. Arthur S.  
Patterson, Mortimer Bliss

**Oneida.**

Brown, Edwin J.      Robbins, Mrs. Kittie C. R.  
Higinbotham, Miss Louise A.      Shepard, Miss Julia  
Keating, Daniel

**Oneonta.**

Briggs, Roscoe C.      Oneonta Normal School  
Bugbee, Percy I., D. Sc.      Oneonta Chapter, D. A. R.  
Hemstreet, Mrs. Marcus C.      Saxton, Andrew B.

**Ossining-on-Hudson.**

Fuller, Miss Clara C.

**Oswego.**

Bates, Norman L.	Kingsford, Thomas P.
Beadle, Miss Cynthia H.	Miller, John P.
Clark, James T.	Mott, Hon. Luther W.
Clark, Miss Mary Hodges	Mott, Hon. John T.
Craigie, Mrs. Louise Miller	Parsons, John S.
Downey, Robert A.	Riggs, James G.
Emerick, F. A.	Rowe, Lewis Cass
The Fortnightly Club	Shepherd, F. B.
Gray, Niel, Jr.	Spencer, Miss Jane L.
Higgins, John D.	Stevens, Miss Harriet E.

**Oyster Bay.**

Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore

**Palatine Bridge.**

Spraker, Mrs. B. F.

**Palmyra.**

Sexton, Pliny T.      Van Alstine, Sanford D.  
Sexton, Mrs. Pliny T.      Sawyer, Hon. Samuel N.  
Palmyra Historical Society.

**Patchogue.**

Gordon, Wellington E., Ph. D. Patchogue Library

**Peekskill.**

Hawes, Harry Hammond Wait, William

**Pelham Manor.**

Montgomery, William Robert

**Penn Yan.**

Hyland, John Underwood, Henry C.

**Plattsburg.**

Barker, Mrs. Daniel Folger  
Hadley, Howard D. Plattsburgh Public Library  
Hawkins, George K, D. Sc. Saranac Chapter, D. A. R.  
Hogue, Arthur S. State Normal and Training School  
Moore, Edwin G. Tuttle, Mrs. George F.

**Port Chester.**

Comley, Mrs. Walter S.

**Port Henry**

Champlain Chapter, D. A. R. Pyrke, Berne A.  
Foote, George C. St. Clare, Rev. C. C.  
Francis, Rev. Lewis, D. D. Witherbee, Hon. Walter C.

**Port Jervis.**

Minisink Valley Hist. Society

**Poughkeepsie**

Coon, Richard E. Poucher, J. Wilson, M. D.  
Dutchess Co. Hist. Society

**Queens P. O.**

Rossetter, Asher

**Ramapo.**

Miller, Alfred J.

**Red Hook.**

Adams, William P.

**Rensselaer.**

Cole, Harry E.

**Rhinebeck.**

de Laporte, Mrs. Theo. Herrick, Mrs. Frank

**Richfield Springs.**

Ganowauges Chapter, D. A. R. Richfield Springs Public Library

**Rochester.**

Adler, Elmer	Moulthrop, Samuel P.
Armstrong, Thomas Hoyt	Noeth, George E.
Cutler, Hon. James G.	Remington, Harvey F.
Dann, Raymond G.	Rochester Historical Society
Dewey, Alvin H.	Sister, M. Marcella
Dunn, Hon. T. B.	Wheelock, Edward, M. D.
Foreman, Edward R.	Wiltsie, Charles Hastings
Irondequoit Chapter, D. A. R.	

**Rockaway Park, L. L.**

Paradis, Adrian

**Rockville Center.**

Nassau Co. Hist. & Gen. Society

**Rome.**

Bates, Mrs. C. L.	Broughton, Mrs. Charles H.
Broughton, Charles H.	Jervis Library

**Roslyn.**

Eastman, Henry M. W.

**Salem.**

Sheldon, Mark L.

**St. Johnsville.**

Ashley, Mrs. Calvin L.	Youker, Miss Mary L.
Horn, Miss Helen E.	

**Sandy Creek.**

Cook, Newton, M. D.	Corse, F. Dudley
---------------------	------------------

**Saratoga Springs.**

Andrews, Capt. James M.	Menges, Mrs. Frederick
Brackett, Hon. Edgar T.	Mosher, Charles L.
Denton, Miss Adelaide L.	Peabody, George Foster
Don, John	Robbins, Charles E.
Farnham, Mrs. George A.	Roche, Mrs. Spencer S.
Fuller, Mrs. Abbie R. H.	Rockwood, Hon. Nash
Historical Society of Saratoga Spa	Saratoga Chapter, D. A. R.
Kneil, Thomas R.	Slade, John A.
Ludlow, Henry S.	Todd, Hiram C.
Manning, Wm. H.	Waterbury, W. H.
Marshall, Charles A.	Wright, Mrs. Jennie Esmond
Menges, Fred	

**Saugerties.**

Spalding, Charles A.

Saugerties Chapter, D. A. R.

**Schenectady.**

Duryee, Charles C., M. D.

Schermerhorn, Mrs. Lizzie Bradt

Hanson, Willis T., Jr.

Schermerhorn, William G.

Hill, Mrs. Erastus D.

Shaw, Mrs. Elton A.

Johnston, Allen W.

Steers, Mrs. Katherine V.

Liddle, Henry S., M. D.

Tinning, Mrs. Cornelia Stevens

Liddle, Mrs. Harriet E.

Van Voast, Horace S.

Montgomery, Lyman E.

Waldron, Charles N.

Reist, Henry G.

Walton, Alonzo Paige

Richmond, Charles Alexander

Watkins, DeLancey W.

Robison, Hanford

Westover, Myron N.

Schenectady Co. Hist. Society

**Schoharie.**

Brandow, Rev. John H.

Tennant, Horace G.

Brandow, Mrs. J. H.

Throop, Charles M.

**Schuylerville.**

Allen, Charles C.

Webster, W. B., M. D.

Scully, Mrs. Wm. T.

**Seneca Falls.**

Cowing, Miss Janet McKay

Seneca Falls Historical Society

**Shelving Rock.**

Knapp, George O.

**Sherwood.**

Howland, Miss Emily

**Shortsville.**

Ellis, Willis C.

**Silver Bay.**

Paine, Silas H.

**Skaneateles.**

Kneeland, Miss Frances

**South Hartford**

Smith, James F.

**Staatsburg.**

Van Vliet, George Stockwell



**St. Bonaventure.**

Reynolds, V. Rev. Fidelis

**Stillwater.**

Hayner, Mrs. Earl Gardner

**Syracuse.**

Beauchamp, Rev. Wm. Martin,	Mace, Prof. William H.
S. T. D.	Molyneux, Mrs. Robert A.
Banta, J. Edward	Mott, Rev. George R.
Bardeen, C. W.	Nottingham, William
Brown, Rev. Samuel E.	Syracuse Public Library
Coddington, Rev. Herbert G.	Syracuse University Library
Cogswell, William Brown	Tanner, Edwin P., Ph. D.
Cole, Peter B.	Vann, Hon. Irving G.
Englehardt, Francis Ernest,	
Ph. D.	

**Spring Valley.**

Dunlop, Beveridge Colin	Wilson, Miss Antoinette
Dunlop, Mrs. Beveridge Colin	

**Stone Ridge.**

Chadbourne, Mrs. E. C.	La Motte, Miss Ellen N.
------------------------	-------------------------

**Tarrytown.**

Case, L. V.	Hall, Fred J.
-------------	---------------

**Ticonderoga.**

Cook, Mrs. Joseph	Locke, F. T.
De Lano, Mrs. Clayton H.	Mead, Leroy R.
Ferris, Mortimer Yale	Wickes, Frank B.

**Troy.**

Beckett, James A.	Troy Public Library
Foster, C. H.	Van Santvoord, Seymour
Thompson, Hobart W.	West, Arthur F.

**Tuscarora.**

Dexter, Rev. Willam Hart

**Utica.**

Bensberg, F. W.	Curran, George L.
Brayton, M. Jesse	Crouse, Mrs. Daniel N.
Corliss, Miss Mary	Culver, Miss Mary L.
Daughters of the Empire State,	Goodrich, Miss Susan
Horatio Seymour Chapter	Greenman, Mrs. J. C.
De Anglis, Hon. Pascal C. J.	Hart, Mrs. H. Gilbert

Loftis, Mrs. James J.	Pugh, Mrs. Ezra R.
Maher, John L.	Ralph, Mrs. G. F.
Metcalf, Mrs. F. M.	Roberts, Mrs. Frances W.
New Century Club, Gov't and	Sayre, Miss Amelia V. R.
History Dept.	Start, Mrs. W. H.
Nelson, Mrs. E. J.	Utica Public Library
Olmstead, Rt. Rev. Chas. Tyler	VanDyke, Mrs. Orson
Oneida Chapter, D. A. R.	Walcott, Miss Mary Hubbard
Oneida Historical Society	Watson, Miss Lucy C.
Parker, Mrs. Edwina	White, Wm. Pierrepont
Pitcher, Mrs. Charlotte A.	Wiley, William James
Pitcher, Dwight Copley	Manion, Mrs. John
Proctor, Mrs. Thomas Redfield	

### **Victor.**

Bonesteel, Mrs. Sarah H.

### **Warwick.**

The Hist. Society of Warwick Van Duzer, Mrs. George M.

### **Warsaw.**

Lester, Arthur H.

### **Waterford, R. F. D. Brookwood.**

Ballard, W. J.

### **Waterloo.**

Bacon, Carroll B., M. D.

### **Watertown.**

McMasters, Clarence B.	Reeves, George W.
Roswell P. Flower Memorial	Williams, Mrs. F. M. Regent
Library	Yost, Mrs. N. D.

### **Waverly.**

Albertson, Charles L.

### **Whitehall.**

Bartholomew, Alanson Douglass	Horton, Dr. Ernest T.
Holden, C. E.	Sullivan, Capt. Hermon E.

### **White Plains.**

Schmidt, Dr. H. Ernest	Warren, Oscar LeRoy
Squires, Eben H. P.	Wells, Frederick H.
Swartwout, F. Robert	

### **Wyoming.**

Cox, Miss Meda	Shanklin, Mrs. Gertrude Avery
----------------	-------------------------------

**St. Bonaventure.**

Reynolds, V. Rev. Fidelis

**Stillwater.**

Hayner, Mrs. Earl Gardner

**Syracuse.**

Beauchamp, Rev. Wm. Martin,	Mace, Prof. William H.
S. T. D.	Molyneux, Mrs. Robert A.
Banta, J. Edward	Mott, Rev. George R.
Bardeen, C. W.	Nottingham, William
Brown, Rev. Samuel E.	Syracuse Public Library
Coddington, Rev. Herbert G.	Syracuse University Library
Cogswell, William Brown	Tanner, Edwin P., Ph. D.
Cole, Peter B.	Vann, Hon. Irving G.
Englehardt, Francis Ernest,	
Ph. D.	

**Spring Valley.**

Dunlop, Beveridge Colin	Wilson, Miss Antoinette
Dunlop, Mrs. Beveridge Colin	

**Stone Ridge.**

Chadbourne, Mrs. E. C.	La Motte, Miss Ellen N.
------------------------	-------------------------

**Tarrytown.**

Case, L. V.	Hall, Fred J.
-------------	---------------

**Ticonderoga.**

Cook, Mrs. Joseph	Locke, F. T.
De Lano, Mrs. Clayton H.	Mead, Leroy R.
Ferris, Mortimer Yale	Wickes, Frank B.

**Troy.**

Beckett, James A.	Troy Public Library
Foster, C. H.	Van Santvoord, Seymour
Thompson, Hobart W.	West, Arthur F.

**Tuscarora.**

Dexter, Rev. William Hart

**Utica.**

Bensberg, F. W.	Curran, George L.
Brayton, M. Jesse	Crouse, Mrs. Daniel N.
Corliss, Miss Mary	Culver, Miss Mary L.
Daughters of the Empire State,	Goodrich, Miss Susan
Horatio Seymour Chapter	Greenman, Mrs. J. C.
De Anglis, Hon. Pascal C. J.	Hart, Mrs. H. Gilbert

Loftis, Mrs. James J.	Pugh, Mrs. Ezra R.
Maher, John L.	Ralph, Mrs. G. F.
Metcalf, Mrs. F. M.	Roberts, Mrs. Frances W.
New Century Club, Gov't and History Dept.	Sayre, Miss Amelia V. R.
Nelson, Mrs. E. J.	Start, Mrs. W. H.
Olmstead, Rt. Rev. Chas. Tyler	Utica Public Library
Oneida Chapter, D. A. R.	VanDyke, Mrs. Orson
Oneida Historical Society	Walcott, Miss Mary Hubbard
Parker, Mrs. Edwina	Watson, Miss Lucy C.
Pitcher, Mrs. Charlotte A.	White, Wm. Pierrepont
Pitcher, Dwight Copley	Wiley, William James
Proctor, Mrs. Thomas Redfield	Manion, Mrs. John

**Victor.**

Bonesteel, Mrs. Sarah H.

**Warwick.**

The Hist. Society of Warwick Van Duzer, Mrs. George M.

**Warsaw.**

Lester, Arthur H.

**Waterford, R. F. D. Brookwood.**

Ballard, W. J.

**Waterloo.**

Bacon, Carroll B., M. D.

**Watertown.**

McMasters, Clarence B.	Reeves, George W.
Roswell P. Flower Memorial Library	Williams, Mrs. F. M. Regent Yost, Mrs. N. D.

**Waverly.**

Albertson, Charles L.

**Whitehall.**

Bartholomew, Alanson Douglass	Horton, Dr. Ernest T.
Holden, C. E.	Sullivan, Capt. Hermon E.

**White Plains.**

Schmidt, Dr. H. Ernest	Warren, Oscar LeRoy
Squires, Eben H. P.	Wells, Frederick H.
Swartwout, F. Robert	

**Wyoming.**

Cox, Miss Meda	Shanklin, Mrs. Gertrude Avery
----------------	-------------------------------

